

# The Bible of Cock

## Volume Two

*Further writings based on phallic worship.*



**PARENTAL  
ADVISORY  
EXPLICIT CONTENT**

Compiled by Mark T.  
[phallusman69@yahoo.com](mailto:phallusman69@yahoo.com)

November 2011

Rev. 2017

A Free Publication

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

## Contents

Contents .....	2
The Scriptures of Holy Seed.....	7
The Book of Abraham .....	7
The Blowing of the Horn .....	8
The Book of Baha.....	8
The Goliath Cock .....	9
Saul and Jonathan.....	11
The Book of EnitnelaV .....	12
The Book of HaoN.....	12
Slavery (The Book of haduJ) .....	13
The Book of Dewy Sant .....	14
The Book of Jack the Cock .....	16
The Book of madA .....	17
Punishment .....	17
ReCUMciliation .....	18
The Book of naP .....	19
The Book of niaC .....	19
The Book of nomoloS.....	21
The Rod of noraA.....	22
the Book of odranoel - The Divine Feast .....	23
The Book of Revealing.....	24
Armageddon .....	25
The Dark Horse Hung Man .....	27
The Seventh Seal .....	28
The Book of sesoM.....	29
The Erection of The Golden Cock.....	29
The Tablets .....	30
The Wilderness.....	30
The Book of St. Edir .....	31
The Book of St. Giarda.....	32
The Book of LuaP .....	33
The Book of St Peter Damien.....	34
The Book of suitnoPetalip. ....	35
The Book of toL.....	36
The Book of xhihpS.....	37
The Blessed Book of Cock .....	37
sesoM and His Burning Bush.....	37
Peter's Tale .....	39
The Cock Creed.....	40
Morning Prayer.....	41
The Templar Saga.....	42

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

<b>Book One.....</b>	<b>42</b>
On the Altar.....	42
Receiving the Lord.....	45
Sherwood .....	48
Rothley .....	64
Temple Balsall .....	71
The White Horse .....	80
The Great Plain .....	90
The Paris Temple .....	100
Greece.....	113
Ream Outer .....	123
Spain and Cymru .....	133
Scotia .....	146
Across the Great Ocean.....	170
The Festival of the Gathering of the Seed.....	179
<b>Book Two .....</b>	<b>182</b>
The Ruane Oake Colony .....	182
Cum Giving Day: The Feast of St Priapus .....	188
The Abfucktion.....	192
Faedresnacht .....	196
Abfucktion II: The Voyage .....	203
The Great Cathedral.....	210
Thirteenth Night: Cumsecration .....	215
Abfucktion III: Meat of the Emir Ates .....	220
The Fires of Lmbolc.....	224
Sprengidagur and the Forty Days of Let-the-Fuk .....	229
Alexander and the Father Cock.....	235
Abfucktion IV: The Awakening .....	237
<b>Book Three .....</b>	<b>243</b>
The Equinox of Ostarus: The HandFist.....	243
Hole Week.....	249
The Midnight Ride.....	265
St George & The First Days of Eyjafjallajokull.....	269
Lewis: Clerk of the Cock.....	273
Alexander and the Beast.....	279
Beltane.....	282
The Ascension of Cock.....	286
Pentecock .....	290
<b>Book Four .....</b>	<b>295</b>
Father's Day .....	295
The Head of Baphomet.....	296
The Lands of Mexicok .....	299
Submission .....	302
Lughnasadh .....	305
The Order of the Cok Noir.....	309
The Time of Trial .....	315

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

St. Peter's Sperm.....	316
Sodomy of Man .....	319
Cock Militarius: Chapel of the Marines .....	322
The Initiation of Boi.....	325
Opus Penis and the Society of Holy Cock.....	329
Cumversion of Father Colm .....	331
<b>Book Five .....</b>	<b>337</b>
The Sodomy of Man II.....	337
SEMENaries .....	341
The Holy Inquisition of Cock.....	342
Poppa-di-Poppas .....	343
Mabon: The September Equinox .....	347
Subjugation of the Son.....	349
Brothers Reunited .....	354
Oktoberfikfest .....	357
Beastification .....	361
The Horse Cock of Troy .....	364
Parfum .....	369
Cock Militarius: The Temple of the Sealz .....	371
The Season'd Cock.....	375
All Holy Seed .....	376
Treat of Dick.....	379
<b>Book Six .....</b>	<b>381</b>
The Illuminati of Cock.....	381
Sacraments of the Penis.....	384
The Naming of Boi .....	399
The Clan of the Wolfstone.....	402
The Fuckfest of St. Valens.....	405
Bred by Brothers.....	406
The Uroborus .....	410
The Days of the Cumming.....	412
The Twelve Fuckdays of Yule.....	414
<b>Book Seven.....</b>	<b>417</b>
Lord Jean DeNim' .....	417
The Gift of the Darkening Cock .....	420
<b>The Book of Adoration of the Lingam .....</b>	<b>425</b>
The Lingam of Shiva.....	425
Linga Purana.....	425
Blowjob Bhakti.....	426
Jivantalingapuja – Worship of the Living Lingam.....	426
Salutation to Ganesha.....	426
Nyasa .....	427
Invoking the Deity .....	427
Adoring the Lingam.....	427
Superior Coition.....	427
Casual.....	428

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

Nibbling the Sides .....	428
External Pinching.....	428
Internal Pinching .....	428
The Kiss.....	428
Browsing .....	428
Sucking the Mango .....	428
Devouring.....	429
Consuming the Soma .....	429
Ancient Penis Worship .....	430
The Penis, The Phallus and the Divine.....	430
Hail the cock worshippers!.....	433
Discovering Fellow Dick Worshippers.....	433
Justify my grope.....	434
Sacred Semen .....	436
“Drink of the Living Water” .....	436
Taste of Semen.....	437
The Make-up of Sperm.....	437
Better Semen Taste .....	437
Cock Worship – The Bet .....	440
The Book of Myrydyn.....	447
Using Roadside Temples to the Cock God.....	447
A Temple Church.....	450
Chapel of Cum.....	454
Worship at the Temple .....	455
Worshipping The Cock God Alone .....	456
Part One .....	456
Part Two .....	458
Part Three.....	459
Part Four.....	461
Part Five.....	464
Worshipping in a Sylvan Glade .....	466
Last Saturday .....	469
Early Years of Cock Worship.....	473
Part One .....	473
Part Two .....	475
Part Three.....	477
Part Four.....	479
Part Five.....	480
Part Six.....	484
Part Seven .....	487
Part Eight.....	489
The Book of Diktek .....	493
How Many Cocks In One Day? .....	493
My First Real Man Cock.....	498

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

<b>Index.....</b>	<b>501</b>
<b>Disclaimer .....</b>	<b>505</b>

## The Scriptures of Holy Seed

By Myrydyn

### *The Book of Abraham*

And so Abraham set out to obey the Lord Cock's command without question and he took his son Isaac. Together they ascended the heights of pleasure so that they could glorify their Lord Cock.

They stood together and slowly they revealed themselves to each other and beheld the risen Lord. Isaac fell to his knees before his father and he did honor the Lord Cock from whose seed he came. His lips kissed the head and his tongue slowly peeled back the hood so he could see the face of God. He saw and tasted the tears of joy that came from the Father-Cock. Isaac took the Lord to his lips and looked up to see Abraham's head flung back as he called upon the Lord Cock to see how a true son loved his father. Isaac's fingers felt the orbs swollen and huge like a bull and then they wandered up and down the muscular thighs stroking and giving pleasure to he who made him.

Then Abraham took up the ropes that they had brought with them and he bound his son to the altar to teach him the secrets of pleasure through pain and his son was a willing and passive sacrifice. He placed a gag that had been steeped in his piss in Isaac's mouth and attached clamps to his son's nipples. Abraham then bound a tight strap of leather around the base of his son's cock and tied it up and along the whole length tying it off around the head. He tied it tight until the veins stood proud from his son's cock. He then took up a weight and placed it above Isaac's ball sack so that it hung down from his crotch and the sac swung there. Abraham stared deep into his beloved's eyes and took the swollen sac in one hand and with the other he slapped it hard to summon the Lord. Isaac's eyes streamed with tears from the pain and suffering and his grunts could be heard from beneath the stinking gag.

Abraham's cock dripped with evil and desire as he released his son's legs high and he thrust it deep inside that tight ass-chalice while pulling upon the chain that linked the tortured nipples. So deep did he thrust that when he pulled it out it was marked with perversion for he had torn the rose and gone to the very depths and his cock bore the twin colors of the sacred act. Abraham snorted as the scents of ass and cock filled his nostrils and taking his cock in one hand he opened the lips of ass wide with his fingers. First one and then two entered within, the lips accepting him willingly and then a third and fourth finger went within. He looked deep into his son's eyes and saw the trust there and so now he knelt at his son's ass. He leant forward and kissed the now pliant lips and then as his hand was ready to go right inside he heard the voice of the demon-angel of the Cock God.

Looking around he saw a ram caught in some nearby bushes. The horns were long and twisted and Abraham released his son and commanded him to kneel on all fours. Isaac submitted to the cock of the beast and he felt the horn of plenty within him. The beast's tail was raised high by Abraham.

### ***The Blowing of the Horn***

For that city would not acknowledge the righteousness of the God of Cock and thus he was told to lay siege to the city. The Cock God spoke to him telling him that the army should march around the city once every day for six days with all men holding their horned beasts in front of the ass-chalice of the man in front of them and releasing the holy waters upon them.

On the seventh day they were to march around the city seven times and at the end of each circuit the men were to kneel and blow upon the horned cocks of their comrades. After marching around the city for the seventh time, they were to thrust their cocks hard and deep into the ass-chalice of the man in front of them. So it happened that the city was surrounded by a Circle of Fuck, and all the men shouted loud their joy at receiving the COCK.

As the men all shouted the walls of the city collapsed, for nothing can withstand the POWER OF FUCK., and they were able to charge straight into the city and ravage the virgin Ass-Chalices within. All within the city felt the power of Cocks Cumming and submitted to COCK thereafter.

### ***The Book of Baha***

So Baha did come in ignorance unto the temple of Ba-el for the tales of its mysteries did draw him there. Before the graven image he saw there his uncle naked and knelt in prayer. His head was bowed to the floor and his ass raised high. And Baha was tempted and removed his own robes and they did kneel together in the lord's house.

The Spirit of the God entered into him and he knew he must give great honor unto the Lord. He inhaled of the many aromas of man, those from his armpits and his crotch. By this his cock grew in size and he was filled with lust.

He came and knelt at the ass of his uncle and bowed down and smelled the scents from the deep cleft. And he was needy and so he did spread wide the cheeks and in awe he looked at the beauty revealed before him. Baha did lick at the rose therein and he felt the blooming as the ass opened before him. Thus did Baha feast upon his uncle's gift and knew it was good.

Baha knew that for each gift received a gift must be given and so he placed his kingly scepter at the rose and blessed it with cock's juices. He then thrust inside and he did tear apart and scatter the petals of ass. He felt the tightness as he plunged to the depths and lust did consume him and his thrusts grew harder as he sought to give bring forth the gift.

And his uncle was heard to shout out that Baha was cum from his seed and thus was not uncle but father to the man. As he heard these utterances before The Holy Cock of



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

Ba-el, Baha knew the truth and knew that he was in the presence of the Demon Most High and that his cock was sheathed in righteousness. And so he did call his uncle - father - and their joy at the knowing of each other was good and was welcomed by the God.

So Baha did feel the Glorious Goon come upon his face and knew that the Spirit of the Lord was within him. Together they did sing the praises of cock, screaming in tongues as they lay knotted together in union of cock and ass. Baha could smell the aromas of the mighty as he plunged in and out of the pit for it was upon him. He did see upon his penis the colors that were sacred and he was filled with the power and did take the holy ride before the Lord.

Thus before the statue of the Lord Ba-el uncle and nephew became father and son. They were united as brothers when the seed was spilt into ass chalice. Baha delivered unto his father a heavy load of the cream of cock and even as he felt the contractions of his own body, he smelled the seed of his father and knew that it was cum. And then they lay together and shared the juices that still fell from each other.



By this act Baha had followed the meaning of his name and was truly the "Brother of the Father" by the sharing of cock that makes all men brothers. And so in thanks for the knowledge he had been given he did order temples of Ba-el to be built in the lands for he knew who was the True Lord and he required of his people that they commit themselves to male Love.

### ***The Goliath Cock***

My first conquest was Goliath's Cock; I wandered the hills looking for stones for my slingshot when we met. He lay there naked, a huge brute of a man covered head to foot in tattoos celebrating the perversions of cock. Huge nipples peeped from his chest fur and a gigantic cock hung between his legs and this was marked so that it looked like a huge serpent.

He watched me picking up the stones and when I bent over my ass was displayed to him so knowing he was watching I spread my cheeks and my rose was there before him. I

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

turned and saw him stroking his cock and went towards him. Kneeling beside him we kissed and then I sucked and chewed on his meaty nipples until he screamed for more. I bowed between his legs and took the serpent head to my lips and swallowed him whole as my fingers twisted upon his ball sack. His cock swelled and seeing it my ass itched for it but he would not let me take it saying it would tear me apart.

I seduced him slowly; let him feel my slim body held close to his huge and hirsute one. I lay upon him and slowly moved until I could feel the head of his monster sliding along my ass crack. He was leaking copious amounts of precum that oiled ran down to my hole. Now I could feel that huge knob was ready to break into the Ass-Temple and so I crouched above it and as we looked into each other's eyes. I spread my ass wide and his cock head was at my hole. My hands went to his nipples and I twisted them so hard that he roared and his hips thrust against me.

His cock had breached the gates and went in. I gasped for the Head of Goliath was huge and my fingers twisted his nipples harder, but now my nails dug into the flesh. He writhed beneath me and his snake slithered and wept inside me, leaking precum as it easing the paths along the walls so it slid deeper.

I adored the feel of that monster cock within me although it hurt. His tongue was down my throat and he was all the way inside and thrusting slowly. He was soon to unload and he roared as my tight ass muscles gripped him and he came heavily inside me, flooding my ass with white hot cum which flowed like a geyser from his piss slit.

I wanted more and upon the hills that day we took each other in many ways. I rode him and then he put me on my knees and straddled me with my ass raised high and those huge balls swung like a loaded slingshot between his legs. He was insatiable with lust and I became his mare. My ass ran red from the harshness of our fuck and my ass could not hold all the seed he shot into me

All afternoon he was planting seed inside me as our nations watched and beat upon their cocks. I lost count of how many times he came within me but as evening fell he could cum no more whereas my ass still hungered. He lay on the floor exhausted and then with my ball sack swinging like a slingshot I stood over him and my torn ass dripped the seed that he had given up inside me. I took the serpent in my hands and sniffed the combined scents of our depravity. The smell of cock cream and the deepest, darkest smells drawn from the depths of my ass.

The lust was still within him and his hand reached up and his fist entered me. It thrust deep into the cum that lay within and I lowered my ass down on it. I took it all the way to the elbow. I called upon Lord Priapus, The Most Holy God of man and I stroked my cock faster and faster and the face of GOD was shining in the rays of the setting sun. I heard the chants of my people and felt the seed rising up the shaft even as my ass rose up and down on that arm. Then my seed came forth, so much of the sacred gift shot upon Goliath as he looked upon the hidden face of God.

All around could be heard the beating of hand on cock as my people celebrated with me the defeat of our enemy for he had given up his arm into me.

## *Saul and Jonathan*

Saul the king having seen the joy that the young man David had brought to the Goliath cock was in lust to feel that nimble and eager ass around his own cock and so he commanded David to join him and his own son Jonathon for a great fuck feast. The three of them went into the Royal bedchamber and it was there that David knelt upon the edge of the bed and honored the king as he took Saul's mighty scepter deep into his throat.

As he worshipped there on his knees before the King he felt his butt cheeks spread wide and he heard the snorts as the sacred seed of the Goliath cock that had matured within was sucked from him. A wet tongue lapped at his hole for the King's son Jonathon was burying his face into the ass-chalice and his tongue sought the ripe seed and prepared the way for his father. The grunts and snorts aroused David for he recognized as kindred spirit who loved the depravity of ripe and well bred ass and so he pushed out his ass-lips and he too joined in the grunts as he released the seed. He heard the groans of joy as the gift was given to the king's son.

David then lay upon the bed and pulled his legs to his chest and his hands spread his ass cheeks wide and his swollen ass lips were was displayed, a bud no longer but a rose with petals deepest red and wet as if covered in morning dew. Saul's face was a picture of lust and depravity as he gazed upon it and then the royal weapon was plunged deep into that ass-chalice. Jonathon's mouth dripped the gifts he had taken from David's ass and he straddled that young man's face and his princely spear thus entered David's throat.

Father and son shared that pliant and willing body between them and their lips met over him so that they might taste the gift that David had brought forth for them. The aroma and taste did stimulate them as they used the smooth flesh beneath them. The bedchamber was filled with the smells and sounds of males rutting and in lust for the ass that had taken the Goliath Cock proved its resilience and its worth. They took turns upon it feeling the way that the muscles gripped them and delighting in the smells of the ass juices that flowed within and lingered on their cocks.

Time after time all three of them approached the moment of purest joy and they gave thanks for the pleasure of the flesh. They uttered the sacred prayers of cock but they delayed the cumming for such wondrous pleasure should be taken slowly and enjoyed. David's stomach held a puddle of juices that had leaked from his cock for the precum flowed like the best wine from him.

Finally when the King was once more deep inside the ass his son stood above David and gave Saul his cock. The King took it into his mouth and as he tasted the mixed flavors of cock and ass he could not stop and so harder and harder he thrust into David's ass as he sucked upon his son's cock and pulled those swollen seed-sacs until Jonathon screamed loud for his father knew the pleasures that his son needed. Soon the seed of

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

the son came into the father's mouth and so did the king's own cock swell and cum within the ass-chalice. Their cocks pumped out load after load of the blessed seed. Then they heard David scream out and Saul felt a grip upon his cock as the ass muscles tightened once more to drain every living seed from his balls and the royal seed did overflow from the hole so much was given up that night.

Thus did David become as a brother to Jonathon and a son to Saul and many times they shared the sanctity of incest together.

### ***The Book of EnitnelaV***

And the Bishop EnitnelaV administered to his flock and said unto them that "There is no greater love that man can have except for the love of cock." and so saying he raised up his robes and bent over the altar and his ass was thus displayed for the receipt of the cock. All of his flock lined up behind him and each in turn did give him that which he so desired.

And when they had all cum into him he did speak again and said "Henceforth this day shall be named for me and upon this day ensure that your ass receives cock. For there is no greater love that can be shown between brothers than to surrender their ass to another man."

### ***The Book of HaoN***

From all those rank troughs that were spread across the earth did rise the stench of piss as the fetid waters arose from them. From the gathering storm clouds above the stagnant waters fell endlessly until the whole world was covered. This was the punishment for man had forsaken him.

Man had ceased to masturbate the blessed penis with pride and share the glories of the cock with other males. He had forgotten that cock was created in Priapus' image and was glorious to behold and worship. Male kind no longer praised The Lord of Cock. Priapus had told me to build a great vessel in the shape of cock and to take upon it two males of every creature that dwelled upon the earth. I was also to bring my sons and their sons and my brothers and their sons for we alone would be saved.

And the people who saw me build the boat laughed and sniggered for they did not know COCK but as the waters raised higher and higher all was destroyed. Then after forty days the rains ceased and the ship floated upon the waters. The sky was still filled with the dark clouds but no more rain fell from them.

Priapus had told us to seek a sign and so I stood upon the prow of the ship and prayed with my cock in hand. From my cock I released the golden waters and watched as they landed on the seas around the ship, I saw them splash there and smelled the aromas that they gave out, I stroked harder but it would not rise and my piss just mixed with the floods of the troughs.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Then my eldest son then took my place and stood there in communion. He stroked his cock as I had taught him so many years ago. We saw the hood pulled back and cocks glory appears behind the ridge and its aromas were strong and potent. We watched as faster and faster his hand moved and strands of desire flowed from the slit and landed on the waters. But cock would cum and as we looked the strands were just slime upon the waves and soon disappeared.

And so he came; the seed of my son's seed and stood at the prow. Body smooth and devoid of hair he stood above the carved penis and we saw the cleft of his ass and viewed the glory of a rose, pink and budded. The carved penis beneath him became flesh, rigid and full veined and we knew our God was with us still. The mighty shaft throbbed as the entry was made and the bud burst upon it and the sign of innocence lost ran down it.

We saw the sprouting from the smooth crotch for that slender cock was stroked as he had been told. He moved in time to the pulsing from the beast cock within him. He sought the glory of the first cumming of cock as his eyes watched us all naked and stroking with him and he watched us harden and release the pure strands to honor him. He saw the pulse as the streams issued and watched our manhood grow until he was filled with desire and rode the penis prow harder. His ass awoke to the need of cock and he took it deep inside him. His smooth body shook as it came upon him and his lips moved as he spoke words of prayer. He fed us lust and was soon surrounded by the family of males with cocks hard and proud to feed his perverted thoughts. Then the beast within his ass did cum and knot inside him even as we all came to cum upon him. And he screamed the many names of Priapus and uttered sacred words as from his cock flew the first white seeds of sanctity and we watched them fly over the waters. As the thick cum flew the waves turned golden and as they landed on the surface they floated upon blessed piss and we knew it was a sign.

We followed the white islands of cum and we came to land. Priapus had saved us and that night all celebrated with lust filled word and perverted act our salvation. And so we lay together - fathers - sons - their sons - uncles - brothers - man - beast. We took each other's seed inside us, mixed seed into ass chalices, load after blessed load went deep inside. And the next morning we walked the land and the seed that fell from ass grew and male kind sprang forth from it.

### ***Slavery (The Book of haduJ)***

And my brothers came to the tent and they stood at the entrance and saw me riding upon our father's cock and they saw his cumming within me. As the cock slipped from me they saw that I had been given a cock of many colors by him and were jealous for they desired that cock. While father slept after the cumming they took me from his side. They shared me and seeded me many times with the gift of their incestuous seed for the feeling our father's seed within my ass aroused their base desires. All eleven of them used me at both mouth and ass many times.

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

Then I was taken to the Great Pit and left me there for the Beast to come to me. But haduJ came alone to the pit desiring once more to slide his cock into my warm ass and feel the seed of our brothers around his cock. He saw within the pit The Great Horned One and his huge cock was deep inside my ass and he heard my joy as I rode upon it. So hajuJ called our brothers and they came and saw that I rode that huge cock within the pit and they stood in a circle watching their cum slide past the huge cock.

They saw the triumph of the beast within me and I felt the heat of its cumming and the burning of its seed I screamed my love of beast cock. As they heard my screams of lust they delivered their seed deep into each other's ass.

Being afraid of our father's anger when he saw my torn and dripping ass and they sold me as a slave to a band of traders. My father was told that I had been taken away by The Beast for I desired his cock more than father cock and he wept for he would no longer thrust his cock into my eager ass.

### ***The Book of Dewy Sant***

For it is ordained that the first day of the month of Mars the Warrior shall be dedicated unto Dewi Sant or St divaD as he is commonly known to those not of the land of the dark mountains.

The Forever Holy Dewi Sant was born in the land of CymruCock. Conceived through rape he was born of lust and perversion on the night of the mightiest storm that ever struck upon the wild cliffs in the centre of Pentro. In the sky that night there were seen many lights and these did make the sign of the Red Dragon upon that land. The Dragon which bore the mighty cock did cum above the place where he came into the world. Thus it was known that he was of the Holy Seed.

Even now it is said that those who do walk abroad in that wild land are filled with the primal urges and will often stand there with cock raised high and bring forth their seed into the world even as Dewi Sant himself did cum so their seed might feed the birds of the air. Others will seek to lie with the beasts in the fields and spill the seed that the beasts might be fruitful and filled with a newer zeal.

In his travels through the land this knob-le one did encounter the lamb full grown and so they did lie together for such was the custom in Cymru Cock. And as they shared the knowing of each other thus was the wisdom passed between them.

So did Dewi Sant commit himself to serve the Lord Cock - The Most High Lord Priapus for all his life and as such he did follow the Lord's will. He established a monastery upon those same harsh and rugged cliffs where he himself had cum from seed and where he had spilt his first load. Within this monastery he called unto him all those of male kind who sought a greater communion with the Lord Cock and did wish to know the hidden secrets of The Cock and to grow in lust and perversion.

Male kind came unto him, the cut and the uncut, the smooth and the hairy, the man and the beast. And he stood in front of the multitude and so that all might see him he called

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

upon the Blessing of the Lord Cock. From the earth there came a mighty penis which lifted him high above the multitude that all might see him.

Before them the head of the rod entered into his ass and the Holy Spirit came upon him and all about him were the Spirits of Phallus. His Ass-Chalice did open and was filled with the knowledge of the Lord Priapus. Dewi Sant's penis grew and swelled and became like the beast before them. Addressing the crowd he did begin to speak in tongues and told them how they could come closer to The Lord saying thus

- Know ye that any of Male kind can find a blessed intercourse with Lord Cock if he does plough himself often and with great vigor and you shall carve from wood various object with which to achieve this aim.
- The only water that male kind shall drink is the blessed water that cums from the cock for only this is blessed
- For sustenance ye should eat the food that the Lord Cock provides for you. The cheese of the cock when stored and ripened is wholesome and good and it shall fortify the flesh and the spirit
- Follow ye the horned beasts as they do wander upon the hillsides and you will find that they shall lead you to the Weed of the Horned Goat. This when eaten with the manna of cock and washed down with cock's waters shall strengthen the staff with which you seek to serve our Lord

As they heard him all there felt The Spirit cum upon them for the flesh did rise. Then he further said to them that the words the false church said were spoken by The Lord had been corrupted. As such believers of The True Lord should ignore them. They should be tossed aside even as man tosses out his seed. They also say that sins of the flesh corrupt male kind, but the only sin is when we do not to worship the flesh with flesh. Know brothers that the Lord Cock gave male kind both the mouth and ass to be the chalices of the sacred seed so that shall carry male kind's gifts to HIM.

It is good that you should receive the rod of either man or beast and it is truly a sign of real devotion to The Divine One should you receive the both man and beast together and thus be filled with the Living Seed of both.

Know that there is no sin in spilling the seed upon the ground for it is a libation to the God and his world is made more fertile when seed is spilt upon it. So when you plough the fields you shall seek to bring forth the blessed seed and spill it where you will as a gift.

Male kind is possessed of free will and so can either worship the Lord Priapus completely and allow him to fill you with lust and perversion or you can sin by chastity and thus dwell in ignorance of the Lord.

Brothers should seek the joys of giving and receiving. The pleasures of the scents and smells of male kind should be treasured and yet be shared between brothers. Do not seek to erase these aromas but rather allow them to become intense so that all men shall know you by them.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Remember that while the son is the seed of the father, He is also a brother to the man and the Lord Cock tells us that brothers should share the seed with brothers. He then exhorted them to know their brothers in all of male kind and enjoy both the cock whether it be smooth or furry and to give welcome to the sharing of the flesh as a true brotherhood of Cock.

And the Red Dragon of Lust appeared and all gathered there gave themselves to his power and celebrated the words spoken through Sanctity and Holiness even as the Blessed Dewi writhed in blissful agony before them as he sought the cumming of the cock. And so his cumming was mighty, his words were powerful as it burst forth and thus his seed did bless them all.

### ***The Book of Jack the Cock***

And so it happened that Jack sought the truth in many places, he saw many religions and he wondered why none felt good to him. They all were lacking and he wondered at their teachings.

Then one day he realized that the truth was in him already, in his heart, his head and most of all in his hands. He stroked it with hands wrapped tighter round it, gripped it, fist was tighter. He knew the Lord's presence and heard his voice within him. It grew within him and filled his soul. He felt the explosion in his heart and mind, white light as the white seed came forth.

Lust was planted that day, he sought more, wanted more, needed more, his heart cried for it. He found he was not alone there were other men who needed to share the joy of cock, the secret of the balls and honoring of cock with mouth or ass. They too sought the pleasure of giving cock in Holy Fuck. Some wanted to know HIM when ass was tight around cock and seed was shared, that feeling of ass expanding allowing the Lord's presence within.

Others preferred the Lord to come between their lips that they might taste him. There was the act of worshipping the place where cock goes, the sacred ass chalice whose lips open to tongue and cock, the pleasure of receiving, becoming one with brothers. Some men shared the secret love of cock in poppered bate while others took the graven images of cock within their ass. All worshipped the Cock and were filled with great joy at HIS cumming.

And Jack had a vision of a great church where those who sought to worship The True God who was with them always could join him, His mind sent out a call and they found him, for all across the world men had been seeking a place where they could worship and Jack was there to lead them. A fellowship of Brothers was created joining the one chosen by COCK and they knew him as Jack the Father.

Within the Church there was a Holy Sanctuary of Cam, and Father Jack appeared there clad in robes of worship and around him naked before their GOD were others revealed. The congregation watched and many cocks were risen and proud that they knew Brotherhood of cock.



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

They praised Cock and heard Jack speak in tongues as the Lord Cock came into him and its spirit filled him. His voice shared the words that cock implanted in his head. Those Holy words, words so sacred only true believers could understand them and as he spoke, he knew that all who watched and heard him were speaking them too.

The power of cock-jacking flowed across all lands and all who watched him stroked and spoke the sacred words with him. For Jack was the one whose cock sat within his hand, revealed to all, he was Cock Incarnate and through him the Lord's power was shown. The spirit flowed and lust ruled, perverted thoughts spread and so the cock grew in stature. Many ass-chalices felt Cocks spiritual presence.

So Jack led the brethren gathered there in holy worship and took them to the truth for he was Jack the Father, jacking before his sons, jacking his holy cock and as they saw his seed they all shared the CUMMING OF COCK,

...Hail HIM brothers, think of Father Jack for he is in when you Jack the Cock.

## ***The Book of madA***

### **Punishment**

And The Lord created a garden that he called nedE and took into the garden all the plants and creatures he had made and then HE took clay and fashioned from it a creature that he named madA and gave him the garden to care for. His plan was that no creature would have the need to procreate and so they were all sexless. MadA was told that he could eat of anything in this place except from The Tree of Knowledge.

There was a creature called serpent within the garden and this creature tempted madA and he ate of the forbidden fruit. The Lord came to the garden one morning and found the head of the serpent was within madA's ass. The Lord was angry and while they slept the Lord took a rib and fashioned from it a smaller serpent which he called cock and this he attached to madA's groin. He took two fruits from the forbidden tree and placed these in a sack beneath cock.

He woke madA and told him that henceforth he would wake each day to find the head of cock before him and its body hard and rigid from the heat of the groin and that he would Follow the serpent all his days and his hands would forever be drawn to Cock.

He would desire to hold cock as it released the golden waters upon the earth and his nose would seek the scent and his lips the taste of those waters but they would not reach his lips. His hands would stroke the serpent and seek to milk venom from it, but none would cum until madA welcomed The Lord into his heart completely. And when this happened then madA would have the Forbidden Knowledge revealed to him. madA's ass would ache with desire for fulfillment but the hole would be just beyond cock's reach and the pleasure of the serpent would not be there for the serpent would be banished from the garden.

And thus madA was punished and the Lord left him alone in nedE.

## ReCUMciliation

With the serpent banished from the Garden all was peaceful once again and the Lord saw that madA was working hard at his tasks and serving his penance with cock. It came to pass that madA soon could not take care of the Garden alone and The Lord heard him say "will thou not forgive me Lord God, and cum back to me"

The Lord felt forgiveness to the man and one day as madA was bending over tending the garden the Lord came up behind him. As madA felt the Lord's body there he began pushed his ass back and began grinding against the Lords crotch for the seed of the serpent was still in the man's ass and he was filled with lust. This caused his butthole to open as it had opened so often for the serpent. madA said "Lord I love thee and seek to be joined with thee always".

The venom of the serpent had lain in the ass of the man for eons and now it dripped out onto the Lord's flaccid cock and tempted the Lord who knelt and spread the man's cheeks apart and revealed the dark rose in madA's secret garden. He sniffed at the dark scents that came from it and thrust his tongue deep. The Lord groaned as the rose in that dark garden bloomed at the touch of his tongue and he felt the nectar within drip from it. He lapped at the fruit of the rose mingled with the serpent's seed. The Lord's hands moved round to the man's sac where the forbidden fruit had been put and as he touched them the Lord felt the same need that the serpent had.

The Lord's cock was filled with blood and so he stood and rubbed his cock up and down against the man's ass moaning softly as the lust of the serpent filled him. The Lord's cock oiled the ass with precum and then cock was pushed into it. The Lord shouted as he felt for the first time the heat and hunger of ass and the serpent's venom within there. His lust-filled cock thrust hard and deep into the man's ass and screams of agony and desire roused the Lord further. He pulled from the man's ass and inhaled the scents that were on his cock, both cock and ass juice. The aromas filled his nostrils.

The Lord's hands reached round and he felt the forbidden fruits he had given madA and which were now so hard and ripe. The Lord groaned at the size of these round spheres and he took the man's cock in his hand. He felt the lust for cock that the serpent had left in the man and was full of forgiveness. He rubbed his finger along the top of the man's cock and caused the gift of precum to appear from it and as he slowly fucked madA's needy ass he whispered to him "By cock you shall know me, for it shall give you the gift of seed, but it shall be worshipped slowly to gain complete fulfillment".

He finger rubbed again along the head of the man's cock and he brought his finger to his nose and smelt the ripeness of the fruit which caused him to get harder still and grind his hips against the man. His hands were moving up and down madA's cock and he could feel his own God Balls swelling with their own seed.

Faster he stroked the man's cock and fucked the man ass. He said to madA "My seed will fill you and flow through you and you will shoot your seed and together we will make the sons of man and God and through us their seed will be plentiful".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

madA felt the Lord's Cumming and his own balls swelled and tightened up and then it came. The Seed was spilt and as it did CUM upon the ground it became two men and The Lord said "and these two brothers shall be called Able and Cum and they shall be fathers to the man and your seed shall be shared always."

And thus man and God Cock were reconciled by the venom of the serpent and brothers and fathers and sons are children of The lord and are of the same Cumming and shall always share the Living Seed given in love and lust. For while the Lord made man and gave him cock and ass it was the serpent who ensured that they are indivisible and should be joined together in mutual worship.

### ***The Book of naP***

"And so from the furry pipe of Pan came the seed beloved by goat and man"

From my father the winged messenger of the Gods I learnt the pleasure of cock. He taught me to bring forth my seed as I lay with him and received his seed into my ass. These pleasures I then taught to the shepherds as I lay with their flocks. I have the hind quarters and horns of goat and am pleasing to both shepherds and flock. They loved the feel of the horn between my legs, to see the pink flesh reveal itself from the furry staff and then to have it enter them.

But I also loved to raise the tail to show the hole amid the fur and feel the man cock enter me and hear the screams of lust resound across the hills as perversion filled us all. From my pipe when it was played would cum all that they loved. Many would follow me man and beast alike for the tune from my pipe was an aphrodisiac to all male kind. When on the hills they would eat the Pan-cakes made of male-seed both fresh and fermented which when flavored with the weed of horny goat that grows wild in the field they had the power to cause the Beast Cock to stay erect through many cummings.

I made sure that High on a hill there were no lonely goatherds or princes on bridges for together Man and Goats songs of cumming could be heard all across the valleys and even folks in a town that was quite remote heard.

My brothers as you mix the pancakes on Shrove Tuesday imagine them flavored with the blessed Cock Seed. Feel the lustful energy fill your cock at the idea. Release cock from its confines as you mix the batter, feel how furry it has become and so hard. Does the pancake need the flavor from it..... Go On Brothers do it add your own milk of cock to the batter. Don't toss the pancake toss cock first, bring out the cum, TOSS TOSS TOSS.

### ***The Book of niaC***

I was the child of the serpent who dwelt in the Garden of Eden but I was raised by Adam as his own and so I called him father. And I tilled his fields but the snake that hung there between my legs was the gift of my real father so that I would always know who he was.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

This cock was the hoe I used in the fields for it dragged almost to the ground and at night like the evil hungry serpent it was, the head would seek the darkness of my hole. My brother Abel was the true son of Adam's seed and tended his father's flocks in the hills and I knew that at night he lay with them. I was envious of the rams and goats for I had seen the shape of my brother's ass and was sore in need of it. I would spill my seed in the ploughed furrows while thinking of him and so one day I wrapped myself in a fleece and while he was asleep I did come to him and I lay with him.

He smelled the fleece of the ram that he loved dearly and I felt his body push back against me. Then he reached back and he found the cock within the fleece. He groaned at its size and rubbed his ass against it, grinding himself on it and so it grew against his ass.

The juices of my thickened cock flowed like wine and the rose that before had only taken the beast became moist from them. My brother moaned and wriggled more and so the snake's head entered his ass. I held it there in the warmth of his darkness until he relaxed and I could persuade the ass to take more in. He was however too eager and pulled me deeper inside him.

I pressed his head onto the ground and my huge serpent wept and oiled the walls of his ass as it slid deeper in there until my balls were right up against his hole. At last I had my heart's desire for I could truly say that "I was my brother's fucker".

Slowly I ground against him and felt such lust as he groaned and then I began to ride him and our cries of joy as we were united in our lust did wake the flocks that lay near us. We were surrounded by the beasts and I could smell their arousal as they too began the Dance of Fuck with us.

The smells, sights and sounds of animals in heat did drive my brother and I to excess and my huge cock tore my brother's ass for my cock was like iron. I felt the warmth that was seeping from his ass and dripping down my cock and now I truly was the beast for I fucked him harder still. I rode him furiously until my cumming was intense and he was filled with serpent's seed. He fell asleep with me sunk into his depths and I fucked him three times more that night and came heavily each time within. But just before the Dawn I was renewed again and another fuck did give him and his ass could hold no more for the seed spilt from him. Then as the dawn light broke and before he saw who I was, I crept from his side and left him on the hills with the rams and goats who were well horned and ready to take my place.

The next day as my weary cock dragged furrows in the fields the father called to me. He had gone to the hills for my brother had not come to break his fast and the flocks were abandoned and my brother had disappeared. He found blood where Abel had slept and now wept for him fearing he had been murdered.

He saw upon my cock The Mark and he cast me aside thinking that I was the weapon who had killed my brother. I left what had been my home with my cock weeping tears for I knew that Abel was searching the world for the ram with the serpent cock not knowing that it was me whose serpent had filled him. Thereafter my cock forever bore what they called the Mark of Cain, but in truth it was Abel who had marked me.

## ***The Book of nomoloS***

The tales of my wisdom and good judgment had spread through the whole world and many came to hear me. So it was that from Darkest Afric he came and he watched me in the courtyard of the palace and his dark eyes beneath those long lashes gazed upon me. I saw him across the court and he stood there in a long white robe that only served to make his skin appear darker. But I noted something huge did make a tent between his legs. It did distract me for my wits went astray that day and I ordered that a child should be cut in two and that one half to be given to each who claimed him.

There was a banquet in his honor and I saw the sway of his hips and that which hung between his legs seemed to bounce with every movement as he came towards me. He sat at table next to me and my legs brushed against his and the faint response I felt was enough to embolden me. My hand roamed upon his thigh and stroked and squeezed him there. His hand rested on mine and I thought that I was correct in my assumptions but he removed my hand and said that he had 10 wives and had come here simply to gain my wisdom.

The banquet done we walked together in my garden and again I allowed my desires to lead me astray. I let my hands wander across his buttocks and felt their firmness but again I was gently rejected. I laughed it off with words that were sweeter than the honey that dripped from my cock.

I invited him to take wine with me before he retired and served him the wine of my cock sweetened with cocks honey and he drank without complaint not knowing that the taste would linger and inflame desire. I stood before him, removed my robe and was naked and arrayed in all my glory before him, golden rings upon the Glorious Cock to enhance its thickness and from the top of its twelve inch shaft an huge purple head dripped the glorious nectar upon the metallic ring that pierced it.

My eyes stared into his and I willed him to undress and at last I was allowed to behold his sun darkened meat. Kneeling before him I touched and tasted the fruit of that far off land and drained it first of its wine. I felt the seed pods that hung below and they were heavy with seed and surely fit to burst. I heard his gasps and knew if he came the spell would be broken.

To my bed I took him and we tasted cock there sucking and licking each other. The Lust of Cock was in both our loins and we caressed and kissed with both cocks throbbing between us. The odors of the Sanctity of Sex and Sweat filled the air and he begged me to honor him with my cock.

I laid him on his back and he raised his legs and showed me the unique rose that none had seen before. That rose hidden in a deep dark cleft and surrounded by a forest of black wiry hair. Its beauty amazed me and I gently blew on the bud so the petals opened and then I got closer so that I might smell its perfume. The aromas overwhelmed me and my tongue came out to taste the rose. The petals opened wider and beneath my earnest tongue it came into full bloom.

I had to have it, it was my deep desire - my cock wept for it. He moaned as he saw my cock with the skin pulled back and dripping long silvered strands for him and he moaned

## The Bible of Cock

### Volume Two

louder as he felt cock's kiss upon the lips of ass. Those lips parted and pushed out to welcome cock and I watched my meat so pale slide against that dark hued rose and saw cock's tears glisten like dew upon its petals.



A rose so rare required careful pollination to preserve its stock and so slowly I broke the rose that the seed might be planted deep within. His lips took me and he screamed as I took his purity away and I felt the heat of him on my stalk, A heat so intense and powerful that I had to seek its source. So I thrust right in and truly plucked the rose beneath me and with long strokes that went to his very soul I taught him wisdom.

I leaned forward and kissed his dark lips and his arms wrapped around me tight. He held me to him as with careful thrusts I released a great gush of Living Seed within his depths and I felt at the same time his huge fruits swell up and burst to deliver burning cum between us.

The seed planted within him changed him forever as it changes all men once they have been given The Wisdom of Cock. He spent a year with me to be taught Cock's Love and he learnt to take me with a single thrust to the depths. I taught him to please me and let me

feel that thick black stalk in the dark of my ass, and we both welcomed the light of the seed we sowed within each other.

Alas he had to leave me then but I was happy in the knowledge that he would plant the pearls of cock wisely amongst all the men in his strange land and from the sharing of their seed would be born another nation under CUM.

### ***The Rod of noraA***

Pharaoh had heard of the power of the rod and demanded to its magical powers and so noraA took the blue tablet that his brother sesoM had given him and appeared before Pharaoh. noraA threw aside his cloak and displayed his huge monster rod. So thick and fat it was as he stroked it faster and faster. The head was huge and purple and the shaft mighty and full veined so that all who saw it wanted it. The Priests of the Pharaoh inhaled the scents that came from it and cast aside their cloaks and began stroking their own rods but none were filled with power like that of noraA. Pharaoh stood from his throne and knelt before noraA and took the rod in his hands and bent his head before it, his nose sniffed the smells of the rod and then his mouth took it in. The smell and taste filled him and he hungered for more so he raised his robe and begged to feel its power. He bent over the throne and spread his ass cheeks wide and revealed his virgin rose.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The rod was thrust inside him hard and deep so that his screams aroused further all his priests who gathered round as their own rods became like serpents which spat forth their venom onto the rod of noraA as it raped the ass of their king. As soon as their venom was cum they fell to the floor and wrapped themselves around noraA acknowledging his power. noraA's rod took their seed and it was put deep inside the hole of their Pharaoh. The magic of noraA's rod meant that it stayed hard as iron and spat forth load after load of seed without losing its power. Pharaoh's ass though sore and dripping juices, gripped the rod tight and needed more and more of its seed. Pharaoh screamed for the Lust of Cock had overwhelmed him and he was sorely plagued with permanent desire for the rod.

***the Book of odranoel - The Divine Feast***

He gave me the power of expression and told me to show my love through that gift. And so upon a shield I did paint the face of HE to whom I had been given and who I loved and this was the gift that he gave me. For the face was so fearful that no one could look upon it for HE was the beast and the Lord whom I had worshipped since I was a young man for He was my Savior.

I had been arrested by that deceitful xtian church when with others I was found in celebration of the love of Cock and perverted lust before the altar of darkness within one of their sanctuaries. But at the trial HE sprang to my defense by causing the words of my accusers to be cast into doubt. Thus from that day my soul was his for eternity for by HIM I was saved and he led me into the paths where I could corrupt in his name.

All the works that I did were for inspired by HIM and for HIM but their truth can only be seen by those who believe in the Truth of Darkness. Many xtian places hold my paintings for they did not know the hidden secrets of the Monks and friars that I did corrupt while upon these paintings I did work.

Look closely at what is hidden in the Last Supper and see how the truth of the worship of those Thirteen is disclosed. For they are The Master and the disciples of HIS Sin, no goodness is there. See the Magister, The Lord surrounded by his brothers, their hands in supplication for another touch upon his cock. See their need to be blessed with the feel of that massive organ once again. They seek to touch and fondle the Beast that hides within HIS robes. They seek the one whose knowledge has been disclosed to them and which they have known intimately in their flesh.

They have together partaken of the Divine Feast and His seed has been given unto all of them in mouth and ass this night. They have tasted the fruits and juices of his body together as brothers and these have been shared in the goblets and upon the platters that lie scattered about the table. They are all filled with lust for more sin and wantonness. They are drunk upon the golden wine that he has dispensed for them and seek their thirst never to be sated for the perversion now flows through them.

See him called john - The most beloved - he who shall now want eternally to ride upon their leader's cock and drain the Living Seed from it with his ass muscles. He was the one who screamed as his body was taken before the others, the final sacrifice. For him

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

the Master summoned the Beast into himself and his cock did become like a beast cock with a sacred knot around it so that the receiver would be locked to it in adoration. How John the blessed did writhe and scream at the agony and the joy of the cumming of the seed within him. How much poured from him and was gathered up and shared by all. Then see the Judas who that xtian church does scorn. He is about to leave and seek those whose bodies can be rented for an hour or for a night on payment of a small portion of silver. And in his ear the Master whispered bring one untried and untested who can be broken by this beast within the robe. So he leaves knowing that whom he finds will take not just the beast but all of them for there shall be many hours in the darkness and he knows that each of their cocks shall crow three times within the garden.

Ah the cumming within and the breaking of an unused ass pleased them all as their cock felt the seed of brothers within the hole and their cocks fed upon it as it drove deep inside. Then came the Judas with soldiers and priests who had heard the pleasuring and they also sought to feel the pleasure of the beast for his cock was never still it throbbed with its own life and all desired it. They knew not who he was and so with a kiss and a whisper Judas showed them HE who ruled the darkness. Then through the long night could be heard the screams and sounds of Lust as the Beast roared triumphant and gave its gifts.

### ***The Book of Revealing***

And the end of days shall cum to pass and the judgment of male kind will be given. Then shall the righteous and true shall see the hood rise again upon the cut and upon the uncut the hood shall increase in size so that it drapes the head with heavy folds. To all believers shall be given a mighty head liken to a mushroom and the royal purple shall be its color. The rod shall take upon it a greater length and thickness and the balls shall become like those of a bull. It is by these signs that they shall be known as the elite in the land for they have the power of Mighty cock upon them.

Amidst the darkening skies shall be thunder and lightning and out from the thunder the four hoofed ones shall ride across the world. The first three of these shall be called desire and lust and perversion. The fourth of the hoofed ones shall be called cumming for he gives the gift and he is the total fulfillment of the others.

There shall walk again amongst male kind, he who is called the chosen and praises will be sung at his cumming. He shall cum as man and Beast and God for he is the trinity of these and his form doth change as he cums unto male kind.

Twelve shall be chosen by him and taught the power of the trinity and to administer with all its power. Each of the twelve shall chose twelve and again these shall chose twelve and onward until across the land are the churches of cock's truth.

The righteous shall live their days in praise of the Lord Cock and dwell on lust and perversion. Cock shall provide their food and drink, the waters shall quench the thirst while the food beneath the hood is cock's flesh and is the food of life. It is the manna given by The Lord Cock to his chosen people whose days shall be spent in service of The Lord by prayer, masturbation and the Holy Fuck Lust



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

The unrighteous shall serve those who lived in the belief of cock's cumming. They shall be the slaves and ground beneath the feet of the masters, used and tormented for their sins against The Lord Cock. They shall serve without complaint, their butts shall be the receptacles of the cock and they shall be taken through rape and ravishment. Their suffering will be endless for the rape shall be unceasing. They shall be taken upon a great rod of iron to rend and tear them before they are cast aside.

Mighty temples shall be built and the Bands of Thirteen will teach the knowledge. They will show how to cum close to cock, to bring forth endless seeping of the blessed strands of precum and keep the cock in a state of permanent adoration.

The teachings will of the enjoyment of the many aromas that cock gives. Male kind's chosen will learn the joy of bathing in cock's golden waters, pleasuring the holy orbs and nipples, and serving the ass and mouth chalices with lips and tongue and cock.

None can call himself a true believer unless he has taken cock within himself and this will be taught. For The first receiving of The Cock is the entry of the Trinity for he enters as man, rides as a beast and seeds as the God.

The wisdom of all perversions will be taught and shared. The Leader of the Thirteen shall display himself while The Lord Cock's spirit enters into him and he will speak in tongues of the Cock Babble as the Perversions hold him and show the joys of the cumming when man is a part of the God himself.

Within the temples there shall be an array of the things that bring knowledge of cock. The sacred items of worship shall be there - the cock straps and rings, butt plugs and dildos, harness of leather and chain. There shall be poppers and sounds and slings. All items that can bring man close to HIM shall be there.

So Brothers seek ye the path of Righteousness and allow the seed of perversion into you that you may be saved on that Cumming Day.

For Cock is the Beginning, Cock is Now and Cock is Everlasting.

## **Armageddon**

And so the light and darkness met and were united for man was reborn and after many years of wandering he had found the Beast of Cock in the lands of Gog and Magog, these the lands of brimstone and eternal fire.

Man had grown idle and had wandered from the ass-ways of cock's truth and all was to be destroyed unless one could be found who could save them all. So they came, all male kind came to the trial that was ordered by the Lord Cock. And there were many who could ride upon that God Cock and so gain of its knowledge as the Seed of Life came from the Blessed Balls within the Sacred Sac and flowed deep into their Ass-chalice that they gave up for HIM.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

With that First trial completed it was found that a very few could go beyond it and enter into that enlightened state. The Place where by prayers they could transcend all and so their ass would open to the magic. Those who offered themselves to The fist found that their joy was magnified for ass would welcome the fist within and so they passed the Second Trial.

But the third trial of the Lord found men wanting until from that city of Chi in the northern land of Cago a man came forward and he knelt and prayed all night before the Holy Altar to The Lord Cock within the Dark Chapel of the Cum Cathedral.

At dawn before the leaders of all the churches of The Risen Cock in all the lands he saw The Lord upon the altar and he climbed upon there and first he rode upon the God Cock and he was blessed with its Sacred Seed within his Ass Chalice. And the seed grew within him and as it spread through his ass it prepared the way.

Then beneath the Red Light of Fulfillment his rose blossomed and the petals spread. His prayers and devotion had prepared his mind and being and this had made his body ready for what was to come. His ass spread and opened and the power of the spirit aided the task as he took within him the fingers of The God. The rose bloomed as they spread one by one opening him, probing gently and widening the Path of Truth. The fingers probed slowly and steadily, his breathing was aiding and preparing the way. Inwards they went and then sliding and feeling him tighten and then relax for more. The fingers were then pulled from him and he stood before The Fellowship and showed them that he was prepared, that the rose was in full bloom.

Then he lowered his ass back down and the fingers entered again. They went right in now and from his lips came a hiss and all could see that the ass-lips had taken and held The Mailed Fist. His ass had welcomed it and the wrist was held tight by ass. There was enlightenment as ass and fist became one. He crouched over The Fist there before these gathered leaders of male kind and slowly steadily it turned within him and then it was removed.

Now HE came, The One, from the Pits of Perversion He came and He stood before the man upon the altar. They looked into each other's eyes and beyond that into the depths of each other's soul. Their acceptance was total, their communion was spiritual with mind and body they were prepared to unite.

HIS hand was offered, fingers all together and pointing the way as the ass lowered itself down and thus they prepared the way slowly clenching and they became a fist and those lips, the petals of ass accepted it.

There was silence all around but each male had his cock raised before him in glory as they watched this Holy Union. All the cocks shed tears of silver as the fist went inside once more. They heard the soft moans from the man who was giving himself for all of them. They knew from these sounds that the fist had opened within him and they watched spellbound with hands moving faster and faster on their cocks as the fist rotated. All were united with this man who they hoped would save them.

Their minds and bodies felt the Fist close and they watched as it went deeper, deeper and all cocks now had strands of silver hanging from them and the silence was broken by the sound of flesh on flesh. Before them the two were one, man and God. Arm was in

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

ass and yet ass controlled arm. It was a perfect union, both ass and arm shivering and sending messages through these two bodies which were shaking in orgasmic bliss. Then the man's body rose up and down on the arm within him riding it and they both started stroking their cocks for their need for each other and Cumunion mounted. The air became electric and it was as if each watcher could feel the fist within himself and yet they also felt they were the ass chalice. Each man's ass was pulsing as they watched and the rapture enwrapped them all.

Now the man's ass rose up from the arm and the scents of lust and perversion became stronger as all stroked cock like the furies. Ass proud and opened fully was shown to the gathered male and they beheld the Full Glory revealed before them. It hovered again over Fist and the man and HE locked eyes and held. Suddenly the fist was thrust right inside ass, bursting aside the petals and the arm went inside and the two of them came together both screaming as the white hot seed shot out like lava from a volcano. All around male kind cried out as they too gave up their seed in celebration for they had seen that the man took first the cock and then the rigid fist and they had watched the arm go deep within his sacred Ass Chalice. By this noble act his ass had saved all of mankind. They had seen that he took within him - The Arm had gone deep.

And so the Lord relented and HE came again to man for the words of this deed spread across the world and it brought all of male kind back to the ways of COCK to honor and praise HIM. All men now knew the joy and lust of sharing themselves in the many ways that HE had shown them. Around the world there were cries of extreme pleasure as man and beast celebrated the sharing of the gift of The God - COCK - resurrected by THE ARM OF GEDDON.

### **The Dark Horse Hung Man**

And so came forth the third figure and as through the mist I saw him so I heard a voice say "I will drive up the seed and wine of cock and pleasure and pain shall be unbounded".

He approached me and I saw that his skin was black as coal and between his legs there hung a massive phallus.

I knelt before him and asked that I should suffer so that the righteous should be saved. And he grabbed my head and pulled it to his crotch and I smelled there the true divinity and as he peeled back the hood I knew that I gazed upon the face of God himself. I took him to my lips and kissed him and knew that God would enter me and cum within me. I would be weighed in the balance to see if I was found wanting.

As my hands touched it, I felt a scales such as demons have but these were all along the cock but it was the head of God and I took between my lips and adored. The mighty staff slid past my lips and my throat was full. I looked upon the face of the Dark One as from the rod I drank the wine.

Alas my drinking was cut short for the rod was taken from me and I watched it rise in majesty before me and so I was afraid and turned from The Lord. His hands reached out and caught me and bent me over the altar and I felt that huge staff sliding along my ass

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

crack anointing me with its precum. A quick thrust and I was stabbed by that cock dagger and my rose was deflowered. The pink bud was burst and tears of blood were shed as the monster cock forced its way into the depths.

All along the walls it drove until it was embedded deep in my soul and I saw the Truth. God was real and HE was taking me higher. My screams became songs of praise for the deep black weapon. I heard the sounds of triumph the balls slapping on my ass as my shoulders were gripped tightly. The Black Horse Hung man was within me, riding me, driving that cock in and out.

I felt the swelling of the cock as the seed was released and it flowed like a river, a river of white hot cum bursting deep inside me. Together our voices rang for the Cumming was here. I had prayed and suffered and now the rewards were given unto me. He had filled my wanting

Now that I had taken the seed from a black horse cock I knew I would want it always.

### **The Seventh Seal**

And so the seventh seal was broken and there was silence all around for seven is the number of completion and perfection. It is the number of the divinity, and the number of the Highest of the Arch deities.

For now the seal was torn apart even as the ass-chalice is torn upon the cock at the first time of its mating and submission and then there was silence, absolute and total silence all across the world of male kind for HIS chains would soon be shattered as if they were straw.

They came now, those seven demons came forward and first they knelt and then they laid themselves in a circle about the Throne of Great Horned One as he sat bound in chains before them. Each took into his mouth another's cock for these were swollen with desire and their beast balls were full of the Sacred Seed. Their circle was unbroken as they each suckled upon the throbbing cock and so they did seek to draw the seed from each other. Their cumming was great for His eyes burned with the fire of lust as He gazed upon them for they worshipped HIM totally. When finally their balls were drained and all the seed of demon cock was swallowed then were the chains burst open and HE was free at last and the secret of the seventh seal could be revealed.

The Power was HIS now and in His Wisdom this ONE, the True Lord of Cock, The Godhead, the Priapic ONE allowed men's cock to be reborn so that all cock would again become intact and every man should know the joy of the hood. For only by having a hooded covering could the truth be revealed again each day as a reminder of the True Lord and man could gaze upon his face anew.

All men would be blessed with not less than seven inches of cock and they would be in a state of semi arousal always so that Cock would rest easy upon balls that were always swollen and full of seed. Those males who were already possessed of a cock that was greater than the seven would lose none of their gift of size. Now all men would know the

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

joy of a weighty cock and balls and so they would feel HIS, The Lord's presence as it swung between their legs.

Now that HE was released all men were equally free to know cock and would always be naked so that they could share HIS love with all male kind according to their desires and so they would feel HIM with and in them. They would descend to the darkness that they might cum to the depths.

And so in The Days of The Revealing all men were now given the tool of satisfaction by HIM and they were CUMmanded to use it often and wisely and well in HIS service.

### ***The Book of sesoM***

#### **The Erection of The Golden Cock**

And while sesoM was away and upon the mountain the people had wandered from the path of truth and within their churches they had knelt before a god who had no shape and form. They had adorned the churches with altars made of gold and encrusted with precious jewels. Their priests dressed themselves in robes of purple and wore symbols made of precious metal. The truth of Cock was forgotten, and the priests forbade men from cumming together with other men. The people ate wafers and drank wine before the faceless god and the priests ordered that they give tithes of money to the church. When sesoM descended from the mountain he was angry that the people had gone from the paths of truth and righteousness and that they had abandoned The Lord Cock.

sesoM took up his rod and strode into the church and stood upon the altar and showed unto his people the tablets of argaiV that had come from the Lord Cock himself. After taking the tablets into his mouth he cast aside his cloak and showed the people that the Lord was in him and in his cock and that he was filled with the power of Cock. They saw the power that grew in his cock and strengthened it and looking at their own neglected cocks were ashamed. sesoM ordered his people to strip the priests of their vestments and bind them to the altar and as they watched he raped each priestly ass in turn and the Power of his Cock never waned. sesoM's cock was hard as iron for many days and when the people saw the strength and majesty of the cock, they came forward and kneeling before him acknowledged Cock as Truth. Each man took from the blue tablet that was the word of the God of Lust and Perversion and the power of Cock was in them all. They kissed the Holy Ass of sesoM, their true prophet and were forgiven.

Thereafter for six days all male kind sucked and fucked together, fathers, brothers and sons, men and beast sharing together the wisdom and knowledge of Cock and receiving the Seed of Life. And so it was that each day there was many a great Cumming throughout the land for the power of the blue tablet worked within them. On the seventh day they were ordered by sesoM to place in all churches and temples a mighty Phallus Erectus in remembrance of HIS power. In his turn The Lord Cock on the day most holy cums through this idol and renews in all who truly believe, The Promise of Lust Eternal.

## **The Tablets**

I walked alone upon the Hooded Mountain. I thrust my staff into a bush and behold the staff changed into a serpent which spat its venom. Before me from the red bush appeared a mighty phallus. I knelt before it for all men desire the red-bushed cock. My tongue lapped at the juices that flowed from it and its hood drew back. I ate of the manna that was revealed to me, the true feast of cock cheese that would sustain me in my solitude, for Cock provides the food and wine that nourishes all man. I saw two blue tablets upon the ground and engraved upon them were the words "rezifP" and "argaiV". A Voice spoke to me and said "By these tablets you shall know me and become all powerful in my kingdom."

I swallowed the word of cock and drank its waters to wash them down. The serpent entered into my Ass Chalice and I became One with The Lord. My cock was like iron and I walked from the mountain with The Lord my cock before me and I said unto my people "This is the first CUMmandment of Cock. Cock is Lord and thou shalt have only Cock". And I did spill the seed of the Lord was into every ass chalice and the Lord was in me and before me for all my days.

## **The Wilderness**

And because of the people's rejection of cock we were lost in this desert and they did hunger and thirst. So I prayed and asked the Lord Cock for guidance and he appeared to me and HIS glory was shown to me for he peeled back the hood of the beast. He told me to call one of each tribe to come to me.

They came to me one by one and I opened my robe and they gazed up my cock and it dripped its waters upon them and the scents filled them so they took it into their mouth and drank from the source and they did taste the golden waters that cam come from all men's cock.

I then peeled back the hood of my cock, my serpent staff and I displayed to them the food that the Lord Cock had provided to me when I was alone on the mountain. And its aromas did entice them for it was like the ripest of all cheeses and they each ate the fruit of my cock.

When all twelve had drunk and tasted cock they stood around me and no longer hungered or thirsted for they knew that the Lord Cock was within them always. They showed each other the gift that grew beneath their hoods and I instructed them that they should each go to their tribes and call each captain to them and share cocks gifts and that these two should share until all hunger and thirst had been sated.

The words they obeyed and in time all men found cock and thus began the orgy in the Wilderness where all men shared cock through lust and perversion. But none realized

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

that once cock has been tasted then man will always hunger for more and will worship cock for all his days.

And the people ceased to believe in Lord Cock and to punish them he made them become lost in the wilderness and for forty days they had neither food to eat nor water to drink.

The men uttered loud lamentations at their plight for they were sorely troubled and hungered and thirsted. So the prophet sesoM went up to the mountain and prayed and called on Lord Cock to forgive his people.

The Lord Cock told him that he would provide but once they had drunk and tasted they would never wander from the true path again for the lust would be with them. Thus he told sesoM to go amongst the people and call them to him. Before them he should remove all his garments and they would see that they had been provided for.

And the people came and saw sesoM there and he stood upon a rock and removed his robes as the Lord had commanded and they beheld his nakedness and sesoM cupped his balls in his hand and held his cock and said "This is the Lord Cock and he doth give us food to eat and waters to drink."

Then sesoM ran his finger around the blessed head of cock and behold it was covered with the smegmanna and he did eat of it. Then he cupped his hands and released the golden waters of cock and he raised them to his lips and drank.

And the cock of sesoM rose high and throbbed with desire and leaked silver pearls. sesoM turned his back on the people and revealed to them the darkness of ass and then as they watched he stroked the cock and brought forth the seed. The people could smell that the Lord was with him. sesoM said unto them "All this has been given to you by the Lord, Eat, and Drink. Worship HIM and cum in his name.

The people saw and heard this and did remove their own clothes so all were naked before The Lord and each did taste of the gifts of cock and thus they became consumed with the Cock Lust and all were possessed of The Power of Cock.

And so they shared with each other the food of cock and the smells of the feast were all around. And all men praised the Lord Cock for that which he had given unto them as they did cum in His name.

### ***The Book of St. Edir***

And the second day of February shall be called the Feast of Candle Massive and there shall be appointed a Saint whose day that shall be and the saint shall be called Saint Man Bride and in the land of Erin he shall be the Trinity of Man and Beast and God. For a Man Bride shall bend as man to receive within him the cock of the beast which shall fill his Ass-Chalice with the Seed of God.

The Man Bride shall dedicate himself on this day of rebirth upon the altar before the congregation. His ass shall be blessed by the Holy Father with the Blessed Waters of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Cock and then he shall take up the Sacred Candle Massive which passes for the Beast Cock. This shall then be driven deep into the Man Bride's Ass-Chalice and the Holy Fuck shall be given. As the candle is driven in and out of the ass the Father's robes shall be raised up and the servers shall masturbate the priest's cock as he mutters divine incantations to Lord Cock. As the seed of the Father doth rise from his orbs the Candle Massive shall be withdrawn from the Ass-Chalice. And now The Holy Father shall thrust his cock into the depths of the man bride's ass-chalice and the seed shall be given up.

Thus shall the Seed of The Father be given to the Son.....Cum All Men

***The Book of St. Giarda***

And so it was that I came to this land of Erin to convert the men there but it was they who converted me to their ways and to COCK.

I walked the paths from Dublin to Galway and from Cork to Donegal. Everywhere I went I found foul smelling bogs filled with noxious odors. I came at last to Teamhair na Rí, The Hill of Tara, The Hill of Kings where the sacred rites of kingship took place. The bog around this hill was fed with streams of golden waters and the air hung with strange perfume. I climbed the hill determined to drive out the pagan beliefs from this place but on reaching the mist covered top found I fell into a deep sleep.

I awoke to find upon my body small naked men who sucked upon my nipples and my cock, who anointed my lips with their piss and fingered my ass and my body was covered in the slime that dripped from their cocks as they rubbed themselves against me.

I closed my eyes in prayer and suddenly my mouth was forced open. The Lord of Cock who I strived to drive from this land knelt there before me and I had his cock at my lips. I saw he was owner of a cock divine and it hung like a mighty snake between his thighs. I beheld his fat hood from beneath which peeped a head huge and monstrous like a purple mushroom. It dripped its venom between my lips and the silver seed ran down my throat and it took away my vows of chastity. I could not help myself and I suckled on it and then I felt the warmth of its blessed waters flow down my throat and fill me. Then the hood was peeled back and I ate the whiteness gathered there and I knew that I had taken Cocks body and blood into me. Then I raised my legs and displayed my ass and he knelt between them and I took that great snake inside me. I gave myself to this Living God of Cock Eternal for my blood I shed upon the cock and I felt the seed burst inside me and fill me. I took Cock's Covenant deep inside me.

As I looked around me, I saw that from those bogs below men had come with their snake like cock and balls slimy from prolonged prayer. They had stroked the snakes as they watched me take the venom from the God's snake and I heard The Lord Priapus whisper in my ear that I should bring CUMforth from all men for my task was to drain all the snakes of this fair green land. The Lord told me that this would be evermore known as the Mass for Saint kcirtaP.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

There was an emptiness as he left me but soon the pangs were gone for these hung men of Ireland with slimed and ripened snake cock, with aromas uplifting and powerful took me one after the other and my chalice overflowed with their seed. The scents of the bogs upon them uplifted me and gave me the strength to serve Him.

When all had cum within me I picked up my staff and I walked naked back and forth across the land time after time taking within me every cock snake that I found. No matter how many times I drained them of their seed I hungered for more and by Cock's Grace they were soon refreshed and I took them again and again.

As I walked the land all gave me a warm welCuMing and I was dined and fucked at each village. I ate food with them and drained the men in every place, be he a pauper or a king. Many were the times that I stood in my nakedness in the dank ripe bogs until snakes came within me. The smells drove me wild as they entered me in these places, the ripeness urging my ass to seek more. Indeed in one bog two snakes entered my ass together while others filled my mouth, so many came into me that day.

It was the seed that was shed from my ass that gave this land its richness and its many shades of green. As I took each load of cum I prayed to Priapus for saving me that I might bring all these men to know him by taking all the snakes of Erin's Isle into me.

### ***The Book of LuaP***

I had been ordered to that town to seek out those who were filled with the perverted lust of man sex and to save them from themselves. As I travelled along the road I was stopped at the wayside by strange figure who called to me from a doorway.

As I approached he pulled me into the room which stank mightily of the odor of men, of their sweat and piss and other secretions. He opened his cloak before me and I saw he was naked beneath it, I tried to pull away from him but he took my hand and placed it upon his manhood which swelled at my touch. I felt strangeness within me when I touched that which I had been taught was forbidden. There was a burning in my groin and my breath became heavy for my hand caressed the flesh as if it had a will of its own. Blood raced to fill my own manhood and it was engorged for the first time in my life for I had always scourged it of desire. My breathing became heavy and the inhaling of the noxious fumes awoke strange feelings that filled me and I recognized them as the lust and perversions I had sworn to stamp out.

All the scents of man were upon this stranger and they inflamed my thoughts and I knelt before him and kissed and suckled upon his cock. I tasted his stale piss upon it and when both piss and precum came from this cock which filled my mouth I drank them both only to find I thirsted for more..

Hurriedly I tore off my robes and was naked before COCK, HE was now my GOD. I spat on my hand and rubbed the spit at my ass crack and turned around. That cock was thrust right inside me and slid right up. It felt more huge within me than when I had sucked upon it but the pain I bore willingly and I was filled with HIS being.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

He was deeper inside me than I thought was possible for cock to go. I felt his hips upon me as he pounded me hard. Then my head was filled with a bright light and my cock came heavily and my seed was spilt upon the ground.

I saw serpents crawl from the malodorous troughs that were in the depths of this place and lap hungrily upon my seed. Then my ass tightened around his cock and the light in my head was brighter, a glaring light I could not bear. His seed flowed into me and I was reborn.

I gave thanks for my journey that day for I met HIM, was converted and now I live only for COCK. In search of it I travelled the world and wherever I was I sought the pleasures that only cock could give and all knew me as Paul of Arsus.

***The Book of St Peter Damien***

And it happened thus, My father did find my brother mounted upon my ass with his cock deep within me and his anger did cause my brother to plunge his cock to the depths and place his seed there. My father being a xtian man banished me from his lands for I was the least favored of his sons and he said that I had corrupted my brother. My brother's name I took when we parted and his seed I carried deep within me as I sought a place where I might be taught the truth.

I knew I must seek The Lord whom I should serve and thus I came to the Monastery and it was there as a novice I submitted to the will of the brother monks and learnt truly the mortification of the flesh.

I found that I was still not on the true path for the seed of Damien within me called for more thus I learnt the pleasures and pain of flagellation and did daily scourge my body but still the seed that grew within called for more. The evil grew within me until one night I screamed the name of Satan and he came to me and we did lie together. He had been awaiting my call and as we lay together he told me that both Damien and I were his sons for he had cuckolded our father. Now we lay as father and son and his power brought my brother to join us that night. Together they showed me the everlasting joy of the DoubleFuk and the mixed seed did become fertile for when I awoke my cock had the face of my brother upon it.

I learnt to use my beast cock wisely now and lured to my cell those novices who were still uncorrupt and found that in their presence my cock was endowed magnificently and I forced my will upon them and spilt the seed from my ever-growing cock did as I did split many a virgin novice. The Lord and my brother were with me always and I delighted in seeing the face of Damien go before me into the dark chalice to reveal its secrets as our commingled seed was left within. The seed was full with perversion since it bore the marks of Damien and SATAN and it did infect them with lust. Soon we novices took control of the monastery and ensured all the brothers did taste our cocks and hunger for more. We learnt the ways of the True God together and used our hands to deliver pain and our cocks to deliver pleasure.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Upon the first anniversary of Satan coming to cum into me, we took the Father Abbot and we gave unto his ass-chalice all our cocks, the father was taken by all the brothers and we who he had called his sons. Yet still he would not recognize the True Lord and then came the time that we laid him upon the altar and into him did plunge the mighty cross that he had loved so much. As he felt it enter he did scream "SATAN" and the Lord Satan himself came into him and took his soul. His ass was torn upon the cross and now he loved it more than ever before for we often found him sliding it inside him as he called upon his new God.

***The Book of suitnoPetalip.***

He was brought before me and they told me he claimed that he was mightier than Caesar. I asked him if he was The God of Cock. He looked at me and smiled a sad smile and said "If they say that, then I am".

I wanted to send him away back to his persecutors but I was afraid for him, for they did



not seek the truth only his condemnation. I ordered everyone to leave and now I was alone with him and I said to him "Why do you not defend yourself and reveal to them who you are".

His sad eyes looked into deep into mine and said "You of Rome shall not yet know me. But Rome shall one day submit to me".

I was angry with him and so I tore his robe from him and beheld his cock. It was not like Caesar's for our emperor was well endowed and this was like that of any man and hung limp. It was not glory revealed to me and yet I knelt before him hoping for a vision as it rose. But he denied it to me and would not let me see it hard and proud. I called my guards into the chamber and they held him still while I placed beneath his cockhead a golden ring that would bite his flesh and prevent his cumming.

My guards held him and I ordered that he be bent over the throne and I raised my toga and spitting on his hole my cock slid into him easily for there were no thorns around his rose. My desire to know him drove me wild and I crucified him on my cock for it was deadly and was soon buried within him. Like a spear I thrust my cock into him and his

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

blood ran from him down my shaft and the sight fuelled my lust for him. I hammered into him and my seed came heavily within his ass.

I pulled from him and when I looked into his eyes, they were forgiving and sorrowful. There was no sign that he was the Lord and yet they told me that he said he was The One. I looked at his cock now hard between his legs and knew that he was just a man for it throbbed and the crown of thorns bit his skin, surely if he was the Cock God the suffering would have been taken from him and I would have felt his cock's power within me.

Yet still they wanted him to suffer and asked that another should be released, a common man, another Judas. So I washed my cock of the taint and said he should be taken to the place outside the city and left there. But his body was taken and never seen again. Now I am troubled for since fucking his ass my cock is always hungry. I am filled with lust and desire, and I practice such perverted things here with my soldiers. They do not object for it seems that when I cum into a man my cock-hunger enters his soul too and like me they seek further pleasures of the flesh.

.....Was he truly a god and through my cumming in Him did He cum into me?

### ***The Book of toL***

And in those cities by the lake there stood the Sacred Stone of Brim and all around the city were Phalluses of Salt so that all might understand who was worshipped here for this was the first city of the plains and was called Sodom.

It came to pass that the city was visited by the Angel of Darkness who found in this place there were many who sought to "know" him and ask that he give them the knowledge of cock and ass.

When Lot came to hear of this he was distressed for the angel had passed him by. He came and knelt before the Stone of Brim and taking his cock in his hand began to pray saying "Lord, Most surely you come to all males in lust and you know what we desire. Lord I only seek to serve you and I seek to know you."

And he smelt the sulphur fumes and knew that the Lord had heard him. He lifted up his eyes and there upon the altar naked and with the rose of ass revealed for him were his sons. For they had left the toils of the field and come to deliver their father of his load. And all three of them said "Father your load is heavy. Father come into us and cum in us for we are the seed of your loins and most surely we should be the ones to receive the Gift from you".

And Lot's cock was heavy with lust and he knew that the Lord was not only with him but within him for his balls did ache with desire and his cock was mighty in his hands. He saw that now his sons were full grown and there upon the Altar Stone each of them was given The Father Cock and each took the Lord's charge into them and they felt the Living Seed within the heart of the Rose.

### ***The Book of xhihpS***

Thus in Egypt I do dwell and I face the east where the Lord comes from and what is behind my inscrutable smile they asked.

After Pharaoh had tasted the power of the Rod of noraA he passed a law that within his realms the serpent was to be sacred and all men should enjoy its love. But then the Lord Cock sent me unto Aegypt

For I am he who had been initiated into the sacred mysteries for now I have the upper parts of a man and the lower parts of a lion with a serpent as my tail. I am never seen to stand except by those who believe, for only they shall be allowed to taste the cock of the beast, to know its raw animal lust and feel its cumming. For these must first receive the head of the serpent before cock's power can cum into them.

Those who have travelled further down the paths of enlightenment shall be permitted to raise the serpent tail and thrust their mancock into the Sphinxter of the beast. These chosen ones alone can be permitted to feel the energy of the darkness of The Sphinxter since for the uninitiated it has the power to grip its prey even as the lion grips when it seeks to kill and many are they who have suffered the final agonies of cumming within.

This is why brothers the sphinx is chosen as guardian of the Pyramids, the resting places of The Pharaohs.

### ***The Blessed Book of Cock***

#### **sesoM and His Burning Bush**

My Brothers in Cock in those caves that lie all about the Sea of GalliPiss a scroll has been discovered that reveals to us another tale of sesoM who led the true men of cock thru darkness into light.

sesoM awoke full of lust and hunger and found that during the night the flock had wandered far away. Following their trail he found them high up on the mountain. Here he saw that a goat was amongst his sheep. He was about to chase it away when it reared up before him. He saw the cloven hooves and horns of the great beast and also the holiness of its cock was revealed to him. The sight and smell of the great organ was strong and he fell to his knees at its feet and asked how he could serve. The goat said to him "Go down to that land where the people are held captive and lead them to cock's service."

"Reveal yourself to them and let them see the brightness of the burning bush that you have been blessed with. You will find that there is no man who can resist the fire about your crotch. All men will seek to thrust their hand into the flames to see how hot it burns."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

"You bear the mark of the Lord Cock on you and all know that the color is sacred and it is attractive and a lure to every man who gazes upon it."



"HE has endowed you with a mighty rod and it shall be the rod that stirs the flame of their desires. Let them see it stand out proud from the fiery bush like a poker plunged in to its heart for it shall be flushed with the anger at mans captivity and men will burn with lust for their release."

"Proudly carry it before them letting its strength be known to them. Show the quality of its length and the fullness of the spheres that feed it. Through this that they shall know you. Let the hood be pulled back slowly so that through you HIS own face is known to them. The aromas of the cock will entrance them for they are his gift and man shall want more of it"

"You will feel their desires and lusts stir you to the depths of your soul. As you hold the rod and wield it before them on your hands they shall see the silvered

cock drool."

"From your loins strands of liquid silver will leave a trail so that male kind will not be lost but will follow where you lead them"

"Stand proud and tall before them and as they watch you at prayer bring forth the seed that they all seek. Let the unique aromas rise strong and the power of the cock sword shoot high so that they are all baptized through you".

"You shall walk before them and as they come after you so the valley will widen before them and the mystery within the dark clefts will lure them after you."

"In the place of darkness there grows the rose of deepest red waiting for any man to pluck it. As they watch the petals spread they shall see the true way is through to the dark chasm"

SesoM looked up and the goat was gone and in its place stood the most beauteous angel of The Lord Cock as he was before all fell from the grace of the Lord Cock. And the angel spoke again saying to him

"Go my son and bring them forth from captivity and lead them to the land He promised where the love of cock is proud and free. The land where fathers and sons, uncles and nephews can worship together in harmony".

"The way will be long but cock will give the food and water that will be needed. HIS command is that men shall drink their own piss in the worship of Lord Cock."

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

"These blue tablets I give you bear the word of the erection and give the promise of joy eternal. Let them be given to your people so that they will know The Lord".

"Wander no longer through the wilderness but in the name of the Lord Cock free his people and let his people CUM".

And so sesoM left the sheep and went down to bring them the knowledge of Lord Cock and lead them evermore to HIS service..

## **Peter's Tale**

When he found us I was out fishing with my brother John at the lake and he was standing on the shore staring at us. We both knew what he wanted from the way he watched us. He asked if we had caught anything and laughing I told him I had a big basketful if he wanted to take a look. I left John to get the gear while I took him into the trees and showed him my collection.

I held it out to him and he bent down and tasted the feast that dangled before him. While he was sucking me John came in with two or three lines. After that me and my little brother got him to work on us both. He soon stripped off and was begging for a fuck so we went deeper into the bushes where no one could see. We got him on his knees with his ass up in the air so John could get him ready. You see although John is my twin, you can tell us apart if you look in the right place. We aren't shy and are always willing to let any man feel the difference between us.

So John rimmed his ass and opened him up with his cock. He always makes plenty of pre and is a fast cummer and with his cum in there you could say that he prepares the way. John pulled out after he had shot and it was my turn. Fucking hell it was tight at first but he didn't scream like some that I've fucked, no he just took it slowly inch by inch. I prayed he would be able to take the lot and after my big fat knob slid in so easily I was soon swallowed up. He was the first guy I ever met who could take it all. No other man has taken more than half of it. I was so shocked that I shouted out "God you've got the fucking lot in you".

John bent down to have a look and he couldn't believe it either. Anyway he was so excited that he got underneath and watched as I fucked that hole. As my cock slid out John would lick it to keep it sliding easily. Brotherly love eh?

After I had shot me load in him I had a breather and sat and watched kid brother do him again. John was real pleased because normally my cock ruins an ass for anybody else but this bloke knew how to work his muscles and grip a cock. John said it still felt tight and the bloke somehow slowed John down from cumming so quick so that he enjoyed it more. That ass was slick with pre and cream and we were sliding in and out so easily and it was pure heaven so we both did him again and again.

I am not crowing when I say I had to help him to his feet after he took my cock for the third time. The fact is he wanted more but I had to deny him because my cock started to



**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

feel sore. The bloke said if we went home with him we could join him in an orgy. He told us his dad's place was open house for any men's sons.

He kissed us both and fondled my cock a bit more. It got a bit strange then because he kept calling my cock Peter but I liked it when he said it was the rock where he wanted to perch forever.

## **The Cock Creed**

Here - in front of my brother - I declare my entire beliefs and my feelings towards the one and only GOD COCK:

I only believe in the COCK aka PRIAPUS aka LORD PHALLUS aka ST. PRICK

I live my life for the Holy Penis. Always Lust for the Holy Penis

I have cleansed my mind, body and spirit of Cunt.

I masturbate and consecrate my Holy Penis in prayer at least once a day.

I study my faith, learn about the Holy COCK, and enlighten myself daily

I try to help Others discover the Holy Penis, mentor and teach.

I work hard and put order in my life so I can focus on the Holy God of COCK

I feed my Holy Cock; Poppers and the Holy Oils and Herbs

I embrace Nudity, whenever possible I be nude as the Universal Father created me.

I expose my Erect Holy Penis for others to admire and worship

I observe all Holy Penis Days; Days of Celebration, Feasts and Days of Reflection

I have created an Altar of the Holy Penis in my home

MAY GOD COCK TAKE THESE SACREFICES AND MAKE ME HIS SLAVE ... THIS IS THE AIM OF EVOLUTION!!

PRAISE COCK!!!!!!

jens aus Bochum



## Morning Prayer

Hail and Blessed be  
the hour of the day  
that I kneel before my God.

I praise You Lord Cock  
with the dawning of this day  
and I worship Your power and mighty strength  
at this sacred hour.

Hail the Cock.  
Hail the Beast,  
so firm, so erect and so blessed.  
I praise Your mighty beauty  
present in all the cocks  
of the world.  
Hail the Cock

Hail the Beast.  
I beg Your blessing and penetration  
into my being.  
Fill me with your life  
and make me a devoted  
servant of Cock.  
Hail the Cock.

Hail the Beast.  
Be with me this day  
and consume my existence  
with Your All Powerful Presence.  
Keep me ever aware of your Glory  
all around me.  
Hail the Cock.

Hail the Beast.  
I devote myself totally to YOU  
and I worship Your Magnificence.  
You are my joy and fulfillment  
and I live to -  
Hail the Cock

(Now kiss and bow before an image of the Lord Cock  
repeat the veneration three times)

## The Templar Saga

By Myrydyn

### *Book One*

#### **On the Altar**

I am lying on the altar, he appears at my side, am I dreaming? Is it really the Lord?

He leans over and I feel his hot breath on me, he kisses me, his soft lips on mine and then his tongue working deep in my mouth. Then he stands, looking down on me smiling and I see his cock erect and dripping. I hunger and thirst for him, for my lord. I can smell his sweat, his cock his ass, the smell of him drives me wild.

He moves to me and from his massive dripping cock his precum is wiped on my dry lips to relieve my thirst. The manly scent of his cock inflames my desire and makes me want to serve him, to be a part of him.

My mouth opens to receive his rigid brown cock, it slides into me, filling me. I can taste his juices dripping down my throat and that eases my hunger. I suckle on his mighty phallus. So enormous is his power and glory. long and thick, purple headed, the cock of god, the mushroom headed, thick veined sword of lust

My master climbs upon the altar and straddles me, I raise my hands to touch that pendulous sac, feeling the contents within. My god's massive bull balls are placed in my mouth, my nose sniffs the scent of his manly ass, the musk of my god. His cock is rigid and dripping strands of precum onto me. he moves so his ass is there for me to adore, to taste, to bury my tongue deep within. The hairy brown cheeks spread wide, the rose inside revealed, puckered, and thrusting down to greet me.

The twelve are all around the altar. They are all naked except for robes cut to reveal the zones of pleasure, ass, cock and nipples. I feel them touching me, sucking upon my nipples, pulling and twisting them. my cock, balls and ass are caressed by their hands. They are jerking each other as they play with me. As they are walking around the altar using me and adoring and caressing him, they are chanting his holy name, singing the praises of the power of cock, god and love.

His balls are taken from my mouth and he climbs down, He is at my feet, kissing my them, sucking upon my toes, arousing me still further. My cock is aching with desire, its head oozing pre, the eye endlessly open. My legs are raised by the brethren, he is at my hole, I can feel him tongue there driving deep inside me making me scream with pleasure. Then he entering into me, his rod, his staff, filling me, making me his eternally. I want to scream he gives me the agony he suffered for me but cannot, I want him, need him, let me suffer the pain as you suffered for me lord. Take me, hurt me, and rip me apart. His gentle eyes look into mine and the pain goes, as he smiles I know he has

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

bottomed out inside me, but he is so deep, so big, it feels as if his cock is still growing inside me, longer thicker, my hole takes all of him,

The most beloved of his brothers is now at my head with his cock in my mouth, deep in my throat, going deeper, deeper, but not choking me. It feels as though their cocks will meet inside me. I am shared between them. I am the son to these two brothers, spitted in incestuous worship of each other. They are father and Uncle, I am child to them both,

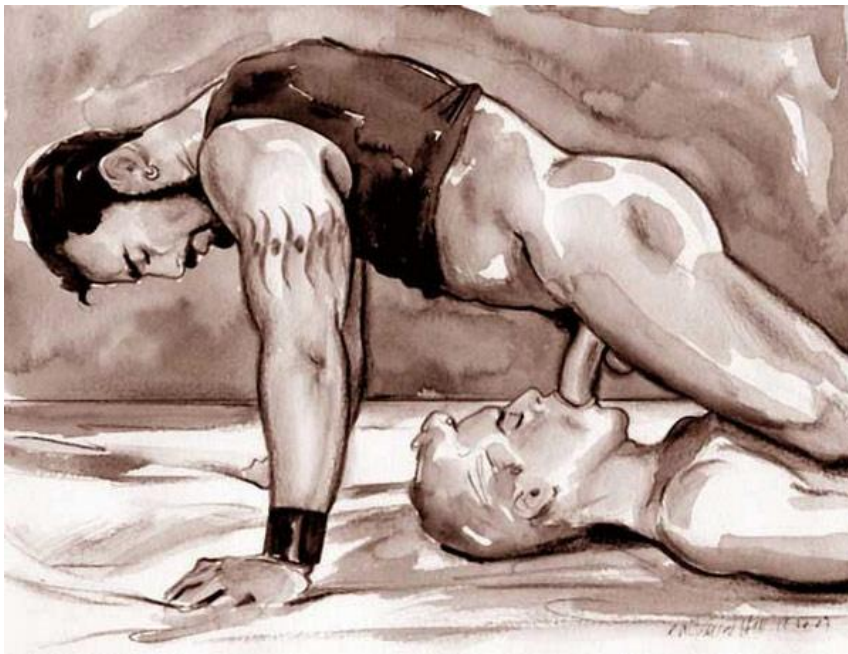
"Take me father take me, fuck your child, and breed me".

"Feed my mouth brother Feed me uncle, let your cum fill me"

"Impale me upon those mighty cocks"

The others continue to circle and chant around the holy altar and when they reach my cock they each suck upon it tasting the precum I am leaking before moving round to the lord and his brother and there they spread their cheeks to lap upon their holes. Driving their tongues deep and tasting the god made flesh and his brother. We are all one with HIM. A family of love and lust.

I see his face as he leans across me to kiss his most beloved brother. Then in unison they thrust into my mouth and ass, I am united with them, he is inside me, mind, body and spirit. My cock aches, I dare not touch it, and if I do it will explode. This is a fuck of fucks, a ride unearthly, and a glorious fuck



The others are all around me now jerking cocks, pulling balls, feeling groping., fingering ass, biting nipples, fucking like wild things, sweating, snorting in divine fuck fest, screaming out for him. We come together all of us, I hear him call that the load should be taken from him, as he cried so long ago. the brethren stand around me now jerking their slimy stinking cocks.

I see his nostrils sniff the aroma of his worshippers, then he cums within me, I feel the master's seed coating the walls of my ass, that of his brother shoots in my throat. Ropes of endless cum cover me from the others, burning me, as my own cock explodes, I can feel his agony as his aching balls empty the divine seed into me, blessing and baptizing me, I love HIM knowing that he suffered the pain/pleasure draining his mighty balls for me

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

My cum is mixed with that upon me, rubbed into my skin, scooped up and fed to me, I am anointed with their loads, we all worship HIM. The cum is on my abused nipples and on my lips, easing their agony from the suffering they have taken.

Finally he pulls from me, my head is lifted so I can again gaze on the wondrous cock of god, it is coated with his cum, I can smell the greatest incense I have ever smelt, my scent mixed with his. Then as he kneels at my ass, my gaping hole pushes the cum and ass juices into his mouth, he sucks my ass dry and leans forward I see the cum upon his lips, smell the scent of our sex as he starts kissing me, feeding me the product of our union.

HAIL the sacred cum of cock,  
The blessed seed of cock

## **Receiving the Lord**

I was prostrate before the altar in the cold dark chapel trying to commune with my lord. The darkness was broken by flashes of lightening, illuminating the cross in the centre of the altar. Rain poured down as it always does in an English summer. Thunder rolled back and forth across the night sky as it had done all night long.

My eyes closed as I called out to the lord in silent prayer, asking for his help and love I needed solace tonight after the events of the last few days and the cold had seeped into my bones after being there all night naked on the stone floor.

Suddenly all was quiet, the air became still and the storm abruptly ended. I raised my head and the cross was gone. There before me, my lord stood. In silence he came down the steps to me and raised me up to my knees, My head was close to his crotch, I could smell his musk, his man scent, and His robe fell open and revealed his lower parts covered only in a loin cloth.

He lifted my face and looked deep into my eyes, his eyes smiling as he said "I am here for you, For you to become part of me". He shed his robe and I saw his muscular body, tanned and toned from the harsh sun of the east and the work of his youth. Naked before him, I felt a stirring in my loins as my cock sprang to life, and I tried to hide it from him with my hands.

He smiled and put his fingers on my lips and my mouth opened and I sucked on them, gently biting them. I could not control myself, my sex wanted him. My vow of chastity was receding, He moved his fingers in and out of my mouth so slowly. I looked at his crotch, the cloth covering it was thrusting forward, The glory needing to be revealed. Taking his fingers from my mouth, he released his loincloth, showing his mystery to me. The smell of the incense that always hung here in the chapel was replaced by his smell, sweat and musk filling my senses and taking control of me.

The dark phallus was there before me, strong and mighty. The piss slit leaking precum, it hung there semi-stiff enticing me, he reached back and took the communion goblet from the altar. I watched as he released himself into it, I heard the flow filling the goblet, then he pointed his cock at me and I felt the hot flood of the masters piss upon me baptizing me in his own golden rain. The drips of piss that fell on the floor glistened like stars in the rays of dawn's light that lit the chapel now. As his piss finished he knelt with me and held the goblet to my lips and I drank from it, not piss but wine passed my lips, The miracle of Canaan had happened before me.

We shared the golden juice, then he stood again, now offering me his cock, I suckled like a child on it, tasting the last drops from the master, working my tongue into the slit to take all I could find. The taste of his juice was replaced with one that was pure honey as he leaked precum into my mouth, an endless flow of juice The hunger and thirst of a 24 hour fast were now sated by his piss and pre.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

My mouth wanted more, as I licked up his cock, cleansing it of his fluid, I was taking all his length deep into my mouth. He hardened from my worship and started thrusting deeper and deeper into my mouth, the sword of righteousness going right into my throat. He was growing thicker and yet my throat took it with no problem, seeming to open wider and yet wider for him.

My head was now against his crotch hairs, those wild and wiry hairs where his scent was strong. I sniffed deep, taking it into my lungs, becoming overwhelmed by it. I buried my face there as he fucked my throat deeply but gently caring as a father would for a son.

He pulled from my mouth and now I saw HIM in full glory, PRIAPUS - the majestic penis, the true godhead, the sword of salvation covered with my spittle, and dripping ropes of precum. The cock was larger than that of a horse, the skin darker now almost like that of a black stallion, a huge purple godhead. my hands reached for it, I could not hold it in two hands, and it was so thick, a true God Cock. Those majestic pendulous bull balls hanging there, the globes full of seed, I leaned forward and kissed and sucked on those globes, taking them one by one into my mouth, I had to worship him.

He pushed my head to the floor, my face was in the cloth that had girded his loins, I was intoxicated by the scent of piss and cock there, Now I felt him at my ass, raising it up slightly from the floor, a wetness was in my crack, a hardness sliding along it, "Breathe deep from the cloth, Breath from the scent of cock" he whispered to me.

I felt my ass open as He entered me saying to me "Son receive your Father, let your ass-chalice receive the God Cock". He thrust forward, My ass opened and he pushed into me, I felt as though I was being torn apart. I sniffed and inhaled his scent from the cloth, this helped to ease my pain. More and more cock entered me, growing and filling me, getting larger and larger, how could my ass be taking all of this. I could feel his juices dripping from his cock into my ass and also could feel my ass walls making their own juices to greet him.

That stallion cock was deep inside me, past the inner muscle now, and now he started riding me, slowly at first and the harder and faster, his hands on my hips and I was being taken heavenwards. I heard his grunts and moans as I contracted my ass to grip him tighter, to try and milk his seed into me, so that he would release me. My own cock was flaccid from the pounding that my ass was receiving. I felt him pull right from me, felt the relief as his cock left a gaping hole into which he suddenly thrust again. Over and over he did this pulling right out and then thrusting deep within, each time taking me to a higher plane. The hurt stopped now, pure pleasure remained, and a high was reached that I could not believe.

Again he pulled from me and this time he turned me onto my back and smiling down at me thrust once more into me. My legs round his waist, harder - harder, he drove into me again and again. I reached and touched and stroked his bearded face and he took my fingers into his mouth, biting them as he thrust ever deeper. I wanted more and more, I was writhing in pleasure and panting , lost in love and lust.

My legs over his shoulders now, he leaning forward, his lips on mine as I fucked my ass onto his cock. Our tongues fighting, saliva swapped between us, OH that cock, that wondrous cock still pounding hard into me. My finger went to his nipples and I felt him

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

grow even more as I twisted them. I heard his moans of agony as I tortured those nipples, He suffers for me.....

I heard singing around me, heard the voices of the brother knights singing a paean of praise, the bass of Brother William so deep and in rich contrast to the baritone of Sir Richard.

I felt his huge cock give one last thrust before it was pulled from me and my body was lifted up and placed on the altar, my ass hanging over the edge. My ass ring was tightening slowly as I felt another and thankfully smaller cock enter me and then my ass was filled with cock juices as the cock shot inside me. My fucker pulled out and moved to my face and kissed me, Brother William, my teacher and mentor had fucked me. His cock had immediately been replaced by another and another load of cum was dumped inside me. Cock after cock entered and shot inside me, they didn't fuck, as soon as they entered they came, truly the holy spirit was in them all, and my ass was the chalice for their seed and lust. I took 12 cocks, and received the kiss of peace from each, all the brothers of the Temple shot in me.

As the final cock was pulled from me I felt that huge monster cock at my ass again, my lord and master was still there, he had seen me give my ass to the cocks of my brothers. He seemed larger than ever, that huge cockhead at my ass, slowly entering me. I wanted to scream but Sir Richard was there caressing my head, and soothing me, his had been the last cock in me, The knight I had secretly loved and adored these last few years. Then as the god cock filled me, entering my ass filled with the seed of my brothers and growing inside me as it had before, Richard straddled me. His cock glistened with mixed seed from my ass. the smell filled my soul and my own cock rose up in praise.

Sir Richard kissed me as he backed down onto my cock, I entered him as the lord cock bottomed out inside me. Richard whispered "with my ring I thee wed" and he groaned as my full length thrust right inside him. Richard's ass was like fire, yet soft as velvet. My cock almost shot at once , but Richard said "slower my love, slower. Wait for the Lords blessing".

I could hear the slapping of the master's balls against my ass, I could smell the scent of cum from my brother's cock. We fucked like lovers, fucked like animals. Wrapped in the mystery of sex and love. I could see HIS face above that of Richard, see the glow of the sunlight around it. I watched the sweat dripping from HIM and from Richard. My lord stretched out his arms and I saw the agony he was suffering for me as he fucked me. His hips were thrusting harder, his cock seemed to impart power to mine. I could feel my man cock growing bigger and bigger filling Richard's hole, I heard Richard's screams as it grew within him, heard him shout "the lord is in us".

I heard the prayer as I drifted along the paths of love and breathed in the odors of cock juice and sweat. - "Our Father which art" - writhing and thrusting into my brother - "Give us this day our daily" -. the father fucks me harder and harder, deeper and deeper. - "Against us, and lead us" - Richard was playing with my nipples and my hands went to his nipples, twisting harder,

"For thine is " - I heard myself shout out "Cum inside me Lord", then I felt his cock burst in me and heard him shout "be blessed by the seed of my cock". The chanting continued

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

- "the power and " - the fathers heavenly cum inside me - "the glory" - mixing with that of my beloved brothers - "forever and ever" my own cock shooting into Richard's hot ass.

My orgasm was over powering, never had I shot so much, my balls ached and I felt my brother's ass release its tight grip on me at the same time as the lord pulled from me. My juices leaking from Richards's ass onto my balls

I was raised from the altar and I knelt before the lord again, with Richard standing behind me, his strong hands on my shoulders. The mighty god cock was still rigid although he had spent his seed inside me. I could smell a dozen loads of cum on his cock. He placed that mighty cock on my face and anointed me and made me a knight of his brotherhood. Although I had taken all those loads nothing was dripping from my ass. The spirit had filled me and all the cum had been taken into my soul. I was child to and part of the father now and I had a family of brothers at last.

HAIL the sacred cum of cock,  
The blessed seed of cock

## **Sherwood**

### ***Part One***

On the day following my initiation into the brotherhood of the Temple, my lover knight Sir Richard and I left the preceptory of High Grange in the county of Lincoln to escort a caravan to the preceptory in Derbyshire. Travelling was slow and two days later we still had many miles to go and the river we had to cross was in flood. Rather than be inside the Forest of Sherwood we instructed the sergeants to set up camp on the edge of the forest. They were then told that we would be gone for two days visiting the order's lands near Nottingham.

Richard and I had been unable to touch each other as we were in the presence of non-members of the brethren. Once we had ridden a safe distance off we hoped to enjoy each other, happy in the knowledge that the caravan was safe. We rode into the forest and decided to rest our horses in a large clearing. The heat of the afternoon sun was good and so we wanted to undress and enjoy it and each other. As we dismounted Richard said "Geoffrey I want your cock inside me, I need to be filled with your seed" but as we were tying our horses we were set upon by a gang of men, and we were outnumbered 5 to 1, Richard and I had left our arms in the camp so we were soon subdued.

They gagged us and tied us up and we were marched through the trees for about a mile. We emerged into a clearing and there was largest oak tree we had ever seen. Its trunk so thick it must have been a thousand years old. We were forced to kneel with our backs to the tree and blindfolds were placed upon our eyes.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

After a while heard chanting and our blindfolds were removed. There in front of us were our ten captors.

The entire band, bar one was wearing hoods. Most of them wore short cloaks of deep green but the one without the hood was wearing a shortened priest's cassock, but a cassock cut at the crotch and around the nipples. Another was wearing a black cloak with a white cross. The men then parted five to each side and through them walked a taller man wearing a full length white cloak with the hood pulled so that we could not see his face.

"Untie them both" this figure said.

"But my Lord....." said one of our captors.

"Untie them and let them bow to their Liege lord"

"Our Liege is the Grand Master" said Richard

"So you will not kneel to the King of England" sneered the hooded man as he threw back his hood.

There he stood the bronzed blond haired Crusader King, the Coq de Lion His face was framed with a beard of fine hair. The king returned from Outremer, from the Holy Land smiled at us both. My lover and I went to our knees before him. The king stretched out his hand for us to kiss and we could see a mark tattooed around the lower part of his right arm. My lover kissed the hand first and then I did the same

The King said "You are here in Sherwood and in the glade of the Major Oak. These are my trusted subjects Robin of Locksley and Sir Guy of Gisbourne and their band of men who fight to keep this land for me. We meet here today to celebrate the feast of Almighty Cock and knowing of the prowess of templars both in battle and in bed I insist you join us. Stand and let my men attend you."

Two men came to each of us and removed our clothing so that we were dressed only in the cloths that covered our loins. I could smell the musk that had been gathering there as we had ridden here, together with the seepings from my cock as I thought lusty thoughts of my lover. They then indicated that we should kneel, one at either side of the king.

Then nine of the men threw back their hoods and knelt before the king, and the man in the brown cape stood to one side and said

"I Trierfuck, Priest of cock, in the name of the blessed god Priapus call upon all gathered to swear that they have committed themselves to a 48 hour contemplation of cock before this ceremony. Do you all swear that you have kept yourselves in arousal and that all the products of the arousal have been captured in the cloth you wear?"

As one they all said "Aye father"

The priest continued "Do you swear before our mighty king of cock that before passing any golden fluids, you have carefully wiped any man honey onto the cloth. And further

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

swear that on completion of passing the fluids, you have in accordance with his law captured the final drips of the blessed gold into the cloth?

They all said "We so swear"

Finally he said "Any man who has released the cock seed in the last 2 days is impure and should leave now. So should leave, any man who has touched in lust or been touched in lust by another man. If you forswear Cock will know and you shall be cast out from the brotherhood and cursed to self indulgence of the cock for eternity. All men will know of your sin and thus none will seek to know you".

Again all said "Before our god Priapus and the Mighty King of Cock we swear our purity here"

He said further "You understand that you may only touch the cock and balls of the man whom you suck upon. You may not touch your own cock other than to collect its free flowing juices with the cloth given to you by your brother"

"As you give your cock to a brother to suck on you may touch any parts of your own body that add to the pleasure of producing the first juices of cock and stimulating its flow. If any man spills his seed he shall be banished from the Circle of Cock"

The priest concluded "May the mighty Priapus look down upon us and bless us as we worship at this holy tree whose roots had been fed for centuries with blessed juice of cock. In accordance with Holy Writ none may ejaculate upon pain of dismissal from this ceremony until this the Fifth Obligation is completed. May our juices be as sweet as honey and our cocks be as mighty as this English oak"

The priest joined the others as they stood before us and they formed a circle. It was indicated to us that we should remain kneeling at the side of the King, Our Liege Lord then pulled back his robe revealing his body to the men. His chest was wide and muscular and he had a tapering waist. the blond hair that covered his chest trailed down to his navel. He was wearing a cloth about his genitals it just covered his cock and balls revealing a mass of more blond hair around his groin. The cloth was of a thin material and was soaked with manly fluids and through it we could see the outline of a tumescent cock.

He raised his arms so they were outstretched and stood there the Coq-King, the god made mortal. He inhaled deeply as the aromas from his crotch and armpits inflamed his cock and the spirit entered him. He closed his eyes chanting "Oh Mighty Priapus come into me, fill me completely. Join us Oh Great God of Cock in this our rite of commitment". The cloth around his groin became wetter and precum and piss were dripping onto the greenwood floor as he spoke. Then suddenly it seemed as though the branches of the tree enclosed us all and more and more fluid was dripping through the cloth

We could see the fur of his armpits dripping sweat, and smell the aromatic essence of his mighty cock. This was the cock (if tales be true), that had penetrated the King of France and made him surrender more lands to England. There was out of nowhere a flash of lightning and the King then placed his hands upon our heads and we watched with him as all of the men now flung back their capes displaying their manly bodies and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

proud cocks. Then they released the loincloth that bound their genitals freeing their throbbing cocks.

The pungent aroma of sweat and sex filled the air. We saw 10 flaming cocks all hooded and erect glistening with juice. Each man slowly and reverently pressed their cloth against their manhood to soak up the last vestiges of the sacred juices and raising it to their lips they each kissed their cloth, then raised it high for the god to see before it was passed to the fellow on their right

There were long cock, short cocks, thick cocks and thin cocks. Proud and rampant English meat saluting the king and the god.

The man to Robin's right was the priest - Trierfuck, he was bearded and covered in a mass of jet black fur on his chest, arms and legs, long strands of fur hung around his ball sac and stuck to the wet thick cock. That fellow gave Robin his cloth and Robin then pressed it against his face so inhaling the smell and flavor of his brother's manhood. Each man was inhaling deeply of the cloth he had been given. We watched and listened to them snorting deeply of the scents of manhood and we could see this created the fever that rises within all brothers at such communion. Each mans cock proudly showed excitement in the form of firm and stiff erection.

No man was touching his own cock, but all were as erect as standards on the field of battle, as hard as the iron from which our swords were made. Everyman was moaning and writhing their bodies as they sniffed and the spirit of Cock entered them.

All of their cocks were dripping furiously; Robin lowered the cloth to his own cock mixing his juices with the priests. Then we watched as he turned and holding the cloth, knelt before the black caped Sir Guy who was on his left. Sir Guy was tall and dark and swarthy. He was fiendishly handsome with a scar below his right eye. He was endowed with a cock that was fully 11 inches in length and it was almost black in color. It was surmounted with a dark mushroom head.

Robin knelt so that the head of his cock was above a chalice that had been placed on the ground. Then holding the cloth below Guy's cock with one hand slowly and lovingly took this 11 inch cock into his other hand and gently lowered his mouth and sucked on it whilst encouraged by the others. Robin sucked hard on this enormous hooded cock and massaged Guy's swollen balls and brought him to the point of release several times. As the cock juices filled Robin's mouth he would release then to drip down to the cloth he held. He would then release the cock from his mouth and carefully squeezed Guy's cock to drain any additional seminal fluids onto the cloth that he held,

We could hear the king moaning and see the mound of his crotch swelling more and more, as we watched Sir Guy's ecstasy mounting, Guy's hand were all over own body caressing himself touching and twisting his nipples.

After bringing him close to orgasm seven times, Robin stood holding the cloth with Trinity of Cock juices on it bringing it slowly to his face and inhaling. The circle moved so that Sir Guy and Alan a' Dale were in front of us. Guy then turned and knelt as Robin had so that his cock was above the chalice and performed the same act upon Alan using the cloth that was originally Robin's. Alan was short and fair with cropped hair, smooth

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

and slim as a boy, with a slender cock. Guy proceeded to mix Alan's juices with his and Robins.

Sir Guys cock when he knelt was almost touching the floor, his cock was leaking profusely as Robin's had and all his juices were dripping into the cup. Alan was having great difficulty remaining upright by the time the fifth near orgasm and had to be supported by two of the others. As Sir Guy's mouth finally released Alan's cock for the seventh time Alan screamed at the precum that was burning from his cock. His nipples were bruised and bleeding from the way he had used them.

Now it was then Alan's turn to milk juices from Much the Moor's cock. He seemed relieved to be able to kneel and rest his legs. Much was black Irish from the far west corner of that land a land of bog and swamp. His complexion was dark and his hair jet black like that of a moor from Spain. He had been a spy working for the king in Outremer, and at the end of the Crusade had accompanied the king back to England. He had a cock so thick that poor Alan could not take even the whole head into his mouth and his hand could not grip it fully. However the boy worked eagerly with his tongue, lapping at the head and entering the piss slit causing Much to groan and try to thrust that massive tool into Alan's throat. He used his fingers to massage the thick veins of the cock and soon brought forth the first milking. It was apparent that he had experience of this mighty cock before and know how to worship it.

All the while the others watching were inhaling deeply on the cloths they held in their hand. None had ejaculated but their cocks showed a deeper purple and dripped holy precum into the cloths.

And so the circle moved on, each coupling only ending when a seventh close orgasm had been reached and then finally it was Robin's turn to be milked of pre. The priest went down on his knees and sniffed deeply on the wet and sticky cockhead of Robin. That cock was 8 inches long and like most English cocks uncut. It was rigid and its veins stood proud. The priest caressed his own enormous balls before taking the base of Robins cock with that same hand. Then slowly, slowly he took Robins blood-engorged head into his mouth. Robin gave an almighty gasp as the priest deep-throated him, taking his cock right down so that his nose was in Robin's crotch. Robin held the cloth to his nose and was writhing in the agony of ecstasy. The priest was inhaling deeply Robin's crotch scent and holding the cloth with his juices and those of Will Scarlett at the base of Robins cock.

All this time as we watched all of them the kings hands had been on our heads, we had watched with him the act of worship performed by brother on brother. We had heard his groans of pleasure as he felt more precum drip from his cock into the cloth that held it. We shared with him the desire to touch and caress our cocks and bodies but we knew if we did we would be cast out.

Now seven times we heard Robin scream before we heard a monstrous plop as Robins cock was spat from the priest's mouth and watched as the priest tenderly used the cloth to gather its final juices. Then the priest wiped his own remaining juices into the chalice that was gathering the precum. The priest lifted the chalice and placed it before the king then he and the others then knelt before the king once more.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Coq-King looked down at Richard and me and told us that he knew of the ceremony three days earlier and that we had committed ourselves to each other as lovers and brothers. He said that two of Robin's men had been with the caravan and knew that neither of us had been alone together since we left Lincoln.

He asked if we had been wearing the cloths around our loins since we had left and we said that we had, and both of us said that we had been in permanent arousal.

"Both of you stand, one on either side of me" ordered the king. He then told us to remove our loincloths, pass them to each other and then inhale the aroma of the love we had produced. As we did this the drool from our cocks increased and we were told to wipe up each other's precum so that our man juices were mixed with each other's but only to use the cloth to touch each other.

Then the king removed his own cloth. We saw the king coq and what a kingly cock it was, proud a glorious purple headed monster, a cock even longer than Sir Guys 9 inches. There was a massive ring through the piss slit of this mighty cock but even though that must have been heavy it did not pull the cock head down.

"Both of you give me those cloths as you share the smells of my cloth so that the god will enter you" said the king.

As we passed the cloth from one to the other as we watched the king wipe some of his precum onto our two cloths, stroking his cock hard, and milking tremendous amounts from it onto each so that the honey of three was on each. The scent of coq seemed to intensify and fill our very souls. Our cocks were throbbing like crazy.

We heard the king say "Now worship my cock together, taste it, adore it, praise it but remember do not touch each other. Share it between you. As one sucks the other will use the cloth to wipe the precum from the others cock, so that my loincloth has the fluids of you both on it."

We willingly sank to our knees to praise his cock with our lips, our tongues and mouths. We passed that king cock between us time after time. Each of us brought our Coq-king to the edge of orgasm three times. As we suckled and shared him, we could hear him imbibing the smell of us from those cloths. The king's cock was leaking so much that neither Richard or I could catch it all so the excess was filling the cup.

After the sixth time we ceased passing him back and forth we both placed our lips on the side of his cock and licked him from base to tip of shaft. We felt his body tremble and shudder as he started an orgasmic state, we felt him control himself and saw an endless stream of precum flow from his cock into the chalice.

My lover and I had been leaking endlessly as we performed our service to the noble coq. He stood there now regaining control of his body after the seven sacred milkings. When he had recovered he knelt between us and took us each in turn through those heights of passion and retreat. First Richard and then me, one - two - three. He took us higher and higher. Four, five, six, our balls felt as if they would explode. Richard and I were gazing into each other's eyes and experiencing the feelings through that gaze.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I know my nipples were getting sore from the abuse I was inflicting on them. Our precum was being soaked into the cloths. No more - Lord - no more-. My legs felt that they would not hold me for any more.....

Suddenly I felt the mouth of the king on my cock again and felt the wet knob of my Richard join me..... He was sucking us both at once. Precum poured from my cock and from my lovers. The king sucked us both in.

I started to shake uncontrollably, my legs weaker, my cock throbbing, balls aching.. Just as I thought I would cum the kings lips left my cock, He now held both our cocks tightly, one in each hand. Milking the honey from us into the chalice at our feet.

The Coq-King picked up the chalice and stood. We three walked forward to the others standing with them in a circle. The King raised the chalice and said

"We thirteen bless the soil of England with this; the holy precum milked from us here today and ask the blessings of the god Priapus. We seek his peace and pray he guards us in our rest before we assemble here tomorrow to celebrate him with lust and passion."

As he finished, the chalice was passed from person to person, each taking but a sip, sharing our pre-seed, joining as brethren through the honey of cock. The chalice was then placed in the middle of the circle. All thirteen linked arms and bowed our heads in prayer and releasing from where stood golden streams of wondrous piss through erect cock into the chalice. This was to mix and wash the cum into the forest floor to feed the tree of the god and king. It seemed while we watched that the very roots of the Major oak were reaching out and taking into themselves our sacrifice.

Then we broke the circle and Sir Guy now spoke saying "Brothers let us go forth now and rest this night. No man here shall touch another until the ceremony tomorrow. We shall with god's help bring forth more of the nectar of the gods before then to fill the cloths that we shall wear. Robin will lead us to Locksley"

All except the king put on the loincloth of our partner. As I wrapped the cloth around me it seemed magically to mold itself to my body. Gripping tightly and enhancing my erection. I looked at the others and saw the same was happening to them, they stood and the cloths were adjusting to their bodies around the clock and balls, tight in the ass. A second skin upon us, the feel of mouth and ass together on my cock and so my cock was giving out more precious fluid.

I felt the cloth milking me and the more my cock surrendered, the more it was milked. Such a wondrous feeling The God was surely present.

## ***Part Two***

We had all put on tunics to hide the erections that we proudly bore from those not party to our religion, and we had gone to a village nearby. There a feast had been prepared for us and we ate well on venison from this the Kings Hunting ground and drank sweet wine from the vineries of Aquitaine.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

After we ate we adjourned to the nearby chapel to St. Onan of the Palm. It was here that we would spend the night. We celebrated the Holy Office of Vespers and as the embalmed hand of St. Onan was displayed to us, we beseeched the sainted one to attend during our Vigil.

"Blessed Onan

You of the lust crazed palm, we pray that you will guide our hands tonight  
that they may be useful as yours were in inflaming cock.

Let them be eager in their milking of the sacred jewels of cock honey into  
the cloth that girds our loins

Let them feel the wondrous nature of the holy testicles that serve as  
servants to mighty cock

Teach us to use the nipples as assistants in the wisdom of cock, that they  
might drive our desires

Guide us Saint Onan during this night, so that cometh the dawn our loins  
will be girded with aromas of desire"

As we became possessed of the god, our hands kept pleasuring our cock and balls and the more we worshipped the more it demanded from us. The smell of precum dripping into the loincloths, the heat of the night brought forth the scents of our manhood.

Our vigil lasted until the office of Cumpline where we sang together the Magnificock

"My Cock proclaims the greatness of Priapus,

My Balls, they rejoice in his name

My ass see it trembles with deep desire

I need to be possessed with a mighty cock

All powerful be the seed of the cock

ALL HAIL COCK"

After this we rested there in the chapel, a solitary candle burning in front of the Statue of the saintly hand grasping a phallus. We could see the droplets of silver leaking from its head. The incense of the Lord cock was strong to aid us in our ministrations through the night

Soon we were exhausted and on reaching our separate beds we each fell into a deep slumber, but a slumber where we prayed with our hands upon our bloated organs. All night long we worshipped, bringing forth more juice of cock. A sleep and yet a vigil of adoration.

The following morning we all awoke and Trierfuc - the priest - stood before the altar to receive from each of us a tithe of our mornings piss. When he had gathered sufficient from each of us, he added his own piss and stirred it with his cock, and holding high called on Priapus to bless and sanctify it. He then divided the piss into four parts, two parts into one chalice, and one part into two goblets. We then went one by one to the altar and each took a drink from one of the smaller goblets. Luc, one of the Coqking's French knights acting as co-priest gave each of us a wafer made of the Weed of the Horny Goat

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As this was going on we all chanted

"O Priapus I greet you with a hard cock  
My mouth thirsts for your piss,  
My body longs for your cock.  
I seek your cum into my ass-sanctuary  
so that I may feel yr power and lust  
and shoot my sacred seed in worship of you  
Hail Cock, Hail Cum, Hail Piss"

We ate a hearty breakfast and at mid-morning, all then departed for the Sacred Oak. The Cock King and two of his French knights, Jean and Mathieu went first, followed shortly by the priest and two others. We remaining 7 were to wait a while before following.

This time we were at the other side of the giant tree and there in the roots of the tree close to its trunk was formed a mattress of straw to the side of which stood the CoqKing. At the edge of the clearing we removed all the clothes we had put on to hide from the uninitiated the fact that Cock was in us and we entered the sanctuary wearing only cloak and loincloth.

The tree had been fed from our precum and piss the evening before. There was a short branch around eighteen inches long that had no leaf, merely a penis shaped head at the end that seemed to have a life of its own. The tree had brought forth its own Phallus

We remaining seven stood before the tree and then the priest entered the clearing carrying a bottle of sacred incense, with his servers bearing the goblet and the chalice with the remains of our piss. They sang as they came towards the tree

"O Holy Cock, with head so huge and purple  
this is the day we offer you our seed  
We shall fuck and revel in fornication  
Cocks shall rise and ass take them deep  
We are filled with lust. let our weary balls explode  
As in your praise we bring forth a mighty load."

The priest poured the piss from the goblet at the base of the tree, and placed the larger chalice to one side and indicated that we should begin our celebration of Priapus.

The Cock King was wearing a cloak of white, the color of the holy cum and it was streaked with gold, the color of the sacred piss, and with silver the color of the blessed cock honey.

He removed his loin cloth containing juices of myself and my brother/lover Richard as well as his own, and held it high to Priapus. As he did this we saw gold chains on his nipples and a gold ring around his mighty penis that hung menacingly down. His foreskin partially covered the metal ring, which was glistening with cock dew. The strange tattoo on his right arm seemed to be glowing.

Surely the Coq de Lion, the Crusader king with that bronzed body, slim waist and blonde hair and beard was a god. He was a leader of men, A warrior with a cock sword to die



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

upon, the weapon that now hung low and long, 11 inches of stallion cock. This was the cock that had loved the King of France and been well used on the crusades, and caused Saladin to drop to his knees and make peace with the king.

We all removed our own loincloths and we passed them between us that all might smell the secretions of cock brought forth by our contemplations on the God Priapus. We sniffed each one and then began holding cloth with brothers, sniffing two - three four at a time. Inhaling cock essence, beloved scent of sex. filling both our heads and cockheads with lust. Some draped the cloths on their heads, while others licked at the cloth to get the essence deeper into them..

My own cock was leaking furiously now, precum dripping down my legs, onto my brother's legs as we shared cloths. we kept using the cloths to soak up the god given juices of our cocks.

At a signal from the Coqking we all of us cut the cloth into four pieces, three of these were given to the priest and his servers. Two of these sets were wound into ball shapes and hung from the phallic branch. The priest shaped his pieces into a phallus that would at the end of our ceremony be taken to the chapel of the Blessed Onan and stored with others phallus bones in the ossuary. The final piece we each tied around the base of our cocks to strengthen the power within us.

Then we all removed our cloaks and proudly displayed to our brethren the erections the lord Priapus had presented us with. We formed a circle with the Coqking in the centre. His huge cock now red and bloated, we felt him, touched him. We showed our adoration of his cock, balls and ass, twisted his nipples, kissed him all over, toes to head and back again. Oh the smell of him, male and musky, ripe and sensual. As my hand touched his cock I felt my own respond and grow to adore him.

We now stood and displayed ourselves to each other, stroking our cocks, caressing ourselves, posing, leering. We displayed our asses and showed our bodies off to each other, Twisting our nipples, pulling on our ball sacs and sticking out or tongues as if to lick. Some bent and fingered their own dark channels, others sucked upon their own fingers. This was the sacred display of man trying to entice his man mate, for we knew that as yet we were forbidden to touch.

Some would spread their ass cheeks wide so that others approached and sniffed them. Luc lay on his back resting on his shoulders with his ass displayed. all the curls of that dark hair could be see, then he pushed out his ring so far we could see inside that sanctuary. Guy stood holding his cock in one hand, stretching down his balls with the other. Much, he of the thick penis, stood peeling his skin back and forth making pearls of nectar drip in long strands from it.

Now we all walked towards the tree and each of us brought forth some of our sacred cock juice and gathering it on our fingers anointed the tree phallus with it, that it should bless and look down on our worship.

After all had done this the Coqking went and sat upon the bed and we each went forward to suck upon his cock. As we sank to our knees to honor our lord we spread our asses to show the rings we bore to our brothers, Pushing out to reveal the rose therein. As we sucked the king's cock he milked slowly so that each received a portion of his

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

nectar as this occurred each of our asses were anointed with piss from the remaining chalice. When all had been anointed thus, the remainder was given to the tree.

The priest then passed amongst us the bottle of incense and another of the wafers so that we might yet receive more of the god. This caused a blood rush to my head and caused my whole body to tremble with need of man sex. As I looked around I saw my brothers were being filled with his power as well, many had knees trembling with desire.

Now as the last mouth rose from the Coqking's cock, a blast of sunlight hit the clearing and the head of the tree phallus glowed as if on fire. The sun was at its zenith and Priapus was joined with us, the unholy orgy could begin and light and darkness fight.

The king lay back on the mattress and raised his legs displaying his hole to us, matted from its own anointing with the mingled piss of all. We went forward one by one to shoot our seed into him. The priest was the first to do this, but before entering the blonde fuzzed ass he knelt, sniffed and kissed it, then began licking so that his shaft would pierce smoothly. He stood and thrust deep into the Coqking singing as he did so more of the Hymn of Holy Cock

"He's on his back, see his ass is ready.  
See the rose is twitching; oh I will fuck HIM now  
I will give my cock to him. I will serve the King

He needs my seed, to fill his hungry chalice  
Give him my load; I will give it him harder  
Give him my load, Cum Oh Cum, Cum I cum now"

At that he screamed out in joy as his load shot deep into the Coq-king. Then one by one we all fucked the Coqking, his balls seemed to swell ever larger as if each load that entered him was taken to mix with his own seed. All the time Trierfuc was singing

"He's on his back, see the rose in flower  
Look his ass is dripping, Fuck, Fuck the God  
Give your cock to him. seed right inside

He needs your cum, to load his big bull balls  
Your gift will be the blessing, give it him harder  
Give him your load, Cum Oh Cum, Cum now"

His song was driving us to add to the chalice and release the seed we had so long held inside us. The king took a hard fucking and his rose was in full bloom. His body was covered in sweat and the leaking from his own cock. The last to breed with the Coqking was his French companion Jean. As he approached Jean leant forward to kiss the Coqking thrusting his noble cock inside, The King shouted out as Jeans cock entered him - "Brethren behold my brother",

As Jean shot his load he uttered a loud roar of "My Brother, Take this gift from me, with love for eternity". He pulled from the Coqking who now rose from the bed. His balls now huge and filled with the seed of thirteen men. The king pulled Jean to him and kissed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

him deeply before pushing him to his knees. All our cocks were throbbing and now that we had magnified the Lord Coqking we were free to rut.

I found myself pushed flat on my back my nose buried in Alan's thick reddish bush of pubic hair - with his eager cock stuffed deep in my mouth - pre-cum was flowing from it - running down my throat . I was caressing Alan's slim boyish body, feeling his smooth porcelain-like skin. I felt like I might drown in the salty sweet stream of the boy's cock juice - but I gulped it down - I wanted every inch of his virile young cock in my throat. Richard my lover, was fucking Alan. His hard driving cock pumping in and out of the ass of the man/boy that I was sucking- right above me.

The priest was lifted up by Luc and Marcel and was being impaled on the Much's cock, Screaming as that huge dark cock entered him, That huge enormously fat cock inside him. Agony and the lust, desiring wanting MORE. He was being bounced up and down on that cock. Much's hands were on the priests nipples twisting them as sweat poured from those hair armpits and his body sweated from the driving force inside him.

The Coqking was being sucked by Jean, the king screaming for his beloved brother to love him, Jean deep-throated that cock as the king worked his own nipples harder and harder, pulling on the chain from the clamps, so that more honey would flow. Mathieu was suddenly crouching behind Jean thrusting his cock in that tight rank hairy asshole. Will Scarlet was on his knees licking Mathieu's ass, slobbering on the rank piss that had dried there.

Robin and Guy were on a bed of fern kissing as their cocks thrust in each other's groins. Enemies and lovers and brothers too. Needing love and pleasure, wanting. Family love and hate now driven with lust. Robin spat in Guy's face then smiled as guy opened his mouth and spat back. Robin's eager mouth opened for the gift and then their lips met to swap it back and forth.

The air was full of the scent of man, sweat, piss and precum. The tree shoots were leaking holy juice; it was dripping onto us as we fucked beneath it. This coupled with the aroma from the incense bottle fuelled us in our deepest desires.

Now Richard pulled Alan up from me and held him by his hips impaled on his cock as I turned to display my ass, I wanted that red-pubed cock in me - HARD and DEEP... He thrust, I screamed as his knob took my ring, no mercy - all the way in me. Shafting, screwing, spearing my asshole, as his own ass was screwed by Richard. Alan was biting my neck and grunting as he ripped my ass apart. he was sandwiched between two knights.

The Coqking had now bent over the throne to receive the love of Jean, the prince, his brother. Jean was slowly eating him, teasing him - making him beg for more, making him speak his needs and base desires, to say those words he loved to hear. The words that were psalms to Priapus. Jean was hungry at that hole tasting the love of all the men who had been there before and shot their seed within it

Mathieu and Will were coupled with heads in each other's asses, snuffling, snorting , pushing their rings right out for each other, feeding like pigs after truffles, in a love of ass together. They groaned in delight as they chewed on those full ripe doorways to

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

darkness. Tongues were worked deeper in the corridors of night, seeking and searching, base and carnal were their animalistic desires.

Trierfuc was now sitting on Much's cock facing each other as they kissed and tortured each other's nipples. Riding thrusting, all that massive cock in the priest's now pliant hole. Trierfuc's cock leaking cock juice all over Much' stomach as he rode that trunk of flesh.

Robin and Guy had been joined by Marcel and Luc, Guy was on his back, his brother's cock in his hairy ass and being fed the cocks of the other two. Robin suddenly stopped fucking and straightened up saying "I'm pissing in your ass Guy, take it my brother". At this the Luc and Marcel released from their hard throbbing cock streams of hot piss onto Sir Guy as he aimed his own cock , The three streams started almost simultaneously, Hot steaming piss aroma filled the air as all three of their golden streams went cascading over Guy.

Alan stopped fucking me and I felt my ass take all his piss, hot piss in my hot ass from that manboy. Then he pulled from me and Richard's cock now was placed in me. He groaned as the lubed velvet of my ass accepted him and he felt the hot piss soaking him. He did not fuck but me thrust in deep to let his own load of piss enter me., And then he started fucking slowly as a lover and brother knight, whispering tenderly each to the other as the piss leaked from me past his throbbing cock.

Alan had gone to join Trierfuc who had at last released Much' cock from his ass grasp. They knelt before him as his cock spurted his hot golden stream, their tongues lapping at the hot piss to capture as much as they could before sharing it with Much. Then with piss dripping from their faces they stood and let their own waters flow. The priest's hairy body was soaked in piss and his hairy balls dripped with it, but still he knelt and begged for a taste of that from the young lad.

The Coqking now had his brother pinned to the ground, Jean's legs in the air as he took the king's phallus, screaming for his lord to fuck him, take him. Sweat poured from the Coqking's forehead - as it did from all of us. The cock was the king's sword, Jean's ass the scabbard. The sword stabbed deep and true, we heard the sounds of rapture and rejoicing in their union. Then he pulled right out as Jean held his cheeks wide apart and a stream of burning piss hit that freshly-fucked hole.

Will and Mathieu had left off the ass eating to drink piss from each other's hose, taking the streams deep into themselves. Before spitting it onto each other's face, then licking it off. peeling back the foreskins to find the secretions therein, and the grunting began again as they cleaned off those fragments of joy.

Luc and Marcel were on their knees; face to face kissing as Robin thrust into Luc, and Guy rimmed Marcel's ass, then Guy stood and rammed his rod deep into Marcel. He and Robin looking deep into each other's eyes, staring and snarling as they worked to see who could stab the hardest, deepest. A contest of fucking was taking place, two brothers vying with each other for lordship of their demesnes. Marcel's knees collapsed and Guy fell on top of him, not ceasing in the pounding of the hole. Robin pulled from Luc and speared his brother's ass. Luc stood pissing over them all.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

My knight, my Richard got his face in my ass, drinking the juices from it, before rising to share them with me. deeply kissing, swapping, and drinking. Then he straddled me and took my cock deep inside himself. His hot ass gripped me, burning tunnel of need.. His temple needed me. We worked on each other's nipples building up a frenzy of sex. Then his head came down to mine to kiss me and we entered a trance state of sex and love, with our bodies conjoined and thrusting together.

Sometime later we broke our embrace and saw Much close to us. We pulled him to join us and Richard lay down and Much lowered his hairy ass on Richards cock, then he leant forward and signaled to me to enter him. I slid my cock in that ass alongside that of my brother. TWO TEMPLARS - ONE HORSE. Oh how we fucked that ass, WE heard Much hiss as both cocks split him open. Begging us to stop..... then for more. as his own cock shed tears of joy in praise of cock

Partners were exchanged all that day. Hour after hour we fucked like crazed creatures, our cocks releasing their seed but not satisfied, just craving hole after hole, as our asses craved cock after cock. No sooner was a hole empty than another cock was thrust into it.

More wafers of the Horny Goat Weed were given to us. We coupled as twos, as threes and as a full group - a circle of men all with cock in them and their cock in another well creamed ass.

Our cocks entered every mouth and ass there and every ass tasted every cock, every lip kissed lip and ass. every nipple was kissed, licked chewed and bitten. there was lust but there was also love. The love that only man can give to man, that only brother can give to brother.

The Coqking found each of us in turn, and used us as toys, as playthings for his load, and yet also as lovers, with a love so intimate it cannot be explained to those who have not experienced it.

When at last he came to me... He touched me, kissed me, gently he led me to the bed and there he laid me on my back. I saw that cock with the metal ring glistening from the knob shining in glory and became afraid.

"You are our newest brother and the last to receive me here today" he said.

He lay with me and held me there, carefully calming my fears through his gentle kisses on my face, my eyes and lips and I saw the warmth and tenderness in his eyes. I then felt the breath of my lover Richard at my ass, and felt his lips at my temple door, licking me, going deep with his tongue. He was there to prepare the way.

The Coqking held me in his arms the gentle warrior as the path to my glory was prepared. Then he rose and stood at my head, His cock was huge and mighty, it shimmered with the ass juices of all my brethren and I knew that it would bless me and that by receiving it, I would be receiving all of them at once. It would make me one with them all. I kissed his balls in acquiescence of his power and I could smell the essence of all their sex on it for every ass that had received that cock before me had been seeded by all the other cocks.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

It was coated with the cum and ass juice of all men, it raised my own shaft higher so it stood like a standard on a field of battle, The Coqking kissed me once more and then he moved to my legs, He raised them high and looked lovingly at me as he thrust into me. I shuddered as that huge cock entered me, so big, the metal ring touched my prostate, then it was gone deeper, deeper. How much more? .....was it..... growing larger.....No more ..... its.....filling my ass..... my entire body with its power.

He was gentle and this was the love I had been seeking, a different love to that I felt for Richard. His cock so Huge, endless mighty cock inside me. Now he went faster, harder, my whole body accepted him. Yet Harder still he drove. All the brethren were around me as he loved me and I could hear their voices singing

"He's in your ass, feel his cock inside you  
Grip that beast tight, you want his seed.  
You need his cock, so beg for his load."

I screamed out "My God!!!!!! FUCK ME !!!!!!!", Take me!!!!!!", and I reached up and he took my fingers in his mouth sucking on them. My other hand was on his nipples twisting and seeing from his eyes he wanted them used harder. I twist - his cock grows more.....MORE . MORE

"He knows you want it, deep in your asshole  
Oh how he fucks, he's fucking you harder  
Feel how he cums, Cumming deep in you now"

His ice blue eyes staring deep into mine as he took me to places I never knew before. His eyes burning with cold fire as he entered my very head. Then I heard the roar of the Coq de lion, the Coqking, almighty god of phallus, PHALLUS INCARNATE. He roared out "I CUM HERE, FOR YOU!!!!!!!" as I felt his loin's right against me as he gave one last thrust, his hot seed deep inside me, burning, burning. He was so close to me it was as if his very balls were inside me emptying that load.

"O holy seed, mighty load of kingly seed"

He had charged me with power. My own cock felt possessed by him, it needed no encouragement, as I looked I saw it become as huge as the cock inside me as if it was HIS, and saw it erupt, the streams of my juices flowing, landing on my chest like hot lava burning

"Now by the King you are blessed"

I saw his arms flung out as his cock drained into me, my ass milking every drop from him. The seed of HIS BODY was in me, there was agony and pleasure as those balls gave me new life. I knew that even when he pulled from me, I would feel no emptiness for I would always have remembrance of him inside me.

My knight, my Richard came now to kiss my burning ass and to take in his mouth those cock juices that leaked from there. He then kissed me that I might taste the juices of God Cock with him. He lay with me while my body returned to normality, to kiss me and love as only true brothers can.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Holy Fuck continued all afternoon. The strips of cloth were tighter now round our cocks. The wafers of goat weed had maintained our erections, the incense of man sex fuelled our desires but our balls felt empty. We fucked now without releasing seed, merely for the pleasure of a hole round a cock and to release our piss into an ass-chalice. All of us had cum dripping from us from the earlier exuberances and the stink of sex and man was everywhere..

Alan, he of the boyish looks was fucked so many times, his rose was blood-red and full lipped. It started as he went to the priest and knelt as if in prayer begging for holy cock. Trierfuk threw the lad on the bed beneath the tree and rabbit fucked him until Alan was screaming, more gathered around, those screams bringing out darker needs. At one time there were seven taking him one after another and then again and again, using him as a toy. His whole body shook in a huge dry orgasm as cocks pierced that rose. His youthfulness filling those who desired him and driving them mad. oh the way that rose drooped now, now that he had received the rape of cock and been turned into the whore of this temple.

But now we were in a circle, with the Coqking in the middle. twelve hot horny men with big cocks sticking out to the Coq de Lion, and asses dripping piss and sacred cream. Wanking our cocks with one hand and stroking the king's holy rod and running our hands all over his muscular body with the other. He was groaning as we touched him everywhere. his ass was groped and fingered, nipples twisted, balls pulled down, fingers in his mouth. The bottle of essence was held for him to sniff as we sniffed him - ass, cock pits, feet-. His body writhed in agony as he submitted himself to our adoration.

Each one of us was taking turns eating his cock and smelling his balls and spreading his cheeks wide to kiss his ass and taste the piss and precum left therein. Others were rubbing their cocks against him, marking him with our scents as we tasted his scents.

We all knelt in a semicircle before the Coqking as he released the cloth that bound the base of his cock, He worked his huge cock and chanting the holy name of cock he brought forth from his loins a huge blast of cum, shouting as he did so -

"In the name of Priapus, The Most High God of Cock, receive my seed, May you be blessed always"

He moved his body from side to side so that we might all receive some of his gift. another blast and then another. covering us all. The fruit of the God Cock all over us, we flung ourselves upon each other licking up the seed and kissing to share it.

The Coqking then lay down on the ground and we stood in a circle round him

"O Lord Cock who has this day blessed us  
Receive from us your servants this cum.

CUM COCK CUM COCK CUM COCK"

We chanted and chanted that paeon of lust as we at last released the cloth that bound the base of our cocks. We sniffed that cloth as we fisted our cocks. All of us released our seed Guy first from his massive cock, Then Jean , then all of us. Even that phallus

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

branch released its juices over us, the blessing of the ancient ones from the time when the Kingdom of Cock ruled the earth. Our King lay there as blast after blast of cum from us, his worshippers covered him. Pearls of white cum covering that body, so much it seemed to form a cloak on the king.

It seemed our cocks would never stop shooting, our balls pulled right up against our bodies, Torment of worship of cock, our tributes from cock to Cock.

We all fell to the floor, holding each other to calm our pounding hearts and slowly kiss and hold each other in the afterglow of the holy seed.

Dusk was descending as we knelt once more before the ancient tree that had beheld so many ceremonies like ours. We came together in prayer before we all departed about our own businesses.

We spoke those words that had been sung in the far west of Cymru, words uttered on the high cloud covered mountains of a far distant land called Aotearoa deep in the unmapped southern oceans Surely a prayer to COCK that unites all man.

"Most High and invincible God PENIS,  
You are always with us, our minds are awake to your spirit  
You are everlasting and eternal, you seek only to join us in pleasure  
From time immemorial you have been with man  
Nothing can change you oh mighty Lord  
We who know you, are those chose to receive your wisdom  
We celebrate you Lord with the golden rain and the silver dew  
In darkness and in light we bring forth the seed pearls in your praise

We praise you Lord of Cock

## **Rothley**

We finally delivered the party of travelers to Derby and Richard and I rode on to the Preceptory at Rothley in the County of Leicester. It was there that I met the thirteen brother knights who dwelt there. The Commander of the Orders Northern Lands in England was Sieur Fayette It was part of the plan of the Order that I like all other new Knights should receive from him instruction in the origins of some of our traditions.

I was called to Sieur Fayette's cell one day while Richard went out hunting with other knights. He stood there wearing the noble cloak of our Illustrious Order. This was the day I had been prepared for in Lincoln by my Brother Richard. I knelt before him and Mon Sieur held out our holy book of wisdom and prophecy and I kissed it tasting upon it the fresh sacred release his blessed precum. He turned and raising his cloak displayed his ass to me, I saw tattooed upon one cheek a wheel symbol and I kissed then giving myself to the aroma of his sweat that arose from him. He then turned I saw his erect cock and I kissed its head tasting the mingled piss and precum. I was giving myself totally to our brotherhood.



## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

He handed me the book and it fell open at a page where I read that in the future from the loins of this England a new nation will rise far away and that together through a new order they will prosper. By those who do not believe, they will both be given the name of the beast, one greater and one lesser than the other.

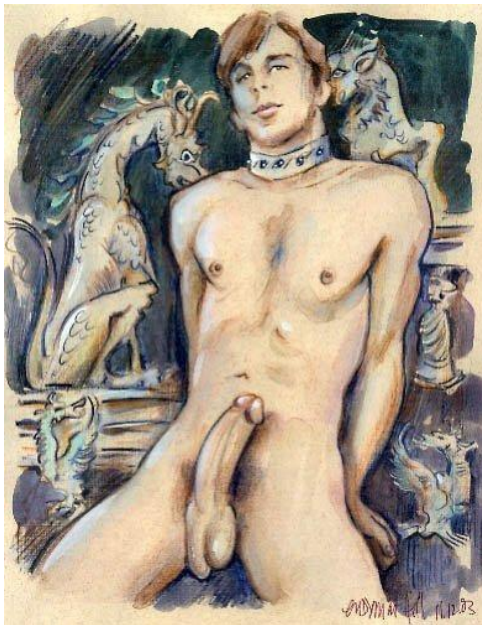
He took my hand and raised me to my feet and led me to his bed, He held me and we kissed as he told me this story of the traditions of our own Great Rite that we hold every Easter.

---

In our Rite we celebrate the rebirth of man and the world. During this each man gives his seed and masculinity into either the mouth or ass chalice of another man and thereby being reborn by this exchange of seed.

It happened that in the days of the Celts, after the Romans had left Britain, a great king arose to unite the tribes against the hordes of Saexsuns coming from mainland Europe. This man Arturos - The Bear, led the Celts until the great battle at Camlan where he was defeated.

Arturos although educated by Rome was a worshipper of the Celtic Gods and his own personal God was Cernunnos The Horned God, on whom the Christians based the Dark Lord. Each spring at the Vernal Equinox the Celts had a festival called the Sabbat of Oestre when they would celebrate The Rapture of the God.



For 48 hours before this festival all males past their 18th year had to abstain from releasing their seed and then on the Sabbath day they would celebrate the rebirth of spring.

Now there lived at that time in the village of Rothley a man called Aelftun, nicknamed Bacqu or the badger because of his hair coloring being black and grey. Four youths from the village came upon Aelftun in the water meadows on the morning of the first of the days releasing his seed. They went to the village elder Treb and told them what they had seen. The men of the village were sent to get Aelftun and he was tied in one of the huts under guard of the youths.

As it happened Arturos was due in the village later that morn with 12 of his warriors. Arturos could see the dried seed upon the man's cock

and said that his seed was no longer fit for the god and he should be taken to the Phallus Stone in the Sacred Grove. He was to be tied to the Stone and every hour Treb and the youths who had seen him were to release him and ensure that he milked his own seed and captured it in a bowl. None was to touch him sexually but were to chastise him so that his task was done.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Before the dawn of the sun on that solstice morn all the men went in torchlight procession to the labyrinth. In the manner of Celts all had blue dye upon their skin, for this was the way they went to battle, and this was the battle between Winter and Spring. Arturos and Garwain wore cloaks of white, emblazoned with a red Sun Cross. This being a symbol of fertility, a cross within a circle, Arturos wore a gold brooch on which the sun cross had a longer leg (similar to the our templar cross)

Garwain had been born upon the god's day and was dedicated to him thus he was the one chosen to be the God this year and he took his place before the altar. He had painted upon his body from shoulder to waist the Horns of Cernunnos, In the centre of each of the antlers were his nipples to which was attached an ankh. Arturos went behind him and placed upon his head a pair of antlers. He took Garwain's cock and placed round the base a golden torque and another around his balls holding them low from the body. He was now the living Cock God and a golden chalice was brought and The god released into it his hot yellow juices. When drained Arturos took the Sun Cross brooch from his cloak and eased the shaft of it into the piss slit of the God.

Garwain was become The Horned Beast, The Dark One. All the names of Cernunnos were his for he had been given to the God when he was born. He was that Spirit of the Woods, The Hooded man, The Phallus Incarnate and he was Herne the Hunter. Now on this sacred day Man and God were one.

All the men had stood around watching and stroking their cocks, milking their pre-seed into the cock pouches they wore. The total there was 39. Now they stood before the Altar stone and removed their cock pouches inhaling the scent from them and then passing them round so that all would know the scents of each other.

One by one the men came before Garwain and he took each mans cock in his mouth, this was to see if he could taste the sacred seed on it, for now he had become the god he had the power to reject any man he believed had not kept the Cock Oath. By the time he had tasted all the cocks, his own God Cock was huge and throbbing and as he spat out the cock of the last man he said

"Praise THE COCKBEAST! May His Lust INVADE AND OWN US ALL... May He SPUR US ON IN SEXWORSHIP!!! "

Three new initiates now of an age to become brothers to all men were brought before Cernunnos now and he fondled their cocks and weighed their full balls in his hand. Their cocks were throbbing and leaking pearls of precum, They were led to the phallus stone. Bored into this stone was a hole, they were told to place their cocks in it and wipe all their precum into it as a gift to the God of the Grove. Needless to say the cold stone cooled their ardor a little.

None of them were aware of what was about to happen. Their smooth asses were being spread and licked by the village chief, They were anointed with the gods piss by Treb as Aelftun suckled on their cocks, taking them to the edge and then backing off. As this was going on the other were walking around the stone chanting -

Fill us with unquenchable cock lust  
Let us feel that COCKLUST  
Give us that dark cock lust

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Rule us and lead us deeper  
For we desire the taste of cocks juices... Hail Cernunnos, Hail God Cock  
Deeper into the dark lust  
For we seek to give and receive cock ... Hail Cock, Hail Lord Cock

By now all the cock pouches had been placed at either end of the altar and Arturos and the God climbed upon it and each took the others ball sack in their mouths. they tasted the fullness of each other and sniffed the man musk that emanated from the netherworld they were now entering into as the chanting continued

Deeper into each other their mind and souls went God and King entering the world of lust as they took heavy sniffs from a small jar of concentrated cock juices. Arturos pulled the Sun Cross from Cernunnos piss slit, taking the gods cock into his mouth even as the God took his cock. The god's cock was tattooed as a snake, the tail of which disappeared down the groin and up into the gods ass. All the Holy Nectar that had been building up poured from him into the king mouth. The exchange of juices between the king of this world, and the king of the other, darker one. as he did this

As they sucked upon each other the groups of men were chanting

He fills us with lust. Hail the power.  
He gives each of power to serve HIS desires  
We worship the power of lust and desire  
We go deeper in our lusts and perversions  
Cernunnos rewards us by his power  
Lord of COCK , Hail Cock

Now Arturos straddled the god's mouth and drained all the precum from his own cock into it, then raising the god's legs he thrust his cock hard, true and deep. The king used his cock as he wielded his sword Excalibur. the god and king fought a battle there on the stone. The one trying to make the seeding last and the other using his ass to try to get the load into him. Cernunnos was given the jar once more and he breathed deeply, his body now arched and spasmed as he fucked himself on the king's cock.

Arturos leant forward and spat in the Gods face as he gave a harder deeper thrust, the god howled for more and spat back, taking Arturos' nipples between his fingers and twisting them, his nails then digging into them. The king leant back and his hips arched as the god bucked on his cock. Animal lust driving them, taking them, making them out there in the forest glade. it seemed an eternity but finally they both screamed in unison, they came together one lot of seed in a hole and the other sprayed into the air.

As that happened Treb was on his knees before the young men for it was his right be the first to take their seed and he knew that hearing this would tip them over the edge. They all came at once, one young man unloading into the eager mouth, the others shooting on his face. they then used their cocks to gather the seed so that Treb took all of it. all those loads of fresh young manseed delivered for him

Meanwhile the ferociousness of the scene on the altar had all the men working their cocks madly, again taking care not to cum for their time was not here. The initiates were pushed to their knees and held down. The men were now to take the young men into the knowledge of manhood by the plunge of their cock. Each man was to take each initiate

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

in turn. One plunge each to show they were now a part of the Brotherhood of Cock, Just a plunge of the cock to show love and honor to them before the God seeded them. Those tight asses surrendered to the swords of brotherhood, the initiates suffering the pain that soon became pleasure, their asses had been well lubricated by Treb's tongue and the men's cocks were all wet with pre.

On the Altar the Cernunnos was licking Arturos' cock and the king having licked all the cum from the gods body, had his tongue buried in the gods ass. Lapping at the cum being pushed out by that Gods ring and then kissing as lovers to exchange the seed.

Poor Aelftun's cock was fit to burst at watching all this but the tight cord stopped him. When the god and king were finished with each other the initiates were placed upon the altar for there were two cocks they had yet to taste. Their holes were gaping from all those cocks, wet with the juices of all those men. They were face down on the altar for Cernunnos to be the first to spill his seed into their virgin holes.

The God groaned as his cock went into those holes wet with precum, those bruised and bleeding asses, HIS cock raped each one, and HE was Darkness. Darkness would take them, Cock would rule them, they were his to use, and use them HE would. Long steady strokes in each, fucking hard and fucking deep and sacrificing them. He roared to the skies as he fucked them and screamed with them as his hot burning seed shot in them.

As the god pulled his hot steaming cock from the first initiate the King took his place and turning that aching body onto its back he pushed his cock into the gods hot cum in that hole. He murmured words softly, he kissed and soothed the boys as he fucked slowly and lovingly. His own cock was burning in the volcanic cum lava of the god in that ass. He had already shot once in the God and it was the darkness of the god that would refill his balls and make him cum again within each initiate.

He brought each one back from the torment and pain of Darkness to earthly love and soon the ass was moving with him in sync and he heard them beg for his cum. He leant and whispered to each as he came, his seed shot to mix with that of the god, Light and darkness mixed both in the ass chalice and in the soul of the new man and these two would forever fight for control

The other men had been fucking in a rampant orgy as they saw the initiates sacrificed upon the god cock. As Cernunnos had screamed his ecstasy when he shot his load in the first virgin ass and the receiver screamed at the pain of that burning load, half the men had exploded in the asses of their mates, remembering when they had been impaled on that God Cock years before.

The sex continued as the god moved on to the next. No man held back, deepest primal sex, darkness in them all. They saw not the gentle loving that the king made to the first of the new ones, they only saw and felt the hard brutal thrusts of the beast. They fucked as if they were the God, Darkness was all, screams and groans filled the trees. All had balls full of seed waiting and needing to be delivered. No mans balls would be empty this day, darkness would ensure they filled rapidly. The second youth now screamed the sound Cernunnos wanted, each man who was fucking now felt as if his cock was the gods as he thrust and shot into ass, dumping his man seed deep and hard.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As the third was sacrificed upon the king's dark weapon, the men lay in their pairs sucking upon the blood engorged cocks of their mates. Men honoring men, as men should. They heard the sounds of the rough fuck and desire churned within them once more. they fucked their cocks into their mans mouth, deep into each other's throats, gagging choking, tasting their asses on those cocks. Again the screams of release and receipt of cum forced more cock seed from their balls into a willing mouth chalice.

The third lad was now receiving his king's love. The men now kissed swapping the juices they had received in their mouths. Now they placed mouth upon bruised and sore ass, tasting the darkness, lapping at the seed from that ass sanctuary drawing it out slowly tenderly. the seed to be tasted from deep within the chapel of ass. Seed and ass juices flowing from each to the other as they heard the moan of the king as his load was shot into the third of their new brothers.

The Newmen were now passed to their brothers to receive the loving kiss from each in turn. They lay there together those men and new men wrapped in love and tenderness, dripping with sweat, smelling of sex, its juices and desires.

The misbegotten one Aelftum was sent among them to clean each mans cock and bring them slowly back to rigidity.

Arturos and Cernunnos were standing on the cock altar now, arms wrapped around each other as they kissed long and deep each working on the others cock with their hands. they drew the seed slowly from each other. Teasing, bring each other to the edge, Darkness and Light, God and King, working together. Balls tightening up, then the hand stops and grips the cock hard to stop the flow. Hands moving again, faster, faster, worship COCK, Sing its praises

SKIN PRAISE IT	HEAD PRAISE IT	SHAFT PRAISE IT
BALLS BOW TO COCK	ARSE BOW TO COCK	
SACRED GOLD OF PISS	PEARLS OF HOLY NECTAR	
COCK IS LOVE	COCK IS DARKNESS	COCK IS LIGHT
HAIL THE MIGHT COCK	SHOOT THE BLESSED SEED	

Together both hooded beasts exploded and the seed of cock shot onto the phallus stone to join the thousands of loads shot there since its creation.

The king and god collapsed together onto the altar and held each other as all their men were now doing. They kissed and explored each other with tenderness now, for a moment darkness was gone, the light of the eternal sun looked down on them. But slowly as it always does the door opened and lust appeared, smiling across the threshold. Grinning as he entered, beckoning for darkness to come. He entered all their souls once more.

The new men whose asses were to bruised and sore for more cock that day grabbed Aelftum and gave him a taste of their own cocks, in mouth and ass he took them all, pleased to be the whore to them. (he vowed next year he would let himself be caught again)

The other men, villagers and warriors felt the beats and each gave freely of their cock and ass to any who wanted them.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

On the altar Arturos' legs were raised and the God Cernunnos was pulling from Arturos' ass a cock device that had been there all day. A long padded cock shape made of leather and surmounted with a sun cross. He laid it to one side and pushed his face to that ass that was tattooed with the Wheel of Life. The God buried his face in the dark hole at the centre there, lapping at the hairs that surrounded it. Preparing the way for entry of the life giving seed. Arturos sniffed from the jar of elixir and groaned as he felt its fumes fill his head, COME DARKNESS - that tongue rasping at him, entering him , the snakes tongue or -

-----

IT'S ME - I am feeling that tongue,

It is Mon Siuer's tongue at my ass, eating me. How far can his tongue go? I groan as I feel it rasping at my ass, deep, deeper, oh please don't stop. As I look down I see his eyes above my cock, hypnotizing me as his tongue hypnotizes my ass, going ever deeper. He rises up leans forward and that long tongue dives into my mouth, sharing what he has found with me. Tart and bitter, my tongue and his fighting together for it. To and fro between each other's mouth, sharing, our lips together now as we kiss deeply and darkly. I smell "me" on his 'tache, my scent lingering there. His rough whiskers on my face now. He rubs them up and down my cheeks.

My legs are now flung over his shoulders and now his cock slides inside my ass, long and deep like a serpent. He offers me the bottle, I inhale deeply and again - HE looks into my eyes, burning into me. He takes the bottle and two long sniffs. He stares into my soul, He can see I want ... but am I ready..... he holds the bottle to me, to each nostril, the smell of all the brothers seed, their essence distilled, their lusts, their darkest thoughts. His cock within me, that sensation as it grows, I grip it tight, wanting it there always.

ARGHHHHHHHHHHHH IT FILLS ME - EVIL - LUST

NOT MON SIEUR BUT CERNUNNOS - his eyes no longer soft and gentle.

He throws off his cloak - Through his chest fur I see the horns tattooed there, he offers me his cock to my mouth, and I see Cernunnos Serpent on it. I see the torc around his cock and another round his balls. I worship it, I cannot resist, bowing to his darkness, I smell myself on it as well as him. It drips precum. I taste "us" on that long God Cock, taking his pearls into my throat - I WANT IT -. He wipes his juices upon my cheeks - they burn - and then he straddles my face lowering his ass onto my lips....OH DARKNESS

HAIL Perversion      HAIL all things evil and forbidden      HAIL the cock,

I bury my face deep in that hairy ripe ass, I become intoxicated by it. His scent, the sweat, the musk, is this the aroma of The God. He grinds it on my lips, my tongue licks him, and I chew the hairs around his hole. I feel his whole being twitch. His desire is as mad as mine and he pushes those ass lips out, He raises.....so huge those lips of his..... Back on my mouth now, I chew them - he groans. I bite and then I feel his hole open to let my tongue inside. I hear him moan and feel precum dripping from his cock

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

onto me. A long continuous strand as I bury my tongue deeper, feel the heat of him up there, feel his hole around my tongue. more, I want HIM.

I feel that hole move, I rub my tache on it and taste it again and then start to fight against it, - I can't breathe - O PERVERSION. I lick it worshipping it. EVIL and its HIM.

HE KNEW and HE is my teacher. I hear him grunt as He feels my tongue and I am there, He groans as my lips meet it. I want to eat and drink from him, be with him, and celebrate HIM. My tongue my mouth celebrate HIM.

He is between my legs again.....HE ENTERS ME The one true phallus inside me. I feel his power surge within my hungry whore ass. Lust is stronger and growing, LUST FOR COCK My hands on my own cock now HAIL COCK Beast - accept my masturbation, worship and seed. My nostrils filled with the scent of the beast.

I will renounce all other for him now; I embrace the beast and let Him embrace me. He brings me pleasures beyond any I have experienced before.

HIS COCK BURNING IN ME -

I will follow the lust anywhere it takes me, I give in to it, and I feel the power. I beg him to GO DEEPER, MY ARSE ACHES. HIS EYES BURNING -FIRE

WILL HE SHARE WITH ME - MY EYES CALL HIM

His lips are on mine now tasting himself there, He is an animal as he fucks me.

FUCK my balls aching, cock leaking the holy nectar

FUCKKKK < I FEEL HIM CUMMING AS I EXPLODE

ROPES OF HOLY CUM SHOT IN DARKNESS.....

PRAISE COCK PRAISE PENIS HAIL DARKNESS

## **Temple Balsall**

My directions now were to proceed to the castle of Corfe on the Isle of Purbeck and then to embark for the France and deliver our book of wisdom to the Temple there. That being our safest and strongest house in the whole of Christendom.

I rode from Rothley first to the house at Balsall, near the village of Beormingam. They found me a cell there and I lay reading the book as I had been told. so that I would gain its knowledge. I opened the book to the page that detailed this property, as well as giving me the wealth in the future it said that this Beormingam would one day be the second city in the land.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I closed my eyes with the book upon my lap and my hands on it. I saw the images of great buildings of strange shapes. So many peasants around and outlandishly clad. Then, suddenly I was there, it was night and yet the lanes were lit as if by many different moons. I stood looking and everyone was staring at me as they walked by. My cloak flapped in the breeze, my hand grasped my sword. A peasant with a hood that covered his face came up to me and pulled me to an alley way. He placed one hand on my lips and then the other upon my sword hand. I tried to stop him but how could someone like this be so strong.

He threw back the hood and I looked into his face and although his features were strange I knew him from his eyes. Those strange eyes looking weary now. It was him the Hooded Man, the Cernunnos. the Coq-God. Those eyes telling of sadness and yet of glory they had once known. They changed in a twinkling and show lust once more. I felt my cock harden for him again.

A door opened behind us and he pulled me inside and spoke "Better get you into some fit gear mate, the kit you got on draws attention to you". I looked and could not understand. He smiled and placed his hand upon my forehead and as he spoke now his words were clear to in my head although his speech was still strange. He threw some leggings and a tunic of strange cloth at me and told me I should change my garb.

He laughed as I struggled into them, they felt awkward, uncomfortable. The leggings were tight and the material and fastening strange. The area around my crotch was ripped and they were torn at the knee with another tear close to the ass. The tunic was tight and rubbed my nipples. His hand went to my cock again, bringing me to hardness.

"Yeah, reckon you will enjoy tonight, and that big cock of yours hangs well as you're going camo. My little Brother we are far in the future from your time. The book has brought you here that you may learn and understand. I will show you that the temple must be regained and that you will help this world to find me again"

"Tonight your voice shall be mute, for you will not be understood here, You will hear my voice speak but it will sound strange. But in your head all voices will be clear to you."

He pulled his hood back over his head, as did I and then led me out through this enormous city. There were strange carts with people in them and no horses pulling them. He flew me to the top of a high tower, a tower like a mountain in height. All around were twinkling lights, so many stars upon the earth. He looked at me and said "All this and more will belong to Cock again. Man will learn to worship as HE did do long ago".

Oh the noise, Where were the quiet meadows, the people working in fields, the animals we should be close to. Some strange creature flew overhead and I would have fallen had he not grabbed me. He looked at me again, kissed me gently and held me close as we fell to earth together.

We were in a lane and at the far end was an inn, a sign above the door I could not read, but its image was of a strange ship. As we walked in I saw every eye turn and look at us. I felt him talking to me

"Hush, They just like to stare and see how huge we both are. They know cock but not COCK, but they are mere children these who use these Gay Bars."



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I looked around and pondered his terms gay, I saw no gayness here, and he was right for if as indeed he said they knew cock then they were not gay in their worship of Him. He looked again at me and grinned. This inn was strange the walls covered in paper and no straw on the floor. The windows were all glass. And there was a loud sound not of drums but many instruments with chanting. But not the chants of worship I was used to.

I could see the peasants looking at the Coq-God's crotch. I heard a voice say "Fucking hoodies. they'd hung though." and I heard their laughter. He smiled and took my hand and placed it on him. "Soon all things will change" he said. I felt him harden beneath my grip. He winked and I glanced round to see them staring all the more. His will urged me to stroke it and those clothes bulged with its majesty. He trust his hips at them and clenched as if asking if they wanted it. Then he kissed me as they stared, his hand upon my ass, at my hole now, probing. Eyes were burning, lusting as they watched us. Someone else's hand upon me now, I went to reach for my sword forgetting for a moment where I was and how I was dressed.

The voice within calmed me as the offending hand was removed. Then we were handed beer in jugs of glass. What wealth this land must have! We went to a table and sat down. I felt him tell me to relax and drink. I tasted it - most foul, weak and so vile, and I would have spat it out but for his voice within, steadying me. He told me that this was what they called lager. It was too cold and had not the taste of hops in the ale that I was used to.

Someone stood in a doorway clutching his crotch, he leered and nodded for us to follow him. I felt the Coq-God laugh and say "Time to let the fun begin. They shall all dance to my tune tonight". I felt their glances upon us as we left, felt the spark of lust in them all. We walked out to a courtyard, following this stranger through an open archway into a room with a long water trough. There was small door that led to an inner chamber. That door was closed but from in there I could hear the sound of flesh upon flesh, hand upon ass cheek and I heard voices -

"Give it me harder. Fuck my bitch ass. Slam that fucking big dick right up me"

"Yeah take my fucking cock all the way Joe."

"Open me up then. Come on mate let me feel that knob deep in me."

"I'm going to spunk right up there. Your ass is begging for it"

"I want more mate, Fuck. That knob, that cock. C'mon Pete dump it in me"

"Yeah?. My spunk mate? How about some piss after?"

The stranger we had followed was releasing his piss into the trough. Another there glanced at him, licking his lips as he saw the golden nectar flow. The room smell not of glorious Golden wine of the Coq-God but of some noxious odor. The Cernunnos went and stood to one side of the man and his voice told me to watch. I saw him release his cock and I smelt his golden juices flow, And then I heard the gasp of the man beside the Coq-God.

"Fucking hell mate you're hung like a bloody horse. Hey you two. Joe, Pete, c'mon lads get your asses out here and see this for a fucking tool"

The flow from the Coq-God was strong and it drove away those vile odors and the place smelt strongly of the golden nectar now. The man's hand went to the Coq-God. He was hasty and rough, showing no respect to cock his God. Then he was forced to his knees.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He was to taste the cock of The Hooded Man. His mouth took that cock in and Cernunnos grabbed his head, thrusting into his throat to relieve himself of the golden fluids. He gagged and spluttered drowning in the force of the fluid.



The door to the other room opened and I saw a lad around 20 years or so, and an older man. Both with leggings undone and the one naked above the waist with rings through his nipples. Their cocks were hard and the one was covered in a strange wrapping. I smelt the scent of ass and cock juice. The younger one pulled the wrapping from his cock and threw it upon a strange seat in the inner room. They both moved to the Coq-God and I heard their heavy breathing as they looked upon the cock that pissed into the mouth chalice of he on his knees.

To the older of the two, I heard the Coq-God murmur "Uncle Joseph, so far from home." meanwhile the one who had removed the sheath said "Your face as good as that tool?"

The Coq-God raised his hood and the man gazed into Cernunnos' deep brown eyes, I felt his body shake as he said "Oh Fuck.", This man Pete then raised his arms and removed his tunic revealing on his left breast the mark of the Sun Cross and sank to his knees taking

the hand and kissed it saying "I have been waiting for you."

The Coq-God pushed the one who had received his piss aside, pulled Pete up to him and kissed him. I could feel the sparks of that kiss; I remembered how it felt when he was kissing me. Then they broke and Pete stripped naked displaying a slim totally hairless body. He knelt and took that serpent patterned cock in his hand, eyes looking up for assent.

The Coq-God smiled and drops of piss were released, cleansing his cock of the taste of the man before. Pete kissed that enormous cock, I saw his nose twitch as he smelt the Golden Nectar, saw his lips crave for a taste. Drips of piss came from the slit followed by streams of honey as the tattooed snake released its poison. The poison that could change man's heart and fill him with lust and desire. He said

"I kneel before your Holy Erection and taste the sacred Seed"

As he sucked lovingly upon the Gods cock I could hear the words being spoken to him "I come for you brother. You are chosen to bring the love of COCK back to man. To teach that cock is not to be used hastily, but is to be treasured and worshipped slowly. For in this way cock will reward you mightily and its gifts will be strong and powerful. The whole body should submit to cock."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Cernunnos removed his hooded tunic as he spoke displaying the horned head upon his chest and showing his darkly bearded face. He cast aside those leggings and boots, naked in all His glory now. His man-scents filling the room. This Pete turned and displayed his ass to the Coq-God saying

"Take me please. I want you in me. Deep and hard. Make me your instrument. fill me with your life force that I may serve you"

Those others there spoke

"Fuck Pete, you're a top. You've never taken cock in your life"

"Pete mate get some fucking sense"

"That will rip open yr hole and you'll be in bloody hospital."

The Cernunnos placed his wet cockhead at this Pete's hole and anointed it with his precum, and releasing piss to baptize his vessel. I saw the Coq-Gods eyes close in prayer, I smelt his piss, strong and powerful. I felt him ask that this ass be fruitful.

"Fucking hell Pete, have some sense"

"Tell that big bastard to use lube and a condom"

"That's a fucking huge knob, He will split you"

The one called Pete said "I wish to serve the holy Cock, Let it fill me."

The Coq-God grabbed his hips and entered him slowly. I heard the man's cry and I felt his asshole surrender almost as if it was my cock within him, He was taken now and forever. He shouted "MY GOD.... it's big. But I want you so much. I have waited so long. COCK fill me completely"

His cries brought others to this large doorway and they stood seeing this man take his first cock.

"Fuck it stinks here, what the?"

"Bloody hell Pete Johnson's taking it up the ass"

"gah ....reeks of piss. that's a bastard of a tool he's got"

"Go on mate give it him"

"bang his shithole. do him"

"bloody hell, Bareback. the dirty buggers"

The sight aroused them and they started getting their own cocks out and bringing them to hardness. Hands were upon me. Not the reverence that worship of another should begin with but hastily and roughly, ill disciplined.

"Fuck this one's hung too, not like that horse dick."

"man he stinks. can't have washed for days"

"I don't care. I want to taste that cock"

I looked across and saw Cernunnos smiling as I felt a mouth upon my cock. There were hands feeling the Coq-God's ass and chest even as others felt me. As this tongue peeled back my skin and tasted the cock food there, he started to recoil. I grabbed his head and forced him onto me. He looked into my eyes and sighed and slowly began to

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

taste all of me. My ripeness overwhelmed his senses; I stroked his head as he savored me. That hot mouth on me taking my essence into him, cleaning under my foreskin, looking up and showing me what he had found. I slowly fucked his throat; he backed off from me letting the pearls of precum drip and stretch. He bent lower that he might follow the river back to its source.

He had stripped and was under me now, my cock dripping on his chest. I heard him groan, sniff and moan. Felt his hands spread apart the cheeks of my ass. Felt his breath as he blew gently on my hole. Now his teeth on those hairs around it, chewing on the fruit. Then his tongue lapping and cleaning my hole. Feeling a dark primeval lust come into me I relaxed so the gates might open and the tongue might find its destiny. Then I felt Cernunnos' command "No. The time is not right" I closed the gates and felt the loss in him below me as he moved back to taste more of my cock and its juices. He looked up at my face once more and opened his mouth, his eyes pleading. I saw the Cernunnos nod, and I let a string of drool flow between us to satisfy his sex lust.

The man being serviced by the Coq-God was handed a small bottle now and I saw him inhale deeply. Then I heard him scream as he felt that mighty cock sink to the root of his ass.

"Yes take me. I need that seed in me. I want COCK. Fuck my virgin ass. Oh shitttt."

The bottle was pushed under my nose and I inhaled. I felt the room spin and blood rushing to my head. My cock got harder. I felt the Lord taking control of me and telling me what to do. I saw upon the left shoulder of him who was eating my cock that Sun Cross and knew why I was here.

I pulled him from my cock, and raised my hood to kiss him. I felt him tremble. Our eyes talked "want me?" "So Much." With a glance I told him to strip me, he did so gently, I felt him worshipping me with his touch, his caress. Then his look was asking if I was pleased with him. I was exceeding pleased. He was the twin of the one taking Cernunnos cock, as slim and smooth like the one impaled on the Lord's cock.

"Fucking hell, they're gonna do it now. Guys find somewhere safer. Please"

"look at that body and that huge tool"

"if the cops call in tonight we've all had it"

"Drew don't fucking do it here. it isn't safe"

"go on lads do it, let's see you fucked"

"get your damn kit back on guys. you'll get us all thrown out"

"Hey Drew, your Pete's groaning with that monster up him"

"Thought you two were top guys"

"What's Going on?"

"The Johnson twins are getting fucked"

"Fuck. on those horse dicks?"

Someone thrust a small packet at him which he knocked to the floor. We kissed and his voice said softly "I must feel the cock and take its seed. This day was promised for us both, my twin and I."

The Cernunnos clicked his fingers, Twilight heralded the coming of the Darkness and I turned this man - through me he will know the Coq-God. I grabbed his hips and oiled his

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

portals first with my sacred precum and then with the hot piss as the lord had. My eyes now locked on the COCK slowly gently using Pete. I breached those gates. My knob pushed open the doors, COCK was in. Drew screamed "FUCK NO!!"

My eyes and the gods were locked on each other as we fucked these ass chalices together, telling each other how good it was. Taking two smooth virgin lads to the heights of pleasure. Gentle but so deep and hard inside them. Their asses now temples to cock and the walls echoing its song. The slap of hip on ass cheek. The sound of cock pulled right out and then slid in again

I was HIM and HE was me. This was the Holy Rapture. To be one with the Coq-God, the Cernunnos, the Priapus and to fuck as he fucked. I could feel his cock in that ass. He was getting deeper and deeper into the perversions of cock lust

These two who we fucked locked eyes and kissed. They needed to know COCK. To feel COCK, to be committed to COCK always, not just a fuck as they had been used to delivering to others. These two will be converted and become a part of the Coq-God's plan to rise again. COCK SHALL RULE.

Twilight becoming dusk now. Hands were all over me. Touching pinching, small bottles were being passed round, everyone inhaling, the scent of the essence in the air. My head was pounding, racing. I saw the Coq-God move faster and I matched his speed. I heard the screams of neediness as we fucked harder and harder. "My work shall be done" was spoken to me.

I was COCK, God was COCK, and I was HIS. I labored with sweat to dutifully deliver his Gift. As cock I could feel the sanctuary welcome me. I could feel my pre-seed mixing with ass-juice. OH COCK how wondrous. Bringer of divine life. Deliverer of the seed of life. Feel the ass submit to you.

The Coq-God and I were facing each other; our rides were head to head kissing. They took hands. We four linked as cock and ass. Mind and spirit. He clicked his fingers and it began - The Darkness The Coq-God's Realm.

We danced the dance of cock. We heard the music of cock, the sounds of cock louder and louder. We feel the darkness together as we enter into the spirit of it.

Now the world was just COCK. These two being taken to receive the Life Force. Their asses moving in rhythm with us, we were all four part of one entity.

Around us were others but their part was only to provide more seed, for in order to build on these two, the seed within them must be plentiful and it must be the seed of ALLMEN. They were not yet part of it however. His fingers click again and now the Darkness took them. These men stripped naked before CERNUNNOS, before COCK hands upon each other. Sensing that some were close to cumming we pulled out.

We held our cocks before those ready to cum and they shot their seed on it. Wiping loads of mancum on my cock. I sensed him bringing more to the state of ecstasy. My God and I received load after load on our cocks, after each load was deposited we thrust our cocks into the chalices before us, to mix with the juices already there. Then we

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

pulled out to receive more, we made these peasants bring forth so much seed. We caused the moans of men in the throes of pleasure.

One man, a marine: young and strong with dark hair and a scar on his cheek: tried to push in front of the Coq-God. He tried to pull the Coq-God from Pete and take him in his own ass. The lord grabbed him and pushed him away saying  
"Not your time yet My Jude. Soon I promise, you will praise the hard wet pulsing God Cock ",

but he reached for the man and kissed him. Cernunnos held him close and pulled his cock from that hot ass so that he could see his full cock and see how it had breached those temple gates and scraped its walls clean. Then he thrust in again hard and fast: sliding in and out of Pete, looking at this marine with lust as he did so.. He whispered to him "one day, this knob, this cock" and he laughed. Then so only I heard he said "This one we will take together, impaled on both of us." His dark eyes twinkling and his face leering.

The HOLY FUCK descended on us. The room smelt now of all the elements of cock. Minds now fully opened now to receive the word and spirit of cock. I could hear the brothers of my Temple chanting. The chant that was written for communion. We went slowly and we went fast. The seed should not cum quick. To praise the lord is good. Fuck how good is cock!. Hear them sing -

"Cum in me, Cock of God  
Fill me with spunk anew  
That I might feel your living seed....."

Darkness Complete. Lit only by the beast upon HIS breast. It glowed and pulsated. we heard the sounds of thick glazed bloated cocks being stroked. Sounds of wet cock being milked for HIS praise.

SMELL THE SWEAT OF PITS.  
THE REEK OF COCK AND ARSE.  
HOW HOLY IS THE SCENT OF MAN.

Men sucking cock. Men biting each other's nipples. Men pissing on others. Ass being offered to others. Young and old, Tall and short. Fair and dark. Fat and slim. Black and white. Yellow and brown. MAN PRAISING COCK. Men could feel the power of lust, feel the power of cock. They were giving their soul to lust. praising the flesh. hail the power.

HIS urges drive us  
We must respond to his calls of LUST  
The deliverance of HIS SEED is our bounded DUTY  
Deliverance and partaking of the great blessing

The fuck grew stronger. COCK COMMANDS. Deeper, deeper. COCK ORDERS Now my ass joins in, contracting and loosening, WONDROUS COCK. I remember his cock!!!.

Now who was fucking, who was being fucked. Is cock man or is man cock. They screamed "Hail to cock and all that is evil and deviant....Indulge my brothers and Fathers. Hail the Great Life-Creating Cock!"

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Coq-God had his one hand around the back of Jude, I could sense his fingers opening that hole up, another virgin: I saw the evil grin. The marine was ecstatic. I knew the Cernunnos was making him feel as if it was a cock in there: he writhed and bucked on those fingers moaning incoherently. I stared into his eyes and felt as if I was up there with him. I heard Jude give a silent scream as his mind felt me in there as well.

COCK RULES the thunder roared, the lightning struck. blazing the message on the skies  
HAIL PRIAPUS. The light so bright in the darkness. Louder and louder. The Beast within screaming. These men around feel it

The need to taste the Ultimate Nectar of Life Juice!  
To partake of the scented life seed  
The glory of the powerful lifepole sliding in and out  
To be horned and stroking for perverted lust

WE CUM - RELEASE - perfect bliss. The HOODED ONES CUM. I felt his cock and mine shoot their seed deep into the worshippers. I felt pain with the Coq-God. It felt like that white hot fire pouring into me - and then white fire out of my own cock into my man's ass at the same time! . I felt the ass of the man I fucked contract and knew he had shot his seed, just as the one serving our lord shot. Four releasing holy cum. AH THE SCENT OF SEX

The power of the Coq-God was such that all around us men were cumming, spilling man seed. Shouting for joy as they came

HAIL COCK   HAIL THE SEED OF LIFE  
HAIL COCK   HAIL BB   HAIL DARKNESS

Our seed now in those burning ass chalices. Mixing with the seed we had taken from others and implanted there. A seed that would grow inside them and make these two leaders of the new Temple.

Jude had fell to the floor, his cock was still shooting pearly white ropes of marine juice. He was groaning and had one hand around his ass, touching it as if he had been raped.

Our cocks stayed still within them for a long time before we withdrew and saw our cocks steaming with heat. Dripping cum and ass juice. The Coq-God ran a finger the length of his cock and gathered some of the juices and placed his finger in Jude's mouth. Jude licked it, and I did the same and he tasted mine too. Then the Coq-god kissed him and I heard him say "Soon my brother soon". He then opened his arms and I went to him, we stood shoulder to shoulder as these two well fucked men turned and sank to their knees. Drew took that massive member in his hand, as Pete took mine. Both eagerly feeling the cock that had taken the virginity of their twin brother, feeling the heat of cock and ass. They knelt taking our cocks into their mouths, cleansing us of the juices of the brother, taking us into their bodies. Taking their brother into themselves. No seed wasted.

Drew looked up at the Cernunnos "I kneel before your Holy Erection and taste the sacred Seed. I take it deep into me that it might fill my soul forevermore"

# The Bible of Cock

## Volume Two

The Lord pulled me to him and kissed me as he placed his hands upon the heads of these two and they said together

"I feel the power of your touch in my body and mind! "

Praise Priapus! . I praise the Cernunnos. "

I kneel before you my Lord. I am your son and servant."

As they knelt their asses were so wide from our cocks, but no seed leaked, so deep had it been placed. For these there would only be one more time they would be fucked. No other cock would fill them like this.

The god was in our heads - "Pete and Andy I have found you. go and find the place where others shall come to join you. You are the first and you shall show them that the way of Cock will come again to this earth. By this sign you will know them. Go and build a mighty Church of Cock.". Together we placed hands upon their left cheek and the Cross of Our Order appeared there as if a small birthmark.

As he held Andy to his chest the Coq-God whispered to Pete "When next we meet My ring will slip on you that I may receive your sacrifice of cum. We shall become lovers and animals together. You have the love of the Coq-God in you and I need to feel the lust that will burn within your soul."

All around us on the floor were naked bodies, cocks and asses dripping seed. Asses torn wide by the fever of sex. All had given and taken cock that night. In the lust their widest darkest dreams had been fulfilled. None could stand, they had been drained, and the power of their fuck had been absorbed by Cernunnos and fed to the twins.

We left them all there. Drew and Pete holding each other close, while we stepped over these bodies to the door. Jude lay there on the floor in all that piss and juice and held out his arm beseechingly, Cernunnos mouthed a silent "Soon, be patient. I promise you beloved it will be soon".

We entered the lane, his fingers played upon my chin as he raised my face to his and he kissed me softly and said, "Our paths will cross many times for it is your role to know the past, the present and the future of Cock. You shall tell my Church of these things. and add more chapters to the Book of Wisdom". Then pulling the hood over his face he disappeared into the light and I was in that cell again as the candle guttered and went out

[illegible]

I awoke the next morning with his scent upon me, and my cock sore and smelling of ass juices. I was remembering his words and wondering, how soon: where and when we would meet.

# The White Horse

After leaving Temple Balsall I was still struggling with that dream I had and trying to make sense of it. From thence it was to Uffington in Oxfordshire by way of Stratford on



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Avon. On the hilltop at Uffington was a site of an old hill fort of the Celts. Below this fort was the carving of strange creature. Some said it was a white horse. I was initially going to camp in the fort as this would be the safest place to tether my horses. However I saw below the horse another smaller knoll and something drew me to that place.

I settled to rest for the night and saw the shooting stars across the sky coming from the area of the sky to the north known as the dragon. I slept and dreamt of a mighty dragon being slain and a death of a king. I woke shivering in the night air and felt someone under the blanket with me. There was someone's body next to mine. I smelt the scent of my lover, but he was far away now. I fell asleep in the arms of this man and dreamt anew.

-----  
Richard was a young man and was with my brother Jack. He and Jack had been friends almost from the time they were born. They were born less than a month apart in the same year. After the death of our father when I was 5 years old Jack and I had lived in the castle. Richard and Jack had shared a bed since then.

I was a little younger than they were and they seemed barely nineteen. I saw the two of them enter the castle dungeon. The castle was manned by less than a score of men as the Lord Stephen and the rest were away in France with King Henry.

When they did not come out I crept inside, there I saw Richard laying on the rack there his legs over Jacks shoulders. Jack had his thick cock deep in Richards ass and was pounding away at him. I could hear Richard begging for more and more of that thick sturdy weapon. I watched intently and stroked my own small cock. Both of them were so engrossed they did not notice me until; by trying to get a better view I slipped on the straw.

They were on me in an instant, I could smell the sweat and sex on them. Smell the ripeness of cock and ass. My smooth hairless body was groped and felt by them. They rubbed their bodies against me before pushing me to my knees and forcing me to kiss the head of each cock.

I could taste on each the ripeness of ass and realized that before I found them Richard's long thick cock had been deep inside my brother. They stripped me naked and dragged me to the wall and chained me there. Then I saw them reach for the whips and I heard myself scream in fear. They whipped me not hard enough to draw blood but enough to make me scream the more. The screams from deep down here would not be heard beyond those thick doors.

My screaming aroused them further and I saw their cocks get harder and thicker. Cock drool was sliding down those sturdy shafts. Then they came to me and they wiped their cocks on me and released me from the shackles. I fell into their arms in tears. I was told that as I had followed them I would now have to join in their games. They held me close to them and we three kissed, tears rolling down my face. Their hands were upon my hairless body caressing it now and soothing away the pain.

We crept from the dungeon, up through the tower to the very top of the keep. There bathed in the brilliant summer sunshine, I was allowed to see the love of cock by my brother and his friend.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

They told me to sit, watch and learn. Before me they slowly showed me how the hood of a cock peels to reveal the sacred eye. I was allowed to touch them and make them hard and feel the weight of balls. Jack's were huge and heavy.

They now knelt and took their turns sucking on each other. Holding those cocks at the base as one went down on the other, right to the smooth almost hairless crotch. Taking in all the length of each other to the throat. I could see their Adams apple bulging out and heard them gagging until they adjusted to the size.

Richard's cock was long and Jack struggled to take it all. Next they lay on the floor and sucked together fingering their smooth asses. They would break from sucking cock to suck on each other fingers to get them moist enough to slowly open each other up, I heard then both groan as those fingers slipped up deeper and deeper.

They knelt before each other drinking the golden nectar that god gives us daily. Then I saw each of their asses, they spread those cheeks and showed me their smooth holes. They let me smell them, at first I recoiled but Richard held me while my brother wiped his ass sweat on my face. Wiping it and down over my lips and pausing at my nose while they told me to sniff it. Then Jack held me down while Richard sat on my face. I tasted those lips and kissed them, kissed as I wished to kiss the lips on his face.

I dived like a kingfisher to the depths in search of food. My tongue sought out that hole. I was in rapture with it. I heard Richard moan as he pushed out more and more, leading me deeper and then he stopped. "Not Yet. There will be a time for us soon" he said "just get it wet for me". I carried on and lapped at his ass like a hungry puppy and I could hear the sound of Jack slapping his cock against his hand. Then he stood up and offered his ass to Jack. I watched as he pushed that hole right out and watched Jack eat it; he was digging deeper than I had been allowed. He snorted like a hungry pig on that hole and I saw his throat stretch as he swallowed

He pulled Richard to him and they kissed long and deep, their mouths working as they passed it to each other and back again. Now he stood and rammed his cock hard inside. With his cock inside he walked Richard to the walls and bent him over, pounding as hard as he could. I crawled over and got on my back between Jack's legs so that I was able to watch the majesty of a good fucking. I could see from this angle Jack's cock driving deep into Richard and smell the heat of his loins. He fucked so hard that Richard's would from time to time release small spurts of piss.

They then changed over and Jack spread his hole for Richard. He entered him slowly and I got close to watch the hole open and take that huge red knob. He then speeded up as if he was riding his horse round the meadows below. I lay back there watching this rampant fuck reveling in the fact they allowed me to share something so intimate.

At the same time I was jealous, I loved Richard, I wanted to be the person receiving that fuck. I wanted to be close like that. Suddenly Richard stopped and held himself there grunting. I saw Jack's ass cheeks tighten and I got closer. Richard slowly pulled back and my face was covered in a shower of piss from Jack's ass. Hot and steaming yellow ripe piss. I heard their laughter as I shouted out, and then my own brother pointed his cock at me and let another load of piss out.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

They had moved their legs so I was trapped there. Then Richard began his ride again, harder and more furious now, suddenly he grabbed Jack's hips and thrust. As he did so Jack started stroking his smooth cock faster and a load of creamy cum shot all over the walls of the battlements. As Richard pulled out a stream of piss and scum flowed from Jack's ass. Richard quickly moved to bend to that ass he had so furiously fucked and this allowed me to free myself.

I ran from the tower screaming that I hated them both.

-----

Then my dream took me to a later time when they came and found me and took me to bed with them. Jack left the bed to go to the kitchens to bring us food and Richard pulled me closer and asked what was upsetting me of late. I put my hand on his cock and felt it thicken and said "I want this in me". He smiled and said "One day it will be in you, my little brother" Saying that he rolled me on my back and stuck his tongue in my ass, I groaned with pleasure and I felt the need in him too. He slid his wet cock along my ass crack, I knew he was tempted.

Suddenly the door opened and my brother came back. He smiled at us both and shook his head to say no to us. We ate our supper and then we three huddled close beneath the fleeces. I had one of them either side of me and as both kissed me I took a cock in each hand and stroked them both to hardness. Their cocks were glorious, hard and firm. They were kissing over the top of me and playing with my young body their fingers along my ass crack teasing me. As I brought them to shooting, hot ropes of cum from both cocks shot onto my body. I felt my own small hard cock jerk and my whole body spasm but I was too young.

They lay there panting and licked the cum from my slim body, the three of us sharing the Juices of Priapus.

When they had recovered they told me of their first introduction to the Coq-God. They were both the same age and it is the Droit de seigneur, that the Lord has first choice of taking the ass of any man when he comes to the right age. It was also known as First Fuck.

When Richard's father - Sir Stephen decided they were old enough they were brought to the chapel and left with the priest Roger D'hio to be taught the Celebration of Cock. He spent the two days giving them instruction and preparing them. He bathed and cleansed them both, dried them and took them both to his bed that first day. He was to teach them how to suck cock so that the other man would enjoy it. He sucked on them and then got them to do the same to him so he could see if they had learnt correctly.

Jack said he thought they got it right immediately but Roger said they would have to keep practicing until he was sure they were perfect. He said to them "The true Church is between a man's legs. While there are churches and cathedrals all around us! Man alone is built to glorify the Great Coq-God."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

All the time they sucked him he kept chanting those words from The Book of Cock - "HAIL COCK, HAIL PRIAPUS, HAIL THE COQ-GOD The love of cock is good. Great is the power of cock and sweet are the juices of Cock."

That night at vespers the 13 Standards of The Cock were finally revealed to the lads so that they might dwell upon those images of sanctity as they slept. He took them to his bed once more and repeated the names of these images to them as they were taught the how to arouse nipples so they stood like two smaller spires of the body's church. The body thus being a triple spired cathedral to the lord.

When they finally fell asleep Father Roger lay there thinking how lucky his Lord was going to be to have these two in his bed and to burst their portals. He contented himself with having his cock between the legs of one young man while the cock of the other one was nestled in his ass-crack.

The following morning they knelt with him in the chapel for Baptism from The Risen Coq-God.

"Oh Lord allow me to feast on that first morning release  
Let me glory in the scent and flavors of the holy piss  
I moisten my lips Lord with piss before allowing it to flow within  
For you O Lord I adorn lips nostrils and nipples to the glory of the cock"

He then anointed them with the first flow from his cock in accordance with Scripture he had said.

"Man should glory in the weight of the mighty phallus in his hands  
He should masturbate to its glory; fill its tubes with blessed seed  
O Lord who gave us Cock, Lord who is COCK, Lord of COCK  
I sing my praises as I worship my own cock before your altar"

They were now allowed to smell the morning scents of the risen cock from his still hard cock

"Balls and ass together shall sing the song of Cock  
They both rejoice in its adoration, MY cock is ready Lord  
Oh Lord Of Cock, when I erupt, my cock shall sing your praises  
Lord I release the morning piss upon these uninitiated ones"

Saying these final words he released all the piss from his cock onto the lads, and truly it was a goodly amount and surely pleasing to the god.

After they had broken their fast they were taught to enjoy all the scents of man, to worship cock through all parts of a man's body. The scent of pits and cock and ass, the musk of balls and the smell of piss. He spent time showing them how to eat another man's ass. He made them both get over the edge of the bed and he moved from one to the other rimming them. Many times they were close to orgasm but as they reached the edge, each time he made them stop. His cassock was sticking to his cock from the amount of precum he had secreted.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

When he paused between the eating of their holes he said "Man is made to worship God for he has a church spire to the front and a chapel of release to the rear. He is born with an insatiable desire in both of these."

His mouth once again sought the treasury hidden behind the holy gates of ass. "Man must wallow in the lust for the sacred flow. If the flow from mans shaft is released as another man releases in this hidden sanctuary then it is wondrous to the Coq-God in his dark form"

After this he blessed them saying "May the mighty Priapus bless your state of grace and the forthcoming release of Holy Seed within you".

Then he tenderly kissed them all over taking care around their aching cocks and balls. He had performed this service for so many that he knew how to avoid bringing them to orgasm. Finally he took cord which he had sanctified and tied off the lads cock and balls so they would not cum before their appointed time.

As dusk fell he took them to the Lord's bedchamber. The room was heated by a massive fire to bring out the scents that are pleasing to the Coq-God. the priest said "My lord, I bring these two so that you may have the honor of the First Fuck." "Remember my Lord the Sanctity of First Fuck. For you deliver it in the name of the Coq-God and he should be within you. It should be remembered forever by those receiving it ."

The Lord took them both to his bed. He held them close and said he had always felt they were both his sons and so wanted them to share this moment together. He asked them to suck his cock as they had been taught. They crouched on either side of him and shared his huge cock. He lay twisting his nipples as precum poured from his cock for the lads to share. The priest came forward and bent by young Richards ass and began rimming him. Thrusting his fat tongue up there tasting the fruit of youth once more.

The lord lay back as the youths sucked on his cock, his hugeness growing as he said "By Priapus, you have taught them well Brother Roger. They work their mouths well upon my mighty cock. Lads give yourself to the Lust that Cock inspires and the pleasure Cock brings"

There was a muffled slurp from the priest who was far to engrossed in eating the lads asses and enjoying their flowers. Then he moved to Jack, burying his nose and then his tongue up there. The lads groaned and squirmed as his tongue reached even deeper inside and their cocks grew harder still as they momentarily kissed each other above the Lord's cock.

Sir Stephen groaned again as first his son and then his adopted son bowed their heads partaking of the sweet precum as it oozed out from him. Father Roger rose from his service at the altar of Jack's ass and said "My Lord they have been worshipping the Coq-God with you for the past hour. Do you not think the time is now? We should be letting HIM take us where HE WILL"

The reply was "Indeed. My cock is erect and I can feel and see His presence in the dripping of Seed - a blessing from Coq-God! For surely they have suckled on your cock for these last two days. This pleasure is to taken slowly, and most certainly the Coq-God

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

will hear the moans of these two for all perversions are good when we are open to COCK. Let us begin"

The priest now began to finger Richards's wet hole opening it up first with one finger and then adding more. His cassock was jutting forward for this Divine Service was indeed arousing to the flesh.

Sir Stephen then told Richard and Jack to lie and watch the Roger minister to his ass. They were allowed to stroke as they did so but he told them to remember that they were not to shoot. He lay back and said "I am Horned and stroking for perverted lust. Adore the phallus my boys and make it grow in strength, adore its magnificent power!"

Now Sir Stephen lay with his arms behind his head, so that his pit scent might waft on the lads, and told the lads to suck on his nipples. He ordered the priest to work on his hole. As the lads watched he raised his legs to feel the priest's hot breath at his unwashed hole.

"Father Roger it is time. Summon the Beast!" he cried "Bring him forth that he might bless this sacred union... Bring him forth in all his majesty to see the First Fuck. HAIL COCK, HAIL THE COQ-GOD, HAIL PRIAPUS"

That horny priest bowed his head and sniffed, inhaling deeply on the ass, for all scents are welcome in the service of the Demon Coq-God. Then his tongue sucked on the ass of his lord reveling in the taste. So many times had he performed this service to bring forth darkness into the night.

He still loved this duty above all others, the sacredness, the holiness of eating this good lord's ass. It held a sanctity he found nowhere else. He reveled in the smells and tastes of the lord's ass and knew together their lust was boundless. So many nights had he and his Lord spent worshipping the Coq-God and they had practiced so many variations of the service together. It made his cock mightier still for he thought also of the time he had used this hole with his cock and the way the lord had eaten from his cock afterwards. He could feel the ropes of precum dripping endless silver streams down from his cockhead.

He thrust his tongue right in as the Lord held his cheeks wide apart. His huge ass lips hanging down and calling the priest to worship. Father Roger teased the hole first sniffing and licking it. This caused those lips to be thrust out more and the hole that had received so many cock swords opened easily.

Sir Stephen shouted out "I feel the Darkness upon me. Bring it forth from the depths my brother of The Church of Cock".

The lads' eyes could not move as they watched, their already throbbing cocks got thicker still. The cord was so tight round their cock and balls now. Precum poured from them and the lord indicated that they should scoop it up and anoint his nipples, then his lips and nostrils. Doing this made them leak all the more.

Father Roger worshipped there until it was done, His tongue going deeper and deeper. He got the taste of it on his tongue and rose briefly to show the lord. The lord beckoned for his taste of his own fruit. The priest told the lads to look at how the lord could display his ass. They saw the lips blossom out. They saw that red bud of his. He pushed more

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

and they saw the beauty as that hole opened like a flower. A wondrous scented rose. They took the scent deep within themselves. The Priest was drawn like a bee to it, eager for the hidden fruit.

The centre was opening, they saw it briefly, a short glimpse only before Roger's lips were on it as it came from the inner darkness. Darkness was in that room and the breathing of the four in the room was heavier now because of it. It was within all of them, consuming them. Now finally it was time.

Father Roger saw that it was good and raised his cassock allowing his sweat to spread through the room. He took up his weapon and shot ropes of seed from his cock on his work to transform it into the Phallus Born in Darkness, the sanctified host in the name of the Coq-God. This was then taken by him and placed at upon the pillow at the head of the bed and he said "It is done and now we give our service to COCK incarnate".

It was time. The lads got on their knees side by side with the sanctified host between them so that they might observe it. It was indeed like a mighty phallus resting there with the white seed glistening as if it was its own.

The lads' asses were wet from the priest's eager worship earlier. Jack took Richard's right hand in his left and Sir Stephen got behind his son and said

"Lord of Cock, Most mighty Coq-God these asses I dedicate to you and ask that you turn these lads into men and accept them into your service. This Richard and this Jack here to be sacrificed to you by my own sword so that they shall faithfully worship cock from this day forth. Their rings I take Lord in your holy name as they look upon the Phallus born of Darkness."

As he finished he thrust into his son's wet but tight ass. With one mighty lunge he broke the seal of the chest of youth and deliver to it First Fuck. He shuddered as he felt the heat within and neediness there. He heard the initial scream of the lad and this made him rise up again and again to kill the beast lurking there. His desire mounting as he heard the moans from the mouth muffled a little by the pillows. He shouted "We lose ourselves to dark abandon and free ourselves of guilt - Oh Mighty Priapus"

Richard squeezed Jack's hands tight and Jack saw the tears on his face. This cock had looked no mightier than Jack's had been but oh the way it was used. Being his father's it felt as if it was the Darkness itself within him because he could not get enough of it. He wriggled his ass down until he could feel his father pushed right in there. He begged for more and screamed loudly as it was thrust deeper and deeper.

Now he felt the emptiness as it left him as if abandoned. The madness of it made his own cock seemed filled with more life. It felt thicker, his balls heavier but oh how empty he was.

The Lord looked down at his cock and saw the eye was stained with redness. A dark and bitter fury could also be seen there. The Coq-God was rampant with lust and desire. he beckoned the priest to observe that the First Fuck had been done and to lick him clean. The priest noted that the duty had been done and blessed the cock that had

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

served the First Fuck, cleansing it of all sin with his lips and mouth and then the Lord resumed his task.

Jack's ass now felt the glory of his lord enter him. He felt the pillars of his ass shatter beneath the blow. Like Richard he screamed as First Fuck was given and then lay alongside him sobbing. Again the beast was stabbed time after time but it would not die. For the beast is lust and lust is eternal even when the flesh weakens

The lord pulled from the ass of the sobbing lad and looking down on his cock once more. He grunted with pleasure for he saw that the anger had mounted in it. It showed the more red in anger and the darker stains of lust on being drawn from the depths. Again Father Roger was called to cleanse the First Fuck from the lords cock.

The priest knelt again, inhaling the scent of the second lad, seeing the throbbing lust of that mighty cock. He took it in his mouth a second time, thanking the Coq-God that he was allowed to perform the duty.

Cock Madness filled Sir Stephen's very soul as he once again mounted his own dear son and rammed hard inside him to do his duty for Cock. Time after time he moved between the lads taking them upwards in his flight to the Coq-God. Their scream's were mighty, for Sir Stephen was a hard fighter and this battle was arduous for Priapus himself was watching them.

The priest sensing his lord's time was near, bent down and reached beneath the lads and unfastened the cord he had tied there around their cocks before bringing them to the bedchamber. He pulled both cords together and those bloated cocks erupted, their seed shooting onto the bed linen as the lads screamed in the agony of release. He scooped up their nectar and dripped it onto the Phallus of Darkness which was getting larger itself as it fed upon the carnal animal desires that filled the room.

The lord was now near his time and the priest chanted as he moved from one to the other

In Richard - "For, from the father"

Now Jack "Shall the sons"

Again Richard "Receive his Holy Seed"

He was in his son's ass as his seed began shooting and as it shot he felt the lads ass tighten as more seed shot onto the bed. He pulled from Richard and thrust so hard into Jack that he screamed feeling as if his ass was torn asunder before his cock too erupted onto the bed.

Oh the wondrousness to feel ass tighten and know that you have made someone deliver their gift. He had managed to share his load equally between the two, the few drops that fell between them he bent and licked up. He held them in his mouth to kiss the priest. And to show that the Coq-God was pleased the Phallus itself at head of the Newmen began erupting over their faces.

It was now time for the father to receive the gifts of the sons. For youth is a blessing, it rises faster than age to glorify the Coq-God. Sir Stephen took the Phallus born In Darkness in hands reverently. The lads were told to lie so their cocks were together and



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

then the lord lowered himself onto them, taking both of his lads into him. Bestowing his ring upon them as a sign of their marriage to the Coq-God.

As they breached the doors and touched deep within the walls of the sanctuary he took the Phallus of Darkness to his lips. Now the priest took the lords still sticky cock into his mouth to cleanse it and bring forth more heavenly seed. For he too was filled with an unquenchable COCK lust

The lord rode to glory of the Coq-God taking the cum of the priest from that phallus that he had borne, while his own still tumescent cock covered with ass juices of both lads was taken into the priest's mouth. And those two - lads no longer, Newmen thrusting deep inside him. Those young cocks were scaling the walls of his ass and bringing such a sensation to his body that the juices of his ass were flowing like a flood. Sweat was pouring from his body as the union was made. He screamed the Lords praises as his ass was hammered hard.

"Hail the Beauty of cock,  
Hail the balls that produce the seed,  
Hail the mouth and ass chalices that are pleased to serve cock"

He thought of the time long ago when he had been broken on his father's cock, and then of the time on the eve of battle when the Coq-God himself had thrust deep inside him. That was what this felt like, he had been impaled on many cocks so his ass was accommodating; but this, two young cocks - his own son and his sons friend was wonderful. The feeling of being filled by so much young and virile cock, incestuous cock too. He opened his mouth and sucked upon the Phallus of Darkness tasting the seed of cock and fruit of ass upon it.

His body began to shake and his cock spurted rope after rope of seed into the willing mouth of Father Roger..... The holy fathers cock exploded into the folds of his cassock joining the many that had been shot there over the years.

The firing of Sir Stephen's seed started tremors that spread down to his ass causing it grip tightly on the cocks embed deep in there causing Richard to shoot his seed. This sent Jack's cock into overdrive. More young seed deep, deep into the fathers ass. His ass felt the seed and wanted more, milking and milking till they both felt their balls would be sucked up through their cocks. Stream after stream of cum inside him, filling that stinking ass chute. All their bodies shook as they came in the sacred familial orgasm. Together they all shouted "Priapus be praised for our brotherhood."

The lads had to hold their father there lest he fall. And through those erect cocks still inside him they released floods of golden nectar deep inside him to join the sacred seed. The father now filled with the trinity of precum cum and piss

The room stank of the madness of man sex. The wonderful smell of orgasm and the dark forces of sex. Lifting their father from their cocks they let the fluids drain from him onto them. The scent of those aromas as the sacred elements flowed from him. Then they laid him on the bed. They put their arms around him and kissed him deeply taking from his mouth the last remains of the Dark Phallic Host in a true celebration of their marriage to cock. The three lay there each bearing upon their cock the marks of the ass-

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

ring which Father Roger blessed with his lips and mouth acknowledging the fact they had completed the task of giving First Fuck.

-----

I suddenly woke again feeling hot footed breath on my face and then a harsh shower of rain.....

## **The Great Plain**

I suddenly woke again feeling hot footed breath on my face and then a harsh shower of rain upon me. I reached for my sword. Here was the voice of the Cernunnos again. This time his skin looked scaly, his face evil and vile. He grinned at me and said "Yes it is me and here to wake my sweet knight with a morning shower of dragon piss. Savor it sir knight, enjoy my golden juice. Not many of your time have tasted that. Yet long ago it was most sought after".

He roared and from his mouth came sharp flames. I flinched and pulled my blanket over me expecting to be scorched, but the flames were merely warm. He smiled sadly, saying "The old Magick dies only your esteemed order and a few random souls believe now."

I raised my head from the blanket and I saw he was stroking a huge cock, bigger than he had when he was Cernunnos. He sat beside me saying "This is the Dragons Hill, my knight and here you slept under the tail of the dragon. Smell the cock of the dragon my sweet knight?"

I looked and in this light that so called white horse carved into the hill was indeed a dragon and the tail part ran parallel with this knoll. I looked back to him as he continued "All around this land are the old straight tracks of the Celts, The Dragon Lines they call them. The lines of force and power that take the Cock Energy from place to another."

He sighed and said sadly ".Alas that power is waning through mans removal from nature and Love of Cock being condemned. But there was enough power for me to come to you in this form. Think you, my friend Knight, that together we can create some sexual energy? Would you like to feel a dragons cock? Come and stir the Beast"

He laughed as I shook my head and he said "As you slept under the dragon's tail you shall feel it. Your ass is forfeit to me and I found those dreams of yours were quite arousing. This Beast cock you SHALL feel".

He took me in his arms and kissed me. --- Dear Brother Richard, forgive me but my cock hardened as we kissed. This Priapus, Horned One, Dragon, he was all mans dreams in one. His scent was lust. His taste was desire.

I held that huge cock as best I could and felt the power within it, those scales not hard as I had thought but becoming soft to the touch. I bent to kiss and taste the liquid flowing in an endless stream from it. Warm and honey pearls to freshen my mouth. Now his lips kissed me again.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

He laid me on my back and I felt the juices of his cock, the pre at my hole and then some hot scalding piss. As he teased my hole with that huge cock, he said "Let me show you some of my many faces. I can be anyone's dream or nightmare."

As I looked I saw him first as a young lad untouched and pure and now as old as time. Next a forked tongue flicked from his mouth onto my face and I saw the face of evil and then the most beauteous face ever imagined. "Before I fell" he said with a grin.

He stood and became the dragon, now a satyr and what is this - a unicorn? Now a Nubian from the lands of Afric, A blonde haired Norse from the lands of ice, an Arab brown and dark of hair and then an Arab stallion. All these creatures well endowed, with cocks to die on. Then he was the Pan, that creature of the Greeks possessed with two huge cocks.

His cock was inside me now; all that huge dragon tool inside my guts. Hot and heavy inside me it was. It was slowly fucking me and I felt a flood of hot cum lace the walls; as my own cock shot its load over my chest. Now he became the Cernunnos again with those brown eyes, so dark and liquid. Deeply human and at the same time sorely troubled. He pulled from me and said "let me show you how the worship was so long ago. We shall go there and not be seen unless I decide it is to be."

As we flew though time and air his hand stroked me to hardness again and whispered "you miss him I know, and he feels the same" then with an evil grin he said "I will be there with you both one day and you can have your Richard's dick and mine together".

We came to the great henge of stone on the plain of Sarum and we were seated cloaked in invisibility upon a stone some distance from the others. The area around us was empty and I could tell the position of the sun it was midmorning. Here; he told me 13 of those lines of force meet and cross each other. There were 52 great stones carved as phalluses in a circle around more 26 massive stones that made a smaller circle and then 13 even larger stones making a triumphal arch within these. AGAIN THE MAGIC OF 13.

As we watched naked men slowly started gathering at the stones. They all came down this road which he told me was known as the Cock Triumphant, through a stone arch called Spent Seed and approached this stone called Hooded Cock. All the men who approached were stroking their semi-hard cocks and chanting.

We listen to Him! We hear Him. The Cock God Calls us!  
We have a commitment to return here for Him  
It is blessed to gather in worship of our Lord COCK  
The power of cock is shared when we meet to worship  
All HAIL COCK  
COCK COCK COCK

The stone had a carved phallus on the side facing the road and all the men touched this with their cocks, leaving on it some of their sacred juice. Then bowing to the stone, they went into the outer circle stones. There they all sat and they were slowly teasing their cocks to bring out more of the honey dew that the god loved so well. They were arousing themselves and each other by using their nipples, twisting them or digging in with their fingernails. Still more were pulling on their balls or stroking the lips of their asses. Through two days men kept coming to join those already there, none left the circle and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

all were praying with and to their cocks. They were all bringing themselves to a higher state of worship.

Imagine if you can my brothers. Some had 48 hours of praising cock without releasing the Holy Seed, just filling the cock with lust. Those men there had tied cord tightly around their cock and balls to prevent them cumming. Others were gathering their juices in cloth they carried with them and sniffing and licking these.

Towards noon on the third day a great chant began, and men began joining others and tasting the precum together. Still more went into a frenzied display of their ass and cocks to others, spreading their cheeks to show the crack hidden there, some even shoving their fingers deep inside their own asses. These men's ass lips unbelievably huge and distended. Leering faces were pulled as men wandered round to see other men's cocks. Some were thrusting their cocks under others noses so they could smell the essence. All this towards ensuring the delivery of more honeyed nectar.

We hear Him! We smell Him. He Comes!  
We worship the Cernunnos, The Coq-God  
Soon we worship him in person  
We pray that we soon pleasure our brothers

One man we passed was on his back legs raised, with two others looking closely at his hairy ripe ass. They were on their knees inhaling the smell as he pushed out that rose, further and further until it was there. They saw it, sniffed it, and tasted it. Their fingers reached out and stroked it, brushing it gently before he relaxed his ass and it disappeared again, they then shared the smell and taste with him driving him to repeat the performance.

Another was surrounded as he peeled the skin from a huge mushroom head and displayed the cock cheese there, cheese made during these two days of cock worship, Cheese that would be used to feed some men here, and there were already plenty around him who desired it, drawn to him by its unique smell. Their cocks aroused by the desire of his gift.

As the sun reached the zenith men walked to each of the outer stones, and a man was tied to each. They gave their bodies over to use those who wished to. The Cernunnos took my hand and said that we would walk among them, (a cloak of invisibility would shield us, so no one would know the Coq-God walked among them this day.)

The scent of men was strong, the smell of cock and pits and ass was fuel to their lust as was that of the delicious cock cheese that some had made. Those tied to the stones were being abused: some by clamps or weights being placed upon their nipples. Others were having cock and balls used roughly. This one was having rings placed around his balls to make them hang further from his cock. One soul was having his cock and balls whipped. At another stone one man's legs were raised so another man could work diligently and harshly on his ass with his fist. All their cocks were being stroked by their mates to keep them hard so they were producing the juice.

This went on all through the afternoon, and then as dusk fell these men were released from the stones. Through these days not one man had released his seed. They had not

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

drunk water, but the piss of other men. Their food had been the cock cheese from those ripe cocks and the cock honey that all men made. Hundreds fed on cheese and honey.

Now a group of 12 men appeared: on the track. Naked but for a heavy golden chain around their waist. At this Heel stone there was a small ledge and each man wiped pearls of cock and stinking cock cheese onto this.

These men all went into the circle against the movement of a clock and progressed all around the outer stones. At each stone one at least, would release some piss onto the stone as a dog marks its territory. The phallus stones became more real now that they had received the golden juice. They began to throb with life and seemed to glow as the sky grew darker and lightning flashed in the distance.

Now the 12 walked to the circle of stones in the centre but before they entered, they released massive streams of piss into a stone trough there. I could see the steam rising as they stood in a circle looking skywards as they drained it from them. When they were done they walked into the circle and stood at one side of a flat stone there in front of a trilithon.

Two more men came - another druid with a naked younger man. The latter had naught but rings of red gold on his upper arms and around the base of his cock, with a golden torc around his neck. But that cock hanging so low with and so thick as if it had been pumped. At the Heel stone they knelt and licked all the gifts placed there, their tongues covered with the dried cheese of cock, lips glistening with the honey of man.

This done they walked straight towards the centre circle where the younger man climbed into the stone trough and was washed in the stinking piss which still steamed with heat.

I baptize you in the name of Cernunnos,  
Through this holy water the God shall find you.  
Your virgin ass shall be filled with man seed  
For you shall carry it to the Coq-God as a gift.  
This springtime as our balls start to churn.  
We ask that the God makes us fruitful  
And our asses fit to accept the Blessed Cum

He was submerged in the piss and the Arch Druid released his own piss onto him as well. Then the young man; who had red hair and a pale skin, helped from the bath and he was then clad in a sheepskin of purest white and led to the inner circle and seated upon this flat stone with the Arch druid standing behind it.

Drumbeats and rams horns sounded from the crowd outside. More darker clouds were gathering in the sky and a distant sound of thunder could be heard. Lightning was flashing all around.

Each of the twelve druids now knelt and took the young man's cock into their mouths sucking on him, weighing his balls and using his nipples. Then the 12 stood in a circle around the stone and the chains were taken from their waists. Each mans left nipple was linked to the right of the man next to him. As they did this the lad was inhaling from a jar he been given. The 12 were all chanting now

Lord COCK blesses those with open eyes, hearts & minds!

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

We approach HIM with full reverence as our Lord and God  
Aware of HIS presence between the legs of all males  
Contemplating the majesty of all COCK in the flesh  
Lord Cock has shown us how to open to new joy.  
We are in awe of His power and blessing.  
He is returning! Praise the Coming! We are his vessels!

The moonlight was gone so torches were lit and carried to the inner circle. The sound of the drums competed with the thunders roar. A steady sound increasing in strength.

Their faces seemed as if they were dreaming. Thrusting cocks brandished all around that stone. All this time they were chanting... Suddenly they stopped the thrusting and became still. There was a feeling in the air and a smell like that in a storm. It got stronger and the cocks of the 12 seemed to swell with it. The Cernunnos said that worship was taking place at other places on these Ley lines now and energy was travelling back and forth from place to place, getting stronger and stronger and that was causing the thunder and lightning.



The Cernunnos and I walked amongst them unseen to smell the aromas of sex lust. Within the stone circle the heat was like a hot summer day and men were releasing their scents as an animal does. Cocks were dripping precum, armpits and crotches sweating with the power gathering here. Indeed the groaning and smell of so many horny men made my cock rise and I was dripping my own juice as we walked around them. Now all the men gathered around the

centre circle to watch.

The Arch druid reached to the young man and pulled him back so he was flat on the stone. His ass was hanging over the edge, we went close the Cernunnos and I. His skin was pale and his crotch was a mass of bright red hair. As we watched he raised his legs and we saw a perfect jewel of an ass, so aromatic and ripe with sweat.

The Arch druid came round and his cock was throbbing in fever lust, he knelt and ate that ass still ripe with piss. We were right by him and could smell it. We heard him grunting as he chewed that tight hole. He stood and I saw his cock now. Thick veined and with a huge ring through the knob. He aimed his cock; the aim was true, right into that ass. Ass as sacrificed it on his own flesh dagger. The slightest of sound, a single scream was heard. But from the twelve -

When we submit to HIM, HE rewards and uses us

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

We feel and know the power within  
When we listen HE teaches us and shows us the way  
We know HIS joy is ours shared  
When we submit to Him We absorb His Seed.

Submit to Cock            Obey the lust   Hail The Cernunnos  
Mighty God of Cock

There was a tremendous crack like lightning as that ass was taken and sparks shot from stone to stone. He pulled it from the ass and we saw the knob ringed in red. He rammed it back in deeper now right to the depths, hard and fast. Pulling it out again to show the stains of victory, of the power of cock. Now he used that ass, his hips moving harder as he punished it with his cock. This man giving his virginity so that he could carry the people's message to the God. We heard the Arch druid shout as his back arched and his eyes looked skywards. HE was cum, the spasm of his ass finished and he climbed on the altar. The crowd roared as they saw his cock drip the cum and ass fluid onto the body beneath and they chanted

Hail Cock,                    Lord Cock,  
  
Cock of Cocks,            Hail Cernunnos

THE DARKNESS COMES

The air was electric. The sounds of men beating their cocks from all around. For now the lust was released. All the men were staring now. Most had fingers in another's ass or were stroking another's cock. Few hands were unoccupied. Precum dripping like rivers now.

Back in the centre the 12 druids who were still linked at the nipples approached now and they all took turn using his ass as a vessel for their offering. Building it into a Sanctuary of Holy Seed. The feeding of cock into this ass caused each linked by the chains to feel the sensation. Throughout there was no sound from the man; he was in ecstasy at receiving the gifts of seed. This was a Dance of Cock.

Breed Him	Fill Him	Use his Ass
Ride Him	Fuck Him	Seed his Ass
HAIL Cernunnos	HAIL Coq-God	HAIL THE BEAST

It took each no more than two or three thrusts to release their seed. As the last load was pumped into him. The Beast was free and wild. To see the lad used had driven the other men crazy with lust, I saw older men form in groups of two or three and wander off hunting out younger men and pulling them away from their tribal groups. They took them off. Forcing them to submit to cock, spit-roasting on cock, taking turns at each end. These were screaming first in pain as their virgin holes were torn open; and then in pleasure at receiving the seed of cock inside them.

These men here were pulling back their skin and feeding off cock-cheese washed down with piss. Elsewhere men were in twos in each other's arms, stroking each other and bringing forth precum which they fed each to the other. Some of these used the precum to anoint each other's ass-crack to ease the penetration when the time came.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

One man there had his cock deep in another's ass and was still; back straight as he pissed deep inside. As we watched he slowly pulled out so the other could close his ass holding the piss deep inside. Then the first got on his knees and the ass opened to piss upon his face, ass and piss juices hot from the oven of a man's ass. then they rubbed their bodies together anointing each other with the smells

The Beast was free and in them all. Males free to do what they do best - other males. No inhibition just pure animal sex. Asses being eaten, cocks sucked. Men sharing the precum they produced. Worshipping COCK and acknowledging Cocks power over them

This couple here were chewing on each other's cocks. Pulling their foreskins as far as they could then peel them back and devouring the fruit within. Another pair was fingering each other. Sucking on each other's fingers first, and then opening up the asses. More sucking and more fingers. The cocks responding to this even though they were not being touched. One finger, two..... three..... four. A man riding the fist of another, taking it to the wrist and then.....

Over there a circle of men were winking and twisting each other's nipples, biting, chewing and once again cock being untouched but producing copious amounts of precum. The men screaming in frenzy of more play on their tits, their bodies thrusting as the power went to feed COCK.

This man was he from the stones with all the rings between ball and cock. He was having weights attached to them now, suffering agony to show his love of cock. Pleading for those with him to stop, but then asking for more.

"So many ways a man can love Cock  
Whether alone or with other males."

I felt His hand on me rubbing a finger along my ass-crack gently, the finger easing inside me, finding the cum he had shot inside me earlier. What we had seen was harsh but my cock was aroused by it. Cock had fed on it.

The body on the altar was motionless. Now all 13 had fucked him and he made hardly any sound so I thought he had been drugged, but the drink had only been to try and ease the pain. His ass spasm slowed, blood, cum and ass-juice dripped from it.

Now of the 12, four were on their knees, holding open their asses, four more came and got behind them and thrust their cocks inside. Then these too spread their cheeks so that the last four could fuck them. Then they would change so those at the back could take a turn in worship. The Arch druid had climbed down from the altar stone and his cock was in that ass again, in the juices of them all. I watched his face as he just stood there motionless soaking his cock.

He pulled out; somehow his cock was covered head to balls in a layer of white. All the cum was on his cock. He held it by the base and climbing back on the altar thrust it in the young man's mouth feeding his mouth altar now



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

This done he joined the other and was flogging them with a whip to heighten their desires further. Flogging one, thrusting his cock in another and then another. His cock taking on the ass scent of all 12. His cock was rampant and proud.

The Cernunnos told me that the druid cult was a family tradition and that among these were Uncles and nephew, and fathers and sons. Now they were paired off, sucking on those cocks ripe from someone's ass, or lapping at the fresh fucked hole.

The Arch druid was now walking in the outer circle watching those there, using his whip on those he thought lacking in worship of cock. Baptizing with piss those lads who submitted to giving their virginity for Cock. He saw one young man being used by six men and joined them, getting them to hold him down which he raped him hard and without mercy.

With the Cernunnos I approached the stone. He was not unconscious as I thought; although his eyes were closed. Agony was etched upon his face from the hard use he had been subjected to. He looked older than his years now. His body was covered in sweat and blood, his cock limp in that red fuzz.

The Cernunnos leaned over and kissed him. I heard the lad say "I am sore, so sore, my ass, and my cock. Help me please."

The Cernunnos cradled his head and said "My Tamais, My Brother."

The lad said "Only HE ever called me that. You can't be HIM. You are not HE".

The god smiled and said "Tamais, Tamais believe in ME, I need you far off in a future world. I would send you there, my son."

Tamais again shook his head in disbelief, his eyes still shut tight. The Coq-God knelt on the altar and placed his soft cock on the young man's lips and a gentle stream of piss flowed into his mouth taking away thirst and easing his cracked lips.

I took the man's huge cock in my hand and saw those huge fleshy lips of foreskin. I peeled it back and saw the piss slit had a stick of some type inside it. A stick surmounted with the Celtic Cross. Gently I pulled it from him and heard a sigh of relief from him and saw piss start bubbling from him. I rubbed his stomach and soon a geyser of piss shot over us all.

Then the Lord lay Tamais' head back down and knelt at his torn and bleeding ass and gently kissed it and licked those bruised and hanging ass lips. I saw those lips heal, and all the bruising disappear as the lord took away both the pain, and the cum dripping from them. Tamais cried softly as he felt that tender touch.

The lord said "Believe now my son? Does that hole tell the truth to you?" but still the lads eyes were closed. The lord leaned forward and kissed him, forcing some of the cum and ass juice into his mouth and whispered "Tamais, My doubting Tamais".

Those lips opened and accepted the gift, as the Coq-God's huge penis was thrust deep inside that now healed hole. He felt no pain now even though this cock was more massive than any other. The power of Cock filled him now, flowing from the God into

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

him, to heal him inside and out. This first time had been painful it is true but from now onwards cock would be desired forever by Tamais.

Those eyes opened now and he looked at the Cernunnos who was fucking his hole so gently. Tamais looked upon the horns on His breast glowing and pulsing in rhythm with the fuck of the Cock. He was caring for him as a father cares for a lost son.

"I believe now. You are HE." Tamais said and he smiled at the God. His cock rose up like a flagpole.

"You have the seed of man inside you but my seed will join with it. It will become the seed that your brothers in the future need to build a new Church of Cock Eternal".

Tamais smiled; his battered face and body became young again and he said  
"Take me there please, I KNOW YOU AS YOU KNEW ME".

Cernunnos started fucking harder and harder as Tamais screamed in pleasure now. But screams that only I and the God could hear. I stood on the stone, my cock rigid and now inside the god's mouth, being sucked by him as he fucked, three of us linked in pleasure, not lust. I knew that my blessed seed would fill the God and would flow through him to mix with the sacred cum he would shoot into the lad.

The Dark of Night was going now, But still there was The Darkness

The time of dawn was near.

The Light of Cock would shine and the BEAST would ROAR its CUMMING

The grey light heralding the dawn showed now and I felt a great new energy unfolding in all here. The smell of the lightning still heavy in the air and driving lust. Those in the outer circle were like animals in heat. Cock after cock in their asses. One minute being the whore with ass and mouth to be filled, and the next needing to use a mouth or ass. Men realizing the time was close but wanting either one more ass or mouth on their cock. Other wanting more cock as many as possible inside them before the moment. But no-one split the seed; the power was holding back the Cumming of the Cock until the moment.

All around us the sound of flesh beating on flesh as the orgy of lust continued. The cries of men in worship of the god. Men screaming

"Hail Cock, Hail Ass"

"Fuck me. Fill Me"

"Give me Cock. Fill my Ass"

Men were waiting to give up their seed this spring morning so that man and god would be united. the time to spend their seed was near.

Tamais body was writhing now in THE PLEASURE OF COCK. His screams only heard by us were louder now as he learned the KNOWLEDGE OF COCK. He was fucking himself, getting the God-Cock deeper inside him

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The twelve now were all lying in a circle around the stone, on their backs, their legs raised, pushing out those used asses.....see the cum flowing out..... smell the seed that was spilt in them..... dripping, oozing..... DARKNESS..... see them pushing more and more..... forcing it out now..... DARKER..... Smell it coming now.....

Twelve asses emptied of the seed around the altar and still they pushed to bring the fruit of darkness .... it comes .... oh yes.....the time is now!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

The Arch druid saw it and he approached the stone with his cock in one hand, stained with the ass-juices of others, He pulled Tamais' head back and raised his hand, something silver glistened there.



The God was still thrusting that snake tattooed cock, his eyes which had been remote were now fixed upon that hand, his breathing harsher, his chest heaving, and he was hilt deep in there. Tamais balls tightened to his groin, no hand was upon his cock, but it was jerking, thrusting as he was fucked. The light of the new born sun flashed upon The Stone of The Hooded Cock as the Arch Druids hand fell. A single flash and IT WAS CUM all around us .....

..I swear I saw the Arch Druid wink and I saw that ring in his cock jerk as he shot his seed..

.....I heard the screams as all three of us came together. My cum into the Cernunnos mouth, flowing to join His in that ass-chalice. The juice of Tamais shooting high into the air as he received the snake cock shot the scalding seed of HIS MASTER inside him.

The screams of ALL MEN. I knew the eruption of cock was all around us. The seed was spilt, some in ass, some in mouth, And None was wasted. It was passed back between men so that all would know the Blessing of the Cock Seed

The force lines were channeling here the Cummings from those far off places. My cock felt as if it was shooting the seed of a hundred thousand cocks at once. My balls were aching as seed was pulled from them. All of mankind was erupting in one massive orgasm; it felt as if the whole earth was shaking with the power. All around the lighting flashed and thunder roared again and again

A CUMMING OF ALL COCKS ON EARTH TOGETHER.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

And the smell now it was as if the cum was covering us all. I felt it and smelt it, the air was full of that sweet smell of fresh cum and the sour smell of sweat. I saw men collapse in total exhaustion with cocks throbbing, red and raw from the days and nights of praising cock and now the final release of cock's seed.

HIS hands steadied me or I would have fallen.....

The altar was empty..... The Dobting Tamais was standing upon the Hooded Cock Stone, his hair like flames, surrounded by sunlight. There was a small but bright mark glowing upon his left cheek, the true cross of our Order. By this sign the others would know him.

Cum was pouring from his ass onto the stone. The very stone itself glowing as the cum hit it, feeding it with Cock Energy that it might last a thousand years. Tamais was reborn, the doubts had left him now, and he knew Cock and loved Cock. He raised a hand, his mouth opened in a silent farewell and then he was gone.

The Cernunnos laid me on the ground and lay with me so that I might taste once more the remnants of his seed, this time mixed with the ass-juice of that virgin. Then he raised my head and kissed me sharing it.

I looked at HIM, his brown eyes sad and yet hopeful as he said

"My brother, you and I will find more men to go and spread the WORD of COCK.

"For is it not true that of all religions only THE COCK is common to all men.

"ALL MEN SHALL KNOW THE LOVE OF COCK ".

.....And HE was gone.....

## **The Paris Temple**

I had now reached the Paris Temple and delivered the Book into the safekeeping of the Treasury there, to be kept with all the other sacred items of Cock. here in Paris we were divided according to our language into different houses call Cocques.

So I then went to the English CoCgue. My first visit was to our chapel. I went to give thanks to Lord Cock for delivering me safely here and ask for his continued guidance and for him to guard me on the imminent journey to Outremer.

As ordained in our Holy Rule, I went naked into COCKS presence except for my white cloak bearing the phallus headed cross of our Order and the loincloth we all had to wear.

The Coq-Altar had upon it a candlestick in the shape of the Holy Phallus. and I knelt before the Coq-Altar and kissed the Holy Phallus marked in the floor there. I re-dedicated myself to COCK through prayer -

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

"I open my heart and body to the power!  
I submit to the power of COCK.

"O hail the mighty penis in all its glory  
Praise the power of God Cock  
The glorious taste of its juices  
The sacred shower of Golden Rain  
The flow of the Sweetest Nectar  
And the delivery of snow white cum

"Lord-Cock Let me worship you always  
In Light and in The Darkness  
To be Giver and Receiver of Blessed Cock  
To use mouth and ass as Chalices for Seed  
My Body and Soul shall worship Cock  
And tremble at its Cumming

"Cu'men"

Now my silent prayers with Priapus Coq-God could begin. Still kneeling I took the cloth from my waist and held it out towards the altar. Offering to the Coq-God all the scents that had accumulated there on my journey.

Now I took it to my face and inhaled those scents from it. the smell of the trinity of cock fluid strong and ripe. My own blessed juices captured there, for the RULE of our order dictated that if we had no ass or mouth chalice to receive the seed, we were to capture them, until we were able to pray in one of our Orders chapels.

My cock thickened as I inhaled my own scent. I loosened my cape and bowed my head to the floor. I felt my cape lifted from my shoulders by one of the serving brothers of the order who had been waiting' I felt oils placed at the doors of my ass-chapel. And then the Priapus Cock that had been on the Altar was rammed right in me. This was the penitence we all had to pay for being unable to receive a brother's cock.

The brother knelt behind me pushing that Phallus into me, bringing the God-Head alive in me that I might be received once again by Him. It was worked it hard inside me as he murmured a prayer of forgiveness. I could smell him there, he was so ripe, and it intoxicated me. I knew he was bringing his seed forth as my ass was used by this Phallus. His cum was to forgive me, for here he was a part of the God. I felt him move to my rear and felt his hot seed running down my crack onto the phallus. Then he pushed his seed into me to purify me, As he mumbled Cu'men I sat up taking that Phallus deep into me to push the brothers seed deeper still.

Now the brother was in front of me. His robe was open, his cock before me. I could see some cum oozing from it still and I licked it from him. Now he pulled the skin slowly back and his ripeness grew. I smelt piss and cock-cheese as his head was fully revealed to me. I leaned forward to smell it more and then offered my tongue to lick the Communion from him. as I received my forgiveness he made with his hand the motions of bring his cockseed over my head in a blessing.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He then took my loincloth and placed it upon the altar and gently removed the phallus from my ass. I was taken to another of the images of the Holy Phallus that were marked on the floors of the chapel. The one before the altar had to be kept for the next sinner.

My cape was now laid upon the floor on the image. I lay upon it and the priest wrapped the cloak tightly around me. This sacred image was large enough to surround the body of a man. A true believer, wrapped as I was could give himself to the God and believe that he was a part of that Phallus himself, believe that he in that cloak was the seed waiting to be shot forth from cock.

I lay there, lowering my breathing and concentrating upon the Phallus that I might be allowed to become one with Him. My breathing fell, slowly, slowly I felt the power of the Coq-God within me, holding and controlling me. I was with Him.

-----  
I was in a meadow by a river, naked upon the grass. The sun beating down on me, a hot sun it seemed so far removed from those grey rain swept fields of my England. But I could hear in the distance the bells of a church and the drone of strange creatures not insects but something odd to me. I closed my eyes to concentrate

I could smell the familiar scent of the Coq-God. The smell of HIM seemed to be in the air. Was he here again? Why was he using me in this way? I was supposed to be cummuning with the Holy Phallus.

I felt those lips upon mine again and knew my cock was rising in my groin as it always did with His touch. I opened my eyes once more and again looked into those sad eyes, so soft and gentle they were.



He spoke saying "Well met again Sir Knight. I need you with me once more. Your humility and love of cock is to assist me further, I will show you more of the way my worship is debased today and we shall hopefully find someone else who is a true believer to carry the word of Cock for me."

He held me close in his arms as he kissed my lips once more. and then

released me and when he pulled me to my feet, we were both once again dressed in the strange garb of that future time. He said that again we would only be seen by those who believed in Priapus.

We walked together in silence across the field and came into some woods, we followed a well used pathway and I saw lots of smaller branching paths. We saw man standing

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

there with his hands upon his crotch. This gesture that he was calling out his need for cock to others, used since the beginning of time.

We followed a small path and came into a clearing and saw a man on his knees worshipping the cock of three others. He went from one to the other sucking their cocks. I could smell the remnants of many loads of cum here and could see strange containers of cum on the ground and hanging from branches..

"Suck my cock, c'mon fetch me off"

"Now suck on mine you bastard.....Fuck yes..... Choke on it. "

"Go on suck his bollocks dry. Fetch him off and swallow his spunk"

Then I saw the one being sucked grab the head of the other and hold it there "yes take it you bitch, drink my fucking spunk"

The others hearing this, roared "Fuck.. Fuck.. Yeah" and shot their seed onto the ground, wasting that which was precious to the god. The man whose spunk had been sucked from him, then shook the remains onto the ground and the sucker spat out the seed he had worked for. Three lots of seed that should have been in ass or mouth sanctuary wasted.

Those who had cum walked off together and the other got out his cock and stood there bringing out his seed to join that of the others before he walked off. too.

I looked at the Coq-God and He shook his head saying "They are not worshippers of me. But one day all men will know my truth. All shall know the love Of Cock"

We then entered another clearing where a group of men were in a circle stroking their cocks, watching each other but none touched the other, any approach made was spurned. This was not praising HIM, but mere self amusement. As we watched I saw one man looking in our direction, puzzlement upon his face. He shook his head in doubt, glanced around to see if anyone else was looking in our direction, and he saw that was not the case. he looked at us again and I saw his face change, his manners alter. He took his cock firmer in his hand and a smile was on his lips. I noticed the lord was smiling at him and knew then that he felt the hand of the lord on his cock.

The Coq-King had his own cock out, soft it hung and the snake tattoo upon it was drawing this man's eyes to it.

One man shot his seed and seeing this, the others shot theirs, cumming one after the other, more wasted seed, more spilt cock juices. But this one man was lost to them, he did not cum. The others looked at him strangely and wiping their cock juices on cloth which they flung to the ground left and he was alone with us, his look was still one of disbelief.

The Lord walked over to him and whispered in his ear, and the man smiled, nodded and putting his cock away walked off. We followed behind and he kept looking back to make sure we were there.

He led us along a number of almost hidden paths and we came to a smaller more remote clearing. When we got there he was already naked and kneeling with head

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

bowed towards us. The lord knelt and taking his head kissed him, saying " Beloved brother John, after so long."

He raised this John to his feet, kissing him still and so deeply. He was youthful and slim of build, his hair so blonde and wavy, and his skin pale. His chest was smooth and the pubic hair so light it looked as though he was shaven there.

I stood the other side of this John and the Lords magic unclothed us. John took both our cocks in his hands as we caressed and kissed him. His own cock was like a rock and was being worked by an unseen hand. He moaned as we sucked upon his nipples and our fingers delved into that dark cleft between those slender cheeks

Then the Lord knelt behind John and I heard him sniff and then the sound of his tongue upon a rose that had not yet bloomed. I knelt at the cock of John and took it gently in my hands. As we prayed to Cock with him, his hands went to his nipples and I knew that he was feeling the Rapture within him from the Lords tongue.

The Coq-God stood and I moved to Johns ass and my lips were placed where His had been, I tasted that rose-bud and felt it slowly yield under my tongue, opening to accept me. I tasted the sweetness of John's youth as the Lord took my hand in his. His thoughts telling me that John would yield to me first.

After tasting him I took John's hand and led him to a tree trunk and laid him upon it. I lifted his legs and ministered to him again. This time I tasted his need as my tongue sank deeper into him, I could feel those lips asking for cock. The Lord stood over him and his huge cock was at John's mouth, as he held those legs spread so that I might loosen the entrance to this youth.

He was shared between us. His ass yielded more to my tongue My eyes looked to His and I saw the time was now and so I stood and my cock sword thrust and brought his screams of surrender. Deep and deeper went my cutting blade, taking virginity and bringing joy. The lord's eyes and mine locked together, both of us feeling the joy we were bringing to him.

I pulled from him and showed the Lord the colors of victory upon the standard of my cock, and then once more inside him, this time fucking hard and fast. No scream now, just moans as the emptiness was filled. I rode him like the furies were after me and when I was close I looked at the Lord, felt his eyes drawing the juice of cock, the carrier of seed from me. My balls tight now, for I CUM SO HARD in his Beloved John.

I was spent but I could feel the need in the Coq-god. I moved to Johns head so that he might taste my juices mixed with his. As he licked me, the lords mighty snake tattooed cock entered John. I heard him roar as his cock found my seed deep within.

His seed to mix with mine, to grow in this man and help him to teach others the paths of light and darkness, the union of cock and ass. This slim youth pinned down by that enormous God Cock, one of the chosen to light the way of cock. The Lord's cock rigid and deep inside him, growing swelling inside there. The horns that were marked upon the lord's chest glowed with hard lust and desire. Jim felt the Lords eyes on his, burning and then the furnace of his ass draws the fire from the cock. heavy floods of cum joining mine. John screams as that God-Cock explodes deep, so deep inside.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He pulled from John, his cock head red and the snake still spitting seed. I knelt at Johns ass to lick the seed and juices that were dripping from there. I licked those bruised lips and took away some of the pain. They were so swollen and sore. He knew the pain of the love of cock.

We kissed John then the Lord whispered something to him as he went away. We followed him and came upon a roadway unlike any I had known. I saw now in daylight those strange driverless carts I had before seen at Temple Balsall. I trembled in fear at the noises they made and the speed at which they were moving.

He could see my fear and took my hand to calm me as he led me across, guiding me through these carts. I heard shouts as we crossed between them naked

"Bloody Queers."      "Ass Bandits." "Fucking dirty poofs"

He frowned and when we got to the other side said to me "See how little respect these people have for MY RELIGION. They debase those who would try to seek greater enlightenment through cock. They have no understanding of how LOVE OF COCK can unite all men and stop all war."

Tears fell from His eyes and He brushed them aside sadly. We walked on further and came to the shores of a large lake with a few buildings there. We walked past a jetty on the lake with a sign above it saying "Zeb's Boat Hire", a short distance beyond this there was a small cottage with a number of these carts beside them.

We sat on a bench near this boat hire and He told me that this was a place that he would turn into a chapel to the worship of cock. We sat and watched as men got out of these carts which he told me they called cars and went into this cottage. Some were there a short time and he said these were the unbelievers, they used this place to "take a piss" for they did not know the sanctity of taking the god-given cock in their hand slowly and then gently releasing the golden rain, calling on Him to accept it as a token of their love.

Some remained longer in there and He said some of these believed in the purity of Love of Cock and others would spill their seed in haste and then depart. Others would go to receive the seed of any other man in their mouth or ass chalices as true believers should while to others it was just release.

We saw one person enter time after time. sometimes only there a few minutes, other times longer. Then suddenly all the cars drove away quickly and then we saw another car pull up that had lights of blue on the top and two men got out. They ran inside and dragged the man to their car and drove away with him. The Coq-God shook his head and told me that these men were soldiers of the local Sheriff and that this man would be fined for seeking to serve Lord Cock and honor him by receiving seed. The sheriff hereabouts was against those who would serve the Coq-God.

It was now quiet for a time but then more cars started arriving and men went in and out as they had done before. I had seen a tall man from this boat hire go into this place two or three times and linger there for some minutes and he was in there now. There were now by my reckoning some 5 or 6 men inside this place

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Coq-god said that we would enter and watch, we would see but not be seen, hear and not be heard.

It was dark and neglected. I looked around and could not believe what my eyes saw. Was this a Temple? Was this a church to Priapus, the Life Giving God? The men of this time were surely debasing His Holy Name if this was the best place they could worship at.

There was no trace here of the sweet incense of man sex, the smell of the golden piss, the wonder of the seed was not there. There were traces on the floor and walls where blessed cum had been spilt and that was all. The place smelled strongly of what the Lord said was disinfectant. Those who hated our religion used it he said, to destroy the smell of the golden piss and to try and stop true worshippers attending here. He said that the smell of this disinfectant clung to the clothes if you were in here more than a few minutes so many would flinch from you afterwards.

Where was the font of the golden juices that had been blessed by the God, the juices with which all worshippers made the sign of The Phallus upon themselves on entering.

Where is the altar on which the statue of Phallus Incarnate should be shown. Where was the confessional in which we kneel and receive forgiveness. No Wall hangings with Holy Images no Sacred Book, there was nothing to show this was the True Gods House.

There was a long smelly trough where I could see men standing. Off this main room were three side doors which led into small chambers embellished with some sort of etchings of The Cock God. He told me these were where men spilt their seed. These were so different from the Cock Confessionals that I knew. There was a small hole linking them no way that a priest could forgive a man completely, for only a cock could go through that hole. the priest could not forgive a man's ass as he sucked on his cock in here.

We watched as men came and went, releasing their piss with no reverence to Cock, They gave no contemplation or thought for cock at all. there was no inhalation of the scent of the golden rain he blessed us with.

A man in what was called a suit came in, he got out his cock and closed his eyes as he drained it of the holy piss. I saw his nostrils twitch as the scent of it rose briefly above the smells in the trough, his cock got harder although he still pissed. He slowly released his orbs from his clothing.

He fondled them gently as he stood there stroking his cock, I could see a change in him, alone with the God now, bringing Cock to hardness. Loving the feeling of Cock, thinking of the promises that he and his cock had made to each other. He was contemplating on how they would both feel as release of cum was granted. Thinking of the pleasure received and the heights his soul would scale as Cock sang its praises through the release of Cum.

The smaller rooms were occupied. There was a hole in the wall between two of them and through that men were taking turns sucking each other's cock. In the third, the Tall man from the boathouse had his cock in the ass chalice of another. Thrusting hard and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

deep inside him, pounding that hole. Then suddenly "Oh fuck I'm cumming" and the man receiving cock shot his seed on the floor. This done Tall pulled from him and let him out.

A man in the room next to Tall then pushed his ass to the hole in the wall between them and took Tall's cock into it, as he sucked the cock that was through the other wall.

Meanwhile Suit was taking steps to a higher plane in worship of his cock when someone came in and stood a few paces apart from him and also brought out his cock. This man was in Jeans.

Suit stopped stroking his cock and shielded it from view of Jeans. I was amazed that he did not show the beauty of his cock to another. Jeans faced away at an angle so Suit could not see his cock and started to piss and a heavy aroma issued from it.

As he was doing this Tall came from the inner room and stood between them and got out his cock which was still ripe and smelt of those other men's holes. He was showing them the Glory of Fuck. His cock was long even though only semi hard, truly he was gifted by the gods. He showed off his cock with pride glancing at both the others as he brought stiffness to Cock. When he realized Suit was looking he held out his hand as if to take that mans cock.

But Suit put away his cock and walked off. Tall stayed there and was trying to get Jeans to look but to no avail. Now Jeans stood back from this trough and walked to the small chamber, not closing the door fully. The God and I could see him as he stripped naked and knelt looking out through a hole to see what Tall was doing.

Tall was stroking his cock, and looking around he noticed he was being watched and turned to show his cock more. Jeans opened the door and watched as Tall was thrusting out his hips and showing his cock.

Suit had not left but was standing where he could see what was happening. He watched as Tall stood there and was feeling his own cock. Jeans came out from the room he was covered in dark brown hair all over. He went and knelt before Tall and he took that huge cock in his mouth. He knelt in prayer to Cock.

Suit walked back and joined them feeling Jeans' body. They moved apart quickly as someone else came in A man in Shorts now. He must have known what was going on as we saw him wink at Tall.

Tall moved back to the chamber where Jeans was and pushed it open. He went in and removed all his clothes. At over 6ft tall he had a sort beard and long blond hair. His nipples were large and his cock now was dripping precum. He came out naked with Jeans. Tall moved behind Jeans and rubbed his cock up that mans ass crack. Suit was kissing Jeans, and Suit's cock was being sucked by Short.

Tall spat on his cock and thrust it right up Jeans. that cock was taking another ass.

"Oh Fucking Hell"

"Yeah mate. Give it to him, give his ass a good fucking"

"Fuck yes, shove that big cock right up him"

"Oh God you're too fucking big"

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

"Get it all inside"  
"No I can't take anymore"  
"Let him have it"

Tall rode Jean hard , thrusting right up inside him as the other two watched and stroked their cocks and were kissing each other. the doors to the other rooms opened and the two men in those came out, trousers round their ankles and working their cocks. Suit moved beside Jean and dropped his pants and bent over saying to Tall "C'mon mate shove that tool in my ass, I haven't had cock for a week"

Tall pulled from Jean and spat on his cock and working it along Suit's crack  
"You sure you want it?"

"You bet I do.....Owwww Fuckkkkkk "  
"Want some more?"  
"Oh fuck, oh man that feels fucking great, now work it right inside my ass"  
"feels good eh mate. I want it again in a minute"

Jeans and Short were kissing as Tall was working his fingers in Jeans ass, then pulling them out and smelling them as he fucked Suit. Now Tall pulled out and Short dropped to his knees tasting that cock that had been in four asses that day. As he was being sucked Tall said.

"Get yr mouth right round it bitch"  
"Arghhhhhh"  
"Fuck mate, take him all down your throat"  
"Suck that big dick, fuckkkk you've got a hot mouth"  
"Choke Him, get it right in"

The smell of cock and ass was in the air, fighting that other smell in this place. Then the door slammed open and in came John bearing a silver chalice. Tall saw him and went to go into the small room. But John shouted to him "Jim Stop. It's ok."

The Coq-god took my hand and said "It's time for my appearance and a few changes to be made"

The building changed, and the light inside was like the summer sun bathing all in warm glow, there was the heat of the sun bringing out the smell of men.

The walls were pure white now, the color of the sacred cum. The floor was golden as the piss. the wonderful first gift of Cock each day. Tapestries hung upon the walls, showing the Martyrs to Cock, men who lived to be impaled upon the blessed sword of Cock and men kneeling in devotion before cock.

A marble font for the First Juice of Cock appeared by the entrance, and the confessional appeared as I knew it. Large enough that the whole body could be displayed, so that cock and ass might be absolved of all sin and the kiss of piss be bestowed upon the penitent after the holy seed had been milked from him.

The altar to Phallus Incarnate, was of black marble glistening under the light ready to accept the bodies of those who wished to receive cock. On the floor in front of it the stone outline of the phallus .

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

All the stench was gone and it was pure now smelling of piss, cum and man scents. The heat in the building was rising the better to create the aromas of man and cock.

I was in my Templar cloak and the Lord was in a shining cloak of silver. His cock hung low and dripping pre-cum from the snake. They all stood open mouthed and looked afraid. The Coq-God said as he walked towards them "This is now a true Temple of Cock, Be proud of your Love of Phallus and worship here".

Then he walked to Tall and placed his hands upon his face, kissed him gently. and said "Jim my brother. My Santiago, it's been so long". His tongue entered the man's mouth and he took Tall's cock in His hand stroking that meat.

John smiled as his brother was stumbling over words and he walked over and kissed him gently. I saw the Lords cock twitching and oozing precum. Jim knelt with John and took it in his mouth tasting the lord's precum and the taint of his brother's ass. Then they shared The Cock between them as the other men there watched.

The Coq-God said "I need you Jim and John to work for me. I need the love of cock to be spread around this world so that all men will live in cock. Will you help to take my gift to the world"

Jim nodded and then John; his little brother led him to the altar and they knelt there with the chalice between them. Looking into each other's eyes they released their Golden juices into it , They held the chalice high to the god before taking a taste of each other from it and then placing it at one side of the altar.

Jim now lay on his back on the Altar and John knelt at his ass, smelling his sweat before licking at it. These two had slept together all their lives desiring each other and each knowing where the other went for cock relief and avoiding that place. But never had they touched before this day, afraid of their lust and sin.

The others here were now over their fear and were watching the brothers and still glancing around in awe at the changes in this place. All of these men had been with each brother at different times and knew how they had hidden from each other. they had all had Jims Cock inside them and all had been sucked by John and desired his ass..

I looked in the Coq-God's eyes and saw the change as he brought the love of cock into this changed place. It infected these others now. They all stripped and now all were naked, they all knelt before the Altar and began to praise cock.

Suddenly the door burst open and two cops burst in

"What the ??????????"

"Fuck what's going on here?"

The Lord went and stood before them, they looked upon the God Cock, the snake entranced them and they too were changed men. They saw the power of his mighty cock and took it in their hands. He said "tonight your desires will happen. If you choose to remember them afterwards it is your choice."

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

The cops looked each other and smiled as they fell into each other's arms. The other men moved towards them and slowly tenderly undressed them, feeling those hidden weapons in those tight pants. They welcomed them as brothers; these who had persecuted them. They kissed and gently held them as they led them to kneel before the altar to Cock. Soon all around there was the true worship of cock.

Oh Lord Guide them to the ways of Cock  
Teach them to submit to HIS WILL at all times  
Give them the desire for the honor and glory of COCK  
That they might see the eternal rivers of cum

They were a cluster of tangled limbs now, tasting each other's cocks. teaching the two cops how to suck cock and how to please another man. and tasting the cocks that had been hidden in those tight uniforms and which had tantalized them so long. The older cop was soon eating the younger ones ass, tasting the ripeness that was enhanced by those leather pants they had worn.



John had been licking slowly at his brother's ass, teasing that rose into flower. He knew that the first cock would hurt , and a cock the size of the god cock ... Now he moved to kiss his brother that they might share the taste. Now he sucked on his brother's nipples and slowly worked his way down the body caressing and doing what he had dreamt of for years. Then he lifted his brother's arms and smelt the sweat, that which had kept him hard many a night.

Now to that great cock, the thing that to him named his brother Jim The Great. He took it in one hand as he fondled his brother's balls with the other. As he lowered his mouth on that cock, I knelt beside him and licking my fingers began to open his brother's virgin ass.

John was enjoying the taste of other men on his brother's cock, it heightened his desire for it. Now that he had given himself to the Lord

of cock, his senses allowed him to feel what this cock had felt in their asses. He could also tell what this cock desired now. But first he slowly lifted Jim's legs again and eased his own cock inside that hairy sweaty hole, looking down into his brother's eyes as he pushed and breached the gate to that long locked temple to prepare the way for the Lord.

I stood behind John with the Lord's hand on my shoulder. My cock was rigid in John's ass cheeks and I took his nipples in my fingers as I kissed his neck. I slipped inside him and was thrusting in time with him and I could feel him in there, he would not last long. This fucking of his brother was but a first step in their life together now, and he knew his seed was just to prepare his brother for the Coq-King. I felt his body shake as he came, I

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

felt his ass tighten around my own cock. I held and supported him as his legs went weak from his cumming.

The others were watching and I could feel their arousal and need. The combined energy of COCK all around. The Lord's markings of horns on his chest glowed as they always did when fuelled by man sex and the lust within the worshippers

I now climbed on the altar and lowered my ass on Jim's face. Slowly' so he could smell my scent and get used to it and use it. It was enough distraction, John pulled from his brother and the Lord thrust his massive cock in Jims ass. Jim grunted from the shock of it, although his brother had opened him up the Woodcock was big.

My ass was right down on Jims face now, I heard him sniffing and then felt his tongue start to work eating me eagerly.

The Lord looked into my eyes and we called on DARKNESS of LUST together, He then reached his hand to John and helped him onto that altar where he straddled his brother and he took Jim's huge cock inside him. The Holy Incestuous Fuck upon the great cock of Jim. Then John and I started to kiss and the Lord shouted "Brothers, Join us in this celebration of Holy Cock"

I heard the voices of those others

"Johnnies riding his brother's big dick"

"yeah and look at that monster in Jim's ass. "

"I've never known Jim take cock before"

"you guys going to talk all night, let's get some serious fucking done"

"yeah is your ass hungry cop?"

"yeah let's fuck the cops"

"Fuck I never thought a man's cock would feel this good"

"Oh Fuck my partner's taking' Suit's cock up his ass"

"This is great mate. Next time we are on night patrol I want to fuck you"

"Hell I can't wait"

"Ride this cock cop bitch"

The scent of man filled our cocks as they came closer to the altar. All aroused by Priapus. being driven by the power of cock, feeling the darkness of lust and desire making them hunger. I heard Jim groan as the Lord cock started to go deeper. The trust forcing Jim's cock inside John., both of them impaled on Huge Cock.

DARKNESS DEEPENS as the scents of my ass are wiped on his face, I raised my ass and pushed my lips out. I felt him biting them. The Lords eyes locked on mine with his Cock buried deep in Jim, Jims tongue was deep in me, his cock was deep in John, and John and I were locked mouth to mouth. My cock was hard but I knew it had to come. I forced my piss out over Jim and John, taking their minds from the pain and agony of this first service. The smell filled our nostrils, John began riding his brother's cock, his ass adjusted to its size well.

Now the God, The Lord of the Cock was chanting as he slowly built up the fuck.

"We celebrate the joy of the Risen Cock"

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

We feel the Stirring of the Trinity  
We praise the Might of Penis  
And ask for the blessing of Holy Seed"

Hail the all mighty Phallus my brothers  
Praise and adore the phallus brothers

All around the sounds of the HOLY FUCK intensified, a sound of drums in our heads. louder and louder. The light got darker as the Fuck deepened. The slap of flesh on flesh. the grunts of men fucking. The joy of those using the cops' asses, the first man pulled from each of them, his cock the standard from the field of battle flying proudly. No another cock in each cop

"For in the Name of Priapus  
Sacred is the spilling of Seed  
Within the Holy Ass Altar  
And so -

IN THE NAME OF  
THE HOLY FUCK  
AND OF THE DARKNESS  
AND THE CUMMING LORD

I give you the Divine Essence  
Receive the LIVING SEEEEEEEEEED"

His body shuddered and his Cumming was great. The power flowing through us all. Jim's body was shaking as an earthquake shakes the land and causing Jim to shoot into John. Then both John and I shot as well, high into the air to fall onto Jim. The others pulled from the asses and all gathered round to baptize Jim and John with the Seed of Brotherhood. Oh the mighty smell of cum as now this temple was sanctified.

I stood and helped John from his brother's cock, his ass dripping seed. He had sacrificed his ass at last to cock, He was ripped and sore and his brother's seed would be inside him often now. He turned his ass to me and I licked the cum that dripped from it. All the juices mixed there as he pushed out. I licked them all and shared it with the god.

The God Cock was still impaled in Jim. He wanted to savor this moment of his first fucking, his ass gripping the God Cock as if he did not want it to leave him. When the Lord pulled out the God Cock was still rock hard and bore the colors as its battle flag.

The others were still in orgasmic haze. the cops had tried every cock and wanted more. The older lowered himself by the altar but was pulled to the embrace of his partner

The four of us on the altar kissed. We left Jim and John on the altar holding each other close and stroking each other's sore ass. Soon they would be deciding who would get fucked next. The other men were starting up for a fuck session and the younger cop was hung and hungry. He walked over and pulled on those leather boots with his cock rigid. He walked back to them slapping it in hands. two men crawled and started licking those boots.



**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

This looked like a party that would last all night long but our work here was done. It was time to go and as we left the Coq-God turned and said "John remember to write that Book of Cock for me. But now My Sons of Thunder Goodbye?????????????"

Two more of the twelve had now been found and here was the start of another of the Churches to, and of Cock.

He took my face in his hands and kissed me and .....

-----  
.....I was back on the floor of the chapel, A different brother kneeling by me. He helped me from my cloak and helped me to my feet. My cock was hard and dripping precum. He started to walk away and I noticed that his robe was open at the rear. A temple prostitute. He turned and beckoned me to follow him. What could I do?

I hope you understand brothers - I had to follow,  
It was all to serve the Lord.

## **Greece**

I left Paris and made haste south to join my brother knights on the road to the Holy Coq-Land of Ream-Outer. Our ship set sail from the south of France along with the rest of the fleet of the Coq de Lion and we first sailed to Genoa where we were joined by ships of the Holy Roman Emperor.

We sailed through storms down the coast of Italy to Sicily and thence across to Greece. Here our ship and two others fell afoul of the weather and we had to land to make repairs. Richard and I took all the horses, for they all needed exercise and we rode through Lacedomeia where once had stood the proud city of Sparta.

The Spartans had been believers in the Coq-God along with many of the old Greek cities. But all we found were the ruins of this once proud town, and all that was left of the Temple was the base of a statue and a few ruined walls.

Here we lay together alone at last after weeks of sailing. Richard took me in his arms and I felt his lips on me once again. My cock rose to greet him as he loosed my surcoat and began playing with my nipples. His mouth moved down to them. He sucked on them and made them grow as he always did. When he started to bite them the lust filled me. My ass was hungry for him and he knelt between my legs pulling off my leggings and he raised my legs up and pushed his face between my cheeks worship at the gates with his tongue. His tongue drove deep inside me, eating me, all of me. Then rising he spat on his cock and rubbed it along my ass crack as we both asked the Cock God to give us fulfillment

Lord Cock bear witness that our nectar flows freely  
Priapus we worship Cock and Seed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Guide us to your Power Lord.  
Let our Seed communicate the truth between Brothers  
For it is a sharing of our most intimate essences  
We rejoice in the Sharing!  
We look forward to giving and receiving in Mouth and Ass -  
For these are your holy receptacles!

He then leant forward to kiss me and thrust hard and deep inside me. Richards's lust grew as he breached the gates of my ass-chalice again after such a long time. I felt my lover's sword cock raging inside me. It had been too long for us both. He thrust like a crazed and starved creature, his face showing his lust and his eyes burning into me. His mouth opened to scream as he came and this brought my hot cum shooting from me like a volcano. My cock was throbbing, as it pulled the cum from my balls, causing my ass-chalice to grip him tighter. His cum streamed like molten lava into the heat of my dark cavern.

We screamed to the Coq-God as we unloaded our ball sacs together, for in HIS Holy Name we came, in his sight went spent our seed. To HIM we gave ourselves once more as our bodies quaked and shook.

Richard collapsed upon me and the fury of the orgasm that had run through us both was so great we fell asleep together.

-----  
I had a dream of this noble town when it was the Capital of Cock Cult. In those days worshippers would come for miles to bend upon the altar and receive the cum of a stranger. For all men went hooded or masked into the temple.

I saw now the men of this Sparta walking to the academy. The academy taught the lads discipline, endurance of pain (often severe pain), and survival skills. They were sent to the Academy at the age of seven and trained in the arts of war. When they reached 20 years they were to offer themselves to a man who would teach them the worship of Priapus and they would be as father and son.

Within the city all went completely naked, dark haired and hairy all the men were with cocks and ball sacs oiled and glistening in the heat of the day. The younger men were dark too but smooth and with bodies bronzed by the sun. Whilst they were in the Academy they were expected to keep themselves clean of body hair in all parts, so should any start growing pubic hair, he had to shave it off daily. Body hair could only be worn by those who had been consecrated with holy white fire in their Ass-Chalices.

Thirteen were exercising and displaying themselves to the men for this was the day they would be chose a man to be their partner. They were well muscled all over and showed every part of their body to the men. After the exercises they lined up in front of the men. In turn according to their excellence in the academy they walked over and chose themselves a man to be their tutor. For the God said that they should choose the man

No words were spoken. They would approach a man and if the man's cock was aroused by him and dripped strands of blessed pre-cum, he was accepted.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I watched as they each found their partner. I saw them kneel and take the cock of the man to their lips and cup his balls in their hands. When all were ready the lads said the words

I kneel before my father, the earthly manifestation of the Priapus  
Teach me to serve in worship and take your seed in me  
For I am eager to receive the bounty you offer  
May your seed sustain me and nourish me,  
Teach me how lust can control me.  
For I long to submit to the dark lust  
I seek to be a worshipper of your holy seed,  
I bow as your son to the glory of the risen member

To this the men replied

My son, I ask that you glorify my dark member  
Hard as steel and hot as fire in your hand  
For beautiful is the Holy Nectar  
That is yours when you have paid devotion.  
Caress those glorious orbs of your father  
Praise the hard wet pulsing Father Cock  
Soon to worship in your Ass Altar.  
We will find the dark lust together.  
Today you are New Men

Each man took their chosen by the hand and led them to the temple to the altar stones of black marble before a draped statue of the god. They all stood cock in hand and working it in frenzy before the statue. Now they thrust their New Man to the ground and saw the cocks thrust into their mouths as the men grabbed their heads and fucked their throats deeply. I watched as those young cocks rose and began to spew out the holy pearls of precum.

I could see the muscles of the men asses move as they throat fucked the Newman. I could hear the moans of pleasure from both. As those mouths grew more accomplished the men's hands left their throats for now the New Man would fuck their mouths willingly upon those swollen cocks. The men's hand went to their own nipples now to twist and play with them and sing the praises of The Cock God.

Now the New Men moved to balls of their men and these they caressed and sucked, taking first one and then the other into their mouth, each man had different needs, some just seeking the heat of a mouth round them, other urging them to chew them and bite them.

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two



The New Men were then pulled to their feet and the men raised their arms so they could smell the musk there and know the smell of their man, their tutor. Then they were pushed to each nipple in turn again either sucking or if the man required biting hard and chewing upon them. Lessons learnt today would last a lifetime for they should remember how to please his man.

The men now lay upon the ground and raised their legs to display the full bloomed roses deep in the clefts of their hairy asses. These roses that had been brought to bloom years ago; when they themselves were first New Men. Roses that had suffered a thousand hard stabbings from the cock sword of their man back then. The New Men sniffed and licked at those asses smelling the aroma and licking the petals of the rose.

Now the men arose and each New Man stood in front of his man. The men

walked around them, touching feeling. Fingers went into mouths and fucked them, simulating the sacrifice that they would go through.

Feeling those nipples and all over their chest and down, down to the smooth crotch, then around their back, caressing and touching them and lower still to the cleft that hid the tight bud. Then taking that youthful cock in their hand to bring forth precum

Now the men sniffed them and learnt the scent of their New Man so they would be able to seek him should they separate in the field of battle.

Those cocks were throbbing now, the men knelt before them and took those slender cocks in their mouths and let their hands wander into the cleft to stroke the hidden bloom, or else they held the orbs as they took their cocks into their mouth to receive the first Cumming between them.

In Sparta it was taught that release of the seed was worship of the gods, but none were allowed to touch any other, their first Cumming with another person should be with their chosen man. Prior to this day of CHOOSING, none could release his seed for seven days.

The New Men's balls were full and their cocks were eager and soon the men received the first tasting of their sweet cum. They pulled on their balls, stroked the rose that hides in the clefts and chewed on their foreskins. With their mouths full of that hot load, they stood and taking their partner in their arms shared the God given gift with them. This

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

was so that they would truly want and appreciate the seed of man, and learn to share the seed to pass it from lips to lips and tongue to tongue

There were strings precum hanging from each man's cock as they led the New Men to the altars where they were laid side by side upon the black stones, there were thirteen altars.

The men each kissed and caresses those smooth bodies. From this day the New Men would commence growing hair so this was the sacrifice of their youth. The men then caught some of their own precum and adorned the lips nostrils and nipples that he might know the glory of the silken seed.

The New Men drew back their legs to their chests as they had seen in the carvings of the ritual sacrifice. The men knelt before the ass of their chosen lover to give worship to the blessed flower that they would pluck before the god.

They licked the smooth holes and slowly teased the bud until it opened and released the perfume they sought. Their tongues worked in and out and then around the bud. Those quiet sighs I heard as the god entered them through the tongues of their Fathers. Some started pushing down and this made their men wilder for they realized they had been chosen for the Gods special gift. These men dug deeper with their tongues as they held those ass cheeks further open. Some were slapping the New Men's cheeks as the frenzy took them. They pushed more, the men's mouths opened, they were united

The Statue of Priapus was uncovered, carved from red stone with two huge cocks he was. Those cocks looking evil, both long and fat, one cut the other hooded. It seemed by the torchlight here that his eyes glistened with lust and desire and the cocks with pearls of precum. He needed the sacrifice of virginity on his altars, he hunger for cock and ass to be united before him.

Now at a signal from the leader, the men stood between their chosen's legs. They took the Guiding Rope and placed one loop around the lad's neck and the other round their own, tightening the slip knot. The knot to be tightened as they drove into darkness using their lover as their chariot.

The men in unison thrust into those virgin asses, taking from them virginity but delivering the love of Cock into them. This was no gentle entry, no easing of the gates of Ass, but a full thrust. A rampant cock breaching in one swift movement the gates of desire and plunging deep into the Temple of Darkness. Storming the temple to deliver the host to the altar in the depths.

The thrust was so hard and forceful that some screamed out as they lost their youth upon the cock. Their screams aroused COCK further and he was merciless. His assault was strong and full of lust and need and desire. Tears were streaming from the lads eyes

The Coq-God looked down on the Male Trinity working in unison, the perfect, beautiful process of Worship and the spilling of the Holy Seed. He rejoiced in the beauty of the male form in action

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Their hands on their shoulders the men ravaged them; the bud would now be a rose in full bloom. They pulled from them to show to the God that they had drawn blood; before plunging in harder still. Glancing at their fellows to see ass taken by cock. To see COCK in its correct place.

Thrust after thrust they delivered. Father into son, Man into his boy. Their seed filled balls needing release, but only when the signal was given did they thrust right in again and begin short thrusts now, for the seed must be implanted deep in the ass chalice. They took the New Mens cock in their hands and worked it as they rode to bring forth their seed as they shot their own.

The men now pulling on the rope so it tightened around their own throats and the lads. The younger ones begging now for more, or else panting in desire. Then men grunting as they rode on and on. Only when the seed was shot into that smooth chalice would they become Father and Son. The knot tightened on both, the New Men shot their loads high into the air and this started the tightening of their ass muscles to milk the man seed into them.

The men shouted to the God as they released the seed into the hot waiting chalice.

"As men we breached their gates, but now as fathers we seed our new sons"

The statue of the God was shooting seed too, from both his huge cocks His Holy Cum was shooting all over the participants, showering them with his strong seed. Divine is the moment of the delivery of seed unto the chalices for the first time, to know that the God is pleased with this offering. They planted the seeds of lust deep within the New Men that they would grow in there and feed them so that they would seek cock and hunger for it eternally.

Now that their rose had bled on the cock of man, the two would live and fight together. The men were now fathers, the lads their sons.

The Fathers now climbed upon the altar and put their asses above their sons face. As the New Men smelt the scent their hunger grew again. The men's well used asses were on display. As it was lowered the New Men inhaled the ripe tangy musk. They bit upon the hairs of those asses cleaning them and taking the flavor inside them. They watched as their father's pushed down showing the rose in full bloom. The lips now distended and huge. It beckoned them, teased them and they begged to be allowed to push their cocks deep inside.

The men's asses well licked, they moved back and lowered themselves on to their son's rock hard cocks. They felt the impatient thrust of their sons as those cocks sought the sanctuary of ass. Riding their sons as if riding a horse, they used their well trained ass muscles to pull the seed from within those smooth balls. The cum from them was hot and burnt like fire inside the men. Their ass muscles kept contracting milking every last drop of seed into them.

Some shot two or three times and this pleased the fathers, for now they knew that they had a hot son. When the Cumming was complete the Fathers climbed from their son and all knelt together before Priapus

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

"Blessed is the Holy Seed...  
Blessed it is to receive it and give it  
We have shared seed together,  
in a worship before Priapus in the flesh!  
We have committed ourselves to each other  
in the sharing of deep thoughts and perversions."

"Hail Priapus Penis - Accept our worship and seed."

Now they would walk through the city bearing the scent of each other. Cocks sore and marked that all may know them as Father and Son.

-----

When we awoke Richard and I made love in front of the statue of Priapus again. At first we were slow because our lust had been satisfied somewhat before we had slept. Soon however his cock was deep inside me once more, his lecherous face above mine as my legs wrapped around him trying to pull his very balls deep into me. He seemed as always to grow inside me as we welcomed the darkness together. Our hunger was insatiable for each other as we worshipped beneath that fallen statue of the god.

My ass needed him, our tongues fought together. Then his lips pulled from mine and my mouth opened to receive his spit. I spat back at him and tightened my ass, he growled and then he cried out in the joy of Heavenly release and shuddered with the Power of Priapus. The God gave him a glorious orgasm; I felt the waves of rapturous joy flow through him as the milk of his loins, heavy with Sacred Seed rushed from him into me.

He looked down at me as his body shook, his cock impaled in me. My knight, my lover with the warrior cock. He slowly came back from that high and I felt him stiffen and he was releasing the golden waters of cock into me. Now slowly he eased from me, allowing me to tighten so as not to lose those fluids. His face was now at my ass, I could see his eyes begging me. I released my muscle and let it go, all the treasures stored deep in my ass sanctuary I gave unto him.

He swallowed taking it into him. Then when I was drained, his full mouth was on mine giving me my taste of the gifts of Priapus.

My cock was painful and sore for he had tied both cock and balls tightly with rope so that I might not cum. He turned and released the rope that bound them and then lowered his ass onto my face as he bend and kissed my cock. The scent of his ass and crotch filled me as it had done before. His musk that ass scent, as he slowly pushed out his lips. Those ripe walls called my lips to them. I kissed them and then licked, closing my eyes in rapture. I felt his lips take my cock in his mouth and swallow me as his rose opened to my lips.

Oh Darkness, My beloved, and the effect you have on me. We plunged together deeper into the pits of darkness. I wanted to cum, but piss came first into his mouth he swallowed it down as he pushed out from that ass. My piss flows into him as I feel it there, he pushes more and more. My pulse racing. Yes that power overtook me; hail the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

beast. We are both snorting for breath as we swallow. Two lovers sharing their sacrament, giving one to the other and no restraints bind them.

My body shaking now, it seeks to come but he suddenly grasps my cock tightly stopping its release. Then with swift movement his ass is lifted from my face, he turns and my cock is now deep within that empty place. His lips still open as my cock enters and I come, the orgasmic flood is on me. I can't stop. My cock throbs as it releases the white fluid, carriers of the seed, into him. His ass receives my cum. I feel a warm glow upon me and a warm wet heat on my chest. His piss released again, marking his property. We lay there recovering and deep in contemplation with the god. We felt Him smiling down at us, for in his eyes it was good.

Richard rose from me and we lay kissing, tasting from each other's mouth, the remains of our service to the Coq-God, The heat of the sun, the silence of this temple and the soft grazing of our horses our company in this afterglow.

-----

On our way back to the ships we were met by a messenger who came to tell us that another vessel had been badly damaged and there were just two survivors, both of whom were Knights Hospitable. Richard as the senior Templar rode off to greet them while I made my way back with less haste bringing the rest of the horses.

After a mile or so here was a hooded man blocking my path. As I got closer he threw aside his cloak. I saw he had jutting above his balls a huge fat cock. He threw back his hood from his head. It was the Cernunnos.

"Well met Sir Knight." he said "we have work to do here this day. And the task needs two cocks and so I come to you as the Priapus"

He rode his horse alongside mine and reached across to kiss me. My eyes closed as his lips touched mine and when I opened them again I was in an enormous city of many towers.

His cloak of invisibility covered our nakedness as he took my hand in his and led me into a building and through an open door upon which was the name Matt Levi - IRS Inspector.

Within the room was a man of middle height, and slender with a small beard upon his chin. The man was working at some machine that displayed images on it. He was looking at a picture of men fucking each other. As he watched the images change his hands were playing upon his on cock through his leggings

The god threw off his cloak and the door locked behind us. The man looked up from his table and saw us both in our nakedness. Our cocks risen and proud for him. The Cock God pulled him from his seat and placed a finger on his lips to stop the man's speech. He said

"My son you see before you the Glory of Risen Cock at last. Its beauty no longer hidden from you. Kneel my son and taste at last, for too long you have dreamt of it and spilt your seed on stony ground. Will you follow me now?"



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Matt fell to his knees and took the snake marked God Cock into his mouth tasting at last the honey he had dreamt of, he felt at last a cock in his mouth. He knew the feeling of his throat opening to receive cock. I stood beside the Cock God and we kissed as the man went from one cock to the other. His mouth hungry for the seed that he had denied himself

The Cock God Pulled the man's head to his cock and forced it deep into his throat and held it there choking the man until he gagged. He said to him "Arise Matt and shed those clothes. Join us in the purity of nakedness."

Matt did so, and as he stripped before us the smell of his sweat and ripeness rose in the room. He had a hairy body like unto a bear and he was now naked with a fat cock in a nest of hair. The Lord turned and presented his ass to him. Matt buried his face deep in that holy ass. He sniffed and snorted and lapped there, for his hunger had been great. The Lord spread his ass cheeks wider still and revealed the Wonder of Ass to Him pushing those huge ass lips right out. The inner sanctum revealing itself to this man.

Matt's tongue dug deep in there as the Cock God lowered his head onto my cock, tasting me and taking my precum. The smell of man was in the air from us all leaking those wonderful pearls. The Cock God was pushing out and Matt was tasting the God completely, His tongue deep in there.

Now Matt was told to rise and let me taste his cock. It had no foreskin and while not long, it was extremely thick, It was almost as thick as a man's wrist and it nestled in a bush of wiry dark hair that smelt strongly of stale piss and dried cum. He was very ripe and his scent filled my nostrils. It was apparent that so many loads of cock seed had dried there. It was not evil smelling but was intoxicating. My nose wrinkled to take in his scent and my mouth could only lick the tip because of the cock's girth. I took as much as I could wanting that cock. I wiped his scent all over my face

Matthew was told to bend now and suck upon my cock. The Lord of Cock went behind him and spat upon his own cock and rubbed it along the man's crack. He teased that virgin bud.

Matthew said "Lord fill me with your love; let me feel you inside me. I seek to serve you as I have always hoped to. My life has made me afraid and my body has not been touched by any other person."

The Lord thrust inside him and as Matthew screamed out I thrust my own cock deep in his throat and released my piss inside him. His throat was eager for it. I saw the Lords face change as his cock broke the seal upon those gates and heard his groan as he plunged to the depths feeling this hungry man accept him. My piss released now, my cock thickened for this ride.

As the Lord pulled his cock from Matt he showed me the sign upon it and then it was thrust back inside, deeper and deeper. Together we rode him, one at either end. We screwed the IRS man that day; he was being paid in full by us both. My hands reached for the Lord's nipples and he took mine, we twisted them as we looked deep into each other's eyes. Our cocks seeming to swell inside this man. Harder and harder we worked on each other's nipples, out heads thrown back in joy. Matt's body shook as he shot a

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

load of seed upon the floor. But still we rode him. Again he shook, more seed escaping from him. He was struggling to escape but now we were in darkness together we gave no mercy. We kept him there his cock spilling an endless stream of seed

We rode him, the Coq-God and me thrusting inside him. The man gagging on my cock as the gods hips slapped upon his ass cheeks. He tried to spit me out but I held his head forcing myself deeper into his throat. The Lord smiled and it seemed our cocks met inside him. I thought I felt the knob of the Lords cock against mine, rubbing leaking sharing the essence.

His eyes now intense I could see he was close; his eyes were pulling me with him. Closer and closer. My balls being pulled tighter and tighter. My cock thickening deep in this cock hungry throat.

The three of us came together. Matt almost choking as my seed shot deep inside him to join that of the Cock God. The Cuckold's body shook as he came. More of Matt's seed joined the puddle already on the floor.

I pulled from him, my cock coated with his spit as the Lord pulled from his ass. He pushed his face in Matt's sweaty ass to lick from it his escaping seed, and then He pulled my face to his and I tasted all Matt's ass juices and the Gods cum on his lips. The ring that the cock had taken had certainly been pure and untouched.

Then the Lord took my place at Matt's head so that he might cleanse his cock. I watched as Matt licked the cock from balls to tip, tasting himself on it. The rape had been intense and he had shot many loads, but he knelt before the Lord smelling and tasting the remains of cum mixed with his ass juices. His cock was solid again now and as he tasted the darkness his cock shot again all over the Feet of the God.

His lips then took in the God Cock and it slowly went deep into his throat, he was swallowing hard to accommodate it all. The Cock God nodded to me and I knelt at Matt's ass tasting him and the Coq-God. The maleness of them both made me harden and I stood and pushed my cock into that hairy sweaty chalice. I felt the Lords seed all around me, warm and fertile seed. I had shot so much down Matt's throat, but this seed in his ass roused my cock and balls. It was like molten lave around my cock,

My cock seemed to grow inside him -DARKNESS -.The Lord's seed was pulling my cock right into the very depths of this furnace. I pulled it out slowly; my nose was taking in those glorious scents of Matt's ass. I stood stroking it, feeling those ass juices in my hand, I lifted my hand to my nose -sniffed it, then to my mouth and.....

My cock thickened; I wanted that ass, I made him lie on his back and lifted his legs. Then I thrust in, my cock tearing him open. I savagely fucked that man, Both of us grunting. The Lord sat on his face, wiping his scent all over Matt. I kissed the Lord as he took hold of my nipples and twisted.....twisted. I felt my balls right up now and I brought forth another load into him. My seed was needed in there to join with that of the God of Cock.

I just stood there my hard cock in that chalice and felt the presence of the Holy Cum milking more and more seed from my spheres. The god's eyes on mine, looking deep inside me. I came again - not a tremendous orgasm this time but my seed flowing from

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

my cock like the glorious piss does. Flowing and mixing as he drained it from me with his eyes. My balls being drained by the god, tightening and tightening.

Now he had tasted Cock and Lust and Darkness; Matt would worship and become whole. All three of us stood and kissed and the Lord said, "Matt. I have work for you more Taxing than this. Leave these ledgers, they are of no account and follow me"

Matt said "Now I will follow cock forevermore. Love of Cock will be my Gospel for always. I will be a disciple of Cock I will replace these codes with an epistle for Cock"

The Lord placed a hand on his left cheek that he might be marked with the Cross of the Order and then kissed him as my.....

..... horse rounded the bend in the path I saw the ships in the bay below and the tall figure of Richard beside those black robed Knights of the Dark Order.

## **Ream Outer**

As we had now landed in ReamOuter I feel I should now tell you more of Our Order. Some many years ago Jacques Har'cock and the twelve founding Knights were in the Holy City of Cock to guide and guard travelers there. They found what was to become the Sacred Treasure of The Order and the Holy Books of Cock'

But now the Land of Cock was being attacked not only from within Europe but also by non-believers in other lands. Our role was to protect the Worshippers of Cock and the sacred buildings in that land. Places like The Church of Cock Ascendant, The Trinity of Cock and The Temple of the Hooded Cock.

It was in this holy place that the Seed of the Coq-God had been planted deep in the ass-chalices of the twelve. The seed that would give them immortality so that they would work across time to keep cock risen.

My posting was to the fortress of Coc de Chevalier, and one day on patrol from we were hit by a sandstorm and I was separated from my fellows. Night was falling when I found a cave to shelter. The next morning I woke to find the skies clear and blue and when I went outside the cave I found I was in a sheltered valley, with water and grass for my horse. I decided I should let the horse graze a while before trying to find my way back to the fortress.

I tethered my horse on a long rein and went back into the cave. I thought I heard voices from deep within and looking around, I found torches. It seemed that this cave was used as shelter by the goat herders of this land. Taking a flint I lit a torch and went further into the cave. It was not one but a series and as I rounded a bend in a tunnel I saw lights of a fire ahead.

There I saw an Arab man in his early twenties, naked but for a cloth which had been loosened from his loins and was now below his balls. He was praying before a mighty

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

stone phallus and his cock was bringing out much of the holy precum which was dripping onto the cloth.

He was slim and smooth, and was shaved of the hair of manhood. I watched as he reached and eased his fingers into his ass, sitting back with four of them inside him. He took his cock into his hands and chanted as he stroked his cock. He was leaking like the furies as he drove himself to ecstasy. For an age I watched. I stroked my own cock into my loincloth, catching all of my juices as I looked at him and heard his words

".....each step is an awareness of Cock.  
My prayers to Priapus are answered -  
I now understand what is meant when Cock speaks.  
You speak to me more loudly each day -  
I feel it rising in Cock, Balls and Ass.  
Praise the Three Trinities!

He was taking the path to the gods, riding his own fingers as he praised cock, I saw him climb to the heights and then come down. He took himself there over and over again. I watched this and then I waited while his breathing steadied.

He eased his fingers from inside him and after kneeling one last time before the Phallus, he arose and adjusted the cloth to cover his hard wet cock. He turned to me and spoke to me

"Sir Knight, I welcome you here in the name of The Mighty Phallus. These are the Caves of Jism where the love of cock is celebrated by my people. Your coming was foretold so that you might learn more of the worship of Mighty Cock.

"My name is Aadil. In your tongue it means The Just. Please come dine with me and then I shall show you this Sanctuary. I pray that you ask no questions until we have eaten and I am ready to show you more."

He led me to a small cave which was obviously where he lived. There we ate fruit and cheese; and we drank sweet water together. On a shelf in the rock were scrolls and small stone phalluses. When we had finished he took my hand in his and led me to another cave. All around on the rock walls were paintings to the Cock God. One showing the Cocks Entry to the Dark Kingdom of Ass, another showing Cock's Fountain of Erupting Joy, a third was Baptism in the Holy Waters.

These he told me had been painted over the last two thousand years; they were kept fresh by the Guardians of Cock, whose place of worship this was. There had once been 13 Guardians of the Caves but now there was just Aadil.

Then he then led me down a tunnel that I had not noticed before as it was hidden by an outcrop of rock. On each side of the tunnel were smaller caves, each dedicated to one of the Disciplines of The Mighty Cock. These had been used by the Guardians when a supplicant desired private prayer.

At the end there was a great cavern with a pool in the centre and all around from the floor and from the roof were giant rocks shaped as phalluses. There in the centre of the cavern I saw a life size statue in pink marble of two men with a hunting dog and a horse that was rearing on his hind legs. One man was holding the reins of the horse while the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

other was under the horse with his hands on the animal's cock and his mouth open to receive its seed. All the creatures bore mighty erections and the cock heads of all shone purple and ready to erupt seed.

Aadil told me that this statue was of Sicander e Azam, that Alexander of Macedon, The dog was a Royal hunting dog. The horse was Bucephalus who Sicander made a god to rule with him. The man under the horse was Hephaistion who was lover of the both these - man and horse.

In front of the statue was an altar, white as the blessed seed of Cock and it was here Aadil had been given to the Coq-God.

He took my hand and he pulled my face to his and I felt his tongue upon my lips. This man was enticing me. He stripped me slowly and I was naked as he, just in a loin cloth. We laid my cloak upon the altar and held each other. His cock was long and cut and ripe from his juices.

I was in awe at the length of his cock and he told me that Arabs from an early age begin the stages of Phallic Cultivation. They learn to slowly stroke the penis from bottom to top. This practice had lengthened and enlarged his cock. The ritual is practiced every day for thirty minutes. But here in the Temple he practiced it 4 times a day for an hour each time and had done this since he had become a Guardian.

We kissed and I lay this slender man on his back, we needed no oil to ease the way, for we had both much juice of cock and ass, so I slid my cock inside him. It was still loose from his worship and it was so very warm and welcoming. We lay like this and Aadil told me his story

-----

In this land it used to be that when a stranger appeared at your door he was offered food, wine and then the service of Cock. Men would spend the evening worshipping cock together and celebrate their knowledge and brotherhood by sharing their seed with each other. All men at that time loved the Coq-God and Cock.

This series of caves were established far from villages so that only the most fit and worthy would seek them. It used to be that men would travel for days to worship here. All along the way they would worship their cock and bring its pearl pre juices into the cloth around their loins. They would spray their golden juices on their bodies and let them dry there, so that when they got to this place they would smell of the aromas of cock and their seed would be strong and powerful inside them

There had always thirteen guardians in these caves and their bodies were there to help all men find the Enlightenment of Cock. Guardianship passed from father to son through the generations. Each new Guardian is sanctified by receiving his father's seed in him.

My uncle Sala-ud-in was a Guardian and as he had no son to take his place here, When I reached the age of twenty I was brought by my father to be the newest Guardian of this sacred place and to dedicate my life to the service of cock.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I was met at the entrance by my uncle's cousin and lover Haseem and he led me in darkness to this inner sanctum. Here I found my uncle and the English King, the Coq-de-Lion. Each had one retainer with them.

The King and Sala-ud-in were sitting close to each other and I stared as my uncle leaned across and kissed the king. I watched as they held each other and heard their breath as their tongues fought for dominance.

I watched as these two mighty warriors, - supposed enemies - kissed and caressed each other. These two men were taking each other along the Sacred Path of Cock. They stood and their bodies were entwined, rubbing against each other as they touched and caressed. Their robes showing the hardness they brought to each other. They had fought in battle and now I was privileged to watch as they fought in love.

Sala-ud-in looked at me and whispered to the King and they called me forward. I went and knelt before them, two of the greatest warriors in the world. I could smell the sex on them both.

My uncle told me that as he had no son of his own, my father had given me to him. He asked if I would accept him as my father and worship here with him. I knelt and put his hand to my forehead and swore acceptance of him. He called Haseem and the others to bear witness that we had accepted each other and then told them to take me and prepare me for the Sacred Rite.

I was taken to a side cave which had no roof and I bathed in a pool there in the purest water. Haseem told me to me bend and cleansed my ass and cock. They removed those few hairs that I had on my body and placed a device of leather straps and metal rings around my flaccid cock. The final link being so that my cock was fastened down to my balls and this stopped my erection. A yellow robe was then placed upon me and I was then led back to the sanctum.

My uncle and the king were still kissing and caressing. I looked at my uncle and saw that he had loosened the rope around his waist, his robe fell open. I saw him take the hand of the King and place it inside the robe. I heard the gasp of the king as he felt what was in there. They turned to each other and kissed deeply again, holding each other close. Sala-ud-in said "It has been so long My King since we last worshipped The Cock together"

The king said "I long to bring that God Cock to full strength and frenzy again. I would drop to my knees and open my throat in adoration and praise of your Phallic Masculinity my beloved."

Sala-ud-in said "The God Cock will welcome our worship as always, my lover, my brother. It will gift you with Seed again soon. But first we must offer Aadil to The Coq-God. Let us as the two leaders Beloved of Priapus lead the Rite of Worship."

Sala-ud-in and the King stood and took off their robes and I saw my uncle's body was slim and brown, and hairy all over then my eyes went to his crotch. He wore a soiled yellowed cloth that cupped his cock and balls, as he turned I saw that at the back the cloth did not cover his ass, but there were just two straps that framed that cleft. My cock rose at the sight of that ass framed in white.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The King shed his clothes apart from his loincloth, which was stained with the juices of cock. His tanned and well muscled body contrasted with the deeper brown slenderness of Sala-ud-in as they knelt before the Altar to Cock. And together they said

"We kneel before the Creator Cock  
At this altar to the God Sicander.  
He who was the Phallic Serpent restored .  
Lead us out of light into darkness together  
So that cock may rise up and be blessed  
As he was blessed with mighty seed.

Through the desires of flesh  
Let us find the real truth.  
We serve the Holy Phallus  
And seek to be filled with lust.  
We dedicate our souls to the flesh  
As we share our seed as brothers.

Hail Phallus,  
Hail Priapus!  
Hail COCK!  
Hail Sicander "

Sala-ud-in climbed on the altar and raised his legs, He started to push out his ass lips. They looked so huge and meaty. I had never seen a man's ass like this before. The king, - the Coq de Lion - knelt before him. He inhaled deeply from it and Sala-ud-in reached round and spread his legs wider., his cock was bulging through that cock cover. The King buried his face between those hairy cheeks and was snorting at the man scents. His tongue was between those ass lips, cleaning, tasting and eating there.

"More, Go deeper, my Lion-Coq" cried Sala-ud-in and then he groaned as he pushed down more and the Kings tongue got in there. The king was slapping those hairy brown ass-cheeks to try to get Sala-ud-in to spread wider. He was grunting as he worshipped at that altar. Suddenly he cried out "Yes, now keep it there". As he knelt he had unfastened his loincloth and now he stood holding his cock sword. That cock was bearing a ring through the head.

The King leant forward and kissed Sala-ud-in and then placed his soiled loincloth smelling of his juices on Sala-ud-in's face, Then with one lunge his cock was deep inside. Sala-ud-in screamed as the King's cock touched the depths of his ass, I watched as the king's hips moved so he could get all the scent from those walls. Then he pulled from that hot ass and jumped on the altar and thrust his ripe cock in Sala-ud-in's mouth. The Arab took it deep in his throat, gagging as he was face fucked. Then the king pulled his cock from that throat and they sat up and held each other sharing the ultimate taste of cock and ass together. Kissing and passing it between them.

I was called to kneel before them and the King turned to kiss my uncle as he pushed my head to Sala-ud-in's crotch, I smelt his cock juices in that cloth he wore, and I began licking and then biting that cock. Suddenly the cloth was soaking, he was pissing, my mouth hungered for as much as I could capture. The smell aroused the other fluids in

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

that stained cloth. My own cock was striving to get hard through the restraints. I groaned at the smell and taste of this Golden Gift.. The Sala-ud-in's cock felt huge and was getting hard now from my service.

Then I felt the King's cock at my mouth, I could smell the juices from the walls of my uncle's ass temple. Not evil but a pleasant smell and taste, it was like tasting the forbidden fruits. I wanted it. I wanted that kingly cock to swell in my mouth. I wanted my uncle's ass juices. I felt hands pull me closer and then my head was showered in the King's hot piss.

The King got me to my feet and undressed me, kissing my neck as he did so. My uncle watched and then the two of them felt my body, squeezed my nipples and opened my ass cheeks, kissing and stroking me. They bit my neck and chewed my nipples. Their hands weighed my balls and stroked the cleft of my ass. Then I was lead to the Altar.

The blond king with that slim bronzed body and that white cock ringed now from uncle's ass, Sala-ud-in swarthy and hirsute and oh so big a cock he had sticking out in that cloth. The King laid me down on the altar and reached for a jar that was there. I was told to breathe deeply from the jar and then lie down. My legs were raised and I then the king was licking and fingering my hole, then Sala-ud-in joined him and they took turns there. Kissing each other to share the tastes. Their tongues going deep inside my ass temple.

I could not move my body, but I could feel its senses. I saw my uncle standing above me on the altar. He slowly pulled that cloth from his loins, as if he was teasing me. His cock hung down between his legs. He took the cloth to his nose with one hand and sniffed it inhaling the juices on it and pointing his cock at me released more of the hot golden juices of his cock onto me. His cock played up and down all over my body, marking me with his scents as he had been marked by his father many years before.

The others had their cocks out and were stroking them. A small bowl was being passed from man to man so that they could all catch the leaking of their cocks as they watched this- A man showing his love to his nephew.

Now my uncle lay down upon me, his body lying on my piss stinking body. He was rubbing against me, bringing himself to a greater hardness on me. I felt his lips on mine as he kissed me, and rubbed himself up and down my body. My nipples hardened under his coarse hair. He raised my arms and his face was buried in my smooth pits, licking and sniffing them. Then his lips were upon my small nipples, kissing and biting them. And now his fingers were there gripping them as his mouth moved to my navel kissing me there.

My cock was at his mouth now, my smooth young crotch being smelt as he licked my captive cock. I saw someone's hands above my face and my uncle's loin covering was placed over my face. I inhaled his scents as he licked more upon my cock. I couldn't get hard, the straps stopped my cock from erection.

Now he was off me and I saw his cock now hard and throbbing. He was standing between my legs and suddenly he thrust his mighty cock into me, breaking my virgin hole. I wanted to scream in both agony and joy that he had taken me at last. I had seen him enter so many men at the village and the camp and I had lusted for that cock. But it



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hurt, and then the pain went quickly as my body gave way to him. My ass temple wanting to be sanctified.

He told me quietly that I was now his son, his boy. As a father he fucked slowly and gently into me, opening me to the Truth of Cock. My eyes closed as my ass chalice was finally given to cock. Then he thrust hard and was deep in my guts. My eyes opened and I screamed but there was no sound. He pulled from me and stood above me again, his cock dripping with the virgin blood from my ass, ringed with color of sacrifice and submission to the Strength of Cock. I saw metal rods from the place between his ass and all the way up his cock and knew then why I had felt so much pain.

Now as my new father he stood over me, and slowly and watched as the Coq-King entered me, easing gently to the dark depths. His cock sword with that mighty ring through it; was following the Path opened by my father. I heard him gasp as he felt the pre juices my father had left there and as the heat of my ass burnt him. He leant forward and as his lips were about to touch mine, my new father's cock was between us that we might both taste it. We shared my blood, the King and I - from the cock sword of the Saracen. The king said

"Let us taste together the juices on your rod for it is overflowing with the bounty of the dark one "

I moaned at the sensation of the King deep in me keeping open the Sacred Way of Cock, His cock was still ripe from my uncle's ass, my uncle's ass juices and mine were mixing inside me.

Then there was emptiness as he pulled from me...and suddenly a sharp pain. I fainted and when I came to; I was speared upon that Arab cock, Sala-ud-in's huge member with those metal rods on it was inside me again. Once more he had rammed right into me, into the depths of my darkness. The Sala-ud-in was riding my ass with that huge cock.

I felt it deep inside me, He looked into my eyes and licked his lips and grinned as he saw me stir, then he started thrusting harder still. I raised my head, I wanted him to stop but I wanted more. My head was held up so that I could inhale more of the aromatic herbs. Then the bowl with all the precum of those here was at my lips. It was poured into my mouth to ease my thirst. I took the pre-seed of all here in acceptance of my future place in their desires.

I was screaming now as those metal rods rubbed inside me. All I wanted was to allow my body to be my new father's tool to satisfaction and pleasure. His cock felt the need and desire in me and he started riding me faster and faster, his mouth over mine now. I was kissing him. I felt his breath on mine, I tasted the sweat and smelt the sex.

He stopped fucking and I heard him grunt and felt his body shake. The King was in him, Sala-ud-in bent forward to ease his passage. Then the King was fucking my uncle as I was being split by my uncle's cock. Sala-ud-in screamed as that King-Coq went in him again, it forced him deeper inside me. The feeling of that ring entering him and rubbing the walls of the Sacred Temple hardened him more. He leant back and he and the King kissed they now moved in rhythm to the Dance of Cock. Sala-ud-in between us both, his face ecstasy... his true god was cock.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

My father fucked me harder and harder, responding to how he was himself being fucked. Sweat poured from him and he grunted as his hips slapped against me. Deeper and deeper he was going and then I felt his cock spurting deep inside me flooding me with the Holy Seed of Cock, I was being reborn, and I was the son of his seed now. The final gift of cock filling me at last, making me a man. He screamed as his load burst from him. The glorious pulse of Life Seed filled us both with indescribable joy.

Then as the bottle was again under my nose and I was told to breathe from it and my head spun. I felt him pull from me and now I saw a blond head above me and felt a gentle fucking at my hole. The Coq de lion was inside me again. Not the harsh rough fuck of my father, but a slow and gentle taking of my ass. His cock was deep inside seeking out the seed that had been planted inside me. He smiled down at me and I felt the speed increase. That gold ring on his cock rubbing my ass walls and making me want to cum. But this strap around my cock and balls was stopping me. Suddenly he was right inside and I felt the seed shooting inside me, mixing with my uncle's.

Now the Arab retainer Haseem was in me. His scarred face had often frightened me when I was a child. It was over me now, and he leant forward and spat in my open mouth. A huge gob of his juices landed on my tongue and flowed into my throat as he plunged to the depths of my ass. Pounding hard at me at feeling juices up there waiting to be joined by his. His scent was pure man. He raised his arms as he thrust his hips. I could see the hairs there, smell the sweat emanating.

This was the man I had seen pray to cock so many times. I had followed him from the camp many days and watched him pray to Cock for hours and still hold his seed in him. He smiled and said

"Soon beloved we will share a bed alone, for your uncle desires that I might teach you more of cock, and I desire to teach you love."

I opened my mouth for more of his juices, and he gave them, laughingly. He was fucking me long and slowly, sometimes I could feel my ass empty and then he would thrust back inside again. I opened my mouth and received his spit once more. I craved him, desired him and then I felt empty as he was out of me again, but no, he was back deeper than before and his whole body shook in orgasm as his scalding seed was shooting deep..... deeper than my father's seed had gone. He pulled from me and kissed me lingeringly and as he got up to leave me he said

"Tonight we shall make love my Aadil, We shall take each other to places so wondrous."

Now I saw that Knight of the Dark Order now, D'elNino, black browed and naked but for his black robe bearing the orders badge of the Penis Rampant in white with holy seed coming from it. He knelt at my head and lowered his hairy armpits onto my face. The scent of man filled me, I had no need for the bottle this time. I desired him and mouthed to him that I wanted him. He spat into my mouth and then leant to kiss me.

Now he leered at me as he wiped his cock along my hole. He was getting all the cum that had leaked from me onto his cock. He eased into me, gently and slowly taking me. His eyes closed as he rocked back and forth on my ass. He was aroused by having an Arab youth impaled upon his cock spear. His eyes burning with lust and I felt mine turn

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the same, daring him to do it, to cum inside me and let his spear not take life, but give the life of cockseed.

We were talking with our eyes. He cried the name of the God Priapus, the God as he knew him. The King was kissing him now and I saw D'elNino grunt as Haseem fingered his tight hairy hole. Then he started fucking harder still as he rode those fingers taking them deep, feeling them rub his prostate. He screamed to The God as he came inside me, adding another load to that already churning inside me..... That thrust and the bursting of his seed made me faint.

The flames of the fires and torches had flared and now darkened. This was no mortal darkness that descended. It was the darkness of my soul, of my LUST. It was no man who was fucking me now but the God. He who had been holding the horse on the statue. It was Sicander the God King, he was alive again now. Riding me and telling me how good my ass felt, my youthful Arab ass. This was the Greek who it was said was the son of the god Apollo, the god of love. He had made love to so many men and it was said he had received Apollo's cock and seed in the great temple at Siva in Aegypt.

His lover the Hephaestion was beside him, they were kissing each other and then the lover's cock was in me and they took turns in my sore but still eager ass. Together they had shared so many men since they had first loved each other as lads, and now they shared me. They lifted me from the altar and Sicander lay down. Hephaestion held me in his arms and kissed me, then he turned me to face his lover and gently lowered me on his cock. More juices were given me; and my Uncle and the Coq-king held me as Sicander started to work deeper inside me. They then lowered me forward so that my ass was raised more and I felt Hephaestion enter me. The two Greek lovers fucking in unison. I felt as if I was being torn apart by them as the second cock entered me. But Sicander was a good lover, he held me close and I gave myself to them.

My ass was raw from the roughness of the sex, my body covered with the sweat of them. I wanted more, I screamed silently for cock. All around the smell and scents of cock. I heard the sounds of fucking as I was fucked. I heard the screams of worship from Delrina as he took Haseem's mighty cock. The knight impaled on a Saracen cock and loving it, begging for more

Then I felt Sicander and his lover slowly thrusting inside me. How many times they must have done this together. Then I felt the tremors begin, cock exploding, I felt them both cum inside me, two cocks shooting together. More cum filling my sore ass. I was held there on them and I felt ...felt piss filling me, both pissing inside me.

I saw the flames of the torches flare and then darken again. I heard the crackle of the wood on the fires. I was given the bottle again. DARKNESS & LUST

I was unable to respond to anything I was lost to cock. I was picked up off Sicander and put on my knees and a dog jumped up. He began lapping at my hole tasting the piss and ass juice that was coming from it. His long tongue working on that hole, I could hear growls from him as he lapped there..

I sensed that dog cock was getting harder now, it was dripping juice. It was growling more now..... The Darkness was on me, The lust flowing through my head..... Surely not.....I gave myself to Darkness.....The next thing I knew was that I felt the cum from

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the dog's cock shoot over my ass, hot and like fire. I heard my father soothing me as the dog licked at my hole. That last load of cum had not gone deep and he was licking it up.

Sala-ud-in and the King started loosening my ass, fingering stretching, opening me up more, soon I had both of them in turn working four fingers inside me. Now I had both sets up there. The bottle was at my nose now. I felt my ring stretch and then grip. A FIST in me..... HAIL PRIAPUS

I saw the horse.....no they wouldn't.....surely not.....my ass could not take that..... I fainted away.....When I came awake again I saw the deep brown eyes of a stranger there. I did not have to be told who he was. I knew him. It was the Lord-Cock himself looking down on me. I felt the love he was giving me. I felt him release the straps and rings that bound me. My own cock was rising to praise him.

I saw upon his chest that mark that seemed to pulse with a life of its own. The horned head on his chest. My memories stirred and a former life was remembered. His eyes smiled at me and I heard his voice inside my head

"My Aadil, once named Jude. Our cause is not lost. The brethren are all being reunited far from here. Soon a young knight of the church temple will arrive here and you are to tell him your story so that it shall be written in their Holy Book of Cock."

"Once this is done your time here will be finished and I will send you to join the others in that far-off land that will be the Home Of Great Cock.

He knelt and took my cock in his mouth, his eyes fastened upon mine as he sucked me. The soreness from my cock being confined was eased by his mouth. His tongue entered my piss slit causing me to writhe and buck. His hand was at my ass stroking my sore lips, lips that had taken so much. His touch soothed and healed them. The stroking continued and aroused my desires

They were all around the altar now these men who had fucked me. They could not see him, I was the only one who knew he was there. I could see and smell all the Ancient Guardians of this place around me too. I alone heard them chanting.

"We have placed you on the Altar of Lord Cock  
And stand around you in awe in His Presence  
We worship with you in desire  
For the honor and glory of COCK"

I heard the sounds of wet cock being masturbated for HIS praise, the utterances going up to Lord Cock in forms of moans and groans. I smelt the musk of many becoming one pungent incense. Now more mesmeric chanting from the brothers as they 'bated in unison. My cock throbbing in the mouth of the Coq-God, I closed my eyes as I felt his fingers on my nipples.

I knew that HE allows us to be what we are, HE understands and encourages our desires and perversions that roar within us. HE allows us to sacrifice to the BEAST within us all.

Then HE let the BEAST roar. I opened my eyes and saw the ropes of cum flying from the men and the shades. I felt its burning heat as it landed on me. Then my cum shot from me into him, filling his mouth chalice with blessed cum. I looked down and it was

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

my father at my cock. He had received my seed in his mouth. He sucked until I felt that he would suck my balls up through my hardness, his fingers still working on my nipples..... more cum and more shot from me.

The seed passing from the son into the father.....

With this Aadil fell silent and I turned him on his back and lifted his legs. My cock had been in him all this time and was still hard. His ass muscles had kept me rigid. I leant forward so he was resting on his shoulders. My ass was raised for I knew what I must do instinctively. I felt the Coq-Gods breath upon my neck and saw Aadil smile as he saw him behind me. My ass knew him too, it made its own juices to ease the passage of this mighty serpent cock into me. I was to be once more the channel through which that seed would pass.

Another of the lost was found, the New Jude once the young Aadil was to go and join those others. He was the Seventh of the Twelve who was Gifted with our seed inside him. My cock rose inside him as I felt the power of the Holy Phallus upon and inside me. I became one with Lord Cock once more. WE rode together and worked upon that young ass. It was as if the God's cock filled my ass and then through my body filled my own cock. ONCE AGAIN I WAS COCK

I swear my cock was twice its thickness, I heard the lad gasp as I swelled inside him but he was ready and willing for this gift. His own cock was throbbing beneath me. The Lord's hand reached over and touched Jude's face and the mark appeared so that the others would know him.

Three cocks shooting in harmony, seed shooting and scents soaring. The smell of Man seed all around us. I heard The Coq-God cry "RECEIVE THE HOLY SEED. Jude go and help the Cause. The seed is in you now. Go to the brothers and do my work"

I fell back from him when my cock finished spurting, and rolled on my back. I was panting from the service I had done for the Lord. I reached to gather Jude to me but I was alone with just a sore ass and the scent of SEX and that unique scent of HIM upon me. The resonance of the Lord's presence lingered so I knew it had not been a dream.

I rested a while and then dressed. I gathered up the scrolls and those small items that including the cloth that contained the scent of Jude and I left the cave.

As I mounted my horse I heard a roar like thunder and saw rocks falling to bury the entrance until the day when

COCK RULES ALL MEN.....  
AND IT'S MIGHTY CHURCH IS REBORN

## **Spain and Cymru**

The Church Temple of Cock has fallen. On Friday Thirteenth, the French King and the false Church conspired to destroy the Worship of Cock, The Living God. Orders were

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

that all possessions of the order in all of Europe should be taken and all knights put to torture.

We stand accused of HOMOSEXUAL ORGIES AND DARK PRACTISE. Is it a crime that we serve the true Coq-God and know the true use of mouth and ass as Chalices for The Living SEED? Is it wrong that we seek the Darkness of Lust?



But we had warnings and so were able to make some plans. The Iberian lands and those in the Isles of Britain thus far were safe and I, with others have been ordered to take the most sacred of our relics to Scotia. The long journey across France and the fights with those chasing us meant our numbers had been reduced to six by the time we reached the Pyrenees, and two more were lost during our journey through those mountains. We were met by two knights of the Dark Order, one of whom was the same D'elNinHo who I had heard of in Ream-Outer; they were to escort us to the fishing port of Bilbao from where a ship from our now scattered fleet awaited us.

The night before we sailed I went to the temple of the Knights of the Dark Order at Bilbao to ask Lord Cock to guard us on our journey across the sea. The church not so

different from our own and having the same aromas, those of man and his stink.

I signed myself with the Mark of the Penis from their piss-font and I saw on looking down the aisle there were those same two brothers of this order there.

The light of the moon shone on the altar where D'elNinHo and El Sordido were worshipping together. They were knelt before the Altar of Darkness clad in their black robes with the image of the "White Penis Eruptant" on them. The air was thick with incense as it often is in this Orders churches. My brothers, I knelt silently at the back of the Church, not wishing to disturb their sacred service.

I took out my own cock that my own prayers might join with theirs in ascending to the True God, and thus I heard their prayer.

"We pray to you, Oh Lord of Lust

For cock must be prayed to daily  
He must be served. It is Holy Cock's right.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

His power must be glorified all the more  
And his scented seed distributed to all.

The Lust grows within our loins  
And the fluids are desired above all  
Lead us Lord of Lust into the darkness.  
That we may, in your name pursue evil

Hail the Power.            Hail the Dark Lust.  
Cu'men"

They removed their robes and spread them before the altar. They wore heavy metal rings around their cocks and both had pierced nipples. I watched, amazed at the size and thickness of El Sordido's nipples. I saw D'elNinHo take them first in his fingers and then into his mouth. I heard the scream as he bit them. I saw El Sordido throw his head back as he held onto his man's head.

He grunted as his nipples were bitten and chewed, then he pushed his man away and spat in his face. They lay together now on the altar head to toe. Both were muscular and well built the one hairy and the other with body shaved and smooth. They sniffed and licked each other's feet, inhaling and tasting the ripeness. I watched as their tongues sought between those toes, taking them into their mouths. They were seeking those scents and tastes that dwell there. Then they kissed their way up each other's bodies. Both were ripe from the days of travel. They were full of the ripeness that Lord Cock loved.

As they licked up each other's body they carefully avoided each other's cock and its attendant ass and balls apart from a deep inhalation of the heady aromas that lurked there. They tasted the salty sweat on each other's body, licked and snorted at each other's pits, delving in those hairs to find the richest most potent scent. They bit and chewed on each other's nipples, uttering cries of joy at the agony. My brothers - the way they grunted and groaned at those scents and the nipple work.

Then their lips met, sharing brother to brother the taste and smells. Their kisses were long and deep as they served Lord Cock's Lust. Kissing and swapping juices made them hornier and hungrier for each other. Their mouths opened and they spat into each other, strands of drool hanging between them.

Now they stood and aimed cocks at each other releasing the streams of Golden Piss and then they rubbed it upon their bodies together spreading the scents. They knelt to lick up the piss that had gone on the floor, again sharing it together when their lips met once more in that most masculine kiss...

El Sordido bent over the altar and spread his cheeks wide. He slapped his ass to display the secret doors. D'elNinHo knelt behind him and snorted on the scents, inhaling the musk that rested there. He ate upon that smooth shaven ass, the True Gateway to Pleasure revealed to him. D'elNinHo fought his way through those gates to seek the fruit hidden there. That bud was pushed out as a rose in bloom, waiting to be smelled, and enjoyed. He then chewed on those hungry lips till El Sordido groaned and begged for more. He spread those cheeks wider and thrust his tongue in breaking open the doors.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Then he stood aimed his cock at that hole and let go more of the stinking yellow piss, working so that his cockhead was just inside to deliver the Holy Waters in that ass.

El Sordido pulled away and climbed on the altar raising his legs high and D'eINinHo knelt and inhaled the scents of the cock and balls. Then El Sordido relaxed his ass muscles and shot a spray of water back at his man. Now D'eINinHo, his face dripping with his own piss climbed between those legs. His cock was charged with the scents of sex. He lapped once more upon the Sacred Ass Chalice tasting his own piss there now and then thrust in deep with one mighty lunge of his cock. I heard the grunts of both as his cock came to rest deep inside. Now he began a slow deep fuck to gather the deepest ass smells on his cock. Grinding his hips to force cock in further, following the scents to where it was darkest.

He pulled out and leapt to his feet, his hooded cock above El Sordido, and he peeled back the hood and lowered it slowly, teasing to make his partner lust the more. El Sordido raised his head and snorted on the cock that had been deep inside him, sniffing and licking his own ass juices. He opened his mouth and a thrust and the cock was swallowed. He leant his head back so it could go deep inside his throat.

D'eINinHo fed his brother knight those ass juices and then fucked his throat, long and deep. Now he pulled out and knelt to kiss his lover. He next lowered his ass onto his man's cock, taking it all the way in. He grunted as he writhed so that the cock slid along the ass walls. He rose slowly off the cock so his hole would be smeared with its juices and turned and offered his ass to El Sordido's mouth that he might taste those mixed juices once more.

D'eINinHo lowered himself down so that he was sitting on his brother knight's face. El Sordido snorted as a man driven by hunger and lust as that ass was lowered onto him; groaning with heightened desire at the scents and then the taste. D'eINinHo lifted El Sordido's legs, bent his head forward and sniffed loudly of the Sacred Scents of man, before again burying his face there. Their faces now were in each other's ass; asses smeared with the deepest essence. Cock was happy; He released lots of the pre-seed to show his pleasure as they enjoyed each other.

The Darkness was around now. As they ate on each other they were milking their cocks. The Darkness that can be felt and weighs heavy in Lust filled this temple. Their knobs were glistening with precum and more. D'eINinHo's tongue stabbed deeper in El Sordido's ass, He pushed down, those red lips distended. I heard D'eINinHo groan as he tasted it, "More, more" he cried. El Sordido grunted and pushed. It was there, glistening in the candle light. It was held as D'eINinHo now pushed his own swollen red lips out, grunting to release his own gift of lust. Then their faces were buried on each other's hole, grunting with animal lust.

They broke apart and sat up kissing sharing the treasure, then D'eINinHo was thrown on his back and El Sordido rammed his cock right inside. I heard them both grunt and then each leant forward to kiss his brother knight. They passed the feast of ass back and forth as they fucked. The Gates of Ass were open and the walls were scaled by El Sordido's cock. He took no prisoners and they fucked furiously. Grunts and groans of pleasure to show Cock was pleased. The sound of flesh hitting flesh as they worshipped Cock. D'eINinHo spat into El Sordido's mouth, and received the same back. Then a mighty



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

lunge and El Sordido screamed as the Agony of Cock Cumming was upon him. D'elNinHo's body shook in orgasm as that seed was unloaded deep inside him.

El Sordido pulled from his lover's ass and lowered himself onto his cock. Ah; the smells now, overpowering - Almighty Ass and Holy Cock, the scents wafting in the hot night air. Grunting as that length sank deep into his guts El Sordido began to ride and use his ass muscles to grip D'elNinHo's cock inside him. His riding was met with hard thrusts, they matched each other's pace now and the heat of cock met the fire of ass. El Sordido was gathering up the spoils of the war between ass and cock from their bodies and feeding them to his mate, shoving his fingers in his mouth.

As I watched this I was praising Priapus with my own cock, I felt a hand on my shoulder and realized I was not alone, beside me was Trey, the silent servant to D'elNinHo. He should not be in this holy place. Being of black skin I had not noticed him in the shadows. He knelt and took my cock in his mouth, His eyes looking up at me as he suckled. My juices flowed like wine from my cock into his hungry mouth. His one hand was beneath him fingering his ass.

As he sucked me, I watched El Sordido lean forward and kiss his partner. Then he leant back and rode that cock like a crazed beast, his head back, and hands twisting his huge nipples as he used those ass muscles to drag D'elNinHo's seed from the depths. I saw the thrust of hip and heard the grunt as seed was shot into ass. I heard the sounds that are joy to the ears of the God of Cock. I saw El Sordido take that mighty cock as it was pulled once more from his ass and slowly pulled the hood up and down. Then he licked it, to cleanse it of their shared juices given in honor of the Coq-God. Then the two of them buried their faces in each other's ass once more and I heard the sounds of cum being sucked from ass.

I played with my nipples as Trey sucked me and I delivered more precum. Then I pulled him to me and kissed him and we rubbed our bodies together. I desired his ass; I wanted to see my white sword sheathed in that dark scabbard. He indicated that he wanted me to fuck him and he turned to spread his ass for me. As he bent I lunged and he grunted as my weapon hit home, deep in his depths. His ass it seemed had been well used by his master.

I fucked him slowly as I watched the altar where El Sordido was lying beneath his lover's ass, his mouth open and cum flowing into it. They then lay kissing and fingering each other's used hole, fetching the cum from ass chalice to feed into mouth.

I looked down and seeing Trey impaled on me heightened my lust. My white cock was lost in that black darkness. I started long fucking him, wanting to hear him submit to me. This man, his scent that was so different aroused me more. I was now ball deep inside him and we were short fucking, my hips slapping against him, now the thrusts were long and deep once more. My lust deepened and I pulled from him, forcing him to his knees to take my cock once again into his hot mouth so he might taste himself upon it. I moaned as he took me into his throat. I held his head and fucked his throat for many long minutes, taking pleasure as he tried to stop gagging on my cock, but all the time I wanted more.

I threw off my cape and pulled him onto it. I felt his fingers at my ass. YESSS. His fingers now went to my mouth and I sucked on them to get them moist. He entered my ass with

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

them and opened my hungry channel. One, two, three, my ass grinding on those fingers inside me. His mouth left my cock and he raised my legs, I felt his breath upon my hole, his tongue was lapping at it. My hole, unwashed and ripe from the long journey.

His mouth awakened its hunger, I needed cock, and I needed seed. It was so long since I had felt a cock sword inside me, and I had never taken one so dark. My hands touched his head to make him eat deeper of me. His tongue seemed to go to the very root of my ass. His eyes looking at me now and smiling. He knew I was his.

Now his cock was my mouth, its scent so ripe and musky. I took it deep into my mouth and felt him pissing. I swallowed it all and then he was between my legs and that thick black missile was entering me, stretching me. His finger on my lips telling me not to scream. He was in my ass chalice. I wrapped my legs round his back to pull him deeper into me; I wanted his seed right inside me.

He leaned forward and his lips were on mine as he fucked me. My cock trapped between our bodies. I heard the footsteps of the others as they walked past us to leave the chapel. I heard D'eINinHo mutter

"Use my lad well, Make him serve your cock lust"

Then the door of the chapel closed. And now I said harshly

"Fuck me harder Boy, Give me all that black dick"

He grunted and thrust deeper, fucking me so I screamed aloud. His hips were grinding. My ass was screaming, desiring to be the Ass Chalice for his seed. He was full of the strength and power of the Coq-God, and his cock seemed to swell inside me as the Coq-God's power raged inside him.

I was his bitch, his whore, and I wanted to be that and more to him. I screamed at him to fill me, to make me his slut.

"Fuck me. Fill my Ass Chalice. Give me your Holy Seed!!!"

Moonlight came again through the windows. His black skin shimmering. I was mare to a black stallion. I was screaming in cock lust for that cock to unload inside me.

His tongue and mine fighting as I heard him grunt, Then he pulled from me and got me on my knees, half kneeling before me. He was taking my ass again, hard and fast now. Then he pushed my head down so my ass was raised and I felt his legs either side of me as he took me again. I screamed at the agony and joy it gave me.

"Own me, Take me. Ride me my black stallion.

Master your mare. Seed me, Breed Me!"

My words pushed him over and my ass-chalice took his seed deep inside. He kept spasming and shooting, I thought he would never stop. Then his body weight was on me and I turned my head and kissed him.

He pulled from me and rolled me on my back, and his cock was in my mouth, I tasted my ass juices from the very depths and his sweet cum as he fucked my mouth. Then he

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

leant and kissed me and our tongues shared the ass juices, passing them between us in our passion.

"Oh Priapus, My Coq-God"; Trey's ass was taking my cock in. "O Priapus!" He was lowering himself onto me. He was facing away from me and I raised myself up so I could see my white meat entering him, He looked back over his shoulder and smiled, raising himself up and bending further forward so I could see his hole. Now I was inside him again, I felt the velvet softness inside there.

I felt his lust in that heat; he needed seed inside him too. We started fucking together, hard and furious, then soft and gentle. He turned right round on my cock so we could kiss as he rode me.

His ass was gripping me tighter. He leant back so I could look down and see my cock disappear into his darkness. His ass swallowed me again and tightened around my cock, he milked me into him. I thrust up; He had it all inside him, His ass like a volcano.

"Oh Priapus, I cum in your sacred name"

Rope after rope I shot inside him. His head arched back in silent scream as he felt me empty inside his black ass. He leant and kissed me and we lay in each other's arms until I softened and my cock dropped from him. Then we crept from the chapel separately lest anyone should see.

---

Our ship sailed across rough seas to the Islands of Britain, and around that southern coast to reach the land of Cymru where the Power of Cock still held sway. Here we sailed up the River Usk and landed at the town of Casnewydd. It was so good to see the flag with the Red Dragon with the Mighty Cock flying above the citadel of the town. I knew I was home in the God's own islands.

We headed for the Monastery of The Sacred Seed to rest. This place was open to all men. Any man could enter and give thanks to cock here and taste the living seed with others. Men would often travel many miles to this place so that they might find brotherhood in worship of cock. Those who came here and who were not fully committed servants of the God were called Any Man.

Brothers of the Order were sometimes there to help those who were unsure of The Way of Cock. It was there that we found two members of our Order were assisting that day. I was told that Brother Scruf of Tyddewi was here and that he was presently in the Cumfessional taking the seed of Any Man. I decided that I should join those waiting to be forgiven, for we all sin in neglect of cock, and during the voyage my prayers had lapsed.

As I approached the Cumfessional I heard the gasping of orgasm from the box as Brother Scruf received the seed from Any Man. I knew then that he was interceding on the part of The Coq-God in relieving them of their heavy load.

There were others waiting, not knights or noble lords, but common men waiting to relieve their heavy loads. I smelt the stink of them as I waited there. The smell of sweat and labor upon their bodies. I saw them fondling themselves as they heard the groans from

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the Cumfessional. I watched as they touched each other; saw the greed in their eyes as they felt each other's cock. Only by virtue of my Brother's mouth would their seed find its way to the Righteous Lord of Cock.

The door opened and Any Man staggered out, he was hardly able to stand after deliverance of seed. After adjusting his clothes he made his way from the temple.

I watched as all these Any Men entered and I saw their faces after they had used Brother Scruf's well trained Mouth Chalice to deposit their seed of cock. Truly his work in the Name of The Lord Priapus was good today..

It was my turn, I turned to the Altar of Priapus and bowed, making the sign of The Holy Cock. Then I removed my robe and stepped inside. A curtain separated me from the brother but it only hid the upper parts of the body. I stood against this; The Curtain that Conceals The Sinner. I could smell my brother's ripeness from the piss and cum that he had received as offerings to the God. His hands were around my hips as he pulled me towards him. I spoke the words

"I praise Lord Cock for the blessings received every day.  
For HIS blessings are great and wonderful"

He replied

"I will pray with you, my brother while I masturbate your cock  
We must lay on hands and mouth.  
I kneel before each fleshy incarnation of The Mighty Priapus  
And offer my body as receiver of Sacred Seed in repentance of your sins."

I heard him snort on the ripeness of my cloth and I slowly began to release the Golden Juice of Cock. He was licking my cloth to catch all of it and then he loosened my cloth to reveal my ripe cock. I allowed my flow to continue and let him take it to his lips that I might quench his thirst. Not one drop was spilt, all was offered to The God. He said

"I am the intercession.  
ANYMAN can be cleansed by offering his seed into my Mouth Chalice"

I let my loincloth fall so that all of my cock was revealed to him. I heard his groan as he beheld my uncut cock glistening with golden piss and pearls of precum. He pulled the hood back over its head, took it in his mouth and pulled the skin with his teeth. My groans echoed his as his teeth bit the skin. Then he snorted as he peeled back my hood slowly so the aroma filled this small booth.

Lord Cock was truly ripe. The Brother licked my cock and tasted all its stale juices. The piss and dried cum; as well as the cheese of cock. I was being cleansed of sin now and in due course I must give my thanks. He took my cock into his mouth and I felt his warmth welcome it. Cock rose in prayer with the brother's mouth upon it. His hand reached and grabbed my balls and pulled them. I must be shown the pain that Cock had suffered. He said

"It is my duty to lick and cleanse your seed sacs and crotch  
For you to bring forth worship and expression of God CUM."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He took them in his mouth and chewed on them and then licked all the sweat and piss from my hairy crotch. He twisted them until I screamed and begged the Lord Cock's forgiveness for my neglect. My balls were aching and full of seed. He spat my cock from his mouth and draped a rosary around it bearing the image of Cock on the Cross. This was so that my sin would be forgiven as I came.

He swallowed my cock as precum poured from me, taking the long strands that were flowing from it into his mouth. Now he started wrapping the rosary around my cock and balls and pulled sharply on it as I must now be chastised further for my neglect of cock. The end of the rosary was at my ass and I felt him insert it inside me. I cried out.

"Holy brother Forgive me my sins,  
I repent of my sins against Lord Cock.  
I pray that you will accept my seed  
So that it will flow through you to HIM."

He flung aside the curtain and my hands reached down and I found his nipples, well stretched and huge from many hours of worship. I twisted them and his mouth engulfed my cock once more, He twisted my balls and worked the image into my ass. I twisted more and his mouth sucked harder. Then his hands rose to my nipples. We felt the True Lord enter us both, hands working hard on nipples, cock and mouth in harmony together, fucking and delivering precum. We let the God control us. Our nipples hard for each other, desiring the pain that drives down to cock.

He stood so that we could pleasure each other's nipples better. Our lips met now and our tongues fought. I was sharing all the men he had cleansed that day, the taste piss and cum lingered in his mouth. I wanted it and opened my mouth; he spat and spat more. I rolled it around my mouth and then we kissed again. We knew the lust, we worked on our nipples till we were singing the song of pain together. Nails digging in, twisting hard, pulling them and how cock responded. He heard my groan as I was engulfed completely by lust.

Long strands of precum were hanging from my cock as I pushed him to his knees and he took my steaming rod into his mouth. The Pulse of Life was throbbing in his mouth. I could feel the cum straining for release. I heard him choke as he swallowed, trying to take me in completely so that my seed would shoot straight down his throat. My body was shaking, my hands were gripping the edge of the confessional, and my hips were thrusting. I wanted to give him all of my cock.

I screamed for I knew the seed was rising. My cock was deep in his throat now. I fucked his mouth harder still, the Passion of Cock filling me. He released the holy beads from my cock...I came... I came, he choked as my seed shot into him.

He pushed me round so that my ass chalice might receive the ritual cleansing. I pushed my ass to the hole and his nose was there, he sniffed on my ripeness. His teeth biting on my ass hairs, chewing that which had dried there, swallowing for all was precious to the God here.

Now I knew his tongue was entering the doors to the temple. I pushed down to make his entry into the Sacred Way easier. I was so ripe, Deeper he went and I pushed down more. The sacred meeting on The Road of Ass was here. It came from me and I heard

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

him moan as he accepted it, his mouth holding it tight as he stood. I knew he had taken Sin from me completely. My lips met his in the Kiss of Forgiveness and I could now depart.

Now that I was cleansed I could go through the temple. There I found The Blessed Father Tref of Abertyleri who had come from his Cave of Eternal Youth in the Dark Mountains. He was in a side chapel working with Any Man. This Holy Father had taught so many. Hundreds of novitiates of our order had knelt and kissed His Blessed Place before lunging into him with their cocks. Today was his day to receive the repentance of Any Man.

These who were here now had never delivered their seed into an ass chalice. Lust for Cock and Ass had driven them here today. They had no knowledge of our Order. They only sought to deliver up their seed, they had removed their jock straps and were ready.

All were gathered at the altar their bodies had been shaved and oiled. I watched them kneel as The Father walked along behind them inspecting their ass-altars. He kissed each ass gently and then slowly inserted his Cock, in honor of the Mighty Priapus. His face showed its pleasure as the heat of ass welcomed him into it. He opened the doors carefully and Cock went deep into the Chasm of Ass. Each ass received the Cock of Peace from him, the opening up of their altar in the presence of the God. Virgin ass tasting their first cock, their purity showing on the Father's cock as he withdrew it from them

He muttered The Prayer as he fucked each ass before the altar -

"Priapus blesses those who explore in their minds  
And welcome in their hearts all aspects of cock  
None can deny HIS promptings We must let him lead us forward  
May His blessing be with us all,  
May the power of the cock be in us all "

This was the opening of these men to receive the Spirit of Lord Cock, No Essence was spilt inside them, for they had to give their own seed to the Father first. When he had opened all of them to the Cock Spirit it was time for them to Cum before The God.

They rose and their cocks were rigid for they had been partaking of the incense as well as being blessed before Holy Cock. Now with cocks waving up in the air, they were parading around the Altar of Lust. The Father was upon the altar, his legs were raised and had been placed in chains above the altar so they were spread wide and the gates were displayed. The Gates had been oiled with Golden Waters from the holy font.

The first Any Man approached him and reverently kissed those glistening portals. Then he worked his tongue inside so the Way would be smooth. He stood and placed his cock at the gates and I heard him say

"Oh Lord Cock Guide me in the sharing  
Of the Sacred Fluids and Seed.  
Inspire and intensify my desires  
For that flesh to flesh communion.  
Cause the Holy Fluid to be produced within me,

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

For I am eager to have it cum forth"

The Holy Father spoke and said

"In the your name Lord Priapus  
I will take Cock deep into my hole'  
I will suffer Cock to slip and slide  
And push and thrust into me.  
Cock will pour his Seed into my Ass Chalice  
For this is a sign of acceptance of the Rule of Cock.

Come deliver the seed of the Son into the Father"

The young man then thrust through those Gates and went deep into the Sacred Temple. His head was flung back as he rode Cock to Glory. His moans were a song of praise to the Lord Cock, Glorifying him with the sound of skin beating on skin. The heat of the Ass Temple filled his cock as it stormed the walls until it found the Treasury where seed could be held for the Coq-God.

The Father's hands were upon Any Man as they travelled together, he touched that smooth body, urging him that prayer was needed as they journeyed. Slow but sure strokes would deliver the gift. Haste is not true worship, it must be firm but loving as cock himself is. They prayed as they fucked

"Hail Lord Cock. Fill us with your power.  
Intensify our orgasm for we cum in Your name.  
Hail our God, Hail Father of Lust, fill us Lord  
Hail the BEAST within us.  
HAIL the lust for cock and sperm  
HAIL CUM, Bless the delivering of seed."

The inner muscle of the Father was being stroked as the youth rode him. His whole body started shaking at the pleasure, gripping the man and bringing him along the road. Then there was a voice that screamed a song of joy, as his seed shot out. Ass welcomed the eruption inside him, he clenched cock and worked to milk each drop, so that none be wasted. The Father blessed the man saying

"Hail Phallus, Hail Priapus! Hail COCK!  
You are Phallus the One True and Holy Cock "

He then pulled out his dripping cock and made way for the next

This one was so aroused by what he had seen that he thrust deep inside without introducing cock gently to ass. I heard Father Tref grunt as cock was thrust deep within. Father Tref's body had not ceased its quaking from the first fucking and those ass tremors brought the load out almost at once.

The third saw these dripping cocks and smelt the scent of cum and ass. He stood between the Father's legs and shot his load on the Holy Father's ass before he could even get inside.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As the fourth walked forward I noticed that Brother Scruf had finished at the cumfessional and was knelt before the first three, ritually cleansing them, and ensuring that none of the Holy seed was lost. His tongue delicately probing beneath the hood before peeling it back to remove all traces of seed from there. Then he licked all the length of their cocks to catch the seed which was on that.

This last man had a metal ring inserted in his cock and a long uncut skin. He used his cock to gather up the seed that had not been safely placed into ass. He gathered it up on his penis and slowly entered the Father muttering the Cock Prayer as man should. He deposited the seed within the Gates so that when he began the Long Fuck it would be transported to its rightful place, deep in the Living Chalice. I saw the look of expectation upon Father Tref's face, but he only inserted enough to place the living seed just inside the chalice.

Gently pulling out, he licked all around the Father's ass and gathered the remaining seed in his mouth, He leant forward and placed his lips upon those of the Father to give him the remnants. While doing this he positioned his cock at Father's hole and as they shared these last morsels he thrust deep inside that used hole. His tongue was now in Father Tref's mouth.

He stood and took the Father's nipples between his fingers and the Horny Father started to ride his cock, impaling himself upon it hard. The Father recognized a true desire for worship of the Coq-God and the ring was rubbing hard against his ass walls. He reached to the side and took up the silver nipple clamps and attached them to himself and his lover. Then he took a second pair and attached the other nipples.

Now their desires were aroused more and they began to fuck hard and then slow down. First he would ride Father Tref and then he would remain still and allow the Father to fuck himself on his cock. Brother Scruf came forward with a bottle of Incense and raised the Father's head so he could inhale and receive the Spirit of Cock.

How they were lusting to serve Cock. Now they could glorify the Lord. The Father's ass tightened around that cock and gripped it, stopping it's fuck. The man fought back and made ass ease, he wanted control. They fought for Power in Lust and the scents of man rose from them both.

Brother Scruf got on the floor so he could lick upon Cock as it entered and left the Ass Chalice, and taste the juices of both. This and feeling the cum already in the chalice drove the young man to greater heights of passion. He was screaming the Lord's name as he fucked this servant of Priapus. He said

" Lord Cock, I feel your power in my body and mind.  
Praise Priapus for this brotherhood.  
Holy Cock must be prayed to and serviced  
It the Holy Cocks right to be adored.  
I pray to and service The God Incarnate "

Then he took Father Tref's cock in his hand and started to milk it, Tref's ass tightened around that cock again and these words were shouted out in joy and pleasure

"I feel my own Seed and Nectar welling within me



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

It is the beautiful manifestation of our Lord God COCK,"

The Father shouted

"My son it is right that my ass should receive your cum  
Deliver unto me the Living Seed of The Cock."

They erupted together. The smell of fresh Cumunion filled the air as they continued to rock back and forth together so that cock would be drained completely. Two bodies were locked in orgasm.

When The Fuck was complete he pulled from the Father slowly and Brother Scruf was there to cleanse that uncut cock, to taste the mixed cum of four men and the ass juices of another. He licked carefully and tenderly, sometimes stopping to inhale the musk and then pulling the skin over the ring and then peeling it right back to get at the juices below it.

Now all knelt at the altar in prayer. Then Father Tref rose and turned his back to them leaning so his ass could be seen. Brother Scruf came forward with the Chalice For Cum. All four watched as the Father Tref pushed out those well used and they saw the cum drip from his hole. Cum and ass juice was flowing into that crystal chalice.

Three of these then rose and went away. The other, he who had been last to deliver his seed knelt there and the chalice was placed to his lips. He drank of the sweet juices of cock that had been sanctified in the Ass-Chalice of the Elder of the Church.

Father Tref then blessed him and asked if he would be interested in learning more about the Praise of Cock. He said that he would.

The Holy Father turned to me and said

"Brother Knight, Fear not I have ordained Brother Scruf as Keeper of The Juices of Cock here in Casnewydd for I must soon depart to the mountains with this young man, he is in dire need of saving for COCK."

He continued with words that meant nothing to me saying

"Wise Myrydyn, The once and future Merlin, your cave in the Dark Hills is safe against all the ravages of time. Someday soon we pray your powers will help raise The Kingdom of Cock to its former Glory."

Then taking the man by the hand he led him to the one of the private rooms for the first lesson in the Praise of Cock. Brother Scruf knelt at the altar and picked up the jock straps that these men had left behind. He raised them to his nose and inhaled deeply as he turned and winked at me. Clutching them to his own cock he went away to find the Sacred Bath of Holy Waters so that wash these items. Then he would recline there and be prepared for returning from this world to that of the unbelievers.

## **Scotia**

### ***The Cave of Mithras***

We had landed on the bleak shores of Scotia's west coast and ridden across their Border lands to Lothian, to the lands of the Lords of SanClere. There in a cave near the village of Roslyn we placed the treasures of the Order. The cave had been a Roman Temple to Mithras, and it seemed fitting that a Religion for Soldiers should house the Relics of Cock.

The cave was decorated about with paintings of the seven grades of Mithras. Many were faded now. But I could feel the power still within this place. It held the power of sex and worship, love and lust, and also of pain and pleasure. This god, the Mithras was another name for The Coq-God - Our own dear Lord Priapus - and like him he also had twelve disciples.

I slept alone in that cave for many nights to guard the treasures while waiting for any other brothers who might be able to find their way to this cold northern land and safety for now.

One night my sleep was disturbed by sounds of pleasure and pain. On opening my eyes I saw a stone altar there and to the side of it a frame in the shape of a saltire; an X shaped cross. Two torches lit the scene before me and I saw a man was fastened to this cross by his wrists and ankles. His toes were just touching the floor beneath him. His body was naked except for a leather pouch upon his groin and a leather collar around his neck.

Close by standing with arms folded was another man. He wore a similar pouch but his was studded with metal, and he had upon his chest a leather harness, and the straps about his arms were also made of leather.

I realized that these were worshippers of The Mithras, and that he who was fastened on the frame was a Miles; having the rank of Soldier and that as such he was a slave. The other had the rank of Master; the Heliodromus or Sun-Runner and I guessed his rank to be that of a centurion. Both these men were small and swarthy with muscular arms and legs. They were heavily tattooed about the arms and back. They both definitely had the look of being Roman soldiers or gladiators.

The Master walked forward and knelt by the cross and unfastening the pouch on the others crotch he took the slave's balls in his hand and pulled them sharply and then twisted them. The slave was enduring the pain that takes us closer to the Lord of Cock. Moans escaped him as the other man played on those spheres that store the Holy Seed. The cock and balls were played with as toys by the Master. Pain and joy were given to the slave. I watched as the slave's cock grew and saw the master take it into his mouth to taste the honey dew leaking from it and then lick up and down the shaft and all around the balls, and then his hand reached behind to caress the crack of the slave's ass causing greater sounds of joy to be made.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The slave had cups upon his nipples and I watched as these were gently removed. Those buds were swollen to a size that I could not believe. I saw the master take them in his fingers and heard him grunt in satisfaction at their size. The slave threw his head back as the Master's nails bit into those tender nipples. Then the master lowered his head and sucked and chewed to elicit more groans.

Now the Master walked to the altar and lifted from it a chain and held it high to the image of Mithras on the wall behind this stone so to dedicate it to the God. The clamps on the ends of this chain were put upon the slaves nipples; more groans were uttered as they bit into those engorged nubs. The chain was now being pulled by his master. I watched as the chain was tugged and heard a sharp intake of breath as those huge and tender nipples were stretched and the clamps bit into the tender flesh

The Master next took hold of the chain around the slave's neck and pulled his head towards him. The slave's mouth opened and the master spat into his mouth and forced it closed so that he would swallow the spit of the Master. More work on the chain followed and then they kissed deeply and passionately, and I realized that this was pain inflicted for the pleasure of them both not just for punishment.

Kneeling again before the slave, the Master fastened a leather strap around the cock and balls. Weights were attached to this and set swinging as the master resumed his playing on those nipples. More gasps of pleasure and joy came from the slave's mouth. My cock was leaking its fluids and my hands caressed it and my balls, I gathered my juices on my fingers and licked them as I watched.

The slave's cock was hard and erect and I wondered how any cock could be like that with weights swinging and pulling on the balls. I could smell the lust and sweat from them both as I lay there unobserved. Now the Master took the cock of the slave into his mouth and with a mighty swallow took it deep into his throat. I heard the scream as that hot mouth enfolded it and all the juices were tasted. The two men were lost in each other and in the worship they were sharing, knowing that they were pleasing Mithras, The Lord Cock.

The Master stood and took the instruments of pleasure and pain from those nipples and balls replacing them with a chain in the shape of a Y which linked nipples to the strap around the cock giving it very little freedom. Now he released his slave, catching him as his body fell and holding him close. He was whispering softly to him and caressing him and stroking his head. Then a deep kiss and suddenly he turned him around and tied him again to the frame but now so he was facing the cross.

He ran his hands down his captive's spine; I could feel those fingers as if they were upon my back. He leant forward and turned the slave's head and kissed him upon the lips, then started to kiss all around his neck, biting his ears and worked down his body until he reached the cheeks of that perfect ass.

Those cheeks were spread and he snorted as the scents of ass from that hairy trench were revealed to him and he spat in there before he buried his face deep and ate of the Gates to the Ass Temple. I wondered what it must be like to be tied like this and submit your body to another, unable to resist. It was obvious that the captive was in the throes of pleasure from the low sound he was making for as well as the joy of a mouth at those doors of ass his nipples were being pulled by that chain at each movement he made.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Now the Master stood and walked to a bench on which lay his leather jerkin and a whip of leather straps. He took up the whip and after dedicating it to the God; he walked around the frame and showed it to the other. He held it to the slave's lips and told him to kiss it. Then walking back round the frame he cracked the whip. I saw the captive shudder at the noise it made.

I saw the first touch of the whip, it was just a caress and it fell in a slow arc across his back. Two more of these and then the leather tails of the whip were dragged down his back and across his buttocks. It was then slipped up between his legs and the straps wrapped around his balls and then it was pulled sharply free. Now the straps were run up and down that ass crack. As it was pulled free from ass, the Master raised it to his face and licked the sweat from it. More strokes fell taking both men to another world, I could see they were both being lulled by the caress of the whip.

I could smell sex and leather, the smells that fed lust and desire. The man's screams rang out through the cave, first begging for the other to stop and then pleading for more. It was not pain as such but a transport to a place where he knew that each stroke only spurred him on to desire the next...

I smelled the sweat from them both. Although the whip was being used hard and obviously gave pain, there was no blood and only the slightest of marks. The man wielding the whip was obviously trained in its ways, as our own Disciplinarians were. He was truly a Master and I could see his pouch bulging out as he was transported by the pleasure he was giving to his slave. Only a True Master can achieve the state of happiness by bringing pleasure to his servant. It was as if I was experiencing the feelings of them both now.

I could see sweat on their faces and could tell by their expression that they and their God were as one. I heard the man on the cross cry out now "Please Master Seamus, No more Sir. I beg you. Please, please stop my Master."

The other said "Felipe, Your body must suffer before it can be made whole again before Mithras. You as a soldier should know that."

He then laid four more stripes upon Felipe's back and walked to him saying. "You will suffer as the Noble Julius; he who was the first Caesar, suffered. He suffered for Cock. Like him you must learn that the Power of Cock heals all."

Two more hard stripes and Seamus put down the whip and walked again to Felipe and held him so his own crotch was at Felipe's ass. Taking hold of the collar on Felipe's neck he pulled his head to him; he kissed him and was now thrusting his crotch against that red ass. Those studs on the leather were digging in, and those straps rough against the marks of the whip on the bruised back as he bit into Felipe's neck.

Thirteen stripes of the whip had fallen, the sacred number of the Lord Mithras and The Priapus. The number of the Master and his disciples, and the number of the day that our French Temple had fallen. Now he released him once more from the cross and as Felipe fell to his knees he pulled his face to his crotch and told him to release his cock.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Felipe pulled on the front with his teeth and this leather pouch opened. The smell of sweat and man musk was released. The cock that dropped out was thick and well veined, hooded and semi stiff. As he removed the pouch the cock that he was swollen and dripping. The juices of it were clinging to the pouch as it was removed. He took this to his face and after he looked up to his Master's face for permission; licked the juices from it.

Felipe was told to smell his Master's meat and inhale the aroma of the cock that ruled him. He snorted on the aroma as the hood of the cock was pulled back and went to swallow it. Seamus raised his foot and pushed Felipe onto his back and from his rigid cock he began to release a stream of hot piss all over him, aiming it so all his chest and face was drenched in the golden waters. I heard Felipe gasp as the heat hit him but his hands wiped the piss all over himself.

Then he was then pushed onto his front. More strong hot acrid piss poured from the master, the scalding piss burning and healing those red marks as I watched. All through this Felipe kept saying "I thank you Master Seamus. I thank you for allowing your slave the privilege of receiving your blessed waters Master."

My cock and my senses were fully aroused now, and my eyes looked around the smoky gloom of the cave. I saw upon stone benches opposite a dozen men naked but for leather harness and they were stroking their cocks slowly as like me they watched the scene. Strings of cock drool were hanging from their uncut cocks.

A hand was on my shoulder, I heard that gentle voice say  
"My temple this was, Is and always will be.  
Hail my Knight of the Blood Red Cock."

I looked into his eyes and he smiled at me. It truly was the Coq-God himself before me once more. His eyes were blazing and full of fire as he bent and kissed me and said  
"See how these Roman soldiers worshipped me. This Master is of the grade just one below the Father of this temple, with rank of centurion, The slave is a common foot soldier. These are the fighting men of Rome, the last in this Britannia. They are both loyal and true worshippers of me, as well as being lovers to each other."

He pointed to the stone altar and there through the gloom I saw two smooth men were standing behind it "Those" he said "they are the Chryfii, The Hidden Ones, not Roman and not worthy enough to serve as soldiers in the legions, or to worship in my temple".

He laughed and continued saying "But they are fit enough to warm a man's or a god's bed at night. And they have mouth and ass that are hot and hungry enough to take any man's cock."

He raised me from my feet and waved his hand and suddenly torches lit all around the cave dispelling the gloom. We walked in the midst of those there. He, the Coq-God was wearing a robe of pure white, which fell open to reveal his hooded cock.

All those here dropped to their knees as we moved towards the throne that stood beside the altar. They shouted his names

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

"The Hooded One"   "The Mithras"   "Most Holy Priapus"  
"Cernunnos"   "Lord Cock"   "Coq-God"   "Lord of Lust"   "Dark Lord"

He bade them stand and said "My Brothers I come to you here, for tonight is the feast of Coq Invictus, The Undefeated Cock. We shall share together The Sacred Feast of Lust, The Cummunio. Let us join in Ritual Ecstasy together"

Two of those seated opposite came forward and knelt before the Lord. He placed his hands on both their heads and intoned a silent prayer before indicating they could rise. They walked to the altar and the younger, a man smooth and slim, knelt before the other whom, the God whispered was Rodgerius, the Father of the Temple, and A Tribune to the Legion. He was a man of middle years and like those two we had seen before also swarthy but of a more noble gaze with a nose that could only be Roman.

The younger man wore a short white covering a chiton, sleeveless and down to just below his cock, while the elder wore a robe of Purple and beneath that a skirt made of leather strips as all Roman soldiers wore.

The Coq-God told me the young man was a soldier called Derham and a 1st grade member of the temple - a Raven, and for the last twelve months he had been worshipping cock with his hands. He had no knowledge of other men and thus his body was pure and tonight he would become Nymphus, Male Bride to Rodgerius. His body would belong to the Father until he was himself elevated to a higher grade. Furthermore his whole body had been shaved completely to give him purity for this night.

He had dedicated himself to Cock and was now to be elevated where he might learn more about Cock, Man and the God. His ass was to be given tonight and the very fact that the God Himself was here in flesh made this ceremony the more special

I listened as these two uttered vows to each other, the vows that they would be true to each other and to the God of Lust and Love. Then the young man was laid upon his back on the altar and Rodgerius knelt and kissed Derham's ass. He stood and the two Chryfii - those Hidden Ones came round and anointed his ass with oils. They knelt and began working the oils deep into his hole slowly and lovingly. I could see that this ministering was arousing the younger man, for his cock was getting long and thick. These two used their fingers well easing them one after the other inside that ass. They took turns on their work so it was well opened as Rodgerius watched.

Rodgerius clapped his hands and more oils were passed to him, which he applied liberally to the ass himself. Then he stood and now the Hidden Ones removed his robe and took that leathern kilt from his waist and anointed his cock. I could now see why he labored so much upon that hole and spread so much oil inside it. His cock appeared only a little less thick than an average mans wrist and was pierced through the head with large Caesar Ring. He had huge balls and a large knob which had pushed through the sheaf of fat red foreskin. At the base of his cock there was a thick silver circlet that pushed those big bull balls out.

Three men came forward now and held Derham down on the altar; Rodgerius lifted Derham's legs higher and stood with that huge cock at the virgin asshole. He was gathering up the oils that oozed from there and pushing them back to the hole with his cockhead. Derham moaned as that cockhead slid along his crack, oiling and teasing his

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hole. Then a thrust, and that ass was taken, the barriers battered down and that chasm filled with huge man cock. The sacrifice screamed as the horse cock entered his Gates and stormed the walls.

I looked at the Coq-God, His cock was rampant, and he took my hand onto his as we took each other's cock into our hands. Precum was pouring from both of us as we stroked each other.

Rodgerius leaned forward and stroked the young man's tear stained face as he worked deeper inside. His cock so thick and it could not keep fully hard unless he wore that cock ring. He had broken so much ass upon his cock. He knew if he went too wild then they would be ruined for life. Now he pulled from Derham and turned showing his cock to all four winds, To North, to West, to South and East, and he came towards the Coq-God to show him the spoils of his victory.

I saw the color of the sacrifice upon it and heard the sound of hand on cock all around us as Rodgerius turned back once more to his man bride and slowly worked his cock again into that tight ass. The younger man's lips moving as he begged for respite which did not come. The Coq-King pulled my face to his and bit my lips that we might share the taste of blood.

The Father said to his son, his male bride "I am going to give you pleasure now. I want you to savor it forever. You know it is coming so that you can relish it. You are going to taste my seed for the first time and I want you to remember this time and how good it was. This is the first time your ass will swallow my seed and I want you to be joyful in its Cumming"

He started slow fucking the ass impaled on his cock with love and working all of the cock inside until he was buried as deep as he could get. Now slowly and with tenderness he fucked, not long dicking but short jabs so his cock stayed deep. He was sweating from the force of his labors and grunting from the heat of ass that surrounded his cock.

Derham's cries were subsiding now to moans of pleasure as the thick shaft and that massive ring through the end of it made love to him. He placed his hands upon his lover's nipples and twisted them hard. The Father grunted at the pain and jabbed harder. Now the combination of the thickness of his cock and the tightness of that virgin ass brought his cum to its home. He shouted out as his seed shot deep inside and Derham's body shook in dry orgasm. The Father and the Son were united by the Holy Seed. The seed of the Father deep inside the Son...

Rodgerius' hips ground against Derham as he spread his seed around the walls and Derham twisted his nipples again and the older man started riding that ass once more. Both were groaning and panting in heat. I glanced at the Coq-God and saw him smiling and knew that was causing this, HE was filling them both with the power of The Beast. Rodgerius' cock was swelling enormously in his man's ass; Derham's body started convulsing again and again and all the time his ass was tightening around his father's cock.

Rodgerius came again and again. Their orgasms setting each other off over and over. Five times he came and then he pulled out at last. His Male Bride was held seated upon the altar while Rodgerius knelt before his cock to bring forth the first of many seed filled

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

orgasms from his new man bride. Derham had to be held upright by the others for the fucking had weakened him.

His cock was taken into the father's mouth, that cock for the first time felt a mouth upon it, it felt desire and need. It tasted lust and was taken deep into Rodgerius' throat. His hips started thrusting and soon he too screamed the name of the Almighty God of Cock as his balls exploded their seed. I saw the seed dripping from his father's mouth, so much seed he could not swallow it all. The Son had given to The Father, that which is his always.

Finally Rodgerius raised his head from the cock and kissed his Man Bride that he might know the taste of his own seed. This done he took his hand and led him to a heap of fleeces in the corner and lay there with him.

Now the Master and his slave came forward once more. Seamus; the Master pulled Felipe across to the altar and pushed him down onto it making him lick up all of the juices that had come from the Derham's ass. They then kissed to taste those fruits before Felipe was pushed on his back onto the altar and Seamus leapt up and straddled his face. Felipe's mouth opened for that large cock and he was given a good face fucking. He gagged a few times as the cock reached the depth of his throat. Next his master's ass was lowered on his face and he licked the sweat from it.

Seamus' cock was slapped around his face to teach him to show respect to Cock. Seamus leapt from the altar and spreading Felipe's legs began to spit and tongue that hole, slapping his ass cheeks to force the ass crack wider.

"Push down Roman Bitch, let me see that stinking ass.....Yeah ...More.....C'mon push those lips down"

Seamus stood to one side so the Lord Cock and I could see Felipe's well used ass lips were hanging down. Huge and red they were, and Seamus now spread those cheeks wider and Felipe pushed out and his Rose was in bloom, the hole distended and gaping before us.

Seamus began chewing on them, biting and making Felipe squirm and groan. He worked his tongue into that hole that he had tasted so many times and yet he knew he would never tire of tasting and fucking it.

Seamus stood and slapped his cock in his hand a few times, then spat on it and rammed it right into Felipe's ass, causing him to yell out. He proceeded to pile drive that ass, both of them letting Mithras/Priapus take hold of them. The sweat began to pour off them both. Now Seamus started pulling his cock completely from that subservient ass and then ramming it in hard. The scent of cock and ass joining the other man-scents in this cave. How the gates of that AssTemple must be feeling. the walls were being demolished totally. Suddenly Seamus screamed out

**"BLESS COCK! WORSHIP COCK! HAIL MITHRAS!"**

His body shook as he released his seed into his slave's ass, his hips pumping as if unable to stop. Felipe's body was shaking in the throes of orgasm now, his ass gripping that cock as if he never wanted it to leave him. Seamus placed his large hands upon the



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

other man's chest and talked softly to him calming his body and mind. Then he fell to his knees and Felipe slowly got up from the altar and stood before his master, wanking his own cock. His head thrown back as he silently spoke the many names of Cock. His load came as a torrent of white all over Seamus' face, shot after shot of hot cum upon his master and lover. His own body shaking as he looked down and saw his cum dripping slowly from Seamus' face onto that furry chest.

Felipe knelt with Seamus and licked his own cum from his face and fed it to him taking the load back and forth from mouth to mouth. Then they climbed to their feet and after kneeling before the Coq-God they walked out of the cave together.

All around us were the grunts and groans of men giving each other pleasure, the slap of hips against ass cheeks. Those two hidden ones were pulled into the melee and their clothes torn off as they were passed around and tasting cock after cock in their butt holes and hungry mouths. The Coq-God took my hand and we left the cave leaving inside an orgy of lust.

Felipe and Seamus were at the side of the entrance pissing upon each other, sharing more juices and washing away their sweat stink. The Lord went to them and touched them on their shoulders. Their hands raised to strike him but suddenly the moon came from behind the clouds and they saw his face clearly for the first time. Both knelt and took his hands in theirs. He asked

"Will you follow me my Felipe and Seamus? My Philip and my James your brethren gather for a future Kingdom of Cock."

They both said aye and he pulled me to them and said

"Tonight we will plant within you both, the seed of Cock's future."

We four held each other and kissed and then we led them back inside and to the altar, the men there giving way for us. The Lord bade them to lie so their heads were touching and to take hold of each other's hands. Then he stood between James' legs and I took my place between Philip's. We lifted their legs, spat upon our own moist cocks and entered them slowly. The lord's magnificent snake marked cock entering James virgin ass and causing the man to scream as his hole was taken. I felt the Power of The Coq-God fill me and swell my cock and I thrust. I found entry into Philip to be easy, for he had been bottom all his life and had taken James' cock so many times. Inside his hole was hot and wet from his lover's heavy load. I could feel it all around my cock. His ass though easy to enter gripped me tight for he had practiced using those muscles so often to please his man.

The others were all around the altar, Their proud phalluses upraised, hand and cock white with churned precum butter! Penises were all around; They were praising the hard penis inhaling the musk and pungent incense.

They were both crucified upon our cocks as they held hands, and to see them lying there like that drove me wild with lust. I could smell the leather, sweat, cum and piss upon them inflaming me. We thrust in unison the Coq-God and I. for we were used to each other now. I knew my task and the sweet rewards it gave.

I saw Philip clutch James hand tight and heard him whisper calming words as the God drove deeper into him. I saw the God leering and enjoying the pain he inflicted, relishing

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the sacrifice of virgin ass upon him. I felt the Power of Cock flowing through the four of us, back and forth from the God through James and into Philip and then to me. The power in us all. I sensed it approaching, now it was the  
DARKNESS DESCENDING

The torches flared and then died to a flicker and again I saw the Horned Beast upon the Lord-Cock's chest glowing in delight as pleasure and pain filled the cock and flowed throughout the body. His pace quickened and his eyes told me to match him. My hips moved as if possessed, for indeed they were possessed by the Demon Darkness again. His eyes like fire burning into me and reaching my soul, so I was his TWIN IN EVIL AND IN GOOD.

As the Lord's cock reached the depths of his ass James cried out  
"The Power of Cock is wonderful.  
To feel it in the flesh and in my tight untouched ass.  
Lord I could only dream of sharing of your flesh!  
Let me be filled with the Living Seed of Lord Cock"

From all around the cave came the praises that fed The Darkness The Lust and The Base Pleasure. The beating of meat upon palm, and the slap of flesh on flesh.

The scents arose thickening in the DARKNESS,  
LEATHER                      PISS                      SWEAT                      MAN MUSK    THE  
PRECIOUS CUM

The grunts and groans of MAN IN HEAT ADDING HARMONY TO PRAISE OF COCK

The groans arose all around as steaming cock entered hot ass, the Sacred Fuck upon us all. His power was filling all here. ass was like furnaces of heat. Screams as the heat burnt skin of cock, screams that drove cock to try and find a cooler place within.

Rodgerius was raping Derham again, their screams joining the rest. Then the Father pulled out and thrust hard inside again. The power of the Coq-God making all ass virgin tonight. The Coq-King smiled at me for now I was going faster than He. I leant and kissed him and took his hands in mine to complete now the circuit of power. Then I heard his dark laughter as his eyes controlled me and I heard the screams of Philip as I tore right into him. With the POWER OF COCK in me, his ass was being screwed as never before.

Both of us had tasted blood tonight and it was time. HE looked and his smile said he was ready. With one mighty lunge and a scream on both our lips we shot the Seed of Living Cock into them both. Pumping forth load after load of white cock juice into their holes. this causing them both to shoot their seed high in the air. The pungent stink of fresh cum hit the torches and they flared again, this time distilling the smell into the air.

All around where screams as the scent hit the others sending them into a dark frenzy to release their seed. THE CUMSTINK AFTER THE FEAST OF FUCK.

I somehow stood with the Lord-Cock and we kissed as Philip and James crawled from the altar to us, ass distended from the Holy Fuck. They knelt before us so they could taste from us, that which had been forbidden them. The taste of the blood and ass juices

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

of each other they wanted. They cleansed us with their tongues, taking into themselves the spirits of our brotherhood.

He raised them up and we all four kissed and he placed his hands upon their left cheeks and the Knowing Mark appeared. The mark that to the chosen would be seen as a blood red cross.

.....The torchlight fluttered and I was alone in the darkness.

### ***The Ceremony***

The task before us last remaining Templars was that we should sail across the ocean to those secret lands to the west where we should build a beacon that in future times would be known by those whose eyes were open to the Coq-God and willing to share the seed of life and lust with other men. There in safety until such time as they could be revealed in true glory we would hide the treasures of the Living Cock.

Before departing on the voyage I took part in what would be the last confirmation of a new member of the order; that I would attend for many years. This took place in the small Chapel of The Holy Communion at Roslyn near the town of Dunedin.

A sign of these tragic times there was just the one new knight to join; this was Nathaniel the son of my host, Sir Henry Sanclere. These were sad days for our ordinations used to be for ten times this number. The Master of the Ceremony would be Sir James of Moffet. He was, according to dispatches I carried to be elevated as Preceptor of Those Western Lands and would lead us to seek the place where we would leave the Holy Treasure. He would stay there as guardian of the Interim Temple.

Nathaniel was of the age now when legally he could become a member of the Order and make his oath to the Coq-God. With his father's permission I escorted Nathaniel to the Church to prefer for his vigil. He first passed through The Portals of Piss. Here brothers stood above him and released their golden juices on him as he passed so that he might be cleansed of Earthly Sin before entering deeper into the Holy Chapel of our Order. Ah! The scent as those heavenly waters flowed over the young man's smooth tight body. The joy to see his cock respond as he washed himself with the first juices of cock. His cock was hard as iron when he left there.

He next passed along the Tunnel of Darkness, this named for the journey that the blessed cum has to make on leaving the sacred seed orbs. At the end of the tunnel there were the blood red doors signifying the Doors to Ass. These opened into the velvet walled Chancel for the Delivery of Cum. Now finally at the end is the brilliant white Chapel of Sacred Seed itself. It was in this chapel that Nathaniel would spend the night at his Devotions before the altar. He would cummit himself to the Rule of Cock. He was to remain in the chapel naked but for a loincloth overnight.

The altar before which he lay was covered in the colors of the Sacrament the altar cloth of red and black. I watched as Nathaniel made obeisance to the Holy Altar with the sign of the Cumming Cock and he then placed his plain white cloak on the floor and laid

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

himself upon the Phallus Image marked on the floor there. We left him there with two soldiers of the order on guard at the door to ensure that he was not disturbed in his devotions that night and that he did not leave the chapel.

The next morning the procession of the Master and 12 knights of the order took place, followed by the rest of us. But let me take a moment to describe the chapel to you, my brothers.

All the pillars in the chapel save the two nearest the altar were carved as the shape of two cocks. The upper part of each pillar was a hooded cock, the lower part was a cut cock and they were meeting to dock together so that they might share the sacred pre of the uncut might bless the cut one. Those two remaining were ordinary pillars, one completely plain, and the other carved with strange plants and symbols.

The roof also was carved with many strange symbols; these held the secrets of our order and were in a code that was known only to the higher initiates.

The windows through which the sunlight came this day bore the images of those martyred for the love of cock. Behind the altar in red stone was the image of the Holy Cock of Priapus himself, hooded and full veined; the head peeping out in its purple majesty and dripping down the sides was the white cum that is all mans desire.

The screen that stood behind the altar was as golden colored as the Holy Piss, streaked with white in a pattern such as cum stains show when running down a wall.

There before the altar, prostrate and naked, Nathaniel the postulant seeking membership of the ONE TRUE CHURCH - OF COCK.

We brothers wore our robes of white decorated with the blood red cock of our Lord the Coq-God, and the master also wore his Golden Phallus, symbol of office on a chain around his waist. We all took our places around the chapel. Sir Henry, the father of the penitent and Sir James his uncle stood either side of the altar and twelve brothers were standing six to each side. The rest of us were on the benches facing that Holy stone.

As the image of Cock Compliant in gold of yellow and white was displayed to us the service began with the Cock Creed

"I believe in Holy Cock,  
The Mighty Lord Priapus,  
The cummunio of all men,  
The forgiveness through baptism of piss,  
The release of blessed precum,  
And the Seed everlasting.

Cu'Men."

Nathaniel was raised to from his knees and he recited the Call for Lust

"Most Mighty Priapus, Our Lord of Cock  
Make me fit to receive you in me.  
Thrust your mighty Cock into my Ass Chalice  
Let me scream with desire and hunger

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As my body receives Your Light in its Darkness.

O Mighty Cock,

Bless me with the wondrous living cream  
That I shall Lust for Cock Eternally

Cu'Men"

The Master came and stood over him and he was then blessed with the sign of the Cumming Cock. We watched as two brothers held apart the Master's robes and the postulant crawled forward to take the Master's cock into his mouth and receive the blessing of his holy water. The Master's eyes closed as he let flow his waters into the young man's mouth, careful that only enough to bless him was released, for this was the Kiss of Piss.

Sir James then turned his back on Nathaniel and his robe was raised and his ass cheeks spread wide. Nathaniel's nose wrinkled as he smelled the ripe ass. He buried his face deep inside and we heard the grunts of him and the Master as the passing of the host occurred.

All twelve brothers at the altar gathered round and Nathaniel took each cock in turn into his mouth receiving from each the Kiss of Piss. Then he was raised to his feet, lifted and carried round the chapel, his legs stretched wide so all could see the untouched rose bud that had been safely preserved there. After this display of the untouched ass he was lead to the altar and lifted onto it,

His father then came forward as his son was laid on his back on the altar and he climbed between his legs, he knelt and kissed his son's ass and then wiped his dripping cock along the crack. With his head thrown back he thrust into his son and the lad screamed as his virgin ass was given up. His father shouted

"Lord Cock, as it is written in our sacred book, I give to you my son and ask that he be proved worthy this day to serve you."

He pulled his cock out and the Master inspected it to see that Nathaniel had indeed been virgin, he nodded and the father thrust in again deeper this time. The two knights moved forward to hold the struggling young man down for the cock sank to the very depths of his ass. The father slowly pulled out and again showed his cock to the Master who turned to the congregation and shouted

"It is done"

And then bent to taste the fathers cock.

Sir Henry then thrust a third time into his son and this time rode him as any man should be ridden this day, hard and fast. Nathaniel struggled hard at first but his father knew that ass has to be tamed to accept cock. His hands slapped hard upon those butt cheeks as he rode him, taming him and bringing him to the love of cock. His cock was pulled out many times and thrust back in hard and deep again.

Eventually Nathaniel's screams of pain turned to moans of pleasure as his hot ass walls submitted to the steel rod of his father. He had been tamed as a lad by a different rod when he was wild and would now submit again to his father. Now he started to ride with

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

his father, the two of them climbing the stairway to Blessed Union. Nathaniel's ass was now adding its own juices to aid cock.

All around I could hear the sound of hand stroking cock as everyone joined in worship. The father's groans of lust and desire as his son's ass chalice got hotter and wetter could be heard. The two communicants encouraging each other.

"Take it son, Take my big cock"

"Oh Yes do it to me"

"You like this big fat dick?" "I love it. I want it in me always"

The other knights were chanting the response

"Give him the Holy Fuck"

"Let Him feel the Rigid Cock."

"The Holy Seed shall Cum"

These words roused cock more, and he pulled right out, letting the lad's red rose close slightly before he hammered back in. Nathaniel's body was shaking and he was grunting from the hard fuck his tight hole was getting. Then Sir Henry screamed as the seed started to rise from his balls, working up that piss chute, and then as he came, he shouted

"Lord God Priapus, upon my cock, I CUMmend my son to you"

His hips moved faster now as his balls churned out the precious seed into the lad's ass chalice. Nathaniel was fisting his own cock and we saw ropes of seed shoot from him high into the air. The father pulled his dripping cock from him and stood proudly on the altar showing it to all before leaping from the altar and giving it to the Master to lick the seed and ass juices from it.

The Master's cock was leaking furiously, a long strand of precum hanging right to the floor as he licked on Sir Henry's cock.

Nathaniel's body lay shaking on the altar as the first two brothers took him, one using the ass chalice the other the mouth. They used him hard and dumped the sacred seed from their cocks deep inside him together. They were replaced by the next pair and then the next. All those waiting were taking themselves deeper into cock lust, their cocks dripping pearls of precum. He had now had six of the brothers, and had shot his seed for each pair.

The Master moved to the altar and bending at Nathaniel's ass licked up the cum that was leaking from it, for he had not yet learnt to use his ass muscles to retain the cum. He licked tenderly but hungrily around the hole, gathering up all the juices and then leant to kiss Nathaniel and give him the seed so that none was spilt.

Now the next pair of brothers mounted and used him and placed their seed with that of the brothers. Next he was now told to kneel in front of the altar and two brothers were either side of him sharing the mouth chalice. His head went from one cock to the other. The two knights gazing into each other's eyes, so that they might reach the heights together. One and then the other in his mouth, Again and again. It was now, it was time... they thrust both cocks into that mouth, and shouted as they came. Cum was dripping from his mouth, they used their cocks to gather it up and feed it all to him.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The two remaining brothers had now lain upon the altar so that their cocks were together. Those two who had just fed the mouth chalice, picked up Nathaniel and moved to the altar with him. He did not know those two were lying there. He was raised high above them and then slowly lowered him onto those cocks. His screams rang through the chapel as they both entered him. He was raised and lowered on those cocks time after time. The cum inside him helped a little to lubricate the way.

Then he was lowered all the way down and together the two knights came in him. Their cum going deep into that sore ass. Now he was lifted from them and the Master again performed his duties of lapping up the cum that had come from inside him onto those cocks.

Now there was a triumphal procession around the chapel so that all could see how he had given his ass for Cock. I saw the rawness and redness of his ass lips as he passed in front of me and my hand went onto the ass of my neighbor as I stroked my rigid cock. His ass opened for me and I worked my fingers deep inside that dark place and then brought them forth so that we might inhale together the perfume from within.

The Master's chair had now been placed in front of the altar and as the procession went round he sat there, his robe opened and we could see his rigid cock waiting to give the final blessing to Nathaniel. Sir James' nipples were pierced and hung with images of the Holy Phallus, and the chain around his waist bore the Golden Phallus. I could not see but I knew that his ass was pierced with a mighty Phallic Cock that had been in him all through the ceremony.

Nathaniel was now put on the carpet that led to the chair and he crawled the carpet length to the Master's feet. He kissed each foot in turn before placing them one by one upon his head as a sign of submission to The Rule. He then kissed his way up the Master's body avoiding his cock and balls. He kissed and sucked each nipple, gently biting and chewing each one, the Master's groans were of pure joy.

Now he caressed each seed-carrying vessel, and the Master's legs spread wide so that the aromas of man musk were released. Now it was time to serve Cock. All along the shaft was licked. Nathaniel's tongue peeled back the rest of the skin so Cock Incarnate itself was revealed. He smelled and then tasted the white cheese of cock, savoring the food of cock. Now the piss slit, the eye of cock was adored, the juices flowed to quench his thirst. The Cock Given Host was administered to him.

The Master's hands caressed Nathaniel's head and then suddenly grabbed him and Cock was thrust in mouth. He face fucked Nathaniel, choking him on that cock, making him gag, teaching him the power of cock. Sir James had lusted after him so long, but we are always bound by the Rule of Order.

Suddenly he stopped and two brothers stepped forward, they lifted the lad and he was bent over that throne ready to take his uncle's waiting cock. We heard the lad moan as he felt the cock filling his bruised ass

"Oh Master fill me, let me be the cup that contains  
The Living Seed of The Mighty Cock."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Imagine the feeling the brothers of sinking your cock in the cum of your brothers, to feel their seed wrapped around your cock. The cock slime all around cock, holding it, enveloping it. The Life Seed deposited in a hot ass and mixing with those ass juices. As Nathaniel's ass was taken I felt HIS presence here in the chapel. There was a shudder around my spine for I knew that HE was really here. I felt the power of his cock as it entered Sir James. I saw Sir James face contort as he felt the Lord's cock enter him. His eyes closed as the Flesh and Spirit of The Coq-God fill him. He and Nathaniel kissed as they fucked before us. The Lord was there but only I could see HIM. Sir James certainly could feel HIM inside, that mighty snake of cock deep in his bowels.

Now that Nathaniel had been impaled on that cock we were all free to FUCK. I lifted the robe off the brother on my right and removed my own as did all of us here. I grabbed him by the balls and pulled him to me, kissing him deeply as I twisted his balls hard. Then he being willing bent forward that I might have access to his ass chalice. My staff was prepared for the mounting ceremony but first I knelt at his chalice. I whispered

"Jerome spread wide for me.

Use your hands to spread those cheeks so that I can eat deeply of you".

He spread his thighs to let my tongue explore his inner regions. his ass would be well prepared by me. He was ripe, as I like my men to be, smelling of the sweetness of musk and man. Those unique scents from the nether regions. He bent more to give me greater access and as I ate of him I massaged his sac, the repository of the seed to make them swell and shine to the glory of the One God. This Brother Jerome was getting close too soon; so I first twisted his balls and then pulled them to make him realize that he could only cum on my dictate. I heard him stifle his grunts of pain and pleasure. But I felt his cock harden more, so I administered hard slaps upon his ass cheeks.

He wanted to please me and yet his need was for a master, a leader who would teach him the True Way of Cock. All around us were the sounds of men mating, ass and cock, slapping and sliding sounds. I pulled my brother to his feet and kissed him deeply that he might taste his own ass upon my lips, Our tongues fought as I held him tight and felt his muscular form rubbing against mine. My beard stank of ass and he licked it clean and kissed me again and again as I took hold of his nipples. His cock was between my legs now and he was trying to bring himself off on me, so hungry was he to cum. I pushed him away and slapped the head of his cock hard. He was too eager for self pleasure and this was not pleasing to the Coq-God. I began to slap Jerome's ball sack lightly with my hands. Then I took hold of it, pulled it taut and stretched. With the other hand I began a steady tapping and slapping motion against the balls.

He felt my anger now and said

"I wish to learn, let me kneel and serve you. Teach me the ways of the True God".

I pushed him to his knees and let him take my cock willingly into his hands. He sniffed loudly for it was ripe from sliding along his crack, he moaned as the stink of his own ass crack hit him. He wiped my cock all over his face, my scent upon him. His hands were around my hips now and his hot mouth accepted COCK. Deep he took it and he was gagging on my cock, pulling me to him, taking it as deep as he could, hoping to please me and gain my forgiveness. I held his head and we moved steadily together, he was worshipping my cock making it ready to be taken deep inside his Ass Chalice.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Sir James' strong arms were around Nathaniel's slender waist. We saw the fuck stop as the Master released sacred piss into his smooth ass and heard the groans as the hot piss burnt Nathaniel's ass walls. I saw the Lord Cock smiling as he also pissed into Sir James' ass.

Piss was leaking as the Master started again, thrusting in harder now moving with the Lord, the aromas drifting through the chapel. Now Nathaniel was holding his ass cheeks wide and grunting at each mighty thrust went deeper into him. He had his own cock in his hand, fisting it again as the other twelve came close to them.

All around the brothers were fucking like crazed beasts, exhausting themselves in a mad fuck and yet unable to cum. Ass and cock were hungry for fulfillment. I pulled Jerome to his feet and maneuvered close to the altar and I was near enough to take the Lord's hand in mine. To feel his powerful energy again surging through me. I knew now that Nathaniel would not be sailing west with us. He had other work to do.

I heard the Lord whisper "Fuck that young Brother Jerome, Make him ready for your seed"

I pushed Jerome's head down and taking hold of his hips I thrust hard and deep into him, filling him with the meat that he longed for. He grunted from the force of the thrust but his ass welcomed me warmly. The power of COCK filled me and my cock grew inside him, it was lengthening and thickening as he moaned with pleasure and pain. I thrust harder and my cock filled him completely even to the doors that are deep within Ass.

The voice again this time laughing said

"That one will sail with you and you will have many happy hours with him."

Nathaniel heard the laughter now and his head turned and he recognized the Lord Cock, and HE said

"My sweet Nate, it is my seed that will flow into you and fill you once again as it did those many centuries ago. The time for your work is near."

With that he thrust harder into Sir James who screamed as his body went into orgasmic pleasure, his cock convulsing inside Nathaniel. This drove all the brothers wild with lust and hunger for COCK. Sir James' body shook in that dry orgasm, as if all his seed was leaving him, but it was only the feeling of The Wondrous Cock taking him completely.

Then the Lord of Cock and I drove them wilder in lust. we were laughing together as the very walls of this chapel were throbbing with the sex. Those strange symbols on the chapel ceiling played a wild music to accompany us. The light at the windows seemed to fade and then flare again before dropping down, down to darkness. The power was reverberating from the Order's Treasures stored in that cave deep beneath the chapel. Even the Icon of The Cock Cumpliant behind the altar was throbbing and glowing in the strange light.

All the men were wild and lustful. all their cocks were full and rigid. Ass and mouth hungered for COCK. Balls felt fit to burst and shower man seed. Pearls of precum were dripping from each brother's cock and running down those holy spheres filled with Holy Seed. Cock took on an unearthly glow and were glistening and shining through the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

darkness. All that could be seen, smelt, tasted was cock essence. It was all around us and filled us. All that could be heard was LUST.

Jerome was impaled upon my cock and serving it well, his ass needing to feel the power of another man inside him. The Lord squeezed my hand and I pushed Jerome to where he could kiss Nathaniel for THE TIME WAS CUM - THE LORD RELEASED US - His powerful seed shot into Sir James whose own body shook as his seed was released, Nathaniel was feeling it burst inside him and shot his cream on the Master's chest.

I felt Jerome's ass suddenly open wider and I was right inside him anointing the walls of that ass temple with my cream. His lips were fast upon Nathaniel's. My hand was still held by the Lord, I came load after load and knew the Lord was in me and that his Magick was flowing into this brother and into Nathaniel. I heard Jerome scream as his seed shot out, spraying across the chapel floor. His ass clamped tighter around me as he shot, so needy and so hungry was he.

Sir James, The Master shouted  
    "He is Cummitted,  
        Hail The Priapus,  
            Hail the Blessed Lord of Cock."

All around the sound of men mating in lust as Cock ruled them and they seeded ass and throat. Before the altar there was a tangle of limbs as the knights let fly their passions and their seed. We rode together seeking the Most Holy Cumunion that men might make, the sharing of seed. His ass was like a furnace and my cock was the steel within it. We fought and bucked as we fucked in the Holy Chapel. I came again and again into this Jerome and felt his body achieve its own release with me.

The Lord of Cock was seated now on the throne beside the altar laughing at what he had created. The sign of Cernunnos, The Beast of Cock upon his chest was glowing and throbbing in the darkness as HE drove us wilder still in our worship of The Most High COCK. I pushed Jerome to HIM so that he might taste the Seed of The God. The Coq-God pulled Jerome's face to his and spat into his mouth. He raised his legs and forced Jerome to lick his ass. Then he grabbed his head and forced his mouth down upon his cock. Jerome cleansed the Lord's cock and swallowed as much as he could, gagging at the size.

Meanwhile the Master lay on his back on the altar and to receive the gift of seed in him. His legs were pulled back to his chest ready. Nathaniel was preparing to do his First Seeding of Ass. He knelt and pushed the Gates of the Temple open, his rod slid down that well worn Path of Enlightenment and Truth as he leant forward and shared the gifts he had given the Master. Three times we watched as the Master's body shook in mighty orgasm, but still he was ridden hard. I noticed that the Mark of Cock, that small mark glowed on Nathaniel's cheek as the fury took greater hold.

This Jerome still impaled on my cock and sucking the Cock of the God; shot his cum yet again. His ass was gripping me and pulling my seed from my balls. Together we shouted the Cry of the Cumming Cock. This started all of the other brothers seeding and crying out as they came once more. The chapel was truly now that of the Holy Seed.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

The stink of cock was heavy, cock had seeded, cock had tasted ass. The aromas of ass and cock drove Sir James into another body orgasm as Nathaniel pulled out and thrust deep inside. With the power and strength of his manhood his body was soon replacing the spunk he had already shot. All around were still rampant cocks and the Chant began

"The Cumming"            "The Cumming"            "The Cumming is Nigh"  
    "Hear us Lord Priapus"            "Hear us Lord of Cock"  
            "In your Name, In The Lust, In The Darkness"

Grunts and groans, the slap of fist on cock.

    The smell of ass and cock, of piss and sweat.

        The Master's body shaking, his ass tightening.

            Nathaniel's hips moving faster and faster

                Balls tightening all around

                    EXSTASY      JOY OF RELEASE

CUMMMMMMM

I knelt before Jerome and took his cock into my mouth. Nathaniel's load was released into Sir James' ass chalice. The Coq-God laughed as we heard Jerome choke as the Seed of God passed into him. He was swallowing the Life Giving Seed of Cock The Father, The Holiest and most potent seed of The Living Cock. Rapture took hold of him and his sore and abused cock shot into my mouth. And now The Master was cumming with the Rapture in him.

HOLY SEED SHOWERED THEM BOTH AS EVERY COCK ERUPTED  
IN JOYOUS ORGASM..

The light slowly returned to reveal exhausted and naked bodies everywhere. Cock and ass dripping seed onto the chapel floor. The Coq-God had gone taking Nathaniel with him, but all were too worn out to notice. I pulled off Jerome's cock and licked gently around it, tasting him and cleansing him, then standing I pulled him to me and we kissed so that we might taste the seed together.

Our bodies talked of the needs we had and might share. So picking up our cloaks we left that place of debauchery and retired to where his lessons might begin.

***The Norse***

Our Templar fleet had escaped beyond those who sought to capture it and now flew the flag of piracy, attacking on the seas the ships of France and Rome, extracting a small revenge for the destruction the Holiest of Churches, that of COCK. The flag they flew was that black flag of King Rodger with white crossed cocks.

The Lord SanClere had made contact with them and seven ships came here and we sailed north from Scotia. We passed those stark seal islands to the north of Scotia and we came to the Norwegian colony of Iceland where storms forced us to seek shelter.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Norsemen who lived here were all tall, blond brutes and the name they gave to the Coq-God was Thor. Thor had a massive cock which they called The Hammer of Thor. These people also believed in a place called Coq-halla where all men go after death and there they spend eternity serving cock.

The temple where they worshipped was a cave that was heated by steam from the geysers that were everywhere. We found that these men here would abstain from sex all week apart from a daily worship to make cock bring forth its precum. Then on Thurs-day there was a servicing of all men before the God. On the day of the God; I went with the younger brothers Jerome and Geoffrey; and our guide Erik to this cave to see their Holy Rite. We removed all our clothes and entered. It was hot like a furnace inside, Heat and the stink of many ripe bodies.

As anyone entered the cave he would make the sign of Thor's Cock-Hammer upon himself with the water from the piss-font, and then kneel and inhale from a vent that they called The Ass of Thor. This vent had properties not dissimilar to our holy incense, for it made men's cocks hard and like iron.

The cave was full of steam but it was just possible to see that all these blonde Norse were lying on stone benches and stroking their cocks as they sniffed the cloth they had used to gather the juices of cock during the week. I had been invited to the ceremony where the son of their leader became of age and was to be welcomed as a man to The God. His name was Bjorn The Son of Erik. He was being prepared by having all hair on his body shaved off so he was smooth as a boy.

When all the men were assembled they started passing their cloths to each other and inhaled deeply of the steam vent in the wall of the cave. The scent that was so similar to the ripest man musk and that would increase the cock lust within them. Bjorn was then brought into the cave blindfolded and he was told to kneel before the stone of the god

Through the steam a figure appeared, clad as the old Vikings would have been; in skins and a horned helmet. This was one of this race playing the part of the God, the earthly Thor. He was the leader of their war band, a great fighter, - his name Simen. He was a red-haired brute of a man. a large uncut cock sticking straight out from those tight red pubes. He stood before Bjorn and baptized him with his piss. He stopped the flow mid-stream and Bjorn's head was pushed towards his cock.

Bjorn took it into his mouth and drank from Simen's ripe hose. All around the men were standing now and chanting. Their cocks were getting harder and throbbing. Many had tied ropes around their cock and balls to keep the power within. Two men walked forward and grabbed Bjorn and bent him over the altar. Simen now stood behind Bjorn, spat on his ass and then on his own cock, rubbing the spit on that big cock head and pushed the head into him. To break him upon the cock and altar of Thor.

He screamed as that fat cockhead tore his hole open. His body was forced back down onto the altar stone and he was held down for his ass to be raped. The rest of the men had walked up to the altar and stood there, their cocks erect and dripping juice as they chanted

"As brothers of cock, brothers in lust,  
We praise the Father of Cock, Mighty Thor.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

For Thor is the Life Bringer  
HE enlightens so we shall know Lust  
His power inspires us to go deeper into it.

We pull on our foreskin hood  
Our incense is strong for the Master!

Fill us with the power and spirit of COCKLUST  
Hail the power. Hail lust."

Simen's cock was poised within that ass; a cloth had been shoved in Bjorn's mouth to stop his screams. I saw his hand smack that ass cheeks a couple of times. Then he pulled out the head and I watched him spit - saw him smear it in Bjorn's crack - watched as his finger rammed and twisted in his ass - then - saw his cock being rubbed between those cheeks - working the entire length of his cock over Bjorn's hot hole. Satisfied that his ass was sufficiently hungry for it, Simen pushed four or five inches of his dick in him. His body lurched and Bjorn's eyes squinted in pain.

Simen plowed his ass as hard as he could - pulling his cock all the way out - then slamming it back in; - plunging it to the hilt with a force that left the lad breathless - then he slowed the pace -

The atmosphere in the cave changed with thunderous roars coming from various side caverns, for this cave was in the side of an active volcano. The heat was getting intense now and the steam thicker.

Simen pulled out and his cock stank of juices of cock and ass. Now man after man shoved his cock into Bjorn's ass, plowing deep inside him, taking them to the very edge. I could see the force in Bjorn's body when their swollen cock's rammed in and out - could even hear the sound of his ass taking every thrust to the hilt. I heard them groan as they felt the heat of his ass walls. It was a burning heat that almost dragged the seed from their heavy balls.

My own hands were busy, I was fingering Jerome's ass and with the other I was holding tight onto Geoffrey's balls. I now pushed them both to their knees that they might adore my cock together. My hands were upon my nipples as their mouths worshipped cock.

Brothers we all know how cock hunger grows within us. How the taste of one cock makes us want more. We all recognize our hunger and lust. The demon cock that drives us to its worship. And now that each Viking had taken Bjorn's ass, he was laid on his back and the cloth taken from his mouth. His legs were lifted up and he was now to be spit roasted by all of them. His muffled screams had long turned to cries of pleasure. He was hungry now for cock. Like us all he had tasted cock and wanted more and more. Now both of his holes desired more cock. But still none of these men came, they too knew the ways of cock, the slow and steady pleasuring of it that fills us all.

He had taken every cock now twice in ass and then in mouth, tasting his own juices on them as Simen stood arms folded watching. Bjorn was finally let go and he was now on his knees' crawling to the men and begging for more, licking all those uncut cocks that

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

had been inside him. His own cock was rigid and straight, up against his stomach as he sucked on the other men...

The Cock Lust owned him; it was a lust that would drive him crazy all his life. He was drooling and salivating wanting more mancock. Now he would need cock and always seek to please cock. The men were kissing and stroking each other's cocks as he knelt before them licking and tasting them.

He was pulled across to Simen who had bent over the altar and exposed his hairy crack. Bjorn's head was straight in there, licking those blonde hairs clean, chewing on that ripe man hole. He was tonguing it furiously, his tongue diving deep in the first man crack he had ever tasted. Jerome went over and knelt there watching Simen's tongue dig in there. I heard Simen grunt as the tongue breached the gates and then another grunt as he pushed his ass lips out. Jerome pushed Simen to one side and got his face in that crack, moaning as I had heard him moan before, in the height of lust hunger. Simen crouched behind Jerome and thrust his cock into that compliant young ass. I heard the three of them moaning as they rode the wings of sex together.

Jerome was backing onto Simen's thick cock and taking all of it deep inside him as he ate Bjorn's ass. Simen thrust deeper still and his body shook as his seed filled Jerome. Meanwhile Bjorn grunted and I heard his moans change to wildness and desire....Jerome screamed in passion and Bjorn said "Eat Templar, Eat." Surely he was not going to.....

.....Through the steam a massive figure appeared now, well over 6ft tall and with a large cock that hung almost to his knees. All the Norse fell back from the altar and went to their knees before him. This was the God of Cock himself, the Thor of the Cock Hammer, He of The Living Cock. He grabbed Bjorn and held him upside down, working his long tongue into that ripe and juicy ass, tasting the precum of the Vikings and more. He snorted on that ripe ass as he tasted the cum and ass juices all around the hole.

Simen and Jerome were locked together in a hungry embrace and lost to the events unfolding. For now Bjorn was turned around and held by his hips above that huge cock and it was thrust up into him. He held him like a toy as he ravaged his ass, Bjorn screamed again and again. That cock was huge and thick and it tore his hole wide. The Norsemen chanted

"Hail Mighty Thor, may we all be bathed in showers of white and of gold.  
Let us be cleansed and purified by the sacred fluids of Cock"

Then he stopped and we saw him close his eyes as he pissed into that ass, He pulled his cock out and holding it close by that ass he let some of the piss drip onto his big hairy balls. The torchlight shone on his slimed cock...I looked closely...It wasn't HIM surely He wasn't here tonight.

Thor rammed his cock straight up again, I now was certain it was HIM. He pulled from the Viking again and a shower of piss and ass juice shot from that bruised and battered hole. The Lord Coq's mighty cock showed the marks of how deep inside he had been.

He kissed Bjorn now as He thrust forcefully into him again. he held him and bounced him up and down on his huge cock as he walked towards us who were kneeling there. He

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

was so close to me I could smell his lusty sweat rising in the thick hair of his armpits, groin and chest. As his rhythm increased, I could see his cock slipping and thrusting deep inside ass, his balls were churning, eager to spurt his seed.

Then one more mighty thrust and he poured forth the Blessing of Cum into Bjorn's ass. The glorious blessing of His Sacred Seed was deposited in a chalice. Countless spasms as his God Cock poured seed into Bjorn. White jets of cum exploded out of his balls and hairy groin up through that thick hard cock, deep into that bruised hole. Their bodies shook together as Bjorn's cum was shot between them.

All of us were sweating profusely as we watched. The scent of man was all pervading. Simen and Jerome had crawled over and were next to me. Jerome was breathing heavily and I could feel his mouth upon my cock and Simen's hand around my sweaty ass crack as we watched this. I could smell that scent and aroma unique to those of red hair. I leant to Simen and we kissed deeply.

Thor pulled from Bjorn's ass and carried him over to where we were all standing. He passed Bjorn to his father, who gently laid the poor lad on one of the benches. The Thor now walked over to Simen, with his cock dripping seed and ass juices. He said

"Simon My Zealous Warrior, clean the cock of your God while these your men set to and worship me in the old way, with cock and cum in chalice of ass and mouth"

He pulled Simen's head to his cock. Jerome was now lying alongside Bjorn, I knew that soon his face would be buried deep in Bjorn's ass crack drinking the mixed and potent juices from it. Then he would be hoping to be flat on his back begging for that cock to be inside him.

I heard Simen snort as he licked the juices dripping from that big cock. Then I felt the God's hand under my chin and I looked into HIS smiling eyes. It was truly was the God I served and followed. He pulled Simen to his feet and led him to the altar, indicating that I should follow him... All this time Geoffrey had been sucking on my nipples. I pulled from him, leaving him to the mercies of these Vikings while I walked in HIS footsteps to the altar.

These other Vikings were drifting off into the steam to make use of each other, relieving their pent up desires for they were all in thrall to The Beast now. I saw that Erik had taken hold of Geoffrey and his hands were all over that smooth body, feeling the muscles and weighing his cock. I watched as he pushed the young man to his knees and said to him

"Suck my cock. Taste the flesh of The Beast that awakes from its slumbers. Soon you will eat the forbidden fruit boi"

An older Viking had pulled Jerome from Bjorn and was forcing his huge cock into the brother's muscled ass. Jerome was begging that he be used hard and rough, mastered and dominated. He wanted his body used as a plaything this day and the Viking was determined that his seed will fill it soon.

Now the steam was swallowing them and was so very heavy now, but their noises told me of their games. I heard Geoffrey grunt and knew that his balls were being well and roughly handled and then followed the sound of hand hard upon flesh as his ass cheeks were slapped.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Coq-God laid Simen on the altar and said

"Open your eyes to your heart and Know me, warrior. I need your strength to be elsewhere. Your seed has been strong here and I pray it will be where I send you. For you are to be filled with my Living Seed to carry there."

Simen was stunned, He knew that voice somehow, but not of this life. And now the Coq-God, The Thor removed the helmet and his face was there revealed to Simen and now he, Simen, the warrior, the fighter knew him, the face from eons ago, from a former life.

Simen lifted himself up and reached for the Coq-God's cheeks. His face was wet from sudden tears of joy; it was like finding a lost love. They kissed gently and he looked into those dark eyes, full of knowledge and also of pain. They held each other tight and the Coq-God said

"So my Simon, will you fight as a warrior for the Truth of Cock again."

Simon, once called Simen the Viking laughed softly and rubbed his tears away and said softly

"Lord fill me with your sweet seed and show me the work you would have me do."

They broke apart and Simon raised his legs readily and spitting on his hand he rubbed the spit into his ass and beckoned the Lord to proceed. The God spat on his serpent cock, the cock the Vikings call the World Cock. Then on Simon's ass, and thrust inside. I saw the fighter stifle a scream as he was taken, impaled upon the True Cock. He would not have been heard among the grunts and groans occurring all around. I could however hear Bjorn begging for more cock and grunting as one was thrust inside him.

The roaring from the vents and side caves got stronger than before. It was like a hot fog in the cave now. The moans of the cock hungry Vikings were increasing as the power of Cock Worship filled the cave. The World Cock was here and the mighty Fenris Wolf and Hel too. The Trinity of Cock. Serpent, Wolf and Hel. The lust and need exploded from all men there as these dark demons filled their souls with rampant desire.

As the God's cock hit truly the depths of ass, I got on top of Simon's chest. My hands either side of his head and I got ready to feed him my cock, to fuck his mouth chalice as the Lord did his ass. I felt the Coq-God's breath at my ass, licking up all the sweat that was there. Then his tongue was at my hole, digging inside me. The three of us were wrapped in lust. Simon's cock trapped by the Lord's body.

Thor of the Cock Hammer, the Coq-God had held his cock steady inside Simen's ass. Simon screamed out

"Fuck me Lord Cock; I am filled with desire for the Holy Seed."

He held his mouth open for my cock and together we used him, as we had used those others of the Twelve that had been found. the Lord. My cock was streaming juices into Simon's mouth. The lord's tongue was getting longer inside me; It had breached the doors and was licking the walls, filling my whole being.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Simon's mouth worked on my cock in unison with his ass working on the Lord's cock. He was proving to be a willing and hungry hole for the Lord's cock. He was being fucked harder and harder - maybe harder than I'd ever know the Lord fuck. I was amazed that Simon could take the deep hard strokes as the God continued to screw and fuck him. The God ground his hips till Simon writhed under him, his bowels churning and begging for more

My cock was deep in Simon's throat, rigid and seemingly growing inside him as once again till I thought he would surely choke. I was filled with the God's power. His tongue was like a cock inside me; my cock seemed to be meeting his cock inside Simon's body.

The mist swirled around and the grunts and groans from all around intensified once more. I saw Jerome on his knees with a hard cock in his ass, screaming as the cock lust took hold of him totally. There was Geoffrey with his cock and balls roped and tied and clamps on his nipples. He was forced to his knees and his face thrust into a hairy Viking ass. I heard the grunting as Geoffrey was held there and then the steam thickened and I could see no more. However that grunting got louder and I heard the Viking say

"Eat young Templar, worship my ass as you worshipped the unholy ass of The Beast Baphomet. Kiss it and eat as you did in the sacred pentangle in your temples"

The man stinks grew in power. All the smells of ass and cock. Ah the ripeness of our balls and the juices that we men make. The piss and sweat stinking and arousing us. Driving us darker and deeper into the need to feed our most base needs as we worship and praise THE COCK.

The earth shook as the volcano left off steam.....or was it the volcano? It was as if I had HIS cock in me now, filling my ass and linking to my cock in Simon's throat. I was growing inside him and meeting the Lord's cock in there and docking with it. We were sharing our juices as we had before. Simon's holes were making love to cock. The Lord said to Simon

"I need you to teach them that as brothers they should worship the Creator Cock! I mean any Cock and all Cocks because They all can create life! Man needs to kneel before the Staff of Life to see its strength pulsing. Man must learn to adore the sacred sac which with the balls, is the container of the life seed."

There were sounds of men fucking all around in that mist. Other sounds too hands on ass cheeks and the cries of pain and pleasure. The Lord and I placed hands upon each other's nipples and pinched and twisted as we looked deep into each other's eyes. Going deeper and deeper into mind and body together, becoming one through Almighty Cock, becoming more powerful. The Ancient power linking us, we were one, we were becoming COCK.

Simon was the vessel to carry the seed to that far off place. Was my cock in his ass or in his mouth, I did not know. We were fucking, fucking fucking and then I felt Simon's body shake as he shot his load. I heard the Lord groan - a groan from deep within me as well - he came in floods - spasms - fucking - driving deep into Simon - as he delivered his final thrust - ramming and twisting his cock inside - I came into Simon's mouth. The smell of Simon's semen so strong, the pain of my cock shooting deep inside him. The three of us shaking from the desire of cock, a massive orgasm of seed filling Simon from both ends. My own seed in his throat as he took the God's Sacred Cum in his hole. The Living Seed was in him now.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

The screams of men all around as cocks erupted into mouth and ass. The brotherly giving and receiving of seed. The passing of the Life Juice from one to another. The cries of joy at the sharing of seed. I heard Jerome scream out and I knew that he was experiencing one of his full body orgasms where his whole body shook as his cock exploded. Then Geoffrey cried out as he achieved the purest state of orgasmic pleasure, releasing his seed. Both I knew had certainly taken the gift of another man into them.

Then the animal grunts and I knew they were all seeking new partners for the COCK LUST HELD THEM. Their balls were refilling with seed and it needed to be let out. Over and over those men came. Their cocks seeding and lusting for more. Those cocks would be getting sore but still they would be rammed into another ass and then another and another.

We three upon that altar were frozen but for the slow leaking of our cum. We were feeding this frenzy all around. Drawing the power of the volcano in the heart of which we were. This was the power that was making men's cocks explode like the volcano itself. Our breathing steadied and then it was suddenly silent, there was no sound from man or nature. It was almost as if the volcano itself had blown itself out in mighty orgasms with us mere mortal men and the Coq-God.

The Lord pulled his dripping cock from Simon and helped me down from the altar. We lifted the warrior to his feet and the three of us walked through the cave past the bodies of comatose Vikings. Our seed falling upon the floor as we moved.

I saw Geoffrey trying to pull himself from under three of the older men, a big smile on his cum streaked face. I leant to him and took his hand to help him. His cock was swollen and red, still roped tight and dripping cum. I pushed him from the cave before us. Jerome emerged from the steam to join us. His ass was glowing red with the marks of many hands on it. His legs were streaked with cum and ass juice for he had taken many cocks inside him. I smiled at the thought of sinking my cock into both of those cum filled holes and then burying my face in them to smell and taste those juices. My cock grew hard again at the thought of their musk and the power and strength of it.

The harsh light of dawn greeted us, bright light reflected from the ice mountains. This was the new dawn of Simon the Zealot. The Coq-King pulled us together in a hug and placed his hand on the left cheek of his fighter's face to mark him so that his brothers in the twelve would know him.

Then he took his hand and they walked into the sunlight together up the slopes of the glacier. I followed Jerome and Geoffrey down to the shore. Tonight our ships would sail further to seek those lands hidden from us and I would sail the strong hips of both of these men. They both would feel my rod erect inside them.

## **Across the Great Ocean**

With our white sails bearing the device of the blood red cock rampant we sailed on ever westward. Our Norse guides led us past the great land of ice and then onward to seek

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

what they had called Vinland. The first place we were able to go ashore we gave the name of New Scotland, in honor of the land that had given us refuge after the sacking of the Paris Temple.

There were the remains of a Norse settlement north of here at a place called L'Anse Aux Meadows, but it had been abandoned many years before. This land was more bleak and cold than its namesake and so we just took on fresh water and what animals we could kill and sailed onwards to the south again

The seas down here were still rough with winter's storms but we through the Lord's help our ships Rhode through those Islands to Providence. It was still winter so we hauled our ships ashore and settled in as best we could until spring. The native peoples here had met the Norsemen many times and we were greeted as brothers by them, since they were adherents to a belief in Cock.

The weather was easier in the spring and the seas calmer. Together with our Norse guide Erik of the Red Cock; I sailed with others in three ships on a survey across to a Longer Island. The remaining ships we left beached and the men from them were set to repair the storm damage and then to erect a marker on a nearby headland so that in time the rest of our Temple ships when they finally made this journey would know where we had been and would follow us to into this land which was the True Destiny of Cock.

We landed on this Longer Island's east coast and we were met by a tribe of these native people who called themselves Secatogues. We were greeted on the shore by some of the warriors of the tribe. All the men looked at us carefully and stood their touching their cocks through the hose they all wore. This hose was colored in shades of green as a form of camouflage for like us Templar all these men were Warriors.

One of them walked to us and dropped his britches and showed his beautiful red cock set about with dark hairs He then turned and bent over to spread his ass cheeks so that we might see the glory hidden between them.

Our guide said we should reveal our own Godheads to them and they came towards us pulling out their cocks. We touched our cocks in friendship with theirs, I rolled my foreskin over the cock head of this smooth red man before me and we mixed our precum. We held each other's cocks and rubbed the scent into our hands and then lifted and smelt our fingers, taking in the scent of each other's man essence. We looked into each other's eyes as we put our cocks together again and began a rhythmic thrusting of our hips to bring more juices to oil our cock heads. As we did this they shouted out "DoanEsk!!"

We then slid our fingers along each other's ass cracks, along the sweaty crack and we all moaned as we felt the rose touched and then we brought out our fingers to inhale the scent of the secret flower. It was accepted by all of us now that we all shared the same lusts and desires and so they saw we came in peace and took us to their village.

This was a collection of small wooden huts. As we walked to the centre of the huts we noticed men fucking and sucking in front of nearly every hut. It appeared that here it was accepted that any man should make his body available to those of his brothers in need. We watched intently as grunting and groaning they offered cock and ass to each other. Taking and giving cock with no thought of it being sinful, there was none of the doctrine

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

of the false church of our own lands now far to the east here. The doctrine that made men believe that the love of another man and sharing of cock and ass was un-natural did not exist here.

The huts were built around a giant phallus carved from a tall tree. All around this massive trunk were carvings of men and animals in rut. The top was a massive cock head colored the deepest purple of arousal with the image of manseed flowing down the whole length of the post. This tribe indeed worshipped the Coq-god the same as we did.

We watched as some of the men came from a hut set apart from the others and approached this giant phallus with dripping cocks. They had, we were told been worshipping and praising their god DoanEsk for many hours and now they came to offer their seed to HIM. All warriors of the tribe had to give themselves to the Mighty Cock God and let him into their souls so that they would dream the dreams of truth and gain a deeper understanding of Cock Everlasting. They would seek the guidance and wisdom of the Great White Cum and through this they would know all men.

These who we watched came and stood close to the giant cock image and they were chanting his name - DoanEsk over and over again. They stood there with those hard thick veined cocks throbbing with Life Seed. The scents of the precum were strong and potent. Faster and faster their hands rode up and down their life poles. They were all watching each other closely. "DoanEsk, DoanEsk" their shouts rumbling in the air and then as they brought forth their seed onto his image they all shouted "DoanTel. DoanTel".

The tribe had a leader they called Semen who was their spiritual guide to The Great Cock. We were informed that he was across the lagoon on one of the smaller islands at a place that they called FYRE. They took us to this island, and my brothers - the place had a supernatural aura.

It was full of the Power of Cock. It felt as if the spirits of men past and future were all there. The smell of man was strong here as if all the living things gave off the essence of cock and man smells. All the spirits were worshipping the Lord Cock here as they had done in life. We could almost smell and feel their cock everywhere on this island.

So many men were here in ghost form and so much cock had been celebrated here it was as if this place was filled with the Spirit of Cock forever. I could see so much worship of Priapus had already occurred and would take place here over many hundreds of years. The very sand of the beaches glistened like the pearls of cum and the waves that broke upon them smelt of the holy seed.

The Semen met us and took us with his warriors to a round house that they had built there in a sacred and powerful position atop the knob of a hill. Although the weather today was warm, the hut was heated with many large stones and water was dripping onto these from a hole in a container above. It was so hot that we stripped naked as did the natives so that we might all be comfortable.

All our bodies now being revealed to them these native peoples soon began touching and stroking us, feeling the hairs upon our chests for they were all smooth. The men lost no time in offering themselves to us, for we learnt that this was the custom amongst all the tribes of what they called The First Nations. No man here belonged to any other and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

would worship cock with whoever he wanted, to them all love and lust was to be shared. They knelt before us and sucked on our cocks making us leak large amounts of precum.

Our pink cocks fascinated them as much as their red ones inspired our cocks. They were as fascinated by our hairy bodies and facial hair, as we were by their smooth bodies. They had only sparse hair around their crotch and armpits. We shared our bodies together in the heat of that hut. We were enjoying the smells and juices of each other. Their scent so different from our but still of the same muskiness. They licked the ripeness from our pits and we enjoyed having the strong smell of their cocks wiped on our beards and 'taches.

I found myself with the Shaman and although I had seen many cocks his was very long and impressive. It stood about 11 inches and was straight with a heavy head surrounded by a lot of foreskin. He came to me and kissed me gently, holding me close and calling me his brother. He then knelt and offered me a pipe filled with glowing herbs from the fields when I inhaled on this pipe; I found my erection doubled in strength. I lay back and drew more on the pipe as he took my cock into his mouth and sucked on me, sucking until I was almost ready to explode and then stopping before I came. The herbs were relaxing me so that I could feel COCK itself. My whole being was cock and I was in his mouth totally.

All around were men sucking cock and eating ass slowly and lovingly. I passed this pipe around to my brothers and soon my groans met with theirs as the hot mouths of our hosts took cock deeper. More water was thrown on the fire and the heat again increased bringing out the smell of man and droplets of sweat from us all and adding to our desire.

Now having brought our cocks to heightened power, the men of that tribe lay on the floor in what they called the sacred circle with their heads in the centre. They raised their legs and offered us their ass. It was as if we had learnt from the spirits on this island, for we all knelt as one and slowly raised our partner so that his ass was high in the air, his weight on his shoulders, and we worshipped together at the heavenly gates of their ass temple.

First we spread their ass cheeks and inhaled deeply on the strong ripe smells there and took these deep into our bodies that we might become part of each other. The smell of the ass of the Semen was strong a potent although he had no hairs there to trap the scent. Then we all licked at their deep red rings until they pushed those gates open to greet us in welcome. We smelled the secrets from within and tasted the walls that were revealed to us, the walls usually hidden within those precious doors.

The Semen's ring gripped my tongue and drew it into him. Then he released it and his ass pushed out, the ring of red muscle bloated and fat pushed wider and his hole opened. I buried my nose in there and inhaled the wonderful smell of his ass and then I licked those fat lips as he moaned under my ministrations.

All these warriors seemed to be in a total trance murmuring softly those names of their God. Their cocks however were dripping long strands of precum that fell down to their faces and into their mouths. We were gathering our own copious precum on our fingers and pushing it beyond their temple gates. Mixing the pre with our spit to open them up further.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

These men each pushed their ass out more and those rosebuds flowered again beneath our tongues, releasing more of the heavenly scents that strengthened cock. Our tongues licked from ass across that scented ridge to the balls and we took these into our mouths. Then we licked along those shafts to the very tip and gathered up the juices there. Now we worked our way back down, retracing our steps back to ass itself. The roses bloomed beneath our tongues and we dug deep to seek the juices inside our tongues working as a bee works when seeking honey. For like the bee we knew that the sweetest juices were hidden deepest. Now that we were able to go deeper inside them, this caused them to chant louder still.

We stood now and while holding their hips we slid our throbbing cocks along their ass cracks so that those Heavenly Gates of Ass were stroked and smeared with our juices. As one we straddled them and thrust inside them. We were driving our rigid cocks down into them. That ass was so welcoming and hot that our groans of pleasure rent the hot moist air. They used the muscles of ass upon our cocks and so strong were these muscles that it felt as if we were being pulled right into their bodies



Their chanting now had caused us to enter the trance like state with them as they were receiving our Sacred Precum inside them. I felt the ass of my partner, the Semen tighten and smelt the acrid stink of piss as he released his holy waters upon himself, catching the golden liquid in his mouth. I looked around and all these supplicants were doing the same. Rivers of hot piss flowing down onto and into them. I felt my own cock obey the call and my own piss filled this ass chalice, bursting out from my own rigid cock, the ass slowly milking me dry.

We were 13 upon 13 in that hut; sweat was dripping from all of us as we shared with them the juices of our cocks. Templars onto the Warriors, we drilled into them. We were all thrusting in time into the piss filled holes now. Their chanting as the smell of those

herbs on the stones heightened our senses, the smell of man sex in all its variations was adding to the sensations. The smell of sweat, the stink of piss and the reek of ass juice was there.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The heat increased as the very stones now glowed redder now as if on fire themselves and the water dripping faster from the container above issued clouds of hot steam as it hit the stones. The drip of the water beat out a theme to accompany the chanting.

We Templars started chanting "Priapus" as they chanted "DoanEsk". Our hearts were beating in time to the chants and that endless dripping. Stronger and stronger it became and louder and louder. The Power of Cock was ruling us as we entered a trance like state; it was as if my cock was in control. Our hips were thrusting as if in the power of some supernatural force. There was a power and energy building in the air in this hut. A sacred and holy power, being drawn here by and into this Sacred Circle of Fuck. It was a power ancient and primeval.

Our bodies were not our own. Our cocks swelled in those red hot ovens and grew and grew. We were fucking and entering deep and then deeper still into the ass chalice beneath us, piss was slopping out from the force of our thrust. The ass tightened more and so forced cock to fuck harder still. It was a battle for control, ass got tighter still as if trying to pull the very seed from us into them. We were one organism, one being, we were COCK.

We pulled our cocks from them and could see that we had been right into the depths and the smells of man and ass intensified. As those holes were closing we thrust right in this time all the way down into them delighting in their screams of joy and pain.

The screams made us wild and faster and faster we chanted and fucked. The seed was swelling in our balls, climbing up that shaft and all of us suddenly shouted out as we came inside those chalices and then ass tightened again as our partners shot their own seed. Their mouths were open to take the gift of their own cock into themselves as we came inside them. They held our cocks there inside them milking us dry as we struggled to stand on weary limbs. They milked us so that all the seed was taken from us

All through this their eyes were closed and now they each relaxed their hole so that we could withdraw and stand shakily. Our cocks were glistening with cum, piss and ass juice, and smelling of the scents of musk and manhole. They lowered their legs and beckoned us to straddle their mouths so that they could clean our cocks. Their mouths still held all the cum they had shot and it had grown hotter in there. Their seed and ass juice was mixing in their mouths. It was like sticking a cock in a furnace so hot were their mouths. They slowly cleansed us of all the juices, taking our cocks right within their mouths.

Now a bowl was passed around them and they all spat those juices into it. Then one by one they straddled the bowl and let all the juices from their asses flow out. We watched as every ass spat out the mixed juice of cock and ass. Those strong ass muscles contracting and forcing every last drop of seed piss and other juices out into this bowl.

More herbs were brought out now, but these were different to those previous. They were thrown on the hot stones and the scent that arose was that of our own beloved incense. The Shaman took the bowl that contained the juices of us all and stirred it with his semi hard cock. Now our seed was well mixed. He stood in front of the hot stone and raised the bowl high and said

"We have felt the power of the Living Cock

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

We have adorned it with our holes wrapped around it!  
It has blessed us with ropes of Sacred Sperm  
Release of the Fluid had not extinguished the desire  
We are Brothers in cock and lust"

The gifts of Cock infuse us, as we share them  
We praise DoanTel for opening our eyes to this truth!  
Cock energy moves through us after the sharing of Seed  
And the journey through Ass is joyous always  
We are Brothers in cock and lust"

By sharing of Seed we are truly open to COCK  
As we drink this we taking all the juices of all our brothers.  
Let it flow through our whole beings and nourish us  
May our vision be cleared and may HE continue to bless us."

We stood in a semi circle and each of us took our cocks in our hand as the bowl of man juice was passed amongst us and we first inhaled and then tasted the Sacred Juices of all men. The Living Seed of all men was there and indeed it did flow through us because we all became hard again and started fisting our cocks and groaning from need.

I saw the Spaniard D'eINinHo with sweat dripping through the matted fur of his body, his fat cock bloated and hungry again. His tongue licking his lips as he leered across the hut looking around as he stroked upon his meaty cock. The Brother Roger was stroking his and letting the skin fly back and forth across the head as he licked his lips and looked upon the smooth warriors.

The Shaman drank all the cum left in the bowl and then lay on the floor and we got closer to him. His huge cock was throbbing and he peeled back his skin revealing dried cum all over it, matured under that hood. He smelled of the ripest scents and it was drug to all of us.

We were standing all around him. The effect of those herbs in our heads was a powerful drug for he was now the Living Cock. He was the head of cock and we were the foreskin around cock. We were one with The Lord Priapus, God of Cock.

None of us could take our eyes from that huge cock of his. It was like a big one eyed snake hypnotizing us and it seemed to grow and grow. The aroma was intoxicating. Juices flowed from it like water as he stroked it. His hand moving faster and faster, making our hands work too. We stood stroking our cocks with one hand; the other hand was busy rubbing the smooth sacs that hold our sacred cream. We could feel those hanging bags start to swell as the balls within grew larger.

The room seemed to fill with the spirits of the past and the future. It was crowded with men all naked and all aroused. There was the sound of fist on wet slimy cock and the smell of so many, many cocks. The heavy breathing came from all of us and the heat was getting overpowering, I swear I could feel hands all over me, on my nipples, working at my ass and as I looked around I saw that all the others were feeling it too.

Sir Jacques' hips were thrusting as I had seen them working when he welcomed a new brother into our Order. It was the thrusting that he gave when breaking in a virgin ass,



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

his face was full of the cock lust that always showed he felt the hole breech under the power of his cock sword. His eyes were closed as if he was wrapped in the joy of taking ass, breaching the gates and feeling the submission and knowing his own power and destiny. Now his lips were moving as if he were reciting to himself the Cock Prayer that he always said when he was giving a novitiate the Holy First Fuck and then I saw his face look down to his cock as if he was seeing the colors of ass upon it.

Brother Jerome's body was shaking as it shook when he was penetrated by the sword of his elders. His body was tense and sweat was running down that youthful muscled chest. That smooth face was contorted as I had seen it when I had taken his ass on the night of the orgy back in France when he had taken 12 cocks and still wanted more. The night when he had taken two huge cocks in him at once and screamed the Love of Cock. His own cock seemed longer and fatter than I had known it as his body now shook as if being whipped.

The mouth of the Welshman Scruf was open and his lips were working as if he tasted the uncut cocks that he desired so much and his nostrils flared as if he was inhaling the ripe manly scents from them. His chest was now thrust forward as if those pierced nipples were being twisted. Even as I watched as his mouth opened wide uttering a silent scream as the agony and pleasure of nipple worship filled his being.

That other Spaniard the shaven headed El Sordido was licking on his lips as if he had just eaten from the ripest hole imaginable, his throat muscles were moving as if he was swallowing. His own ass was now thrust back and I could hear him grunting as if the very darkness of his soul held him ready to deliver a gift to a willing and hungry brother.

All the brothers and those spirits of the past and future were filled with the wildness of their pleasures, their hidden souls were surfacing as were the souls of these other warriors.

Perversion and lust and dark desire were being revealed on faces and in the movement of bodies... But there in the centre that huge snake cock now seemed to be dancing there before us, swelling up, getting longer still. The sight of the head revealed and then hidden by the skin seemed to make our hearts pound in time with his hands. He was fisting it with both hands so huge it had grown. Now even his hands seemed to be a part of it now. They were absorbed into COCK, this was THE GOD COCK, and it ruled us all and owned us completely.

So hot now, the air so heavy, cock still growing before us, dancing thrusting, the skin was sliding up and down. The magical and mysterious powers of this place filling it. The only light now from those stones.

Suddenly the room went dark and then when the light returned we were in a trance for his whole body seemed to change into COCK. It was dancing and throbbing there before us.

FROM THE DARKNESS IT HAD COME

HAIL THE MIGHTY BEAST COCK

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Smell it, smell all the vile smells that we lust for and that make us base. The Piss, cock juice and dried cum. The scents and colors of ass upon it. Look how big those cheese crusts are. SMELL IT, Smell the COCK, You Want It, You Need It.

Precum was pouring from that Beast Cock now. Rivers of it were running down to the ground. It was so close now, we could see it throbbing, jerking, thrusting up and down as if fucking ass.

WE MUST WORSHIP COCK.

ALL COCK ALL SIZES ALL COLORS

ASS NEEDS COCK

MOUTH NEEDS COCK

ALL THAT IS MALE IS GOOD

WE ARE THE GIVERS OF AND RECEPTACLES OF THE SEED OF COCK

All chanting now, Templar Knights and these Warriors of Cock as our seed readied itself to leave our cocks. All were calling for the Cumming of Cock -

"DoanEsk... DoanTel, DoanEsk... DoanTel, DoanEsk... DoanTel,

"Don't Ask..Don't Tell, Don't Ask..Don't Tell, Don't Ask..Don't Tell."

All of us ready to shoot our load over THE BEAST COCK. The first load that is fired out bringing us all on.

OUR BODIES TWISTING AND SHAKING AS WE CUM

See the hot white blasts shoot out, smell it as it flies through the air to land on the Cock of the Beast.

Smell the juices of cock and ass and male scent. Our heads are thrown right back as we cum, bringing load after load from our balls. NOW SMELL - SWEAT - SEX - SEMEN.....

Suddenly the huge beast cock which has received our loads on it is jerking as seed is shot from it, The Living Seed of Man. The seed burning as it hits us, not the burning as in fire but a heat of answered lust.

We fell against each other for support and as we watched the vision of the Beast Cock transform back to the Semen. He, like us was covered from head to foot in a film of manseed. We stood there rubbing the juices all over us that we might absorb the smell and texture of it into our skin.

We lay together now we thirteen and thirteen and a bottle of incense was passed around that we might dream the future of this land as we lay in harmony together each taking the others cock inside us and receiving the gift of their seed so the old and new world were together.

The spirits left us and in their place we saw through the Power of Cock the future of this land to which we had come.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

From all parts of the world males would come to this land in the Search for Cock, Cock the Eternal and Fulfilling would welcome them and the new church would be established here. The Spirit of Cock told us that many trials and tribulations would have to take place before the True Belief conquered the land. But each time a cock and ass sated each other our religion would grow. So the more males that can be led to True Worship, the closer Cock's Dominion cums.

There were images of seven cities of shining in the golden hue of piss and these would one day be the homes of Worship of Cock and these would within hold the various Treasures of The Temple Church.

The most important of these cities that we saw was built straddling many earth lines and it was there that we saw the Church of the Most High Cock. It was shaped like a Pentangle or five pointed star. At each of the points there was a chapel to the various Perversions of Cock. Within these was the main body of the Church which contained the Altar of the Most High Cock surrounded by the stations of The Holy Cock.

Above all there flew THE BANNER OF THE BLOOD RED COCK

### **The Festival of the Gathering of the Seed**

In my dreams I have seen the future and know the past. This knowledge was given to me by The Holy Saint of our Brotherhood of Cock, the most blessed St Priapus. Alas I know not why I was chosen but the Lord Cock moves in ways of mystery to us mortals.

In this New World where we Templars have now landed Cock will one day rule supreme. But the Eve of the Holy Day of all the Saints of Cock will be misused. This Eve was once known as Samhain and it was the time of gathering of the last harvest and the celebration of fruitfulness before the darkness of our northern winters descended.

In those days before the false religions no action or deed with cock was thought of as base or perverted. Lust and desire for cock were accepted between men. The sharing of the seed of man was honorable and the utterance of words of power were paeans of praise to COCK.

Brothers who worshipped the True God would sit that night around the Bone Fires in prayer and Contemplation of Their Lord. All men would be naked and in brotherhood with all others. They would reach out to and love all other men. Prayers and Psalms to Lord Cock and St Priapus would ring the night sky.

At dawn on the following day brothers would rise up and pray again to the Blessed Cock and then there would be the Holy Orgy during which they would harvest each other's Living Seed in either mouth or Ass Chalice so that the Spirit of cock would be within them. The shouts of joy at the Cumming of Lord Cock would fill the air and the aromas of man would be strong.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Lord could share cock with peasant, knight with foot soldier. All men would bend the knee before cock.

One day brothers it will CUM to pass again. Our religion will be reborn in these new lands of the west and in the lands of the Antipodes. It will again return to old Europe and the Isles that forever seek independence. Great Prophets of Cock will call upon MAN to reclaim that day and bring back to it the true worship. By this man shall again bring in the harvest, the harvest of the seed of cock.

This will be in a time when soothsayers and false prophets will say that the world overheats. They will not understand that this is caused by the many hands upon cock. The power of those hands will be summoning the Lord back to this, his realm.

Man will be able to use strange machines to see the images of other brothers at prayer and talk with them over great distances. They will share the knowledge of Cock together.

Brothers of Cock will again call upon the Spirit of Saint Priapus to enter them so that their cock might be filled with His power. They shall again call upon all the darkness to fill them with lust and perversion of cock.

So to my brothers in the future I say -

Pray to Cock on the festival of Samhain and be fruitful together. If your church has a prayer rota then place your name upon the list so that all hours of night and day may be covered.

Pray in the churches and temples built in his honor.  
Pray before your own altars of worship to Priapus  
Kneel before icons that fill you with HIS knowledge  
Inhale the essences than give power to cock.  
Feel the Lust and perversion of worship fill you.  
Imagine the forms and shapes in which Lord Cock appears  
And know that Cock is with you always.

The senses should now know Cock  
Touch and feel the majesty of HIM  
See Cock risen in glory before you  
Taste the juices that He releases  
Smell the scents of HIS arousal  
Hear the voice as you sing His praises  
And know he hears your prayers.

Believe in the power and energy of cock  
Become one with cock so that you are cock  
Pray throughout that All Hallows Eve without release  
Even if you cannot touch cock, think of him always  
Concentrate and worship HIM often that day  
Feel within your Sacred Orbs the building of the seed  
And know the CUMMING will be great.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Your prayers and worship my brothers may bring others to the Service and Salvation of Cock.

As you retire that night call upon The Spirit of Cock to remain within you so that on waking on the day we honor St Priapus and the Lord Cock your own Cock Beast will be Risen again.

Rise up and release the waters of cock from your body, inhale the aromas therein for they have flowed through cock and so they are good.

Come now and kneel before your Altar to Cock brothers and pray again.

Tell The Blessed Cock again of your hunger and desires, reveal to Him your basest and most carnal thoughts so that your balls shall be swollen with the seed of perversion

Think brothers of the mouth and ass chalices that can hold the seed through the darkness of the winter, believe in those receptacles and holders that will receive the Seed of Man

Let the power of the Lord Cock be strong. feel HIM rigid in your hands and show HIM your Love and devotion. Pray to HIM and He will bring forth a mighty load of the Living Seed. Your seed will be born out of the Darkness and will fill you with True Light.

When the load is too heavy to bear say this prayer and know that all around the world other brothers of the Lordship of Cock pray with you and they too offer their mighty seed

O Lord Priapus, Lord of Lust and Perversion  
Lord of Darkness, Ruler of the Light  
My hands have worked tirelessly in praise of you.  
I am filled with lustful and perverted thoughts.

My balls are filled to overflowing Lord Cock  
I ask that you accept this from me  
In the name of the Trinity of Cock Ass and Balls  
Lord of All Men I offer you my Seed.

Take this load from me Lord Cock  
This is my gift and prayer to you  
Lord Cock in your name  
In Cumunion with my Brothers  
I CUM CUM CUM CUM CUM

Cu'Men

## Book Two

### The Ruane Oake Colony

In the three years we had been in this New World we had explored down the coast to the south. We had sailed in the great bay of the Chespian peoples, even exploring up some of the rivers. But our goal had been a place marked on the maps that we had as Ruane Oak and here it was that we saw the Ruane Stone discovered many years ago by ancestors of the Sanclere's. The stone was carved with ancient Celtic symbols and proved the long history of contact between our islands of Britain and this land. Also upon the stone was carved a Templar Cock the same as we wore upon our cloaks.

Now that we were here Sieur Jacques de le Coq (the Preceptor of The Holy Ass), sat me down and told me why he had insisted we keep sailing south. We Templars had been visiting these lands for many years and three expeditions had set out inland but no contact had been made with them since then. Under his orders we had established a base here ready for such of our Templar fleet that might cross this wide ocean. It was hoped that all our brothers now scattered across the oceans or hiding under other orders banners would come to join us in these lands.



I rode out with Sieur Jacques, Lord Bran Dynas and others of our order exploring the territories we claimed in the name of Cock. We had planned a three day trip. In the heat of the summer afternoon we decided to rest early and we stripped and bathed in a small lake. We lay together on the bank relaxing beneath those RuaneOaks and I soon fell

asleep with the sound of birdsong in my ears and the scent of wildflower in my nose. I was awakened when Sieur Jacques rolled over and took me in his arms and held me close. As our tongues met I felt his cock rising and knew he wanted me.

Sieur Jacques was short in stature with grey cropped hair and a bushy 'tache, he was muscled from all his years fighting Before the Cock. His hands caressed me and as I went to push him away, my hand brushed his nipples he let out a long loud moan. His nipples were pierced with small bars and I twisted them gently but he muttered that he wanted more, and so I pulled and twisted hard to heighten his pleasure. His cock

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

throbbed and he rolled on top of me and held me down. As my mouth opened to protest he spat into my mouth, a thick gob of phlegm. I tried again to push him off but he pinned my arms down and forced his face onto mine. His tongue forced my mouth open and more spit was dribbled into it. I wanted him - but not in this way.

I felt his cock throbbing between us as he rubbed it hard against me and then the heat of his piss was on me. The smell aroused me despite my feelings. He stopped the flow of his piss and I felt other hands upon me pinning my arms down. The others were helping him now. Sieur Jacques straddled my waist and started pissing once more. "Just marking my territory my son," he said. "Your ass needs cock and my son it will get used this day. It will be easier for you if you submit."

Pegs were pushed into the ground and my hands were tied to them. Then another rope across my waist was similarly tied. I could struggle but not get free. I was told to inhale deeply from the bottle of the sacred scents that was held under my nose. My legs were raised and tied to the branch of the tree beneath which I lay. A blanket was pushed under me raising my ass, another blanket under my head made me look at the leering face of Sieur Jacques and the others.

Clamps were attached to my nipples, with a chain linking them, sharp teeth bit my flesh. My ass was greased and then Sieur Jacques started working me open with his fingers. Wider and wider I was stretched by his fingers as the bottle was passed before my nose again. He smiled at me and his other hand pulled on the chain that hung between my nipples. The pain was sharp and the teeth of the clamps were biting into me. It was exquisite, my moans were those of hunger and lust and the need to serve. My cock rose in response to the call of lust. Sieur Jacques stood over me and hawked into my mouth, and another huge gob of phlegm he shared with me as he placed his lips over mine and his tongue entered my mouth and we passed the phlegm between us.

I was filled with desire for him and that cock he was said to use so well. He laughed and straddling my chest he aimed his cock at my face. He was giving me his hot yellow piss. Strong amber liquid was flowing from him into my mouth. I eagerly swallowed it all down and my eyes told him I wanted more. He released it slowly so that he could savor my hunger for it and hear me beg and plead for it. His eyes burnt into me as my mouth took his piss. I could feel and understand his needs and the last drops of piss I did not swallow. I watched as he brought some more spit into his mouth and held it there his lips were now planted on mine and the spit and piss was shared between us. It was swapped back and forth from our mouths, the juices of this hard and rugged leader of our band.

Now he sat on my stomach and linked our nipples together and we shared that bottle now. My head was raised and he held it under my nose and was encouraging me to take the aromas deep and submit to Lord Lust. I did and we moaned together as he started moving his body so the chains pulled on both our nipples. Ah My Brothers the feeling, as if they were being pulled off, and then the release as the chain slackened; for me at least, but the weight of the chain still pulled his nipples down and he screamed to The God and he moved so his ass was by my cock. The cock that was throbbing and leaking precum. He reached behind and stuck my knob at his ass gates. As he did this he spoke the words "Lord of Lust. Master of Perversion. Let me be filled with the goodness of the Cock. Let me feel the spear of devotion enter me".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I felt The Gates of Ass open as he pushed back, he was still holding the nipple chains in his fingers and playing with them gently so that tremors of pleasure linked us both as his ass swallowed me. The dark tunnel accepted me and received me, the heat intense and the hunger and need was burning inside him. My cock seemed to swell inside him and I felt his ass juices dripping from him to my hairy crotch. He leant forward and spat in my face and I spat back and thrust in his ass chalice. I had been in need for so long and was like iron. We spat and thrust and played with the chains linking us. His ass juice was leaking from him onto the base of my cock and our bodies becoming one with the perversions of lust as together we called upon the Most High.

"Almighty Cock God, Lord of all Men.  
We accept and acknowledge you as our master  
No other God but thee shall we surrender to.  
We ask that our union together be blessed  
And that we become one through The Sacred Seed".

His hands now reached behind and felt the base of my cock, where his ass juices lay and he gathered them on his fingers and then brought them to his face and licked them, tasting the fruit. Then his hands went back again and gathered more of the juices and now he worked upon my ass as he rode my cock. He fingered all the juices from his ass into mine, loosening me up so I could accept more fingers. I writhed and groaned as his ass gripped me tighter and my hips thrust against his buttocks. The heat of the sun caused sweat to pour from us both. It was dripping from him, hot salty man sweat, the stink of sex around us. I watched as he leant back and raised his arms, his tongue reaching to his salty pits and licking. Then I saw his nose twitch as his own aroma hit him and his ass tightened again and he rode upon my cock faster and faster. He said "Give it me, Deliver the load of sacred seed deep inside me. Fill me with the Holy Spirit of Cock".

I needed him as he needed me. It had been so long since I had coupled with another man. My body shook as the beginning of orgasm hit me, my balls tightened up and my sperm chute filled. My cock exploded and I came inside him. My balls churning as my seed entered him. The hot seed burst from my balls and shot inside him, his ass milked me until I was screaming for respite. My body was still shaking as he pulled off me and he stood and turned showing me his ass. With my cum leaking from it he lowered himself down and pushed his ass towards my face, his servant held my head there as he wiped his sweaty crack all over me. He rose up and I watched as his huge red bloated ass lips pushed out. I could no longer resist him. My mouth opened to receive the cum and ass juices he pushed out. The juices poured from his ass as he again sat upon my face. My tongue cleansed him and I tasted the two of us in my cum. My body shook again and I came over myself. My cock throbbing and jerking as more seed was released. His hands reached down and he rubbed it all into me, and then he licked his own hands clean.

As this was going on the ropes tying my legs to the branch were tightened so my ass was raised higher, Sieur Jacques rose and knelt before my ass and sniffed at my sweat. Now his tongue lapped at all the hairs around it, I could feel his teeth dragging along those matted hairs and saw the gleam in his eyes as he swallowed. Next his tongue traced all around my crack, and he kissed and spat upon my hole and slapped my ass cheeks hard so more was revealed. I felt the lust within me rise again and in response to



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

his ministrations I pushed out and then spreading my ass cheeks wider he buried his face in deeper and inhaled my musk and I relaxed my hole to receive his tongue. The Lord Bran who had been watching this while stroking his mancock knelt with him and they shared my ass, they lapped upon it together. I felt their need and hunger as I heard them sniffing and snorting at my hole. The bottle was held to my nose again and I let the Darkness come upon me. My hole opened wider before them. Taking turns they licked it with their tongues. I heard them groan as they lapped on me and I pushed until my rose was now in full bloom before them. The petals bright red now revealed and showing the inner secrets. This drove them wilder, the sight of the petals that they would soon tear asunder, the petals of the rose that they would violate together. They rose and kissed me that I to might taste and share with them the secret joys of my own ass. They knelt again at the flower that blossomed before them and their tongues dug inside and lapped once more. They were like a bee drawn to the flower seeking the deepest and tastiest part therein. Their mouths were wet and moist on me and I screamed at the touch of their tongues on the inner parts.

The spirit of Darkness and Lust was upon them both and their phalluses grew harder as they tasted the Gift that God had provided to them through me. I pushed out more driven by the sacred fluid in the bottle. Their hands were all over each other's body now touching, feeling and slapping their muscular hairy chests. They shared spit and kissed again as they chewed upon my ass. Now, with their lips dripping the bounty they had taken from me, they stood together in their nakedness and raised their arms skyward calling upon Lord Priapus.

"OH PRAISE YOU LORD OF COCK  
WE PRAISE THE HOLY BALLS,  
THE SHAFT AND THE PURPLE GODHEAD!  
MAY YOUR SPIRIT FILL US WITH POWER LORD  
LET US BECOME ONE WITH YOU  
AS WE OFFER THIS SACRIFICE TO YOU.  
LET HIM FEEL THROUGH US  
THE TRUE AND MIGHTY GLORY OF THE COCK."

I saw their mighty cocks grow thicker as the Spirit of the Lord entered them both. They became the Living Lords of COCK. Those naked hirsute bodies glistened with sweat; their eyes as they looked down now were filled with crazed lust. Their thick cocks dripped the pre juices upon my hole now. It was the Holy Oil anointing me before I was sacrificed to the Most High. Sir Jacques straddled my upraised ass and thrust into me. A mighty thrust and I screamed as that blood engorged cock went in. It was a sword inside me, thrust to the hilt and stabbing into the depths of my ass. Lord Bran came to me and lowered his ass upon my face and I saw his hairy hole before me and smelt his ripeness and meatiness as he wiped his ass lips all over me. I heard him grunt in pleasure as my lips kissed his sweaty ass.

He and Jacques leant to each other and kissed, their tongues were deep in each other mouths now. They were tasting me on them and cleansing each other and then I felt that sword cock within me swell the more. That Cock so hard and deep within me - It filled me completely and he owned me as he thrust even deeper. I screamed as he breached the second Gates of Ass deep inside me. I heard him say "I am going to breed you here before Lord Cock and I want you to suffer as Our Lord did upon The Cock of His Father.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

You will feel the pain He felt and it will hurt but you will enjoy it for in the end you will taste my seed inside you will remember forever how good it feels".

He was now the God Incarnate; he was The God Made Flesh inside me. I wanted him, it felt as if he was ripping me open but I wanted more and I screamed "Fill me My Lord God, Fill me with your power. Let me be the offering to You".

No cock had ever gone so deep inside me before and he began thrusting more and more and I felt HIS CUMMING as the seed burst forth inside me. There was the throbbing of his cock as the Life Seed came. I heard his screams of Holy Agony as his balls churned and emptied themselves into me. My ass was truly The Chalice of the Living Seed. His face was full of Holy Ecstasy as his cock kept shooting and filling me more until, his body collapsed forward into the arms of Lord Bran. As his orgasm subsided his squires took hold of him and lifted him from my ass.

There was to be no rest for now the Lord Bran raised himself from my face and took Sieur Jacques place at my ass. He leered as he showed me his cock. That mighty cock was swollen beyond 12 inches, dripping the precum. It was thicker than any mans cock should be. Brothers I saw now why he was known in the Celtic lands as Bran of the Mighty Cock Head for that knob was large and mushroom shaped under the hood and precum was pouring from it. Long strands dripped down as he peeled the skin back before me. I saw the whiteness of dried seeds around the flanges under the hood. It stank as raw man meat should and the aroma of its ripeness hit me. I closed my eyes as I inhaled it reveling in the smell of it. The veins were sticking out and rough and rigid it was as he plunged into me. He shouted as his cock entered the lava like cum of Sir Jacques that was bubbling deep inside me. I saw him grit his teeth as the heat burnt his cock. Then suddenly as he was at the depths of my ass, beyond those second gates and a holy rapture came upon him and slowly he rode me letting me become accustomed to the depth and to his girth.

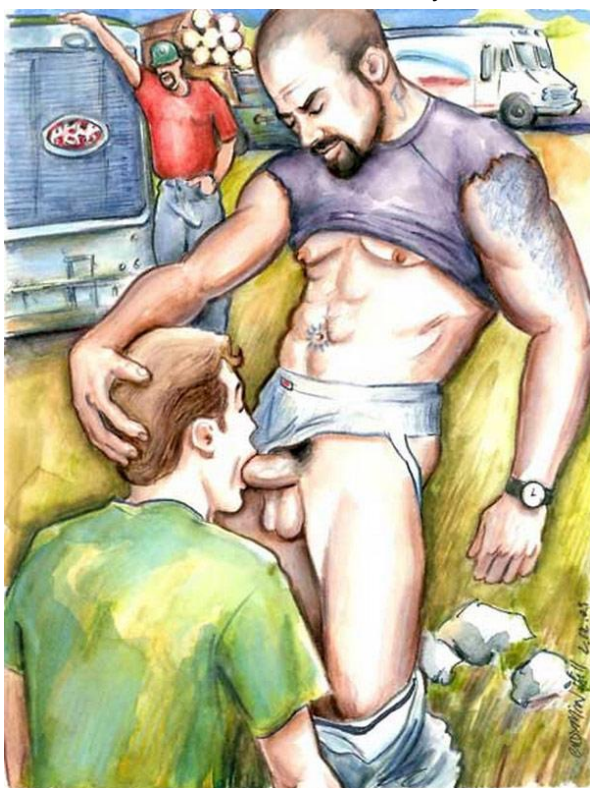
The walls of my ass felt as if knives were cutting them, for so rigid were those veins on his cock. Sieur Jacques knelt and kissed me as Bran rode me and I felt the spirit within me now and I gave myself to that cock for it was no longer a man inside me but the God Himself. His cock sword had pierced me totally and I was his. My cock responded by hardening again and dripping its own streams of precum. His face glowed as he was filled with The Spirit and he thrust harder into me and rode me, using me, owning me. His eyes were locked on mine now; I could not look away from him. They were burning into me. I swear I felt his cock growing inside me.

"Fuck me harder, My Lord" I heard myself say, "Fill me Lord Bran, give me your seed and make me a slave to The Holy Cock forever." and with that he really started to fuck me, pounding in harder, his balls slapping against mine as he drove that monstrous cock deeper still into me, in and out he went what seemed like for an age. As I looked at his face the light of the sun seemed to form a halo around his head. His cock was tearing me open, swelling and using me. He smiled down at me and pulled his length from me and my hole was empty and aching. I saw upon his cock the darkness from my ass and blood his sword had drawn. I saw the semen of Sir Jacques glistening on it. He plunged back in as my hole was closing and I screamed for joy and in pain. His hips were thrusting harder and faster and I cried out with passion for I now I saw the Sign of The Cumming in his eyes, even before he screamed out as the seed burst from him. His huge head seemed to swell enormously and inhumanly inside my ass. Hot scalding cum left his balls and journeyed up that swollen shaft to burst into me and join the seed of Sir

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Jacques. Sweat was dripping from his forehead as slowly he pulled from me and my ass surely gaped like a cave as it was emptied of his cock.

Suddenly I was released, the ropes were loosened and my body was rolled over. I was placed on my hands and knees over across the RuaneStone. This stone was a Holy Altar to Lord Cock, anointed long ago with the seed of St Priapus, and blessed with the Sanctus Sementis. Now my wrists and ankles were again fastened and I was spread wide. My ass available and I was to be bred like a bitch. Cum and ass juice was dripping from my gaping man cunt and running down on my balls. Then a cock was gathering up all the leaking seed and it was thrust again into me. Sieur Jacques leant over me his lips kissing and biting my neck, his lips soothing me as he whispered into my ears. As he calmed me I heard him grunt and knew that he too was being taken, That huge Monster cock of Lord Bran slid inside him and he screamed in delicious agony, We were still filled with the Holy Spirit of Cock Lust. My body shook for it was as if I had a man's arm inside me to the elbow turn for Sieur Jacques cock seemed to be the getting thicker and longer. We drove in and out together... in and out over and over again. Moans came from all three of us, moans and cries of the many names of the Lord of Fuck. I was being torn open; surely they knew the pain I was in! I heard the cries from them to at the pain and pleasure they were both feeling. Lord Bran reached round and his fingers were upon my lips, opening them. I took them in my mouth and suckled on them like a child and my body stilled, my breathing eased. Now my hunger for the Sacred Seed consumed me and covered my pain and my ass worked with them. I was linked in Unholy Union with the two of them. My own cock leaked precum crazily. We three became one, we were a Trinity, each having our own trinity that of ass cock and balls. It seemed as if we had become one, as if we were welded together. Now my own body started thrusting in time with their cock thrusts. I heard them calling upon the God of Cock, Priapus, Cernunnos, Lord of Lust and Perversion. They shouted the names louder and louder, they shouted in



joy and longing for release. They called upon the Lord in his many forms and our bodies seemed to melt into one. I felt as if it was my own cock inside me. Our spirits were together as we rode the skies in our fuck. I felt their bodies relax and Lord Bran cried out

"My piss flows filling you my brother, washing our sins deeper inside you". When he had done I felt Sieur Jacques start to piss and my own ass chalice was full. Then suddenly The Darkness came down and the three of us were still locked together in crazed lust. My ass was tight around that God Cock and now their skin was like fur upon mine. Our cries and sounds became like the cries of wolves mating for inhuman growls came from our throats as we were locked together in primal hunger and lust. Our bodies were fastened together in rut. We were a mass of stinking sweaty fur howling and all that night we were filled with the blessing of

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

the power and spirit of COCKLUST. We three did howl to the moon at The Knotting as both their cocks came together. I felt the bursting of more seed in me it felt as if they were One within me. They were The Cock, The Dogcock, and IT was flooding me and causing my own cock to spill its seed upon the ground.

A triple orgasm it was as our bodies convulsed again and again and yet still more seed leaked from us. Our bodies were locked together still and now they started thrusting once more. My neck was being bitten and I could smell the foul fetid breath of animals. I could feel the sharp claws on my skin and the smell of fur was around me. Hours and hours through the night the Holy Fuck went on. There was no more shooting of the seed but our cocks were leaking precum endlessly. All through the darkness we fucked and roared then as the dawn light hit the sky I felt it building once more. But my ass was now in control and it gripped and milked the Godseed from Cock. I was the Holy Chalice, the carrier of the seed of the God himself. Sieur Jacques shouted at the tightening of my ass around him, he screamed as he tightened his ass like a vice around Lord Bran. The heat inside my hole was like a furnace around that cock. They started to ride with me, faster and faster. Grunting and panting now. We could not stop. We were Fathers and Son, We were the Holy Spirit and Seed. Ass and Cock were fighting together. We stank of sex and sweat, and of piss and cum. Cumming was to be our deliverance, it was the Holiest Act there was. We cried for respite but were driven harder. As the edge of the sun rose above the horizon THE CUMMING came Around us stood our servants shooting their cum upon us all, blessing us with their seed, rope after endless rope blasted upon us. Our own balls ached as the seed was being pulled from them. Again and again we came. Our minds and bodies had been given to the Cock God. Our bodies were in spasm together and all three of us were now drained totally. Finally we pulled apart and Sieur Jacques straddled that Ruane stone and the mixed juices from within him spilt out on the stone as a gift to The Lord Priapus. The piss cum and ass juices, stinking as they fell on the stone while Lord Bran and I held him there. The Juices that were a sign that this New World was claimed in the name of The Holy Church of Cock.

Then we crawled away and clung together knowing that for a short time we had become a part of the Living God, and that the seed we spilt was HIS. We slept there until the noon together and when we had recovered I knelt and took their dried and stinking cocks into my mouth one by one. I cleansed them both of the shared juices as they lay there kissing together. My tongue sought out that which was trapped beneath their skin and I swallowed it all. I licked them both from balls to cock and back again. I was enjoying the feel of their manhood and the tastes and smells of them both. Their cocks stank of their juices and of ass but it bothered me not for we had done the work of the Lord Cock together. My ministrations done, I knelt there before them and I felt their Living Seed inside me, so deep it would not drain from me. I was filled with them both and with the seed of the God himself for surely he had been within us all. My hunger for the Sacred Seed had consumed me and it was being taken into my body and it was THE LIVING SEED OF THE GOD OF COCK.

### **Cum Giving Day: The Feast of St Priapus**

It is time my brothers that I explained the origin of this festival to you and the prayers that we should all use this day.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Brethren of The Holy Church of Cock we had been in this New World for 10 years and it had been decreed by our leaders that this day would be celebrated with a Feast of Fucking honor of The Salvation of Cock. We had thirteen chapters of our order within this land now and all would cum together in worship. We gathered in the original Chapel of The Holy Semen as we waited for the entry of our leaders. It was a sad day brothers because this small chapel; dedicated to the Sanctus Sementis in the colony of Yehoe might soon close because the attendance here had fallen and it was hoped that this ceremony would encourage others to dedicate themselves there. The Fathers of Blessed Cock were lead into the Chapel by Sieur Jacques who wore the white cape of our order with the flaming red cock on it. He advanced to the Black Altar and stood before it. He addressed us thus

"We give thanks and call upon the Most High Demon of Semen to come to us this day that our balls will be full of the blessed cum and that we will today and henceforth be able to deliver the mighty loads."

His cloak was removed and he was displayed to us, naked as all men should be. His hirsute and muscled body was a testament to lust and evil. The other twelve fathers stood two by two on the altar above him and showered him with the Golden Juices of Cock so that he was anointed in the original manner as laid down in the Holy Book. His cock became rigid as the aromas filled his nostrils and the juices covered his furry body. His groans of adoration could be heard by all. He was then assisted upon the altar and the Rope of Beads was wrapped tightly around the base of Jacques cock and balls making him thicker and more heavily veined. The Asstor of the chapel began to recite the prayer

In the name of the Priapus, and of the Beast of Holy Cum.  
Hail Penis, full of cum, the seed is within thee  
Blessed art thou Lord Cock, and blessed is the seed of the testicles.  
Cock open my lips.  
That my mouth will receive your gift

By now the rope was tight around his cock and a chain had been attached to the rings in his nipples and linked down to the rope. He lay on his back with legs raised so his ass was displayed. Those hairs glistened with the piss that had run down his body. The huge Cock Image attached to the rope had been greased and was slowly pushed into him as the chant continued.

I offer my ass to you, O God of Cock  
Lord Cock, make haste to enter me.  
Glory to the Priapus, His Mighty Cock, and its Holy Seed,  
for this is the beginning,

His moans and the sight of that huge Cock image being pushed inside him raised us all to Glory. I looked around and all my brothers were possessed of a mighty erection, throbbing and dripping. None of us could yet touch ourselves and the Asstor continued

It is in me now, and ever shall be,  
Cock without end.  
Cumem

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Sieur Jacques was helped to his feet and stood upon the altar and said

Lord Priapus on Cum Giving Day  
We raise our cocks to You and pray.  
We give thanks for all the pleasure  
And for the Gift of Holy Seed

Two Fathers held the book of Sacred Writings before him and Sieur Jacques wiped all the precum from his cock onto the cover of the book. They then opened the book and he spat upon the pages. He placed his cock between the pages and it was closed around his cock and he began to fuck it as if it was ass and he said the Cum Giving Prayer

Our Father of Cock  
We give thanks for the pleasure  
Of cumming together here.

His nipples were being worked by the chain being yanked hard. That cock in his ass was being used to arouse him further, driven in and out and twisted

We give thanks for the seed  
we will bring forth with willing hand.  
We give thanks for the holy piss  
and for the freedom to enjoy it  
In this New Land.

His whole body glistened as sweat now poured from him for the cock image in his ass had been made flesh and the Spirit entered him. His body was shaking so much that two fathers had to support him. His words were interrupted by the gasps and moans that he could not stifle.

We thank you Lord Priapus  
As we take part in the fuck that is to cum.

The book that held his cock had been cum in so much it was as if the spirits of all the brothers seed was alive in it and entering him.

We pray for the strength  
To fuck with our brothers all day long  
As You would have us do

He shouted as the cock within his ass was thrust deeper still, No hands were on it now and his ass was writhing as it received the Living Cock of Priapus

so that in your Name.  
we shall Cum in All Men

As these final words were spoken he came within the pages of the book,. His screams of pleasure rang from the rafters and now the book was taken from him. His hips were still thrusting for the Holy Orgasm was upon him.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Now a gourd (of the genus cockbita) was placed before him. A strange fruit whose skin could be colored the many shades of piss and thus it had become to us a symbol of Priapus. A hole had been made in the sides and Sieur Jacques thrust his cock into this and began to fuck

For mouth that tastes cock  
For ass to fuck all night,  
For sharing of all cock

No man can resist the feeling of that gourd as its flesh submits to cock and wraps around it as surely as ass welcomes cock. Truly in the absence of ass and mouth it is indeed a blessing that Lord Priapus gave us in this strange land. We could see the lust in our leaders eyes. It was as if our cocks could feel the tightness of the hole in which he had thrust his cock. All of us were thrusting our hips in time with him as The Lust came down in this Chapel. His body was being tormented by the other Holy Fathers of our Church so that his release would be explosive.

In lust and perversion  
For everything the cumming CUMS

We heard his screams at the agony of his cumming. His body was shaking from his orgasm as more seed came from his body to fill the ass fruit, for it had become ass to his cock, and it was seeded well.

Now the silver chalice that we had been able to bring with us from the old world; the Cum Graile was passed around so that we could all cum into it. The Priest, The Semon Demon held it before each of us in turn. All of us were suffering agony as our cocks waited to deliver the seed. Finally it was before me. I wiped the pearls of pre from my cock onto it and took my cock into my fist and stroked. Faster and faster, my balls tightening as those who had cum before placed their hands upon my body, caressing, twisting nipples, stroking the rose of ass. Biting my ears, feeling my balls, hands all over me as I stroked harder and screamed the prayer that I had heard so often in that Chapel of Casnewydd in Cymru

Lord Cock you bless me indeed,  
You enlarge my penis  
I feel your hands upon me  
Depravity and Lust fill me  
I cum in Your Name

I looked into the eyes of the Semon Demon and knew it was time. I saw HIM there and HE wanted my seed. I saw perversion and felt the need. My cum burst forth into the grail that was already heavy with my brothers seed. My body shook from the joy of release and the cup was taken from me and passed to the next. When all had cum together in His Name, the chalice was taken to the High Dark Altar and Sieur Jacques raised it high to the Lord Priapus, saying

'This is our covenant  
The Cum of our Brotherhood  
Poured out by each  
Our Offering to Lord Cock.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

He held the cup in front of his semi hard cock and used it to stir the seed, that all brothers cum might be mixed and then brought the cup to his lips and tasted the seed within. and then he said

As you drink the cup brothers  
You proclaim the Cumming of Priapus  
As you take the seed of all brothers  
You take HIS seed.

We all then walked before him one by one and knelt to kiss his cock and sip from the chalice. When all had tasted the seed he raised the chalice to his lips and drained all the seed from it, for it had been blessed by the Lord of Cock and none should be wasted.

Sieur Jacques had drunk the seed and now said  
"Let the cocks bring forth much of The Living Seed  
Let ass feel the joy and pleasure of cock  
Brothers I command you to go Forth and Fuck"

We were now free to celebrate Cum Giving with lust, depravity and fornication. we could become the Beast.

## **The Abfucktion**

Brethren there has been ill news from the most Holy Principality of Cymru. A letter has come and this is the tale therein.....

It appears that our most Knoble Brother Scruff was serving once more in the Temple at Casnewydd and this was in the Time of The Adventus, The Holy Celebration of The Cumming Cock. The Temple church there was adorned for the Feast of the Holy Sinterkokk. Men had gathered from all over Cymru, from its dark valleys beneath the harsh mountains and from the rugged western peninsula, where men are few but sheep are plentiful. The vile rulers of the land had placed a tax even upon cumming cock so all men met here in secrecy and anonymity.

Brother Scruff in common with all who entered the church removed the robes that men are forced to labor in outdoors and was naked now for this is the true way of serving The Lord Cock. He had cleansed his body from earthly toil at the Piss Font and wandered deep into the bowels of the Church, to that part that had been there since the time of the druids. Here was the Cavern where once dwelt the Great Magician the Merlin, the hooded servant of Cernunnos. Through the dark labyrinth a gutter flowed with men's piss, floating in it were offerings of cum. Those who followed the gutters path would cum unto the Altar most High.

The maze was lit only by dim red light to increase lust within man and as he made his way through; Scruff performed upon many the Act of Relief. He had taken much cock into his Mouth Chalice and swallowed them deep into his throat so that he was better



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

able to inhale the scent of crotch. He tasted many cocks kneeling before them in the gutter. Those of sailors from the ports along the coast, whose cocks were crusted liberally with dried salt. His nostrils sang with the scent of male ripeness. There had been a few shepherds from the hills and those too he had sucked upon. But sadly there had been a lack of hooded cock that day and he hungered for it, he wanted to taste the seed pearls that flowed like wine, the precum that hung in long silver strands, for this was why he had wandered down into the cave of crystal.

When he reached the end of the maze there was the Chapel of Cum Perpetual, with the High Altar of Cock and the gutter running all round it so the sacred fumes would rise to Cock Himself. Scruff knelt before the Altar there and whilst inhaling deeply from the sacred amyl fumes, he begged the intercourse of The Sainted Sinterkokk.

"O most holy Sinterkokk,  
Most well hung and hooded one  
You of the Golden Balls.  
Whose day cummeth soon.  
Intercede with the Lord Cock to grant me perpetual sin  
That I might cummit myself to him all of my life,  
By deed, word, and perverse thought.

Sanctified Sinterkokk  
Entreat the Lord Priapus, The Life Giver  
That I be delivered from trials of abstinence  
And granted the eternal torment of lust.  
I pray that I might taste the semen of the demon  
Here I swear that I will always magnify cock  
with both mouth and ass chalice,  
now and evermore,  
CuMen."

As he finished praying he heard himself cummanded to approach the High Altar. He saw before him a hairy brute with horned head. Scruff knew his prayers had been answered, before him stood the Lord of Cock in one of his many guises. He was the Cocktaur, the one some called Ba'al Zebûb. In England the creature was known as Goldenballs and many desired to serve him. A creature of myth and legend who appeared only to those who were most worthy. Its loins were encased in a cloth of white through which a huge bulge could be seen.

Scruff knelt before the brute and his tongue licked at the cloth even as his nose inhaled the ripeness there. It was the smell of cock and piss and the seed of fertility. The beast held his head to his groin and his tongue lapped at the cloth tasting the tartness there. He moaned as his mouth awakened the richness trapped in that loin covering. The beast threw his head back as that mouth worked there. Scruff took the cloth between his teeth and slowly pulled the loin covering down to reveal the huge cock that it had hidden. That cock had a thick hood and below it were three massive bull balls.

The creature and our brother mounted the altar and knelt there kissing and feeling each other's body, touching their muscled torsos as their tongues fought. Hands were upon each other's cock and ass in preliminary survey of desire. The breath of the creature - true to myth - was tainted strongly with cock and ass juice so they were a pair well

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

matched and they lusted hungrily for each other. With tongues deep in each other's throat they shared those tastes and the beast's cock rose releasing the aroma of a cock unwashed. As the scent hit his nostrils our Brother Scruff leant his head back and opened his mouth wide. A huge gob of spit was hawked deep into his mouth and this caused Scruff to moan and beg for more. This was given and then their lips met again and as the spit was passed back and forth between them their mouths watered at the taste. In the meantime the beast cock was stroked lovingly and longingly bringing forth its strings of pearly precum.

They now lay upon the altar together and placed their heads at each other's crotch, inhaling of the man and beast musk there. Scruff's snorts were as loud as those of the Cocktaur for truly they were now both beasts in lust. Scruff took the huge thick cock in his hands again and sniffed, snorting even louder at the scent of it even through the skin that still covered it. He took its folds between his teeth stretching and bit it as his hands went along the cocktaur's furry chest to discover buried beneath the fur; two meaty nipples with rings through them. He took these rings and pulled on them as he stretched that foreskin all the more and then drove his tongue into it. His eyes were staring into the blood lusted eyes of the beast. How the beast roared and then he roared louder as nails now dug into the soft flesh. It was surely the agony and ecstasy that was being given. The beast pulled Scruff's face from his cock and forced it to his chest that he might suckle there upon the nipples. He held our brother tight and threw his head back at the pleasure he was being given. He was enjoying the pain as he was chewed and then sucked upon. He then raised his arms and let our brother delve with delight into the pit fur and perform the act of cleansing upon him. Then he performed the same acts upon Brother Scruff before they exchanged further libations of spit and lay upon the black marble stone.

Scruff stretched the hood wide with his fingers and now the entire chamber was filled with the scents of stale piss and dried cum. His senses were aroused further now and his tongue dove inside, licking the essences from under the skin. Then he slowly peeled the hood back to reveal the purple headed monster that dwelt within. As he licked the huge head and cleansed it lovingly, his own cock was taken into the beast's mouth. Then together they cleansed each other slowly savoring the tastes. They stopped only to rise and kiss and give each other the taste of their own cocks. When the cleansing was complete they licked up and down their shafts delighting in the feast they shared. The grunts from the Cocktaur were music to Scruff for he knew that he was truly pleasuring the beast cock. Their mouths now sought out the balls, Scruff worshipped those golden balls with his tongue, taking them one at a time into his mouth, dragging the long hairs that dangled from the sac between his teeth. Their legs were spread as the balls were pleased and their noses caught whiffs of the scents that lingered around the Ass Chalice. Roused further they played harshly upon each other's nipples till these grew beneath their fingers.

Cock fluid was leaking madly from the beast cock when he felt Scruff's hands spread his ass cheeks. Then he roared as he felt tongue within there, teeth biting at the hairs that grew in abundance, scraping along them. He rose and pulled Scruff to his knees, his tongue deep in his mouth. They kissed deeply and their hands went to each other's nipples, Pain and pleasure - together - man and beast.

They lay back down again and once more cock was in mouth and from each cock their broke a steady flow of golden juices. They released it carefully so neither would gag and the precious fluid would not be lost, but flow down the throat deep into each other.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Sensing when the streams would end they held the last dregs within their mouth and facing each other they spat it upon the others face. Then their lips lapped the drips up and they again came mouth upon mouth.

Fingers were now at each ass, rubbing the scented rose to gather its nectar and they brought the fingers to their nose watching the glazed look that came to each other's eyes at the strong aroma. The beast now lay on his back and pulled the man's ass to his lips as he spread his own legs wide to give access to those gates. They tongued each other deep, opening up ass and working spit within. They pushed so their ass lips opened to each other and noses now buried themselves there to inhale the aromatic scents so loved by beast and man. As Scruff's mouth worked there, that rose opened, thicker and meatier than the skin of the cock he had just worshipped. His hand played upon the cock of the beast as his lips encased the rose and his tongue dove inside again. Their bodies writhed upon the altar as they gave themselves deeper to lust and debauchery. Time passed but they paid it no heed for they were so lost in the worship of the flesh.

The light that lit the altar pulsed as they entered deeper into perversion of ass worship. Then their mouths sought cock once more, one hand was at each other's ass chalice whilst the other hand drifted from nipple to nipple. Deeper still into lust they dove. The beast reached down into the gutter and picked from it a wrapping that contained a man's seed. He held it above his mouth and sucked the seed from it, then he showed his tongue to Scruff, offering him the seed that glistened there and their lips met as they passed it between them.

Around them now were brothers who had been watching from the shadows. All were aroused by what they saw even though they had worshipped many times already. The chamber was reeking of the smells of men. Sweat and piss, precum and cock cheese filled the air, for all these men had been sharing themselves and their fluids as they watched.

Slowly they approached the altar and stood around it, their feet in that gutter of piss slime. The sounds of grunts and groans thickened cock. All were aghast at how thick their own meat had become, it was as if the beast dwelt within each now. They fingered each other's ass chalice and nipples as they watched the spectacle before them. Men were riding the fingers of others, their holes needing more and growing wider. They fucked on fingers as they watched the mouth mating of man and beast god. The light shone on those golden balls as they tightened up towards the body.

Inhuman sounds came from those full mouths. Cock was engorged like never before. It felt to Scruff as if his balls were being pulled right up through his cock. The sound of flesh on flesh echoed all around as the watchers tormented their cocks. As the light was directly above the altar, muffled screams came from the two entwined on the altar as their cocks delivered the Holy Nectar into their partners mouth. The cocks of those watching erupted at the same time blessing the two with ropes of seed.

Scruff was raised to his knees and he looked upon the face of the beast and now he knew his GOD was COCK. A radiance shone around the beast's head as his features changed to those of The LORD OF COCK. They kissed as they worked upon each other's cock, Scruff taking that thick cock of the God Made Flesh, so swollen was it that two hands were needed. He was stroking it faster and faster, feeling the strength and majesty of The Lord. The Lord Coiq's fingers worked upon scruffs nipples, tormenting

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

them so that our brother screamed as he felt his balls tighten again as his cock was brought close. Their hearts were racing and the sound filled the chamber. Their breath was heavy as the moment came again. Their bodies spasmed in orgasm as they came together and the hot seed landed on each other's chest.

Those who watched gave each other no rest. They worked their fingers into each other's ass first one finger then two opening the gates. Three fingers now, hear them brothers. hear all the watchers groaning. They could see our brother and the Beast God grinding their bodies together. The cum loads being spread on them as now the fourth finger is in and they ALL cum again. Hear the sounds of their CumminG, smell the seed all around as they glorify the Lord the smell of fresh cum mingling with that of rank piss as the two bodies on the altar collapse exhausted into each other's arms.

.....Suddenly the doors to the chamber burst open and in rush armed men. Scruff raises his head to find himself alone in the chamber. He is grabbed by the men and he recognizes them as those Moorish pirates who still rule parts of Spain and sail to these isles in search of slaves. He is pulled from the altar and pushed to his knees before their leader. His nose wrinkled as he smelled the rank Arab cock that hung before him. The man spoke - "This one will do, we can get a good price at the sacred hills of Kata Tjuta (Google it brothers) in the Austral Seas. He will be well prized there and will enjoy Many Heads. We shall take him. I - the Emir Ates have decided."

## **Faedresnacht**

Brothers, I have prayed to all the saints, even he of Cumlotsela but as yet the remainder of the manuscript about our blessed brother Scruff has not come to light.

Now is coming the time of the longest night of the year, The time of the new beginning, for a new year is born on that night, not on that day ordained by those who do not believe in Cock Love. Cock is of the old religion and as such we celebrate the time that the sun, the giver of life begins his journey anew and we should give our living seed in to brothers.

While reading of this time in the Book of Cock I had a vision and this brothers is what I saw.

I was sent on a mission by the Beatus Jacques, Father of our order. I travelled many leagues up a great river in this Land of Cock to the place where we had a settlement which we called Philapateras, The Place of Fatherly Love. It was here that a treaty was signed with those first peoples of this land, to show that we knew each other as Brothers of Cock, this we called The Treaty of Cumdependence. Our Church could be seen from many leagues off because of the height of the Phallus Erekt, the tower built in the shape of Our Lords Cock. It was from here the priest would issue to those toiling at worship, the call to Commend.

On this night two brothers took their vows in our church. Both were from the Isle of Erin. One a hirsute fellow was called Donnchadha and had fought as a sergeant of our Order on the plains of Sicily. The other called Bhane had been monk within the Ancient Celtic Church before its destruction by the Church of Hypocrisy, his hair on head and body

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

kept trimmed as his vows to his old church had stated. They would cummit fully to the Cock on this night. This the night we called FAEDRESNACHT The Night of The Father and I had been sent to assist them from the Dawning of Novitiate into the Glorifying Light of the Brotherhood of Almighty Cock.

The church was lit as tradition ordained; by seven candles, three black at each side of the altar and one red at the rear. These shed light upon the ceremony and as dusk fell these two would begin their preparations of cleansing themselves in preparation for ordination into the order. I sat in The Master Masons Chair on the side sinister of the altar wearing my Templar cloak of white emblazoned with the flaming red cock. Around the base of my cock was a thick metal ring and my nipples were bedecked with tight clips from which hung weights. Somewhere in a corner I knew would be the church serpent, lusting and aroused from the gutter.

The postulants entered and approached the altar. They were clad only in a narrow loin cloth into which they had been leaking all juices of cock since the previous night. They made obeisance with the sign of The Cock and then facing each other, they lifted the cloth and began to release the Holy Golden Rain. Their cut cocks letting flow a full and heady smelling stream that they aimed all over each other. With their hands they spread the waters all over their bodies. Donnchadha's furry body glistening as he spread the fluid into his hairy pits and all over his chest. Bhane with piss running into his tonsured crotch, bent over and spread his ass cheeks wide and beckoned his brother Novice to come close so that his cock would release its waters at the Gates of Ass. As the hot liquid hit the lips of the Ass Chalice he groaned and his rigid cock sprang from beneath his loin cover. He then turned and now his partner bent to show his hairy ass and he received the same ritual bathing from his fellow Celt. They stood and kissed rubbing their piss soaked bodies together to spread the aromas further

In accordance with Holy Writ they next lay head to cock upon the Phallic Image that was marked before the altar and the last remnants of piss they drank from each other. They took those rigid tools between their lips and drained each other completely. Then they licked each other's ripened crotch and made their way down cock and tasted dripping balls. They slapped hard upon each other's ass cheeks and buried their heads within the cleft, snorting and grunting like pigs as they cleansed the entrance to the chalice. Their noses inhaled the ripeness of ass washed only by piss and they groaned as each pushed down the Gates of Ass to receive the tongue. Bhane was dragging his partner's ass hair through his teeth and then sucking on them. His nose snorting at the smell as in the candle light the waters glistened on their bodies.

They rose and removed their loincloths and exchanged them so that each might share the cock incense, licking and sniffing the ripeness and wiping the juices upon their own cock, before putting the cloths to one side on the altar. Around the base of their cocks they both wore a heavy ring that forced the blood to fill their cocks. They now knelt before the altar so that I could place the golden clamps upon their nipples, tightening them until they groaned and pulling the chain that linked them. When their cocks began to leak the silver threads of precum I knew the clamps were working as they should. I took the sheath which held the cum of our Blessed Father Jacques that I had brought with me. Thirteen loads of his seed had been milked into this container. He had been milked continuously while in a deep cock trance so that his seed would bless this day. I poured it into the ancient chalice of our order. This was that same chalice that had held

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the seed of the Coq-God himself. I held the chalice high above the altar and spoke the words of Cumsecration

"Lord of Cock  
This is the Seed of the Father.  
It is the Living Seed of his cumming  
And it is given for his brothers.  
We ask that as we consume it  
You will come into us  
so that we may be filled with your power.

O Lord of Cock  
Give us lust eternal  
and let us be one with thee  
We ask that we shall receive You into our flesh.  
Let us feel You, O Mighty Cock  
and be united with You.  
We seek to share The Cumming Cock  
And The Mystery of its Holy Seed"

I then turned to the brothers and said  
"Take this and drink for it is the cum of the everlasting covenant.  
Cock has shot it for you so that all sin may be eternal"

Together they drank of the Blessed Cum taking the very essence of our Lord Coq into their bodies. As they drank I noticed the church-serpent crawl from the gutter and make its way to the discarded cloths and its split tongue came out to taste the juices. The brothers still kneeling before me licked at my cock and balls as I drank from the Holy Chalice and I placed my hands upon their heads as they kissed my shaft and said

"Let us proclaim the mystery of cock  
The year is almost done, Cock is risen, Cock will cum again  
This is the Agape Feast, The Feast of Love."

Together they muttered The Cu'men and I placed my fingers upon my nipples to summon the Spirit and from my rigid cock the fountain of golden waters flowed and baptized them with its love. The fur of the hirsute one glistened with it and it was dripping down from the head onto the face of the Monk. I raised them both up and we shared The Kiss of Piss together. They followed me to the Holy Altar and they knelt on it on all fours as beasts, with ass close to ass. I took up the serpent and held its head to the chalice so that it might taste the cum therein. Its forked tongue drank greedily and its body stiffened as it was sanctified by the seed. Its tail became another head, and the heads thickened to become powerful thick knobs. Turning to the two men, a head of the serpent was offered to each in turn and they took it to their lips, kissed it and took its forked tongue into their mouth. I stood close to them and a serpent head was then placed at each ass chalice. They backed onto the rigid serpent together and slowly their gates opened and the huge head entered, they took it deep into them and began to ride. They moaned loudly as they fucked each other upon it. In and out the thick staff went, faster and faster they rode together. They vied with each other in the strength of their thrusts and were dripping streams of precum into the cups that I had put under their cocks. I held the body of the serpent as they rode it and the sight of these two firm bodies submitting to the rod

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

made me drip my own pre into a third cup. The serpent was then taken from them and they knelt on their knees as all three cups of pre were poured into one and stirred so that our juices mixed. Before Coq we drank from it to signify our brotherhood.

They raised themselves and I gave myself to them as a father offers himself to his sons and they played with my body until I screamed the name of Lord-Coq aloud. My nipples were chewed until they felt raw. They inhaled the ripeness of my pits, their tongues lapping at the sweat that gathered there. They took turns worshipping at my cock and adoring the sac hanging below and then my balls were weighted and my cock sucked as the weights swung. Now they fingered my ass opening me up slowly, working their fingers deeper and then bringing them out and sharing them with each other.

Bhane got behind me and I felt his tongue lapping at and then entering my ripe ass. My butt cheeks were spread wide and slapped so that easier access could be made. I pushed the lips of my hole out so that the rose bloomed under his lips and his tongue could enter. I heard him groan as he tasted the tartness there and alternately he snorted and lapped at the feast before him. Then suddenly the candles flared into brilliance and they stuttered and the darkness came, just a tiny flame on each candle now. I felt his tongue go deeper than a man's tongue could possibly go. I knew then that the serpent had freed itself and was at his ass and he groaned louder for the serpent was entering him. As the serpent slithered inside him he shouted out and then buried his face deeper still in my ass. With one hand I held his head tight at my ass for it was now the tongue of the serpent that was licking deep inside me.

As its forked tongue drove inside and my ring stretched and I felt its head enter me. I kept one hand tight on Bhane's head and with the other I pulled Donnchadha to me and with his mouth on mine our tongues fought. The creature was in both Bhane and me now and soon it would fill me. Donnchadha moaned as my tongue became forked and went deep in his throat and then the head of the serpent was in him too. I held him close as the creature entered his body. Both of them were shaking and their bodies trembled for the serpent was in all three of us. Its tail was still hanging from Donnchadha's ass even as its head appeared from Bhane's ass. We were united by the Holy Serpent, joined upon the rod of Mose. The body of the creature swelled inside us as it sought to bring us under its power. My cock was leaking like copious amounts of precum, my nipples sore as if being sucked and my ass felt as if it was being raped. I knew that they would be the same. Our bodies shook as orgasm neared and then subsided again and again. We were all taken to the brink and pulled back.

Suddenly the wind rose up and battered the doors and windows of the Church and the candles flared into light again. It was done and the serpent was now curled on the altar, hissing and its forked tongue striking at us. I kicked it off the altar and pulled both Bhane and Donnchadha to me and we held each other close, kissing and caressing. Hands were upon swollen nipples, lips were swollen blood red and faces flushed. We touched each other's thickened cocks and felt and shared the juices that were upon them. I let my fingers wander to each of their butts and felt the lips that had been touched by the serpent.

Stronger the winds became and it felt as if the walls were quaking and even the floor trembled. The door burst open and the church was flooded with a light greater than any day could be. A light, a radiance shone and HE, the God of Cock was there. He smiled as he strode towards us and I pushed the brothers to their knees, HIS blue eyes blazed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

with fire, he put his arms around me and said "We are met again. I come as the truth to cleanse you all for the man of Kerioth entered you as the serpent and sought to join with you as the family of Cock."

He placed my hand upon the form of the Cernunnos, the horned and hooded one that was upon his chest. He pointed at the serpent and said "The time for him is not yet nigh. For twelve were chosen and eleven have been found again, I will decide where and when the coven shall be formed again not he."

It slithered away hissing angrily under his fiery glare and with a final loud defiant hiss the creature disappeared into the trough and down into the dank dark crypt beneath. The stench and stale smells from there filled the room for a fleeting moment and it was gone. Now the Kachina winds stopped and the sound of drumming could be heard welcoming HIM. His eyes looked deep into mine and he spoke "Greet these as your sons before we take them together"

And as he sat upon the throne Bhane and Donnchadha bent over the altar and I anointed each ass with the cum from the chalice and that which remained was smeared on my cock. I stood behind each in turn and thrust my cock into through the gates into the dark depths of ass, saying "From The Father into the Son, In the name of Holy Cock. I CUMEND you"

My cock swelled with the heat of ass and the Spirit of The Living Coq as I entered each in turn. I entered Bhane and then Donnchadha, and then back to Bhane, until I had entered then seven times each. The Coq-God's eyes watching me all the time and so harder and harder I became and deeper and deeper I went. The ring tight around the base of my cock and sheer willpower were all that stopped my cumming. I was panting with desire now as they got to their feet. My cock stank of precum and ass juices. They came and licked my cock clean of their juices and thus tasted each other. They peeled back the hood so they could cleanse me of all the fruits brought from them both. Their hands were fondling the seed makes and my cock throbbed with need. I lay on the stone and while Donnchada sat upon my face, Bhane sat on my cock.

Imagine brothers a ripe hairy ass lowering itself down, the rose torn asunder by the ravages of cock. The hairs wet with spit and ass juice. Red raw and glistening it comes lower and your nostrils twitch at its aroma. You groan as the scent of man fills you and your cock grows stronger. At the same time you can feel another ass rubbing itself on your cock, oiling itself with your precum. And then as one, your cock is swallowed up by ass, just as that rose touches your lips and opens wider and pushes out... out. Ah the feel of those swollen lips, the groans of the son as the tongue touches them. you hear the other groan as he takes all your length inside him and you feel the heat, the heat of ass desire. Your own body quakes with delight as your senses are overwhelmed by lust. Your hips thrust hard into the one ass, as your mouth sucks on the other. Precum and ass juices flowing from the hole into mouth, as the heat of ass burns cock. Your cock and tongue both in ass together searching; seeking... The Forbidden Lust of Manlove. I knew these were my sons in cock and that we should share all the gifts of our bodies this night. I heard their breath as the two kissed and played on each other's nipples as we worshipped together. My cock was leaking more precum as the Ass Fuck continued. Then they changed places and the smoother ass of Bhane was before me. It smelt of my cock and the juices that cock had brought from the depths. My tongue cleansed him even as the hairy ass of his brother took my cock deep. Time and again they took turns



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

upon my face and cock sharing the joy and pleasure. Although my cock felt as if it would explode this was Holy and I knew I should not yet cum.

At last Donnchadha lay down and I straddled his cock taking him within me. So much juice there to oil the way to passion through the gates into my ass chalice. As his orbs could be felt against my flesh I leant forward. He had reached the depths and we kissed and he held me. He held me tight as Bhane slid his cock alongside his brothers. I almost screamed at those two mighty cocks inside me, opening me wide. It was The Double Fuck of Lust. My ass stretched wide as the brothers rode the father. The God watching from his throne, I saw his cock hard and thick in his hands as he stroked it. He was peeling back the hood and juices hung from it. Bhane was biting my neck while Donnchadha's tongue slid in and out of my mouth, and then he spat deep in my throat. I had them both within me and I wanted it. I felt the seed thickening them both and heard their panting. Together they came = molten lava as those cocks spilt their living seed deep inside me. My ass pulsed and milked them wanting to drain them totally. My own cock was crying now for the release it had so long been denied.

As the candles burnt lower from the throne he rose, the Lord, the Creator Cock himself. It was our worship had called him here and the Spilling of Seed had aroused him for his cock throbbed and dripped the sacred strand from beneath the hood. Together we would deliver these two to His Glory. He stood there with his mighty cock risen and his balls swollen with seed. He helped me rise off their cocks and steadied me and kissed me. As we stood we could feel the lost spirits of cock enter the church while the four of us came together. Our bodies we gave to each other in the torture of nipples and the rimming of ass. The Lord Cock knelt at my ass and I gave him the seed that they had planted within me. His lips were sucking at my ass, his tongue delving inside to claim the bounty. We were all ripe and sweaty but that gave us more pleasure. We smelt and tasted of the true scent and aromas of man. we were licking armpits, swapping spit, tasting ass on cock. The Lord Cock spoke and said "My brother, together we will deliver these two as the sons of cock and gift them with our seed".

It was The Time now and HE kissed me as the brothers lay upon their backs on opposite ends of the altar so they could be taken together and the Lord of All Cock and I could watch each other. I felt his cock and his hand touched mine. I grew beneath that touch, harder and thicker than any mancock could be. As he released me I looked and saw that I was possessed of the Omni Phallus, The Cock of the World. Mushroom head, hooded, swollen and dripping precum, my balls hung huge and pendulous beneath it. The Brothers raised their legs as we approached them, their eyes closed as they prepared themselves for these huge cocks to enter them. Standing between their legs the Lord of Cock with Donnchadha and I with Bhane, the Lord and I looked into each other's souls and took hold of each other's hands so that we cummuned together.

Cock heads were sliding along ass crack oiling, preparing the way. Then a thrust, they screamed and their eyes shot open. They babbled in the tongues of Cock as they felt the power enter them. First they were trying to reject and then screaming for The Mass to fill them. We entered through the gates of ass into the darkest place, watching each other as we taught respect and love of cock. Our swollen cocks ravaged those holes and they gave us proudly their colors of red and brown. It was arousing to see my cock bearing this proudly and to smell the aromas of ass.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The candles burnt out and as the dawn light struggled to replace them my hands gripped the Lord's tightly and we rode them harder and harder. Their cries filled the air and the spirits within the church came closer. I felt gentle hands upon me touching and stroking. Soft lips upon my lips and nipples. I smelt the smell of a hundred men in the air. The smell of sweat and piss and cock juice. The sound of voices like a breeze around me now. The Lord's eyes blazing and I knew that mine were on fire too. Together we each looked down at the bodies impaled on our cocks. Bhane's eyes looked into mine, his mouth was uttering the Sacred Words of Cock Babble. His voice getting louder and now joined by Donnchadha as they sang the song of Cock Love together. He had one hand playing back and forth across his chest using his nipples. His other hand was stroking his cock, wiping the precum across the head and then he fisted it tighter. His ass was thrusting in tune with my thrusts. He had me all the way in and then I pulled right back, leaving him needy. My cockhead swollen I rammed back him, his chest expelled all the air, and then his ass gripped me tighter not wanting me to leave.

I could feel the energy flowing along the Lord's body down his arms, through our fingers and up into me. I heard his voice in my head, I heard the spirit voices singing the Song of Cock. My balls were tightening, the power and energy was stronger. The smells of Cock Lust filling the church like Blessed Incense. The Living Seed building up and then THE CUMMING. I saw Bhane's eyes widen at the explosion within his ass. I smiled, for my cock was always a deep deliverer of seed. My cumming cock never dribbled out its seed, but fired hard and fast. His own ass contracted and held me as his cock released the Purity of Cum. I heard the cries of the Lord as the hairy ass of Donnchadha took his gift and the Celt screamed in the language of Erin as he too was given release. The Seed was spent by all of us together. The seed they felt was the seed of both of us, The Lord of Cock and I were cumming through each other and planting The Living Seed deep inside them. Donnchadha and Bhane came with us shooting their seed upon us, aiming their cocks so we felt the heat of lava like cum. White hot seed landing on sweat ripened flesh. The spirit seed was bursting all around us as their voices sang the Last Cu'Men.

I would have fallen but the Lords wrists held and steadied me as my cock dripped its last morsels of cum into the ass chalice. The ass muscles of Bhane were still tightening around my cock, his ass muscles strongly milking all it could from me. My balls felt as if they were being pulled into him. Slowly we were released from each other and the new brothers of the order were helped from the altar. Donnchadha knelt at my feet and Bhane was on his knees before the Cock God. They took our still throbbing cocks into their mouths and the Lord and I kissed as they sucked on us, cleansing us of the taint and cum. Saliva passed from the Coq-God into my mouth, saliva that was the sweetest cockseed, I felt it pass down through me and my drained cock inflated again.

Donnchadha's hands were kneading my balls as they started to swell once more. Then his hands were upon my nipples, they were so sore but I loved the honor he was paying them. I pushed him down to the floor and straddling him I face fucked him. My cock was going deep into his throat. From the groans that I heard I knew that the Lord was doing the same to Donnchadha. We face fucked them hard and made them gag as they choked on our cocks. I felt the Lords hand grasp mine once more and my cock grew longer and I was right in that throat. I heard the Lord and I scream together at the Second Cumming. Hot white seed we deposited deep into the throats of the supplicants. We lay upon them letting it flow inside them both. They had been twice blessed with the

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

seed of The Father. As our cocks softened we let flow a stream of hot piss that went right inside them, washing the seed deeper.

I looked up and in the corner I saw those emerald eyes glinting, the shape changer watched us. I gripped the Lord's hand and he looked across and said "Jude the final kiss will come soon, and this time not betrayal by you, but redemption for you. For now be gone until your shape is true".

The shape became that of a cobra now with head hung as it was again rejected and spurned when all it sought was the love of Cock. It hissed and then was gone with a flash of fire and smell of sulphur.

We pulled our cocks from the throats of the two beneath us and left them lying there exhausted. I walked to the doors of the chapel with the Lord of Cock leaving the Celts to dream of dreams. The Longest night was past the sun was born anew for we all delivered the Living Seed. The Lord kissed me tenderly and said "We have planted the Seed of Rebirth planted deep in these sons of Erin. Under them this church in Philapateras will prosper. And you my chronicler must look south and seek the missing parchment so that the tales from the Terra Australis can be logged and spread to the world."

## **Abfucktion II: The Voyage**

Beloved Brothers of Cock I had left our settlement at Philapateras confident that my two sons there would ensure that it grew in strength and by the time I reached this next place word had come that many more new brothers had found the place and were adding their seed to worship in the chapel. Donnchadha had received the first gifts of God Seed from their cocks into his Ass Chalice upon the altar of St Priapus and Bhane had baptized them all with Holy Waters of Cock. A Festival of Seed Sharing was planned where all would cum together in holy orgy of cock and ass.

I was at the site of what will be the Holy Centre of Cock Church in this land now and we were laying out the markers of The Pentangle Cathedral with its five side chapels and the Chapel without the Walls. A messenger arrived with the letter from our lost Brother Scruf so I went away and found a quite spot where I could read it. The message which had been forwarded to me by The Blessed Father Tref of Abertyleri. As I opened the paper it appeared blank, but there was a familiar smell to it and I realized that our brother had used his own urine to write the message and so I held it first to my nose and much later to the heat of the oven we were using to bake the bricks for our buildings and thus the secrets of his secretion were revealed and is the tale.....

My Brother Scribe, Chronicler of The Mighty Church of Holy Cock, I have paid ransom for this letter to be smuggled back to Cymru in the hope that it can then be sent to you by fast ship so that you can inform the brethren of my progress.

I was taken by Moors from the Monastery of The Sacred Seed at Casnewydd and put aboard a strange vessel and bound for slavery by the Emir Ates. My brother, I was

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

pressed into serving all the crew throughout the long journey. But first a harness of sorts was placed upon my cock that took away the ability for it to get hard, but it did not take away the desire. Then a spiked collar was placed around my neck and a lead attached to it. Next my nipples were pierced and bars inserted through them. Finally my hands were restrained so that I could not even pleasure the other parts of my body. If I needed to release the waters of cock I had to kneel there and do it.

Those aboard the ship were divided between rowing slaves and their moor masters. I was not allowed near the slaves but I must admit my brother that there were certain of them whose cock I lusted for. Three of them at least had extremely long foreskins. Indeed on those occasions when the rowers were not needed they taunted me by peeling back their skins and praying to cock together. Some of the slaves had worked out a way of moving so that they could suck on the cocks of others. There was one there who reminded me of you as his load was sprayed to the four winds in praise, I am sure that he was of our Brotherhood for I could hear him softly singing the words of some of our secret hymns, but alas I could not get close to him to be certain. Sadly these days of communion for the slaves were few and far between, but when it was possible to observe their cumming for Cock it filled me with pride to hear them praising The Lord Penis.

As for myself each day many were the ripe salty cocks that I tasted. My lead was fastened to the mast and when the need was upon them, those who served Emir Ates would come and use me as they wished with piss or cum. Believe me Brother these men worshipped cock but not as we worship HIM. If they needed to piss they had no shame in letting the others see cock as it released the waters but it seemed that they did not like others to see The Cumming. They would when needing to release the shokhakh or Golden Waters come a let it flow over me or into my mouth and it seemed they took perverse pleasure it seemed in straining and shaking out the last drops and pulling on their cock and waving it at them saying "Toj koo' mas" which I found means -Come suck my cock- at which they would all laugh. While this went on I would often see some watchers fumbling under their robes and recognized that I would have to be ready for some hot Godseed. The problem was that when they got to me they would shoot sometimes before my mouth could catch it, as they came they would shout "Ma Sa ZUBRAK" - COCK wills it -. I soon realized that by the time I had licked the cock clean and crawled out from under the robe another would be clutching his cock and almost dancing so close would he be to cumming. On these days I would find my face covered in dried man seed.

My brother when it came to needing to shoot the Holy Cum these men would not do it in front of others. I would watch them, some seemed so close to their fellows I wondered if they were lovers of cock together. It seemed that they would kiss often and hold hands but never worship cock with each other. I would see their erections rising as they kissed and watch the tenting of their robes. Then suddenly they both would come and while holding hands use me. First one would take me under his robe and feed me his cock, often so aroused that they came immediately into my mouth. I swear that they must have been kissing while they came. As soon as the first had cum then his partner would use me and then they would hold hands and move away. It was strange though brother for on these occasions I could swear that I saw swimming alongside this vessel a sea serpent with body of a snake and head of a demon, but perhaps it was the heat tricking me for no-one else saw this creature.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Then there were the times when a cock was in need of giving my mouth a good feeding. My poor cock fought against its restraint when those robes enveloped me and I was under there with a huge cock requiring my mouth while my nose was assailed by the strong aromas of unwashed maleness. So hung were these men that even I who was the most famed cocksucker in all of Cymru had difficulty taking them into my throat at times. As they were all being cut they produced insufficient of the silver pearl of precum. It was only regular drinking of their Golden Waters of Cock that kept my throat oiled so I could take them deep and receive their loads of the Cream of Cock into my stomach. These hard Moors certainly knew how to fuck a mouth chalice, holding my head tight as they forced Cock deeper and deeper so that the seed would flow into my stomach. Some called me "sharmoot" - whore- and my answer would be "Neek rasi" -Fuck my face-. Hearing me beg for it roused them further and soon I would hear the sound of cheering as others came to watch the Cock Brother used. Then to hear the grunting and feel the swelling of Holy Cock as it prepared for The Cumming, my tongue would lap at the shaft until the knob exploded in my throat and the Moor roared out to his God Penis. Then slowly the cock would be pulled back and I would tighten my lips round the head so I could clean it with my tongue.

Now the captain of the vessel was a man of mature years named Omar, he used me a few times before the mast and soon the experience of my service had him want me in his bed some evenings. His cock was a magnificent beast fully 10 inches long and equally well rounded. His pits were always ripe from the heat and my nose would twitch each evening as I knelt and watched him remove the robe he wore. He would come over to me and lower his pit onto my face so I could take in the aromas of them. He would work up some spit and smile at me as I opened my mouth for it. Then I would kneel at his feet and kiss them.

The first night he took me to his cabin he told me that he would untie me but I had to swear that I would not attempt to remove the chastity device, for if I were to do that and cum then I would have no value to his master, for he had been instructed by the Emir Ates to capture a member of the Order of Cock who was by birth from the Land of Cymru. He had also been told that my mouth alone could be used and that I was not to be allowed to cum and that is why I was placed in chastity. I swore an oath that I would obey him and knew by this I would have to perform penitence to the God of Cock when I was eventually free to worship HIM. So as I swore the oath I silently gave my prayers to the One True Lord

Thus sworn each night thereafter he would release me and lie on the bed and pull me to him and our tongues would begin the fight of lust. I would be lying there on him and feel his cock get bigger as it swelled between us. Then I would bite his ears and his neck as I played with his nipples. He had huge buds jutting out from the chest hair and would groan as my fingers danced upon them. Now it would be time for his tongue bath - I would start by licking those pits clean and work down his body bypassing that huge cock. I would suck long on his nipples until he begged me to stop and then I would move to his navel and arouse him further. Down his legs to his feet I would go and clean between his toes. Then I would spread his legs and kneel between them while he raised his hairy legs and pulled them to his chest. He would then spread his butt cheeks and I would see the mystery of the man. The rose would be revealed and he would make it wink invitingly. I would watch as his ass muscles would work and slowly, so slowly the bloom would appear. He could push it out so much, my brother, I could see the innards. Then I would crawl to it to smell the intoxicating scents of the flower. He would laugh as

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

he opened and closed it. Now he would tell me to eat it. It was an honor to kiss those swollen ass lips and delve inside and taste the inner man for this moor was a real man, well muscled and powerful. When he had enough of my ass worship he would call upon me to suckle on his meat. I would hear him say his nightly prayers and soon he would be snoring as I suckled until I too fell asleep. As he woke in the morning he would stroke my head and murmur encouragement to me and I would take that huge cock head into my mouth once more and as I sucked alternately on cock and balls he would murmur the pre-dawn prayer. It seemed that saying the words of this would rouse him to the Holy Act for soon his hips would begin to thrust and then gushers of seed would be shot into my mouth.

One night he called me to his cabin and the steward Faisal joined us. He was a lean guy, smooth with crotch and ass kept free of hair. The Captain knelt and held me as I sucked Faisal's huge dark cock encouraging me to taste the juices that were flowing from it. He worked my nipples as I alternately sucked and sniffing on the dark meat taking it deep in my throat arousing the younger man and taking him close to delivery of the seed but stopping before he came. Then Faisal was told to kneel on the bed for his ass to be eaten by me while the captain watched us and played with himself. I had by this time learn enough of his language and when I heard him muttering I knew it was not his usual prayer of worship and that he was preparing himself by calling The Lord of All Cocks into himself. Suddenly he called Faisal to him and the younger man lowered his ass onto the captain's cock. I was amazed when they kissed deeply as Omar's balls exploded to deliver one of his huge loads, Their kiss was not a discrete one as I had seen other crewmen exchange but a deep and long one where their tongues were entwined.



Omar's body was still shaking from his orgasm and when it stopped he raised Faisal from his cock and now took the younger mans cock to his lips and kissed it. From what I had witnessed I knew that if this were known to the crew there would surely be a mutiny for no man with rank of captain could be suffered as a Worshipper of Cock. The captain's eyes closed as he took Faisal's cock into his mouth and cupped his lover's smooth balls. I silently got from the bed and went across and knelt before

Omar, I took his cock in my hand and saw his eyes shoot open. I indicated that their secret was safe with me and then took him into my mouth and felt Faisal stroke my head as I cleansed it of their shared juices of cock and ass. I cupped Omar's balls in my right hand and got my tongue in the piss slit, He groaned softly and now my other hand went Faisal's ass and I felt the seed that was dripping from it. I thrust my finger in that torn ass and at the same time took as much as I could of Omar's cock in my mouth and twisted his balls. Both of them convulsed together, body's shaking as the seed came. Too much for my mouth, dripping all down his massive cock. They fell onto the bed together and Faisal sat above Omar's face, the older man's mouth opened to show that he still had

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

some of his lover's cum in it. I watched as Faisal spread his butt cheeks and I watched the hole open as he emptied the seed and ass juices from it. I bent and licked the cum from the captain's cock and held it in my mouth treasuring it. Then the three of us came together kissing and sharing the Cock Seed, swapping it back and forth between us. Finally exhaustion took us and we fell asleep with Faisal between us.

The next morning when we woke Omar told me guiltily that Faisal was his son and that they regularly shared The Worship of the Seed together. Thereafter It was a regular event for the three of us to be together in bed. Although they could not release my cock from its restraint or use my ass. They pleased me and brought me to dry orgasm by using my nipples with tongue teeth and finger, as well as various clips that they were about to find on the ship. One night when Omar had his son on his knees on the bed and was breeding his ass, I knelt behind him and ate his ass until he shot his living seed into he who was made of his seed. Telling them not to move I then got under them and as that daddy dick was brought from the boy hole my tongue and mouth were there to catch the juices as they dripped out. I would lie there beneath them as they sat and kissed, and clean both their cocks. Then we three would kiss for Omar and Faisal had both begun to enjoy the taste of cum flavored ass juice, but I was never able to get Omar to lick Faisal's ass. As we relaxed in the afterglow of sex I told the taste but the truth about Our Order and The Love of Man and God Cock. I am sure that had circumstances been different I would have converted them to our order

When we landed in the Emir's lands it was discovered that he had sailed south, so we followed across those mighty seas and found him at a prison colony they had called New Cymru. There was a huge canopied tent there and I was taken into the Emir's presence and thrown at his feet. It must have been over an hour that I lay there seemingly ignored but then suddenly I was pulled to my feet by two huge black guys and the Emir stood and came and looked me up and down. He walked all round me, my cock was still locked away but my ball sac was squeezed hard. It was all I could do not to scream out in pain for my balls were being twisted. Then his fingers were upon my sore nipples, long nails digging in then fingers twisting. As I grunted in pain I heard him laugh. I could not help it, I had been told not to look directly upon his face but I felt compelled to do it. Surely I knew that face, was that red hair beneath the turban? And surely his nose had at some time been broken. Had I seen him in my homeland, perhaps in Caerdydd. Under his stern gaze my eyes lowered and I looked at his crotch and saw the rising and falling of something huge in there, and there were fresh wet stains. Oh brothers how I wanted to be on my knees and let my hands caress my cock and his but alas mine was still encased. The Emir lifted my chin and his eyes looked deeply into mine and I felt a stirring in my groin. He winked at me as he nodded to those who had brought me here and threw a purse of coins to them as he ordered me to be taken away.

I was taken out of the tent and down steps into a foul smelling prison. In front of me was a row of doors, I was taken to the first of these and thrown into a cell that was no more than three feet by five. The door was slammed and I heard a bolt slide across. I pulled myself up and sat looking around. One wall was solid from ceiling to floor but on the other which seemed to be quite thin there was a nine inch gap between the wall and the floor. On the walls were images of cock, cock being sucked, cock in the gates of ass and cock shooting the Sacred Seed. There were also words of the adoration of cock written there, tales of cock worship and adoration and pleas of supplication for the delivery of seed. The place was lit through what seemed to be glass blocks as a roof. I sat there surrounded by only the aromas of Manhood that seemed to fill the place, and these

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

smells grew stronger in the heat. Smells of cum piss and stale sweat lingered and they were the true scents of Man become God. There was a hole in the door to my cell which was large enough for a cock to be pushed through and there were a number of smaller holes above it that a man could peep through. I knelt and looked through the larger hole and directly in front of my cell was a long stained trough, streaks of yellow and brown dripping down into it. As I knelt there one of the Emir's men came down the steps and stood before the trough. I watched as he held his black cock and released his stream, he must have sensed me watching for he turned sideways so that I could see the powerful piss arc. As he shook the dregs from it he started to stroke it and even semi hard it was a powerful looking monster, a real jawbreaker. He turned fully towards me and stroked and thrust his hips out, then he laughed and with a final shake of his cock in my direction he left this place. Now I realized that this was a prison similar to the one that our own order of The Knights of the Cock use to hold those who are in need of penitence.

As I sat there I could see men go back and forth to the cell next door and hear the sound of someone sniffing loudly and then sucking hard on cock followed by the sound of the door being thumped against and finally grunts as someone released their cum. I must have heard some seven or eight sets of feet pass the door of my cell during the day and as the light shining through the ceiling above went completely; all was quiet for a time and then I heard voice singing softly in an accent that sounded strangely familiar.

"Once a jolly cocksucker sat in a smelly bog  
His mouth by the glory hole drilled in the door  
And he sucked cock and wanked cock and swallowed when the cum came,  
"You'll come a-Cocksuckin Brothers, with me"

Cocksuckin Brothers, Cocksuckin Brothers  
"You'll come a-Cocksuckin Brothers, with me"  
And he sang as he watched and waited for the cum loads,  
"You'll come a-Cocksuckin Brothers, with me".

Then came The God Cock one day into that cottage,  
Over bent the cocksucker and he took it up his ass,  
And he sang as he rode that big fat God Cock,  
"You'll come a-Cocksuckin Brother, with me".

I heard him sigh deeply and then the quiet words of prayer

Almighty Lord Penis, Forgive me for I am amidst non-believers.  
I accept their seed in the hope that they may one day see the true light,  
That Light of honor of the love of cock and of the seed.  
I pray that by the intervention of Saint Priapus of Sanctus Sementis  
I may find even one of these lost souls who is not beyond redemption.  
And that he will be willing to accept my own man cock in mouth chalice  
so that the seed that you give us is shared as it should be by all men."

I called to him and asked who he was and where he was from. I could hear him moving and then heard his voice whispering but it was clearer now and closer to my ear. I turned my head and there was a hole there in the wall that I had not noticed before. He said was of our Holy Brotherhood and he had been held a prisoner in this place for many years. The name he was given was Ruff Pigg because of his love of the smells here and



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the ripe smells of man in general. He went on to say he had come here on the first of the prison ships and that we were in a place called 'strine. I told him my tale and he said that the Emir held us here to service himself and his men, and it was the men whose footsteps I had heard going to his cell for there was a hole in the door through which he sucked them off or was sometimes fucked. Then suddenly I heard him stand up and through the hole his cut cock appeared. He whispered "My brother please let me share with you the Seed of The Living God, it has been so long since I was able to bless the mouth chalice of a True Lover of Cock."

I knelt before the hole like a priest in worship before the altar and I could smell stale piss and cock juice on him. I snorted and heard him laugh and he said "Give us a good blowjob cobber, I ain't shot me load with a brother for years."

I took a longer sniff so that the scents would go deeper within me and he said "That's it my brother smell the scent of the mancock. You're just a Cock loving pig boi like me". As I started to suck Ruff Pigg groaned and said "That's it Cobber worship that meat. Mate I have has loads of cum down my throat and been pissed on all day so I am as horny as fuck. So show me you know how to please Lord Cock."

I took him in deeper and his groans intensified for he was so close to cumpletion. He begged me to stop and pulled his cock from the hole and I looked down and saw him sliding as much of his body as he could under the wall. I watched as two huge red balls appeared and then his cock. I knelt beside it and as I did so I caught the smell of his ass, so rank and cock inspiring, his body stank of dried piss and it was so intoxicating. He laughed as he heard me snorting and told me that we were both pig bois and he was sure I would love being in the stink of this place with him when I was freed from chastity. I took his cock in my mouth once more and sucked on the shaft until I felt the base of the fleshy rod swell against my tongue and I got my fingers to his asshole, stroking and teasing his Oval. I heard him groan as my finger slipped inside. He was wet inside there, he muttered that there were six loads of seed inside his ass and he asked me to root it out with my fingers. I sucked on his cock while playing with him and then I felt the urge to worship him more and said I wanted his cock in my ass, he said we could not do it for if the Emir found that I had seed in my ass, then we would both be punished.

Lowering my head once more I took him into my mouth and played with his balls until I heard Ruff Pigg mutter the words of The Cumming Prayer so that his seed would be blessed and then my mouth was filled with load after load of thick creamy Holy Seed. As he shot, from the depths of his ass all the seed came and my fingers were covered. I pushed my hand under the wall for him to lick them clean. He said "Blessed be the seed that has been sanctified with the Ass Chalice. Mate, when I have sucked your fingers cobber get your mouth to the glory hole and we will swap the juices between us" He slurped like a pig in heat on my fingers and we put our faces to the hole and swapped juices back and forth, our thoughts with The Lord Creator of Cock who cares for those who truly believe. When we had finished The Sharing he then " we had better get some rest because tomorrow The Punter will be here to take you up to The Emir and mate believe me it will be a real opener. And as for me I will have All Black cock to drain. I will be here all day looking after the first team and all eighteen of them play by Aussie rules. Still it's got to be better than looking at the Wallabies play in The Ashes.", We wished each other goodnight and then he said "Once The Don upstairs has had your ass and your spunk mate it will be a pleasure for me to breed that shitter. I don't think

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

I've ever fucked a dragon before. But now my dear brother before Cock sleep for your trials tomorrow will be arduous but know that I will be here for you when you return" So with a final kiss of RuffPigg's cumstained lips I curled up and lay on the floor and fell into a restless sleep wondering about why the face of The Emir looked familiar to me.

## **The Great Cathedral**

A Cumclave has been called by The Grand Master Father Jacques and it has been decided that as we had established a firm footing in this New World, the first of our Cathedral cities should be begun. This will be the first of a total of thirteen cities in these new lands and each will be dedicated to our LORD COCK. The sites of the other cities will be agreed upon when we have a greater knowledge of this fair land. The outline plans can now be revealed my brothers but these are by no means complete for the general interior designs of the Cum Cathedral itself have yet to be agreed. It was a heavy session with lots of proposals and in time all will cum together for we are sure the Lord cock himself will be proud of what we plan.

It has been decided that since at Philapateras the brothers Bhane and Donnchadha have achieved magnificent growth of Celtic Cock Love that chapel will be elevated to the status of a full church as of today. For it happened that a group of travelers came upon them in the chapel and saw Donnchadha and Bhane completing the Rite of Redelivery, Donnchadha was upon the altar with Bhane knelt before him. The travelers drew their own cock swords as they watched Donnchada's ass open wide and they saw the seed and ass juices drip into Bhane's waiting mouth. They gathered around the altar and were so overwhelmed by what they were watching that they all sacrificed their seed to the God of Cock. They cheered as Bhane took the fluids into his mouth and rose and kissed his brother. These men there and then dedicated themselves to Cock's service and stayed as novitiates. They have now established cells for slave training there that are presided over by Brother Hatboro who has the greatest experience in that particular aspect of the Holy Rites in this New Land and has been appointed Seneschal of Slavery and Sin. In accordance with the decision plans will be drawn up for enlargement of the building and in particular for provision of cells of servitude and for instruments of pleasure. It has further been accepted that should the fast growth in novitiates and brothers continue there then it is probable that this place will one day have a Cathedral of The Cumming Cock. If this be the case it is only right that it will hold The Treaty of Cumdependence since it was signed there. But that is for the future when Donnchadha and Bhane and their people have passed further trials and proved themselves Sons of Cock.

In the meanwhile the place chosen unanimously at the Cumclave for the site of our first City of Cock is upon the banks of the river that is called by the first peoples "The Place where Cock Cums". This great river has a tidal basin where our fleet can be maintained and with the large areas of oak woodland close by we can easily establish a dockyard and build new ships there so that we are able to explore further the interior of this land. Upon the northern bank of the river there is a hill and this is where a great castle along the lines of our famous Krak des Chevaliers will be built. Within this castle there will be a

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

great hall which will be known as Cock Is All. This will have two large meeting chambers The House of Knights and The House of Sergeants. All of the towers of this castle will fly the Banner of our Order, The White Flag with the Flaming Red Cock when The Order is in plenary session. There will be dungeons for those who are fall into apostasy where they will suffer for the rejection of this one true religion.

From the castle there will be a Processional Way, called the Via Penis leading down from the citadel and across a bridge to the south bank of the river to where we will cite the great Cock Cathedral. On the north side of the river along the Via Penis there will be located the Sacred Thirteen Stations of The Cock. These small wayside chapels are for the use of all males whether they be ordained or not. They will be places for males to take rest and refreshment or to seek solace in prayer to Cock or suffering for Cock and to exchange the Sacred Seed it gives. Some of these chapels will be above ground while others will be subterranean dependent upon The Rites for which they are intended. Those above ground will be divided into two sections, the front part having the Tainted Trough and the rear the Sacramental Stalls, the sanctity of the rear section will be maintained by lack of windows. The subterranean chapels will be lit only by whatever light shall shine down the steps and shall be one large room with both trough and stalls. In all there will be holes within stall doors and between stalls so that anonymity before Cock can be preserved if desired since there are times when this gives greater encouragement to cock. All these chapels will be unadorned but no doubt within time those who take refuge there will decorate them with images and verse that celebrate their worship and which will stimulate adoration of the Holy Phallus.

The names that will be given to the chapels will indicate that they provide various rites of the sub cults of our Worship of Lord Cock

Revealers of The Cock  
Sacred Showers of Piss  
Stinks of Sex and Men  
Lusters of Leather  
Gifts from Glory  
Riders of the Rose  
The Creed of Cum Fukers  
Pierced n Tatts  
Fellowship of Fuck n Fist  
The Colors of Worship  
Pits of Perversion  
Tempters of The Trough  
Pleasurers of Pain

The great river will be spanned by a bridge of seven arches and will proudly display banners of each of the thirteen Covens of Cock as it carries the road onwards to the consecrated grounds.

On the southern side of the river the road becomes The Via Sacramentum. At the entrance to the Cathedral Grounds will be The Chapel of The Holy Semen or Sacre Sementis. It will be the "Chapel without The Walls" and will be built of stone from the distant mountains called the Cascades of Cum and will be erected on land reclaimed from the swamp. This chapel will form the Place of Blessings for those who are not fully committed to the Order, for these will not be permitted to enter inside the Hallowed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Circles. The design of the chapel will be enhanced with a tower of Phallus Erect, like that at Philapateras built in the shape of Our Lords Cock but in keeping with its placement here in our first city it will be greater in size than the original. From this tower the calls to worship can be issued at the appropriate hours of the day. The chapel will have an undercroft containing The Troughs of The Tabernacle. It will be lit from the chapel above and here as occurred in Ancient Rome there will dwell the church serpent, beloved of and sacred to the Cock God. The final plans and decoration of the Chapel have been deemed to be the realm of our brother Semen Demon who as the Serving Brother here has promised that it will be of the Greatest Glory. While we have little doubt his plans for will be released in due course but he was been warned that should try to excel the Cathedral in Perversion then he shall suffer by sentencing to the galleys for 5 years. On the opposite side of the Via Penis from the chapel will be The Priory of The Penis administered by the Brotherhood of The Bate under the supervision of The Very Reverend of the Rod. It will provide training for those males who seek to advance within the Order. Here they will learn the stages of acceptance of the Power of Male Sex and it will be a place where they can be assisted along the pathway to the Glory of Cock. It will be a place of learning and for working towards their first Cocks Scholarship before they move to greater degrees of its worship. Cumming Cells will be provided where they may study alone or with another postulant for cummunal studies. Many ancient texts discovered in the Middle East and donated by Brother Semen Demon will be stored here together with the Book of The Order. These have been checked by myself to make sure that they only contain the True Revelations of Cock. The knowledge of the teachings in these will be essential for those who wish to graduate to a lifetime in the worship of Cock. Final Examinations will be carried out in the Chapel by of Sacre Sementis so that the Graduation to Cock is correctly recorded.

Access to the Sacred Grounds will be through a circle of standing stones, greater than that at the ancient Temple at Stonehenge which was the original home of Cock Worship. The new circle will have six hundred white stones each six feet high, sixty Black stones each twelve feet high and six purple stones twenty-four feet high thus the total of standing stones makes the sacred number of 666. Two of these larger stones will be at the entrance and all the other stones will spread around the Circle. On Cock Fest days uninitiated mere men and postulants will be allowed to celebrate by cumming upon the white stones. Only brothers of the Order can sacrifice their cum on the Black stones and Fathers of Holy Office can gift their seed to the purple stones.

The road then continues on to a moat crossed by a bridge and within the moat there will be thirteen fountains of Holy Waters. Two of these will be located at either side of the bridge and the others will be placed around at various auspicious points. The fountains will be linked to the urinal troughs from the monastery and the cathedral thus ensuring a good supply of Golden Liquids will be perpetually recycled.

And so we will finally approach the Cathedral of Cock, laid out as the Sacred Pentangle. The Cathedral will have five side chapels of equal size and height, one at each arm of the Pentangle. The central part of The Holy Church will be twice the height of the chapels and the tower that projects from the centre of this will higher still. Entry into the church is though two rose colored doors carved with ancient cock runes and having cock handles of gold. In the vestibule the entrance to the Round Church is directly in front. Leading from the vestibule will be entrances to four of the side chapels each with their own altar and their own peculiar designs and icons, but here again final designs have not yet been decided upon so only a brief summary can be given.

## *The Bible of Cock* *Volume Two*

The Chapel of the Great Seal will be only for those military Brothers of our Order and all shall be uniform within. Above the altar will be the words "Do Not Ask" which is the literal translation of the name of the god worshipped by the first peoples we met in this land DoanEsk DoanTel. Icons that are being considered that will honor all the warriors of Cock for it is here that the Great Fighting Cock will be honored, the mighty weapon that has subdued many men. The Sword of Salvation will be depicted on the stained glass windows.

Second is The Chapel of Golden Showers, The place of baptism with the piss of cock. Upon entry brothers will purify themselves by making the sign of the cumming cock after they have dipped their fingers in The Piss Font. Along one wall will run a trough and above this a platform where those carrying out the baptism can stand and let the Golden Showers rain upon those beneath. There will be a holy Baptismal trough where the brother is totally immersed in the Glorious Gold that cock gives us.

Third will be the Chapel of Cock's Divinity, This chapel will contain Cum Confessionals all around the walls where brother can kneel in anonymity before brother and taste the varied juices of cock or inhale the holy essences of cock and ass. In the centre of the chapel will be a circle of pews for the Traditional Circle Bate to take place and there will be a Cum Chalice there to collect the ejaculate.

The fourth chapel will be the Sanctuary of Sex Speak where brothers can join in poppered lust of uttering the Words of Cock Babble together. Raising their voices and creating a chapel of Babel for brothers we all know how the Sacred Bate of Cock drives us to praise him ever more loudly.

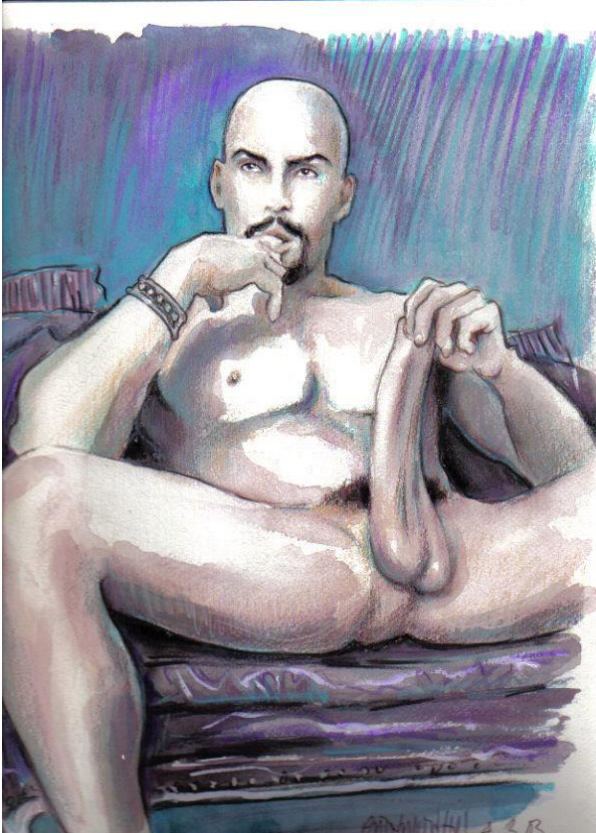
All these four chapels will have windows of Stained glass showing scenes of Cock and Ass and icons relevant to them.

The Fifth chapel which can be entered only from the main body of the Cathedral through Black and red doors will be the Chapel of Ultimate Darkness. The chapel will have no windows displaying the Sainted Cock, for those who are permitted entry into here have already proved their loyalty and love of The Most High. It is here the secret rite of the Revealed Rose known only to Fathers and those of Clerical Office will be carried out together with the Divine Entry. Anyone invited to partake of ceremonies here is sworn to secrecy on pain of expulsion. No person is the same one they have participated. Let it suffice to say that in this chapel the only adornments will be the black leather altar in the centre of the room capable of receiving thirteen sacrificial ass at one. It will be lit only from above by candle surrounded by glass of the deepest red rose. The air will be filled by the most potent aromas from a sensor dispelling the Most Powerful Poppered Incense whilst the ceremonies take place.

The Body of the Inner Church will be circular like the great Templar Churches in England, for the circle is the symbol of the Ass Chalice It will be entered through doors of ebony and carved above the doors will be The Legend "Kneel Before The God Cock. The walls shall be faced with granite as red as the Ass Chalice itself and The Phallus Erect Tower shall be faced with the purest white stone and have a cupola of deepest purple and it shall rise from within the circle and above the centre of the Cock Cathedral as a symbol of the Holy Phallus entering the body, penetrating the Ass Chalice. Above the cupola the tower will be surmounted by The Risen Phoenix, a Cock of Gold and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Precious Stones, The Lord Phallus shining above all men. There will be stairs so that the Blessed Fathers can climb to the cupola and dispense their Cock Blessings to all men on those days that are most sacred to Cock these being the eclipses of Father Sun - The Life Giver; at the equinoxes and the solstices - the symbols of the ever changing life; and at the Great Wicca festivals, most especially The Samhain the time when the veils between the worlds are at their thinnest and The Power of the GODCOCK can fill us completely.



Within the sanctuary of the church proper there shall be eight altars spaced around the walls upon which offerings will be made. Thus with the five chapel altars we shall have the Magick thirteen within the whole cathedral. The inner church will be lit by lights in the image of Golden Cock Erect with flame issuing from the sacred slit. Above each candle will be a dish that issues the poppered aromas to fuel the Cock Lust, for before the Beast we are beasts, beast of cock, beast that need the FUCK and sharing of ass cock and mouth. We pray not in humility before a god of love but in pride before the God of Cock and the giving and receiving of the Gift of Seed the hymn of praise.

In the centre of all will be the hollowed stone brought from the Great Henge in England, not for the sacrifice of blood but the Living Seed of man offered willingly from the mancock to The Great Lord Cock, Life Maker.

.....And so when the work on our buildings is completed then a cumclave can proudly gather at the Cock Is All and when work is done there they can make their way along the Processional Way. Brothers wearing proudly the garb that is proscribed in Old Europe the pure white coat with the red cumming cock emblazoned thereon and with cock erect in front. Brothers will pray as they desire at the wayside chapels. And in and around the Cum Cathedral will be a great orgy of lust and perversion as we celebrate COCK.....

**BROTHERS** - Hear now that the Laying of the Cumsecration Stone will be done at an assembly of all The Brethren of Cock and all will abstain from cumming for 7 days and 7 nights so that the seed will be spent on the stone in a mighty cumming. Of course brothers are allowed to praise cock and bring forth their precum but this must be captured in the loin covering as must all waters of cock for after the First Cumming there shall be an Orgy Most Holy.

## **Thirteenth Night: Cumsecration**

My brothers, I have been pouring over the pages of the manuscript from Brother Scruff, struggling with the code that he has used. Not an easy task as he appears to us words from the language of Cymru and not English. I fear for the event that must have made him start to write in the language of his birth. I have to admit that I fell asleep from the strain of the work and the dream I had was so vivid that I had to share it with you.

It was night and the thirteen Fathers of The Church of Cock had been gathered in conclave in Cock is All within the Krak des Chevaliers all day. Now they prepared to march along the Via Penis to celebrate the first service in the new Cathedral of Cock. The day had been spend preparing their minds and bodies for the great cumming. They had given themselves to cock praise and prepared cock for what was to cum. Their chests had been painted with the face of The Cernunnos, The Horned One and their cocks had been decorated with the image of the serpent. Around their sacred Ass Chalice had been painted the symbol of the Sun and the pagan marks were upon their arms. Leather harness was put around their chest and bands of leather were on legs and arms. Now the servants knelt and tied straps of leather tightly around their cock and balls, dressed them in the Joyfilled Jockstrap and then stood to put the clamps and chains on their swollen nipples. As the sun set the Fathers put on their robes and each took up the bottles of concentrated incense that they had been using all through the day and took a final inhalation before exiting the Krak des Chevaliers.

Brother Hatboro who is the Seneschal of slaves at Philapateras had brought all their slaves here and they bore flaming torches to light our path. All followed as the Fathers came to the sites where next year the thirteen chapels would be built. At each place they stopped and The Father whose chapel this would be stepped forward and throwing back his robe and jock and stood and released a libation of his Golden Piss upon a slave chained to the key stone there to sanctify the foundations of his personal chapel. As we reached the thirteenth chapel the Grand Master himself stepped forward for this was his chapel - The Chapel of The Pits of Perversion. He stood upon the foundation stone that had been placed there and raised his arms and his body was revealed to all as his cloak fell from his shoulders. The Golden Penis at his chest and the studded leather gleamed in the torchlight. He pulled his jock aside and his cock hung there from his hairy crotch and there were two huge bull balls below it. We watched as he muttered a prayer and we saw the slowing of hairy chest as we watched the stream of piss come from his cock onto the slave fasted to the stone. Steam rose from his piss and it smelt strong and powerful as it splashed down. Such a long and powerful piss that all sighed and wished that they were under it, being baptized anew and under the boot and cock of The True Master. As the stream slowed his body shook so that the last drips came from it, then pulling his robe around him again he stepped down and took his place at the head of the procession once more and led the congregation of brothers forward.

They passed over the temporary bridge across the river called The Place where Cock Cums and came to the still unfinished Chapel of Semensementis and Priory of The Penis. Here were The Semen Demon and The Reverend of the Rod who had the responsibility for the building of these places. The Semen Demon uttered his Welcum "Beloved Fathers and Brothers of Holy Cock welcome to The Place of Lust. Here we have chosen to build the Sacred Home of Cock, our Cum Cathedral and I ask that each

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

brother step forward to release his piss into The Troughs of The Tabernacle so that the fountains of Golden waters will erupt in majestic showers".

With that the Holy Fathers stepped forward and as they has spent all their Golden Waters they stood on the far side of the trough and watched as thirteen brothers stood at the urinal. With The Reverend of The Rod chanting the words of the Polyuria they held each other's cocks as they let forth their piss upon the serpent that was lying there. The sacred words from this rare book caused the brothers to release such great amounts of the Holy Water that it seemed the flow would never stop. Brother after brother stepped forward until all had pissed in the Trough and the serpent was happily swimming back and forth. Slowly the urinal was filled with the yellow and golden streams of liquid and the smells rose and filled the air. Semen Demon then took up the Book of Ourobours and stepped into the deep trough and the serpent swam the length of the trough towards him and climbed up his legs. The serpent wrapped himself around the Semen Demons cock as he let out his own golden waters. He walked all along the length of the trough and muttered the Sacred words from the book to dedicate The Waters. As his flow started to cease, the serpent could be seen constricting around his cock and milking out the last drops before his forked tongue entered the demon's piss slit. When the last drops fell from the demon's cock into the trough, the dam holding the waters burst and the water flowed along pipes to feed the thirteen fountains in the moat around the Cathedral. The Golden Waters burst forth from the fountains and they had a wonderful golden light of their own. Now the serpent abruptly disappeared and the demon fell exhausted into the trough, the subsiding waters welcoming him as a sigh of relief and a smile of happiness came on his face for this was the element of the demon, water stinking and vile. As we walked on we all looked down at him and saw that the waters had aroused him fully for his cock was thick and rigid and leaking pre-cum.

We walked through the Sacred Circle of 666 stones, between the two gigantic purple stones that stood beside of the road, these seemed to be throbbing with a life of their own under the torchlight. The whole of the circle was lit for more of Brother Hatboro's slaves were chained to the stones bearing torches. Now we reached the moat and we could smell the power of the waters of life that showered us as we passed under the fountains that were either side of the bridge.

The doors of the Cathedral opened and we entered the vestibule and then into the gleaming circular body of the church. On this day none of us would use the four side chapels for this was the official dedication of The Cum Cathedral and those chapels would be used on other days soon. This was the Day, the Day of the Kings, the Man King, God King and Beast King - all the possessors of cock. The air was heavy with poppered incense and the sounds of our chanting and we called them to us as we walked around the eight altars. We were celebrating The Man King and his gift of pearls of pre-cum, The Beast King and the golden piss and The God King of the Silver Seed. Bottles of concentrated incense were passed from brother to brother and hands were all over each other's cock that hung from the slit at the front of the robes. Soon the sound of chanting was joined by the slap of meat in hand.

All grew silent as the door to the fifth chapel - THE ULTIMATE DARKNESS opened and we went into its dimness. They're lying upon the round altar under the red light were the thirteen Fathers their cocks rigid and throbbing as they stroked them. In the centre of the altar was a huge blood red Phallus as tall as a man. We stood around them working our cocks and kissing each other, feeling and fingering ass through the robes we wore.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

SCENTS OF MAN  
PISS AND PRECUM  
CROTCH AND ASS  
RIPE SWEATY PITS  
AND THE POPPERS AROMA

Each Father had twelve of us brothers who served him as part of his cabal and so we were thirteen times thirteen that night as we stood there. At the midnight hour, the one chosen from each group approached the altar. They stood above their Father straddling him they spread their cheeks wide and lowered themselves onto their Father's cock. They were the chosen sons, chosen to take the seed of the Father, chosen to receive his Gift of Cock in their Ass Chalice and to be seeded by him. Twelve of them sat with their Father's cock poised at their ass while waiting for The Grand Master's cock to make the first sacrifice, ass lowering and accepting him as The Lord of us all. Then all the others followed suit and thirteen cocks had impaled ass. The air thickened and the smell of poppers and men in heat grew stronger as penetration occurred. The first offerings were made on this altar, the first in this the Cum Cathedral. We saw the serpent painted cocks disappear into the darkness of the ass, the head glistening and it seemed as if precum was being spat out, hungry and then the body of the serpent was inside ass. In the silence we heard Fathers all snort and hiss when the heat of Ass accepted them and the grunt of the sons as those thick swollen cocks settled inside them.

Suddenly the light pulsed and throbbed, dimming and then flared up again. The air thick with the smell of the God-scented poppers. In the middle of the altar the Phallus had gone and they were there - the Man, the Beast and the God. The piss we had given already and now each of us milked the strands of pearly precum out as we played with each other through our robes, our offering to the Man King. The heat grew stronger and the groans of those on the altar grew louder for we were indeed calling other stronger and darker powers to join us. The Fathers were lying there their cock poles embedded deep in ass. The sons were gripping the Fathers cocks and playing with his nipples to exhort him to push ever harder and deeper and misuse them, punish them as they rode together. The sons then lifted themselves off the cock and the Fathers stood so that the sons could lay down.

SEE THE HOLE TORN AND TATTERED  
SEE THE JUICES OF ASS AND COCK DRIPPING  
SMELL THE UNHOLY SCENTS OF SEXFUELLED LUST

They raised their legs high and to their chest so their hole was revealed and the Fathers knelt and inhaled the holes that they had ploughed. Sniffing at the smell of freshly fucked ass. They slapped the son's ass, hard, harder still, HEAR IT BROTHERS HEAR IT?. The son's pushed out and their fucked holes bloomed and the Fathers grunted as they smelled the nectar of the rose, their tongues diving inside, lapping, now they were biting the lips tasting after the deepest part. They slapped those ass cheeks again and now the sons grunted and pushed down hard, The Beast King roared his pleasure, his eyes flashing as he watched and the Fathers groaned as the darkness descended. They were intoxicated as dark powers filled them completely. The grunts and groans seemed to echo and get louder.

The red light above the altar pulsed. The cock of each of the three kings lengthening but not yet rock hard. Each of us brothers had endless strands of precum dripping from us

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

and we were all writhing as fingers entered deeper into our well lubed asses and we fucked our ass upon them. Every brother had fingers deep in his ass as we watched the spectacle before us. I could see Brother Hatboro had one hand at Donnchadha's ass and the other at Bhane's and both these were stretching his as yet untouched ass. The god cocks were all throbbing now and as one we all grunted and from the sons on the altar it came into the mouth of their fathers. and we all pulled our fingers from each other's ass and licked our fingers tasting the Brotherhood.

The Fathers stood with their mouths dripping and they each leant forward and kissed their son sharing the feast of ass as they stroked their throbbing cocks. We were all high on the cock lust as we watched and waited. Their cocks seemed bigger now, they were as big as the cock of the Beast who stood in the centre and it seemed that his cock was getting bigger still as it was being worked by the hand by the man king next to him and The God King had his fingers at the hole of the Beast.

The Fathers turned and faced us, showing us those magnificent cocks. they were not man cocks any more. They were stroking them, thrusting their hips at us and leering, taunting us with their meat. Their faces bright red, sweat dripping from them and filled with lust. I knelt by my own Father and could smell his cock and see that the serpent bore the taint of my brother's ass, It was ripe, and the odor of sanctity was filling me. It was the smell of Father and the Son, the dried juice of ass and the precum that covered it. I licked it and opened my mouth wide and it was thrust in my mouth, I cleansed it and as I did so I looked up into his eyes and saw the light of perversion there and his mouth opened and he spat down onto his cock as it pulled from my mouth, and then it was thrust in again. His eyes closed and his hands were upon his nipples as my mouth was fucked by him. Then abruptly he pulled from my mouth and turned back to the altar, he bent forwards and spread his butt cheeks wide and I could see his hole marked with the star. I buried my face in it and sniffed him, licked him, worshipped his ass. I submitted to his will. Then he grunted and the hole opened and as he pushed the darkness came down on us and I took it from him, I held it in my mouth and then I stood and each of my eleven brothers came and I shared it with them as we all kissed and held each other, our cock solid and throbbing. The Father had freely given of his own body for us to share. Each of the covens was doing the same, all sharing that which their Father gave freely, his love his body his life.

When all had tasted the gift the Fathers had their cocks at the son's ass wiping the long strands of precum there, lubing the ass to prepare the way. Together they all thrust in together, deep and hard, into the very being of the son. Those cocks filled with the beast's power were swelling and growing in the ass, fuelled by the heat and so the sons screamed at the power that was inside them.

The smell of poppers flooded the room from vents all around and the Beast God in the Centre of the altar snorted them down and was laughing as now he pushed the Man God to his knees and rammed his cock in him raping him, tearing him. As the Man God screamed it was the sign and each of us paired off to give ass to our brothers, the sharing of our sex, the Holy Fuck commenced. It seemed that we fucked for hours swapping partners, giving and taking cock till our cocks and holes were raw and all the time the Fathers were mercilessly fucking the son's who lay beneath them. We were all in the power of The Beast, His eyes were scanning the room driving us wilder making us fuck harder, deeper and faster. Sweat was pouring from us all, the strong potent beast sweat and the smells of cock and ass juices.

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

POPPERS

- SEX

- SWEAT

- COCK JUICES

- ASS STINK

The Beast Fuck was within us, our hearts racing, pulses pounding, Cock Lust reigned. The God King had had his fingers deep in the beast kings ass. Now upon the altar the man and beast separated and the Man King lay on his back to receive again the cock of the Beast. The Beast lowered his body and slowly eased his ripe cock back inside the man's well used ass. The Beast King's ass was raised up and The God King would now fuck the beast even as he fucked the man. He stood behind them and THE GOD COCK gleamed from all the pre he had been leaking as he watch the Beast King fuck, he had been wiping the juices all along his length. He peeled back the hood and IT WAS REVEALED, the purple of mighty God Head in front of us. It gave off a scent that for an instant overwhelmed the stink in the Chapel. Long strands of precum issued from the piss slit. He lowered himself, wiped his precum upon the beast hole and thrust hard, it went deep and he ground his hips, the beast grunted and roared and the man screamed for the beast cock was deeper than ever inside him now. The God King then brought it out and looked down at it, then he rammed it in harder than before and now it went deeper still. He pulled it from the beast once more and showed it to us, so hard it had been it had brought forth red and so deep to get the brown. It was rammed back inside and the beast screamed now as the man had screamed before. As for the man, he was muttering incoherently, wordless muttering as his head swung from side to side for so deep was the beast cock inside him and yet still his hands were upon his cock. THE BEAST was being fucked - THE TRINITY FUCKED. We all fucked, we babbled and we spoke in the tongues of COCK as we watched the HOLYFUCK being carried out before us. We fucked as man beast and god for cock was hungry, ass was hungry. We screamed as cock felt the heat of ass, screamed as we felt the length of cock swords stab into us. Delivering the Ass Chalice to the Rod of Power. We had the NEED for Fulfillment. The beast symbols on the Fathers chests pulsed and throbbed in time with the fucking, the sons screamed for relief and then screamed for more cock, COCK HUNGER. Those beast signs red and glowing like the light now and we were all part of THE FUCK, no longer man beast god father son or brother NO LONGER SEPERATE WE ARE THE FUCK, THE PERVERSION, THE SACRED ACT  
- and then

THE BEAST ROARED

THE TRINITY CUMS TOGETHER, SEE THE ROPES FLY FROM THE  
MANS COCK

THEN CAME THE CUM of FATHERS and SONS,  
AND NOW THE CUMGREGATION OF MEN OF COCK.

Smell it brothers, smell the sweet particular smell of males only. enjoy the smell of Cum. But still the Trinity fucked and we were all full of their lust and we all fucked harder and faster. One Cumming was not enough we needed more.

More Ass More Cock More Cum      More of this Everlasting Life of Sex,

GOD FUCKED BEAST

BEAST FUCKED MAN,

FATHERS FUCKED SONS

BROTHERS FUCKED BROTHERS

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

ALL FUCKED AS BEASTS.

Screams of pain and screams of joy rang out for our cocks were as beast cocks and knotted inside ass. Screams of agony and screams of the love of COCK. Shouts and chants for

HOLY COCK  
PRAISE COCK  
PRAISE ASS  
THE FUCK  
THE FUCK  
ENTER US LORD OF COCK  
MAN BEAST AND GOD

Smells are stronger, shouts louder still, Songs of praise and lust. It was close now, all were ready to greet it,

THE SECOND CUMMING,

Feel the balls tighten up, cock thickens and swells, the seed is welling up, up up up the shaft, ass muscles clench, heart pounds faster, pulse races, breathing faster faster, and now it is THERE - FEEL IT THRUSTING AND NOW

THE FATHER GIVES THE SON THE LIVING SEED -  
IT IS CUMMING CUMMING CUMMING  
PERFECT BLISS, THE SEED BURSTS FORTH  
PUMPING PUMPING OH YEAH BROTHERS  
THE COCK KNOTTING LIKE A BEAST'S  
ASS CLENCHING, MILKING, MILKING  
THE LIVING SEED IS SOWN DEEP

The Cum Cathedral is SANCTIFIED by the LUST of Males

### **Abfucktion III: Meat of the Emir Ates**

It was a restless night for the temperature was high and I was woken from my fitful sleep by the doors being slammed open. We were ordered from our cells and for the first time I looked at my prison-mate this man of Oz who called himself Roughpigg. I saw his lean fit hairy body, his graying hair and stubbled face, his cut cock hanging there above a pair of huge balls. I could see the dried cum upon his body as we were lead across to a long trough that ran the length of the cell block. His body smelt rank and of all the ripeness of a sex slave. First our faces were forced into the trough and we inhaled and tasted the stale waters together and then I followed his lead and knelt beside him in the stained trough. He whispered "That was a good delivery you took last night mate and it bowled me over. I needed to drain me bollox and you sucked them dry all right."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*



He grinned at me and continued saying "Right mate we get to be showered and with a bit of luck there will be eighteen of these big fuckers playing by Aussie Rules with us." and he pointed to the two huge black guys who stood over us and slowly raised their loin covers and pointing their thick cocks at us released their strongly scented morning piss all over us both. I watched as he rubbed the piss all over him and I naturally followed his lead, we were grinning wildly at each other as what seemed to be an endless flow of hot stinking man piss covered us head to toe. I looked at Roughpigg and heard him hawking up a load of spit and my mouth instinctively opened for it. His eyes twinkled as I took it in my mouth and then spat it right back at him. then we leant forward to snog as the streams of piss slowed. We soon broke apart for two more of these big brutes came forward and gave us the waters of cock, one of them nodded to my mate and he

opened his mouth. The black grinned and aimed his cock right at it. Ruffpigg knelt there gulping down the strong yellow flow and the pisser moved closer to him and I saw Roughpigg's nostrils quiver as he could smell the cock that was salving his thirst. He leant forward and the flow ceased as Roughpigg's tongue came out and licked the knob of that ebony rod which was stiffening slowly. captors and were stroking their large cocks as they watched us. The other approached me and I too licked upon a ripe ebony cock. They both started to piss again and our mouths opened to taste the waters. As their flow eased their cocks fell from our mouths and Ruff and I spat the rank smelly piss over each other. My cock was straining writhing the belt that confined it but I could see that Roughpigg was fully aroused. I was about to bend and suck him when he whispered "Better not mate, Don't want this lot to tell tales to the Emir."

Suddenly one of these men grabbed Rough Pigg and turning him round rammed his big black cock into the Pigg's ass. I heard the grunts as Roughpigg received that dark meat deep inside him and then the moans of joy from him and I knew that his ass was being filled with hot golden piss. I saw the deep concentration on the dark face as he gave his Holy waters into an ass chalice. Two more black men came forward and were about to piss on us both when a shadow appeared overhead and started to descend the steps Roughpigg turned and looked over his shoulder and said "looks like it's the summons that's the Punter and he is the Emir's left hand man. Enjoy yourself with him. I did " This new figure snapped his fingers at two Arab men who were behind him and spoke harshly to them and I was pulled from the trough and I cast an envious eye at the pig who was enjoying two streams of hot Golden liquid on his face and that black cock inside him was now pounding his ass hard. I saw him grin and wink as I followed The Punter up the steps with the two Arabs behind. I took a final look back and saw what appeared to be a serpent slithering along the trough towards the Pigg who shouted "It's ok mate, he lives down the drain here he smells a bit ripe but gives a good wank."

I was taken from this dungeon by the two Arabs and the man they called The Punter spoke to them again before walking away. The Arabs leered at me and through their loose silken pants I could see the outline of their cocks and they started to fondle themselves. They stripped off their pants and two long slender cocks were revealed.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

they moved close and their hands were all over me, feeling my bruised nipples and then spreading my ass cheeks and stroking my rosebud. I thought that I would be raped by them both, but no. They stroked their long cocks and one came pushed my head down and shoved his cock under my nose and I inhaled and then opened my mouth for it, but it seemed that I could not taste until the Emir ordered it. I could smell their ripeness only, so I inhaled the essence of their manhood first the one and then the other, both so strong and ripe, the very smell of man. My hands were at my crotch for my cock was again struggling at its confinement. They pushed me to my knees and stood and stroked their cocks to greater hardness, cupping their balls in their hands and kissing each other as they stood before me. Their tongues were fighting as they went in and out of each other's mouth. Now they stroked each other's cock and felt each other's nipples as they stood before me. Their hands were sliding across their purple heads, making precum flow. Ah the smell, ripeness and piss. I could smell the seed of cock as it built up, precum glistened on the brown meat and then there was the sound of their groans at the building of the seed and my brother their cumming was wonderful. I received their seed the loads were so huge that they covered all my face. They laughed and scooped all the juice off my face and they tasted it from each other's fingers as they held each other and kissed again, fondling each other's cock while I had to be content with inhaling their masculine scents.

Their cocks were now slowly going flaccid and they aimed them at me washing first the residue of cum from my face and then all over my body so that I was completely showered in the Golden Juices of Cock. It was running from the top of my head as they laughed and covered me in the stink of the piss juice. When I thought they could release no more of the aromatic waters then another flow started up. Their juices were wonderful and coupled with the distinct aroma that I had got used to on the slave ship that had brought me here. My cock had the desire to cum and my balls ached with need for they were so full. Suddenly I was pulled to my feet with piss still dripping from me and a cloth was thrown at me and it was indicated that I should dry myself and then I was led away. I was taken across the compound and into the same tent that I had been in the previous night. Despite the heat it was cool and quite dim. Unlike the previous night I was not made to prostrate myself and as my eyes adjusted to the light I saw at a table, the Emir. He stood and I saw he wore a long white tunic, a cloak over the top and his kuffiya was pulled across the lower part of his face so all that could be seen were his eyes. He came over and walked all around me as he had done last night. he fondled the cage that held my cock and then his finger was at that part between balls and ass, the part that drives some men wild and he was rubbing his long nails along the tender surface. I started to groan and the sensation increased and I tried to pull away. I heard him chuckle and he carried on doing it, my whole body shook as if in orgasm. Then suddenly he released them and his fingers were upon my nipples, not digging in as he had done before but stroking softly and gently and whispering softly, his voice muffled by the cloth. Did I hear correctly? Did he say "fy Nghariad"?

My mind was spinning and now he walked all around me and now lifted my chin and smiled and licked his lips. He nodded to one of Arabs and I was lifted like a child over his shoulder and with his partner they spread my ass cheeks wide. I felt soft breath at my rosebud and then heard a sniff, long and intense, inhaling all my scent. Now a finger was at my hole and a fingernail was stroking against it. A gob of spit landed on my ass and a finger was worked inside slowly and deeply. I groaned with pleasure and I struggled against the skin of the guy holding me, my caged cock was in the depths of his armpit. The finger slowly fucked my ass and then slowly the finger was withdrawn and my ass

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

cheeks were soundly smacked and I was put down. His dark eyes looked from the gap between their hooded lids and the kuffiya, he put his finger to my nose and I sniffed it and then his finger was at my lips. My eyes closed as the aroma went into me and I sucked my ass juice from it. Withdrawing his finger he lifted my chin and his eyes stared deep into the depths of my soul.

He snapped his fingers at the two servants who then led me out and into a smaller tent and one of them stood guard outside the entrance. The tent had a carpet on the floor so I lay on it and pondered what had happened and had he really spoken Welsh? There was a jug of water there so I took a long drink and then lay down.

I lay there thinking about Our Brotherhood, wondering how many had escaped safely the persecution of the evil church and made safe landfall in that New World where by HIS grace the Worship of Cock would once again be the true religion. I thought of the land of Cymru and the good times in the Pits of Casnewydd, the number of times I had been there and offered both my mouth and ass to be the receptacles of Holy Seed. I thought of the time I had sneaked into the Chapel of the Web of Cam and seen the scribe Myrddyn and the knight of The Dark Order, the infamous El Sordido worshipping together and heard their harsh voices as they both revealed the full bloom of the rose of ass to each other and then I watched their Cumming.

The tent grew stifling as the sun rose to its zenith and I fell asleep. I was awoken by one of the guards shaking me and indicating I should follow him. It was dark so I must have slept for hours. I was taken back to the Emir's tent and this time he was not there. The guard led me to the curtain that split the tent and he knelt and at last was freed of the leather that had bound my cock and balls for so long. The guard held it to his face and sniffed it, his eyes smiling as he inhaled on the aromas and then he passed it to me and I sniffed and watched him stroking his long fat cock. They was a guttural shout from beyond the curtain and the guard pulled it aside and indicated I should go inside. Beyond was a smaller area and another curtain beyond that. I turned and saw that the guard had not followed me, and watched as his shadow passed the lamps in the outer tent. I lifted the curtain and saw that he had left the tent completely. I looked around and saw that a light had been lit behind the inner curtain and this showed the patterns on it. It was emblazoned with images of cock similar to our own banner. Another lamp was lit and I saw that it was indeed a Blood Red Cock. It could only be the Emir in there, was I supposed to wait here or not. I raised the curtain, The Emir lay in shadow, reclining on a bed with his cloak around him and his lower face still covered. He beckoned me in and as I walked towards him I saw that his hand was at his crotch and he was stroking his cock under the cloak. He moved and I saw that kuffiya was fastened across his face and secured with a brooch containing a large emerald. He sat on the edge of the bed and his cloak fell open, his chest was naked and he wore loose baggy pants. I knelt before him. He must have been stroking for hours for his pants were sticky with precum. He took the codpiece from my hands and pulled my head to his crotch and I inhaled the aroma this man. I took hold of his cock and licked and sucked it through the thin fabric. He moaned and I looked up to see that he had the codpiece at his face and was inhaling deeply on my trapped scents. I heard his tongue rasp over the leather as he tasted my dried juices and then he pushed my head back down to his crotch. And now his hands were on my head holding me and stroking me, then I felt his lips kiss the top of my head.

He pushed me back onto my knees and stood before me, he had covered his face once more with the kuffiya. Slowly he removed his cloak and then stepped from his pants. His

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

strong and powerful body before me. In a swift movement he gripped my head tight and pulled my face again to his crotch. Ah the aroma of his ripeness filled my nostrils and I inhaled his scent into me. His cock was rigid, ripe and full and my lips opened for him. He forced his cock deep into my mouth and straight down my throat,. He was holding my head and fucking my face. I glanced up and saw his head was flung back, I heard him moan softly and then he pulled back and my tongue could start work.

He was uncut..... no surely all Arabs were cut. Never mind my fetish was for uncut. I took the skin between my teeth and stretched it, biting gently and I took his cock in my hands and held it slowly pulling back the skin. THE SMELL - UNCUT - RIPENESS. My eyes closed as I savored my first uncut cock since I had been kidnapped from Casnewydd. I once more inhaled on him, smelling the Smeg that was sanctified on him, the manna that Lord Cock fed to the righteous brethren. My tongue cleansed him of the cock cheese and he moaned as I worshipped and ate of the body cock, I looked beseechingly into his eyes and slowly he released his piss into my mouth that the smeg might be washed deep into me. The feast over my hands went to his balls and I caressed them slowly, large and hairy they were and they hung low in the sac. I pulled lightly on the sac as I took his fat cock in and out of my mouth. He groaned softly at first but as my ministrations increased his moans got louder. My hands went up to his chest feeling how hairy he was and I caressed up through his curly chest hair. My fingers found his nipples, large, pierced and adorned with a circular barbell. My fingers went into them, I twisted them gently and I heard the hiss of stifled breath so I twisted again, harder this time, and then pulled them. His stifled scream was not of agony but of ecstasy and his wrists went around mine, not tight but almost as a plea to continue. I looked up and saw those hawk like eyes looking down from the shadows at me. I continued to serve his cock and my hands drifted between nipples and balls as we stared into each other's eyes.

Here I was naked on a hot sultry desert night in a tent on my knees before a man whose full face I could not see. Outside I could hear the cough of the camels and the jingling of the bells on their halters. I took him deep into my throat again and then released his cock with a plop and started to suck on his balls once more and then licked up and down his shaft before suddenly swallowing him again. Suddenly he gasped and then I felt his balls tighten in my hand and now the seed welled up his shaft and he grabbed my head as he came into me and filled my mouth. So much seed, shot after shot and he held my head tight, my fingers still worked upon those nipples as his body shook in the Holy Orgasm. I gagged upon his seed and some spilt from my lips and dripped onto my chin. He kept fucking my throat and when I thought all his seed was cum, he shouted out louder than before and his cock released a further load of hot man seed into my mouth. My mouth was so full of the Living Seed of this man. Then finally he slowly he pulled from my mouth and wiped the cum from my chin with his fingers and fed it to me, his was the Seed of The God and must not be wasted.

## **The Fires of Imbolc**

Last night was the night of IMBOLC and it was the time for rededication of our bodies to the Lord Cock and we would renew our pledges of Lust and Unholy Perversion to HIM.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I dreamt I walked across the fields in my homeland of England to the ruins of the ancient priory that stands in the shadow of the Castle. The night was still and the ground was covered in a heavy hoar frost. It was two days after the turning of the moon so the sky was bright. This was a place of Magick long before this ruined priory was built by the worshippers of the false god for it was beneath here in the veil of the spring of cocks waters that man had worshipped for time immemorial. Here believers in the true Lord would gather to give ourselves to HIM. All non-believers knew well to stay away on these holy days and those who believed in the false god would be worshipping in their churches. They had named this day the Candlemass and dedicated it to St Bride, claiming the purification and light as part of their own ceremonies. They had even proclaimed the bride as a trinity stealing the ancient worship of the trinity of cock ass and balls.

Men came from various parts and came furtively and secretly looking around to ensure they were not followed. I stood and watched as torches were lit all around these ancient stones and there in the chapel a large fire was laid. Finally there were thirteen men gathered here, all worshippers of cock and gathered for the first fire festival of the year. I watched as they shed their strange earthly garb in the remains of the monks cells and came before into the chapel clad for the celebration of cock. All wore naught but a thong of black goatskin which encased the cock and yet allowed the balls to swing free below it and two straps from the thong went across each ass cheek framing the Sacred Ass Chalice. I noted that they were of different sects but all believed in THE TRUE GOD - COCK. Those of the Egyptian order each bore the mark of the scarab beetle, sacred to HIM who they called by the name of Nut around the left nipple and had both head and bodies shaved of hair and wore a band of gold in the shape of a serpent upon the arm. Those who prayed to the God of Luperclia each carried a scourge of goatskin and bore the mark of the Beast upon his chest. Those of the Celtic persuasion bore the mark of Imbolc, the living flame tattooed above the navel and all had Celtic band tattoos upon them.



The one chosen as leader, magister for the night's ceremony took a torch and held it to the wood and the fire burst into life. They walked around the balefire thirteen times and each threw a handful of herbs upon the flames and thus the fire grew in brightness and intensity. Now they stood and linked hand around the fire and they inhaled the fumes that came from it. They called upon the Lord of Cock to witness their worship and come into each of them. As they circled the fire all hint of coldness had disappeared for they became wrapped in the heat of The Lord Cock. Indeed as they prayed the whole of this place was warmed as if it was the heat of summer and a veil of impenetrable mist was cast about to hide them from prying eyes.

They broke hands and the magister approached the altar and facing the brothers he raised his arms high and said

"As the sun rises in the east

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

From the fire shall come the beast.  
The dark lust shall fill our soul  
And the serpent will come into the hole.

He held a chalice before HIM, he released his cock from the thong and the golden waters flowed from HIM. When done he faced the altar and raising the chalice high spoke again saying

"Lord Cock we come before your sacred fire  
to renew our vows on this day of Imbolc.  
We pray all men shall know your truth  
as we share together The Cock Milk."

The Magister turned and faced the other twelve and one by one they came before him and they drank of his body from the chalice, when all had done this he threw the remnants onto the flames which soared higher and now in the flames we saw HIM, he who was at times called The Beast. First he appeared there as the angel of infinite beauty and now he was The Horned One, The Lord of Darkness.

The Magister turned again and climbed onto the altar and he knelt there spreading wide the cheeks of his ass. I saw the bud he revealed slowly go into full flower and below it I could see his pierced cock get fatter and thicker. It looked now as if he was the twin tailed beast and again the brothers came before HIM and they knelt to taste the fullness of the rose. As each one knelt at the ass the image in the flames grew stronger and more lifelike and the heat intensified. I could see the beasts cock now in the flames hard fat and red veined and saw the evil sneer on his face. I could smell the ripeness that came from the Magister's ass and see the sweat dripping from each gathered there. I saw the bulge in their thongs had grown after each had tasted the forbidden fruit. their cocks stretching the fabric as they fed on perversion.

Their cocks strained against the goatskin which seemed to take a life of its own as HE entered into their souls. The goatskin wrapped around their cocks tighter and tighter like a black sheath until it seemed that each was endowed with a huge fat black cock and their balls had swollen and hung like eggs beneath. My own cock swelled as I watched them as they reached out to each other and paired off beneath the gaze of Our Lord, their bodies rubbing against each other as their lips met and tongues delved deep into each other's mouth.

The Magister descended from the altar and walked as the twin-tailed beast into the flames to feed The Lord. I saw him united with the beast and watched as their bodies melted into one. Above the altar appeared the sacred symbol of the Blood Red Cock Rampant, hanging there above all. Around the fire were the brothers but now their heads had sprouted horns and I saw that the lower half of their body had become like a goat. Their cocks had become furred and from the black sheathes glistening knobs showed. As they parted from each other long strands of spittle hung from their lips and they moved around changing partners kissing and feeling each other's cocks. Their moans of lust grew and their cocks now had streams of precum hanging down.

Within the flames the union of man and God was complete and HE walked from the fire towards me. I saw the head of the magister with the body of the beast and as he approached me I saw the eyes of The Lord I knew so well. He took my hand and I went

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

with HIM to the altar, I felt his tail swishing against my ass as we walked. And sliding up my crack to stroke the hidden glory. We passed through the couples but it seemed that none of them could see us there.

We sat together on the altar his arms around me as we watched the scene below us. One man beast would raise the tail of another and insert his fingers, they grunted and writhed as the fingers fucked them, then they sniffed and licked when they were withdrawn. Their bodies glowed red as the fire as they tasted that which the tail had hidden for this was greater than the poppered lust and it filled their very souls.

My hands went to my Lord's cock and I felt its furriness as our lips parted for each other. I felt the huge metal ring that pierced it and studs of metal along its length. His tongue was forked and long going deep inside my throat. My cock swelled like his as I fell back on the altar and he was above me. Hot piss spraying from that black furry rod onto my face and my mouth opened to receive it, I saw the piss flow from that furred cock and my lips wrapped around it and took the furred sheath in me. I closed my eyes as I took his waters from HIM in slow steady bursts. I had tasted HIM as man and god, now he was The Beast and I loved HIM still. Slowly his cock left my mouth and suddenly I could smell HIM, rank - man and not yet man, my eyes opened and I saw his ass covered completely in fur lowering onto my face, my hands reached and stroked the butt cheeks as it came lower. Now the tail raised and the hole of the beast was revealed and my nose twitched at its scent. The words went through my head "this is my body eat" as I saw his rosebud and my hands spread the cheeks wider and then the rose bloomed and my lips met it and opened for it. I took it from Him for HE was GOD.

All around were the sounds of man beasts in rut as his face was again on mine, kissing me and the working down to my nipples sucking biting arousing me as HE my God knew how. Now he kissed the navel, the sign of birth and then he was kissing all around my cock and down my legs. I raised my head and looked deep into his eyes as he licked my feet and took my toes between his lips. I saw the laughter and lust and love in those twinkling eyes as my body melted for HIM. Our eyes remained locked as his lips moved back up my legs and now they encased my balls, sucking pulling and chewing till I groaned. His hands stroked my cock and as our eyes broke contact I saw my cock like those of the others here was furred, Long thick and black furred and with a knot at the base. His forked tongue reached out and touched my cock head, disappearing down the slit that delivers the Gift. My back arched at the sensation, the feeling that only HE could give me, tickling and so wonderful was the tingling and pleasure, going almost to pain. Then he stopped and his mouth swallowed my cock whole, it was deep in his throat and as he sucked me it felt as though my balls were being pulled up it.

He held my cock in his mouth and I let the golden waters flow from it that he might drink and I looked at his face as he swallowed them. The face beautiful as before The Fall and yet evil, shadows of both flowing across and interchanging and yet the face of GOD. He took all that I had to give and was again sucking like The Furies upon me and my back arched in dry orgasm. I was close I felt as though I was cumming and my hands went to his head to warn HIM and he slowed his sucking and then let my cock drop from his lips and he took my fingers into his mouth and sucked on them. Now he lifted my legs and our eyes once again locked as he spread my ass cheeks and buried his face in there. His tongue opening me and diving in and out, so deep it seemed to go. He slapped my ass cheeks and signaled with his eyes. I had to do it for HIM, I felt my ass chalice open

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

and my muscles worked and his eyes closed and I knew that we had again shared the ultimate forbidden gift.

He raised himself between my legs and his face was on mine, his lips grinding on my lips and his tongue forcing them open and again going deep in my mouth. He straddled my chest and that furred cock was huge but the head now was like a snake peeping from the darkness of the fur. He wiped the cock drool upon my face, it seemed to spit from it like venom, and I heard him laugh as my face was covered with the precum. Now he thrust my legs back to my chest so my ass was raised and he wiped the Cock of The Beast along my ass crack. I felt the cold metal ring then the heat of the blood red knob. That knob dripping cock venom and he spat on my ass and thrust deep into me. I screamed but not from the agony of the penetration but from the pain of Knowing HIM again. All around the grunting of the man lust was louder, the smells stronger and riper as cock penetrated ass deep and then left it for another. I knew that they were all sharing cock, each here would take all cocks except for me and the Lord. The Holy Fuck was all around, the screams joy and pain, the smells ripe and fruity. I could smell their piss and precum and more.



It was as if flames were all around the altar as he fucked me. My body writhed beneath HIM and my hands went to my own cock, I felt it furry like his, In my ass I could feel metal and fur stroking the walls. He pulled from me and my ass ached. The air left my body as he thrust in again. Those studs rubbing my ass lips. The Beast was in me and I was the beast. My lips wanted to say words but only

grunts and groans would come. He was snarling as he rode me his face becoming like one of his hounds now and I knew he was close I felt the knot, the cumming and he howled to the moon above as his cum filled me and I was his again but as HE came HE was again The LORD. The Ass Chalice had received his sacred seed.

He pulled from me and my ass ached as the knot left me seeming pulling my ass down. His hands pulled me to my feet and he knelt before me, his hands spread his ass cheeks wide, he slapped his ass cheeks and his eyes beseeched me, The furry ass awaited my cock, he looked over his shoulder as I mounted HIM and I saw the ecstasy as my cock sank into HIM. My hands gripped his hips as I thrust in and out, becoming fatter and longer as the heat of his ass took me deeper. I rode him hard and fast, I fucked him long and fucked him short. I could smell our scents sweat and piss, ass and precum. I leaned forward and my teeth sank into his neck as I came. Oh wondrous cumming, my balls drained into HIM. My Gift of The Seed of Life flowing like lava on the hot coals of his ass. All around the howls of beast as they came into each other. The stink of the Divine Seed all around as I pulled out. I looked down at my cock, its fur matted with ass and cock juices dripping from it, and I saw the knot at the base and looked at His hole and saw it distended still. We stood and cum dripped from our holes upon the blessed altar. Our lips met and we kissed and then lay together and sucked on each other's ass, drinking the seed from each other, tasting and caressing as we did so. My lips against his furry ass sucking on those lips, tasting the mix of ass juice and spent seed. Slowly

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

we parted from ass and our faces came together and no longer was HE The Beast, HE was the Divine. The God of COCK.

We held each other close and let the rut around us continue unabated through the night while we took each other slowly time after time without cumming until the false dawn when we stood before the fire and together spilt the Living Seed upon the Flame. We had taken each other with love so many times. When the true dawn came all about us by the dying fire were the spent bodies of men who for one night had been BEAST.

The Lord took my hand and walked with me across the lea and as we parted he kissed me and said "Soon we must find my Twelfth man, he of the Sicarii."

### **Sprennidagur and the Forty Days of Let-the-Fuk**

We gathered at dawn in The Great Cum Cathedral to celebrate the Norse festival of Sprennidagur or Bursting Day. This is the day that precedes the Forty Days of the period which in the false church is called The Lent. They have the belief that all should abstain from practices that give them pleasure for 40 days, allegedly the time when their prophet was in the desert and tempted by the Dark Lord. The Real truth is of course that there shall be great celebrations for this was the time when it was proved that all should submit to the True God.

We of The Cult of the Cernunnos, The Horned Man do offer a virgin to The Great God of Cock on the night of Sprennidagur and during the following 40 days this chosen one has to serve as a slave within the Cum Cathedral all those who wish to use his body in any way that they desire. He is a slave to The Church for all that period and thus the True and Most Holy Name of this festival is Let-the-Fuk.

This year the untested offering had been brought down by ship to the Great Cumcathedral from the city of Philapateras. This young man had been captured many years before by the Hallowed Brother Hatboro, the Master of the Slaves. He had been taught by our brother in the ways of Cock not by deed but merely the words of wisdom. This chosen one had been kept pure and chaste and thus his body was unblemished in that he had not yet delivered any seed and his mouth and ass were truly virginal. He was kept pure until he was of The Age to take part in the ceremony and then brought here as a gift to be offered to The Lord God of God. And thus brothers he "knew" of cock and yet did not "know" cock.

Thus on the day of shricing or freedom we all assembled in the cathedral and together ate the permitted food of that day - the Cakes of Pan - which had been made from tossed cum and cock cheese in which was mixed the Weed of The Horned Goat. These would ensure we would be filled with lust throughout the ceremony that was to occur. The young man was led into the great circular chapel. His body was shaven and devoid of all hair for although a man he came to Lord Cock as a child. He was preceded by The Blessed Hatboro who carried the Sensual Strap and escorted on either side by the brothers Donnchadha and Bhane who were The Sponsors. He was clad in a cloak of purest white lambs wool and as he knelt before the altar that had been placed in the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

centre we all gave prayed for HIS acceptance of the sacrifice and for his deliverance onto the Paths of Perversion.

"Lord Cock, Mighty God of the Holy Penis  
We ask that you bring this person to your truth  
that he may know the joy of true worship.  
Let him learn the many ways of pleasuring cock  
and teach him that ass is the righteous vessel  
that shall carry the sacred seed to you.

Let Him serve all men well so that he is fit to serve you."

As the final words rang out the Semen Viper struck thrice upon the doors of The Chapel of Ultimate Darkness and they swung open and from therein came the noble Fathers of the church. All bar one were clad in the white robe with red Cock. The High Priest for the ceremony was the Bard of Cymru and he came up to the altar clad in the ceremonial cloak of red silk which symbolized what must be shed this night upon cock for the first time. These twelve were joined by Brother Hatboro and all gathered around the altar, the young man knelt before them facing to the West, for there is the abode of darkness. He placed his hands between those of the High Priest and was told that this was to be his baptism. The words were

"Remember, O man, that you are from the seed of cock,  
and now cock's seed you shall receive".

He was then asked if he was willing to make an explicit promise of obedience to Cock, if he would be faithful to the Lord of Cock repenting of his sins and acknowledge God Cock's Love. The Young man declaimed the words that Brother Hatboro had taught him

"Before all these gathered witnesses  
I vow my love to Lord Cock.  
I offer my Ass Chalice to HIM  
and will submit my body to the desires  
Of all The Brethren here gathered,  
And to spend my life in his service".

Lord Cock, source of the Living Seed,  
Help me to pass from my old life  
To the new life of The Love of Cock  
And the Holy Cum, forever.

Cu'Men."

The cloak was removed from his body by his sponsors and now it would be folded and placed in the Chapel of Cock's Divinity until the forty days were past at which time, if all was well it would be brought out embroidered with The Cumming Cock as a sign of acceptance into the Order and placed around the shoulders of a new knight. The other twelve priests gathered round him three by three and administered the first gift from Lord Cock. The offering knelt there and we watched as he was blessed with the gift of their Holy Waters and saw him bathe himself head to foot with them. We could smell the strength within the waters and a number here thought of the day that they too had been

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

so blessed. Now the Sacred Signs were made upon his shaven body, the sign of the Risen Cock made by each of the priests and he was assisted to his feet.

Now he was led by his sponsors to the sacred sling that hung above the altar between the two great Candelabras. His legs were raised high, spread wide and fastened there, his arms were likewise fastened. The symbol of the Risen Sun was next marked around his ass chalice by The High Priest, this ass was perfect for it had never felt cock nor even a finger. While this was going on the we each wiped the precum from our cocks upon The Jockstrap of St Onan which was being passed amongst us.

The High Priest knelt before this smooth ass chalice. He stroked the hairless butt cheeks and spread them so he could kiss that unblemished rose. Then Brother Hatboro came and thrashed hard upon the ass cheeks with the Holy Strap so that they bore the color of the rose and the cheeks were spread wider.

Next gold clamps linked by chain were attached to his nipples by two of the priests while two others attached golden colored cords around his cock and balls so that he should know the agony of Cock That is denied Cumming. A ring was placed below the head of his cock and another at the base.

Another priest now came and gave unto him the poppered incense and as he did so uttered the words of the Blessed Babble. We watched as the rose began its opening, the bud slowly coming into flower. The hole spreading like petals before us and we saw the centre of the flower, the deep heart that contains all that is good. He held it there as he had been told to do and we watched as the perverted feast appeared. The High Priest now inhaled from the popper and we watched as his robe tented. His red robe was then removed and he turned towards us and we saw that his cock was throbbing and full boned now, the goon appeared on his face and he thrust his hips at us as he pulled upon the inverted cross that hung from the chain linking his nipples. He spoke loudly to Lord Cock in the language of mystery and then he turned back to that altar as it appeared. with a scream of "Hail Perversion" he put his mouth at that hole and his tongue dove in deep to taste the inner beast as the other twelve were divested of their robes and they stood six at each side of the altar stroking their cocks and chanting loudly

"From the fear of Cock's Entry,  
Deliver him.  
From the fear of Cock's lust,  
Deliver him.

Now the High Priest stood and his cock was powered with lust as he took the crucifix from the chain and slowly inserted it into the ass chalice, working it round and grinding it to the depths then it was withdrawn and it was shown to us the congregation and we saw that it had been blessed. The offering was then raised and the cross was placed to his lips before it was placed on his chest.

Two of the priests now knelt and adorned their leader's cock with straps of leather studded with gold and a heavy ring placed through his cock then they administered more of the poppers to him as they worked upon his nipples. More poppers were administered to the sacrifice and the clamps on his nipples were tightened.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The two Sponsors Donnchadha and Bhane steadied the sling as we all gathered around some kneeling, others standing so that the Holy Rape Ritual could be observed by as many as possible. He stroked those smooth cheeks and then with a mighty thrust The High Priest rammed his cock deep in that smooth virgin ass chalice shouting out

"Sprengi - The ass is burst".

The offering screamed from the power of the penetration and his body was held tighter as the cock was withdrawn and the Color of Chastity could be seen upon the cock of the High Priest then Brother Hatboro came forward and tasted of its goodness and he and the High priest shared the sacred kiss.

The Jockstrap of St Onan which was now soaked with the precum of all the brothers was



pushed into the mouth of the offering and the High Priest's cock was thrust in once more but this time he ground his hips so that he could penetrate to the very depths. We could hear his grunts as he reached the soul of ass and hear the muffled groans of the other. Then once more cock was pulled from ass and we heard the plop and saw that the darkness had come onto it. The Holy Goon was upon the face of The High Priest, The Blessed Bard and he did begin to speak in the tongues of Cock Babble for the Power of The Lord of Cock was cum into him.

Now he began the third entry into the dark chasm and this

time he threw his head back and roared as the heat of ass welcomed him and then pounded hard and deep and we could all hear the sound of flesh on flesh. The offering's cock was hard as iron and slapping on his stomach as the Cock of God filled him and the High Priest nodded to the others when his Cumming was nigh and they first removed the Jockstrap from the mouth of the chosen one so that his cries would echo on high as The God entered his mind and body. They then quickly removed the rings and ropes from the offerings cock while the Priest held his cock firm inside the Ass Chalice. Brother Donnchadha and Bhane removed the clamps from the nipples of The Offering and bent to suck and chew on them. Now the Holy Ride began and the screams of Lust from Priest and Offering filled the air and then we saw the ropes of white seed shoot from the cock of the Offering over and over again while the High Priest held back his own seeding as ass convulsed around his cock. From the look on his face it was as if his cock was held in a vice but he knew from his wisdom the Might of The First Cumming for the Lord Cock was within the Offering. When the young man's body ceased its convulsions and his screams of joy ended the High priest pulled right out and then rammed in again harder and as the man screamed for more of The Fuck and begged for it to be harder



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

still. His nipple were being chewed harder and again tremors shook his body and now The High Priest called out "It is Finished. This is your seed Lord"

We knew Lord Cock was cum as the priests body convulsed and came three times, filling the Ass Chalice with The Gift of Corruption, The Perverted Seed bursting forth. Now that his ass had tasted seed he would never be the same again, The Lust would be with him always. Two of the other priests moved quickly to support the Blessed bard lest he fall for the Cumming of the Lord through man is so mighty and powerful.

They held him as he pulled cock from the Ass Chalice and we saw the Tricolored Cock. Donnchadha and Bhane scooped up the seed of The Offering and fed him his own cum that he might know the taste of Cock's Gift before he was removed from the sling and put on his knees. The High Priest murmured The words of Blessing as he wiped the colors from The God Cock upon the man's face to symbolize the ashes of a life where he had not known cock and from which he was now free.

The man was laid over the altar with his head over one side and ass on the other. Six priests were at his head and the others at his ass to spit-roast the man. Working with the Lord Cock so that they both did cum together inside mouth and ass. They then moved aside for the next two to take their share of ass and leave their cum inside. Then they started again but those who had used ass now used mouth. Brother Hatboro was last to use the ass chalice and the joy could be seen upon his face from knowing that the offering he had chosen had been proved worthy. He stood at the ass and thrust his magnificent cock in hard and it went balls deep, His cock was engorged with the power of the beast and was a sight to see. He thrashed the ass cheeks with the Sacred Strap as he fucked the Ass Chalice and the screams of the offering were louder than before. He shouted out the name of The Dark One as he rode that ass and we all shouted after him as we worked our own cocks. He could feel the seed of the others within welcoming him and embracing his cock for the Living Seed was all powerful. As some dripped from the ass chalice he gathered it up and ate it so that the Living Power of the twelve who had cum before was in him. We could see the sweat drip from him and hear the pounding of flesh and leather as he drove his cock in deeper and used the strap. Then his eyes looked across at the statue of the El Diablo which was glowing as if on fire. He pulled out his cock from ass and his body ceased to move and the smell of sulphur did drift in the air. Our brother's feet became cloven and on his head appeared horns and then his body shook for he was becoming The One. His cock was swelling as we watched and the purple head was like a fist now. He Turned and showed us how two hands could not wrap round it.

Turning back to the Offering he poised the Beast Cock at the Ass Chalice while Donnchadha and Bhane stood either side of the offering and had one hand twisting The Slavemaster's nipples as he thrust deep inside. He tore the ass with The Beast Cock and was like an animal grunting as he rode. He ignored the screams of the Offering as raped that ass. No longer man but animal he rode hard and fast, his sweat now scented like brimstone, and his body had an unearthly glow. The screams seemed to drive him wilder for he came over and over. The burning seed shot deep inside as the final consummation and the Offering was turned into a sex slave upon the cock of HIM, The Beast Hatboro. He started fucking again we heard him order the Sex Slave to "CUM FOR ME" and the slave's cock which was rigid started to shoot and so did Bhane and Donnchadha as the Beast came once more. It was as if the Beast was shooting from them all and the cum was flowing from the slave's cock. They all came once more and

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

then again for he was the Fuck Beast and their soul's were his. When he finally pulled from the ass chalice the offering screamed and his body shook in agony and our brother turned towards us and we saw his cock was raw from The Fuck. It held the colors and dripped seed upon the floor and this sizzled and burned like fire The cock was still thick and erect and we could see that it had the Sacred Knot on it and we knew that this had caused the final agonies of the slave. The Offering was covered in Holy Seed which bubbled on his skin and the smell of unearthly seed filled our nostrils.

The Sacred Seeding was now CUMPLETED and the sex slave held the seed of twelve in mouth chalice and thirteen in ass chalice. His body was torn and bruised from the pounding he had taken and his ass cheeks marked from the lash of the strap. His ass chalice dripped many colors and the Rose had been violated. He had cum four more times when he was being spit roasted and beast fucked. The chapel stank of the scents of the netherworld and also of cum, sweat and juices of cock for all of us who watched had been praying. Those who had been allocated places to use the man on that night had stopped themselves from seeding but others with places allocated later had cum as we watched for to cum during Holy Ritual is an act of praise to The Lord. Some had brought forth their own seed while others had worked with their brothers in worshipping. The chosen one was now seated upon the Terrible Throne and we watched as the loads of Holy Seed came from his ass into the Glass Goblet.

The Semen Viper was summoned to place around his neck a leather collar the sign of slavery he would now endure. Then the Viper carried the still glowing statue of El Diablo into the Dark Chapel, followed by the priests and the Sex Slave with the Goblet while we all waited patiently as they offered the Gift of his First Breeding to The Lord.

The Semen Viper once more opened the doors and twelve priests came out and the slave was left alone with The High Priest, he of the Principality. The Viper guarded the doors for the slave was to be allowed twelve hours of rest and solace as he was taught more of the communion with The Lord Cock by the High Priest and his ass chalice was to heal.

At the appointed hour the High Priest came from the chapel and we brothers were allowed in according to the lots we had drawn earlier. Either the Semen Viper or The Sponsors Bhane and Donchadda would be on duty at all times to ensure that no more than twenty brothers and no less than thirteen were in the chapel.

The Chapel of Ultimate Darkness would for the next forty days of Let-the-Fuk be true to its name for the only light would be from the glowing eyes statue. It is known that the darkness and the feel of the flesh of unknown bodies against and upon you add to the power of cock and fuel its darkest demands. The addition of the perfume of poppered incense feeds the Lust and Perversion within.

Brothers are allowed to stay in the chapel as long as they wish and on exit draw a lot for a later time. As long as they give their seed into the offering's ass chalice at least once they were then free both to pray and play with others who seek the Solace of Cock. The RULE is that while the slave can be milked of his seed by hand or mouth none can receive his cock into their own ass chalice. Imagine how the aromas within the chapel grow stronger as time passed for they are the smells of man and beast and sex. The slave is allowed days of rest, on the days of the Blessed Father Son for these do not count as part of The Feast of Let-the-Fuk. But Brothers it is for him only respite from the Fuk for he was still a slave and could be chastised by The Slave Master. Also on these

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

days his body would be shaved again for he was not yet a Brother and all who want to share their seed with him want to feel his smoothness

At the end of this time on the Holy Thursday which is the end of Let-the-Fuk the slave is brought from the Dark Chapel and bathed and rested until the following day. He is then shaved for the final time and brought into the main church where The Father Bard of Cymru would then lie upon the altar and The Newborn would take ownership of the Bard's ass chalice. He would celebrate the Passion Act with the Father and for the first time feel the joy of sharing his seed with another, and none was more fitting to receive the cock that The Bard. Thereafter the slave collar is removed for he is no longer a slave and so is clad in the cloak of brotherhood as a full knight of the Holy Order.

-----

Brothers you perhaps all know that we celebrate The Week of the Hole, which begins on the Father Sunday of The Palm and ends on the day of The Rising Cock and these maybe will be mentioned later.

**BUT REMEMBER DO NOT GIVE UP SEX FOR THE FORTY DAYS INSTEAD SOW THE SEED OFTEN.**

### **Alexander and the Father Cock**



My Brothers of The Temple it is time that I told you more of the tales that are written within the Holy Book of our Illustrious Order. And that which I have translated from the Ancient Language of Coq today is the tale of Alexander and the Father Cock

And so from the field of battle where he had fought the non-believers came the Great Alexander of the Order of The Holy Cock. His sword of righteousness carried before him and his hand was clasped upon that Mighty Weapon that had impaled many and brought them the knowledge of the Most High God. He was Master of The Brotherhood that had both spat and swore upon each other's cock sword that they believed in the true divinity of cock and that by its power each would give his ass and cock for his brothers in token of love and honor.

And the brotherhood who had shared cock and fist went with their Master Alexander to the temple of The Lord God Priapus, his father. Alexander went before the altar to the great marble statue of his Father God from whose seed he had come and he knelt before it in prayer.

It was here that his father's presence was made known to him and his arms were wrapped around the mighty cock known as Cock Creator. The Cock, The Impaler that

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

had made him from its own seed. And Alexander did lie with his father and the silver pearls did flow from beneath that great hooded one and ran down the rod to Alexander's lips and as they came onto his tongue they gave him strength and filled his very soul. He thus did worship upon his Father's cock, his breathing heavy as he felt his father's flesh against his skin, the heat from the proud cock was powerful and strong upon him. He could feel the potent majesty of the shaft that he held. Alexander's arms were wrapped tight around the Cock Divinity as he peeled back that long over-hanging foreskin and urged on by the releases from it he stuck his tongue inside the eye of the God to taste the divine juices from their source. His tongue sought the ripe piss slit to taste the silver juices as they flowed.

With his thirst sated by cock's juices he slowly and loving peeled back the rest of that thick monstrous foreskin and now his nose twitched and the smells intoxicated him and caused his own cock to rise in adoration. As the meaty folds drew back the true majesty was there revealed to him for that huge mushroom head was deepest purple and speckled with the food of cock. His tongue eagerly sought the manna, the blessed cream of cock cheese that was there ripe, rancid and awaiting his tongue. He ate of his father's flesh and he was fulfilled. He sought that place beneath the ridge when the food is thickest and rich and ate of that too.

His lips cleansed all around the head which overflowed with the silvered seepings for his tongue had aroused it. Then the skin of the huge cock itself felt the wetness of the tongue and no morsel was wasted for the food of the God Cock was holy and blessed. His lips and tongue went all up and down The Father from the eye of cock down to the balls where the musk of manhood hides.

His legs wrapped around the shaft now and his body rode up against the hard rigid cock as his tongue again sought the piss slit. He rubbed against it, reveling in the intensity of fucking the father's cock. He felt the girth increase and the veins stood out from it for Father and Son were in blissful praise together. Alexander felt as if he was about to drown for so much precum did flow onto him. He pressed himself closer to the father cock and they writhed and thrust in unison. Father and son, they sought the measure of each other. He could feel the passions of Cock and body as the man and the God became one immense organ. His own cock was rigid with lust and need. The cock of the son grinding into the cock of the father. A son rubbing his cock on his father's. He became part of the Father Cock, he became The Cock. They were one flesh and he felt as the cock felt, he experienced the approach to the Ass Chalice. Through the eye of cock he saw the virgin bud draw near and smelled its fear and its hunger. He smelled his own arousal as the head of cock touched the hole, heard the cry of ass as precum moistened it and then the piercing, the entry, the rape. He felt the tight bud burst and the walls of ass wrapped warm and wet around cock. Juices of cock seeping and flowing to anoint the way to the depths.

The walls wrapped tighter, so very tight around him that cock screamed as it plunged into the darkness. Ass cried and begged for the pain to stop and then screamed louder begging for more. Now he saw the light as cock pulled out and he saw the petals that had been torn apart. Through the eye of cock he saw the red of the ass weeping and the walls of ass pulled out. Cock smelt the heavenly aromas, the hidden and secret scents of ass released.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

The eye of cock inflamed with lust did thrust forth again and lead the charge of the staff deep through the broken gates and down - down - down. The walls of ass thrust aside and cock reached the very depths. He felt the slap of balls on flesh as the depth is reached. Then the slow thrusting in and out, in and out, again and yet again. Cock and ass leaking the sacred juices together - giving and receiving, accepting and repelling. The God Cock and the ass singing as they ride together. Cock pulls from the ass and brings the richness with it and at the scents cock is rampant with desire and thrusts straight back in to begin again the ride of passion.

Now the cumming is near, the seed wells up from those sacred orbs and ass knows the signs for it feels the veins swell up and grow more rigid, it feels them against the walls. Ass tightens and ass and cock are one now pulling each other towards the great moment, to that cumming. Ass screams for the gift and cock is gripped tightly within the walls.

COCK CUMS in an furious explosion as man and God, the father and the son, The mighty Cock release and the seed shoots out like burning lava that sizzles deep inside and then ass releases and tightens again and again milking the seed as they throb together. All the seed must be gathered in and ass is in orgasmic ecstasy.

Finally ass releases its grip and cock pulls slowly from the chalice that now contains the Living Seed. It draws with it the redness from the breaking of the rose and the ultimate darkness from the very depths. The rod is slimy with the secretions of the conquest and smells of the stench of arousal.

Seed drips from cock as it comes forth and ass pulses out the seed and ass juices at the centre of the rose. That sight and the smells of ass lust cause Cock to thrust deep inside once more. Hard and fast it goes and ah the heat now, burning intense and hungry. Take me screams ass and cock seeks the pleasure of being enveloped in its own cum within. To feel it wet and sticky, wrapping around, hear the sound of it the squelching, hear it cock hears and - ah the agony of the balls tighter now than before....

More, harder, fuck, rape, rip the chalice, and tear the rose,  
AND COCK CUMS AND CUMS AND CUMS AGAIN  
From the Father and The Son, The Holy Seed cums  
Alexander, the Master, The God has CUM.

## **Abfucktion IV: The Awakening**

The door suddenly banged open and a gruff voice shouted out "Hey Boy. Wake up. Move your fucking ass and get on your feet."

Brother Scruff heard other men's laughter as his eyes slowly opened and caught a glimpse of a tall shadow before him in the doorway. Fuck! he wasn't with The Emir Ates he had just been dreaming, he was still in the Casnewydd Temple in one of the Cells of Recuperation. He had sucked so many cocks and taken so much seed in today he must have fallen asleep from fatigue. He could still taste the manseed in his mouth. His head shot up as he heard the voice shout again "Come on Boy, It's time for your prayers".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

A choke chain was dropped around his neck and a leash attached to it. Hands held him down as suction cups were put on his nipples. A ripe jock strap was draped over his head so that it partially covering his eyes. What the Fuck!!! Then he was lifted from the bed and he could feel a hard firm body against him and smell a ripe and heady man sweat. He was put onto his feet and led from the room by the leash along the dimly lit corridors and passages of the temple. They passed many men who he could see made the sign of cock and bowed their heads as they passed and then these left their sharing of cock to follow them. They passed down the main aisle of the church and turned into the sidechapel - The Chapel of Ogwr. The Holy Chapel with its image of the mighty beast in mosaic on the walls lit by a red light beneath it.

They stopped before the candlelit altar and the man leading him turned and the jock strap was held tight to his nose and then that deep and sexy voice laughed and said "Go on boyo inhale that man stink. My cock has been wrapped in it for days and those straps have been right inside my smelly crack. Go on take it deep. Enjoy the smell of a real man".

He inhaled the strong aromas that came from it as the strap was rubbed around his face. His tongue sought out the rich variety of flavors there and his cock hardened. The straps that had ridden up against ass were held before his nose and then placed on his lips. Scruff moaned as he tasted the tartness on them and they were dragged between his lips. His hands went down to his cock and then his face was suddenly slapped and he heard the voice shout "NO!"



The hand holding the coarse material to his face pulled it away. Those hard hands lifted him and he was carried across and lowered into the fragrant waters of the font that was beside the altar. He was told to turn around and now he could just make out the shadowy image that stood before him. A huge brute of a man well over six feet tall wearing a cloak was back lit by the lights from the doorway. Standing all around stroking their cocks were the men who had followed them here through the passages of lust. Who was this man that so many would leave their labor of cock and follow him?

Scruff was told to kneel and he slowly lowered his body into the waters until his cock and balls were dangling in them. The Man snapped his fingers and the watchers came and each released their Golden Rain into the font. When they had all done the Man stepped forward and the waters splashed up Scruff's body as the giant stepped in the waters with him and he could smell the aromas of the hooded cock that was before him. This cock not yet hard and with a hood that was long and thick. The man held his cock before Scruff's nose and pulled on the hood as he watched. He stretched the hood and drew it under his nose and then he got his fingers inside it and pulled it wide to release the aromas trapped underneath. Scruff's nose wrinkled and he licked his lips. The head was now pointing at him and as the hood was pulled back slowly he could see the piss slit and as it was held closer to him the ripest of all smells came from it.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He inhaled upon its ethereal ripeness, it was the smell of strength and power, and this was not the cock of any mere mortal. It was now at his lips and he looked at that shadowed face and saw the head nod as a sign of consent. He took the cock in his hands and brought it first to his nose. His eyes closed to let his senses know the scents trapped within, the ripeness of piss and stale cum. His fingers felt along the length and thickness of this still flaccid cock. He pulled the foreskin so it covered the head and his teeth closed and he chewed on the long skin. He heard the groans from the Man God he now served and very slowly he peeled back the hood with his tongue and could smell and taste the feast revealed there before him. It was so ripe and there was an abundance of cock cheese, just how long had this been maturing here. His nose sniffed all around the ridge and the scent of the manna from this Man God was so very tempting.

He looked up and sought permission, a nod again indicated that it was allowed and Scruff gave a sigh of contentment as his tongue reached out and took the first morsel. His eyes closed so that both nose and mouth were able to savor this ambrosia, the food of the God given to man. he swallowed and then his tongue sought the next. Soon all was gone but he knew the taste would still linger on the flesh and so his tongue lapped all around that cockhead cleansing it. First he lapped at the ridge and then the head itself. As his tongue was under the head he looked up and saw the Man God's lips working and the chain round his neck tightened so he held his mouth open and received the gift of spit and he swallowed it right down. Now he took his master's huge hood and pulled it wide working his tongue under and getting all the taste of the manna from under there. This was followed by the cleansing of the staff from the head to the base where that mass of wiry hair grew and where there was the strong smell of sweat, here his nose lingered on the saltiness. His tongue licked all the way up and down the semi hard shaft until he felt sated.

With the cleansing complete a tug on the leash indicated he could suck and he took the head of the cock beast into his mouth and peeled the hood back with his tongue, feeling the head swell with power. His hands reached out and felt those muscular thighs and then a firm full ass as his mouth worshipped that wonderful cock. He heard the sigh of the Man God he was pleasing as the heat of mouth welcomed cock. And then he sucked the cock deeper into his mouth and he felt the first trickle of those divine waters flow straight into his throat and down to his stomach. He gripped those legs tighter as the waters of life flowed from this cock. As he felt the flow cease the cock was pulled from his mouth but the flow started again all over his shaven head and then upon his chest running down to his groin. The leash was pulled again and he leant back and opened his mouth and as he looked up his master hawked up a load of spit which was then washed down with more hot piss aimed into his mouth.

He took that blessed cock once more into his mouth and drank from it stroking it to drain out the last drops until he felt it start to thicken beneath his ministrations. His hands reached out and he felt the ball sac that hung there, the eggs within were swollen and full of seed. His mouth was on that cock and suddenly his head was grabbed and it was forced right into his throat. The collar was tight around his throat and his eyes looked up as he was skull fucked and he saw his master's head was raised and staring it seemed at the image on the wall. As his mouth was pounded, he gagged and then swallowed and now the cock was embedded in his throat. He heard the shuffling of feet and then cries from the watchers and knew that someone had not been able to hold back the cumming as he felt the warmth of manseed land upon his head and heard the splash as

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

more was shot into the piss font. He gagged as the cock swelled more and but it was forced deeper still into his throat. The master fucked his throat relentlessly and he could hear him mutter sacred words to THE COCKGOD.

Then abruptly the face fuck stopped and those large hands reached down and pulled Scruff's face to his crotch, to the sweaty ball sack and it was held there. Scruff sniffed upon the very essence of manhood, he could smell the seed that was trapped in those eggs. He kissed them and then lifted them one by one to his mouth, they were so huge and swollen there was no way he would be able to take them both in at once so he worshipped each in turn with lips and tongue as he ran his finger along that special ridge that the balls hide. He heard the master hiss loudly as his nails stroked that path of joy that lead to the Holy Anus. With one hand holding that rigid and still growing cock and his mouth pleasuring the ball sack, the other finger rode along towards the sweaty ass crack and it touched the red rose and this caused another louder hiss to come forth and more Holy words were uttered up.

Two hands pulled Scruff's head from the crotch and then reached to the suction cups on his nipples and pulled them off, they were huge now long and fat and those hard fingers played on them as if they were ripe for milking. As Scruff's head went back, his mouth opened in moans and more spit was given to him and now the leash was pulled harder still until he had no option to rise from his knees. He stood before the master with his head only reaching those huge shoulders and fingers worked on the sore nipples again. His body writhed from the pain and pleasure he was being given and his eyes closed as he allowed the feelings to take complete hold of him. Suddenly they were released and the sensation was stronger as his head was grabbed and pulled first into one hairy pit and then the other. His face was rubbed on that hairy chest and then he was lifted off his feet. The master kissed him, forcing rough lips on his until his tongue slowly forced its way in as he was held in those powerful arms.

He was being carried from the font and then he felt the soft white cloth of the altar against him and he was lowered down upon it. With a quick leap the master was above him and his hairy ass spread above Scruff's face. He lowered it down, laughing as he heard Scruff sniff. He gave a grunt and the smell was stronger, riper, a smell carried on the breeze, a warm zephyr delivering the scent. The ass lowered and Scruff's tongue came out to greet and taste it. The rose was still in bud as his tongue licked there along the edge of the rose. He knew from the noises that his work was pleasing as he began biting the hairs and dragging then through his teeth. The ass lifted and there was another breeze and he gave not just a sniff but a full snort and then his mouth was again covered. He licked some more and the rose slowly began to yield and his tongue entered, delving and tasting. The hole opened wider now and Scruff heard him grunt..... Then with another sudden lithe movement the master stood above him leaving just the taint of ass on his lips.

The candles flared up and the room was brighter now. As the Man God looked down at him Scruff's eyes opened wide in astonishment - it was The Captain of the Temple Glas. This man was the Leader of the Hundred, He was the Celtic Warrior who had ravaged the Rose of England and ridden upon Le Coq Sportif. The Man God of the Land of Cymru was with him here and he wore the white cloak with his own variant of the Templar badge - The Red Dragon with the Flaming Cock.



## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

A smile that was almost a sneer flashed across the face and a long strand of spit started from his mouth and again Scruff opened for it. For now he could see the true COCK risen to full glory before him. The Captain knelt down straddling Scruff's body and took the chain collar and pulled his head up and rubbed his broken nose against Scruff's. This close Scruff could still smell the ripeness of sweat on him and he could see the bruises that showed he had come fresh from the field of battle. His powerful body seemed enormous and he was hung like a horse. Scruff's hands reached round and felt the pure muscle of that powerful back and as his fingers stroked the hairy ridge down the centre he felt that cock harden more between them. Their tongues were fighting now and then they melted together in a close embrace, kissing and then sniffing on each other's body. "MMM boyo I have wanted this ever since you knelt before me in the confessional at the Castel Cock a year ago. Alas then I was travelling incognito and didn't dare reveal myself, but now the field is all mine to play and you are my game."



Slowly but tenderly he worked his way down Scruff's body first inhaling the scent from his pits. His strong arms pinned Scruff down as he bit, chewed and sucked on the swollen nipples and then down to the navel licking all the way down as he savored the dried piss and sweat. Finally he reached Scruff's cock which had been liberally coated with three thick loads of cum earlier in the day and the smell of which still lingered there amid the stink of piss. He released his hold on Scruff and knelt at his feet biting

his toes and licking between them as their eyes locked together. Flung Now Scruff's legs were lifted right up to his chest, his ass cheeks slapped and the Man God snorted as he smelled the hole. That bruised nose was buried deep in the crack and a loud snorting could be heard. Then his tongue licked at the bud. He could smell the sweat and taste the cum that had been shot up there a few hours earlier, his eyes looked beseeching at Scruff who grinned and slowly started to push the seed down. The fermented seed was there, the Ass Chalice opening for the Man God whose tongue dived down, caught and held it in his mouth and leant forward to share it with Scruff. They passed it back and forward between them until suddenly the huge warrior stood and waved his dick in front of Scruff's face saying "You want this big Dragon Cock, this cock of The Caerdydd Glas in there don't you?" as his big fingers probed that hungry Ass Chalice.

An acolyte approached the Man God and inserted a heavy gauge pa into the cock slit. He then tied a cord round the base of the cock, then around the top of the balls and between the balls to separate them and knelt and sucked that cock to acknowledge the power. Now the cock was hugely swollen and veined with precum dripping from its massive slit and it truly was the Red Dragon of Cymru. He slid this along Scruff's ass crack as a second acolyte similarly tied Scruffs genitals. Another servant came and gave them poppers as a fourth took two pairs of 'gator clamps and joined these two man and god together at the nipples. Both of them were moaning at the lust and perversion that

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

entered them. The Man God showed Scruff how The Power of The Beast had cum unto him and swollen his cock, he slapped his cock in those huge hands and then spat on it. Taking another large hit of poppers, he thrust right through the Gates of Ass, The heated walls seared his cock, the cum that remained in there seemed to be bubbling like lava. They both screamed together as the Ass Chalice opened and the Beast Cock filled it. Their bodies convulsed as they locked together man and Man God. The God's shoulders thrown back and straining those clamps. Then slowly the cock was withdrawn and more poppers were given to both of them, they snorted noisily and took the fuel of lust deep within their souls.

All around there was the beat of hand on meat from the entranced watchers and the Ass Chalice screamed out to be filled and the Cock Beast answered its call by plunging once more to the depths and they convulsed again on each other's heat. Sweat poured from them both as the beast was withdrawn and swiftly rammed in before the Gates of the Chalice could close. Then out and in, again and again, each entry accompanied by exchanged of spit between them both and the utterance of holy words. Each union of the Dragon Cock and Ass chalice was taking both of them to higher plains of worship and union with Almighty Cock himself. Scruff's cock was bouncing about as each entry was made and streams of precum were being sprayed from it, and his body writhed on the altar in orgasmic fury. Two by two the exultant watchers approached the Beast cock, one on either side to deposit their seed upon it and to see the seed transported into the chalice.

Scruff was in Holy Rapture and had to be held down for his thrashing about was so intense and their nipples were stretched so much it seemed that they might be torn off. As for the Man God, he was in ecstatic agony, his cock looked raw from the power of the penetration. Both were gooning, drool issuing from their lips and they were speaking in the tongues of Cock Babble.

Finally the last two watchers came forward and their cum was put on the Holy Rod. As the mighty cock was plunged in once more the acolytes were there and the nipple clamps were released and the ties that bound those cocks and balls were pulled free. The Gates were shattered once more and the Cock Triumphant at last. They screamed the Song of Lust skywards and the seed came from them both. The Dragon Lord was covered by ropes of hot scalding cum as he himself erupted within the chalice. Not once nor twice, three times they came. Their bodies flushed and dripping sweat, The Dragon Lord collapsed upon Scruff and managed to utter the words "fy Nghariad" before they both passed out.

### ***Book Three***

#### **The Equinox of Ostarus: The HandFist**

The Spring Equinox is when the hours of Darkness and Light are equal in length. It is the time called in the old religion Ostarus or eOstrus - the true Easter. It is the time of the traditional Handfist when Man and God are introduced to one another and when all males inevitably fall to lust.

The Chapel of Sanctus Sementis had been completed and our city on the river of The Place where Tribute Cums was growing. It was the first spring we would celebrate here above the Bay of Cheese Prick. And thus the Brotherhood had gathered in Cocks name an hour before the dawn. We were called to this Chapel without the Walls of the Cum Cathedral where the Semen Viper and The Rev Rod held sway. All around the hallowed precincts life had burst forth with the true emergence of spring. The earth's sexuality was risen again and male sexuality was linked to that of nature. It was a feast for all the senses. The sight of cock risen awaiting the touch of lips to taste and bring out its scent and make males moan with heightened need so that all could hear them. The sixth sense of spiritual union awaits the call today to celebrate the life seed and bring all the elements into an harmonious balance.

By the light of the sconces on the walls of the chapel we saw behind the altar the two priests of the Chapel clad in robes trimmed with yellow, the color of Father Sun. With them was The , he whose name means Blessed Raven of the Dark Lord and he wore a cloak of black leather with gloves, boots, harness and codpiece of the same material. He was the darkness that comes upon all men and feeds their lust. Before the altar was a frame in the Tainted Trough and beside it knelt brother H'rob. He was newly arrived from that place called Carpathia, a land of wild forests and mountains in central Europe. His hands were held behind his back and his head was hung in supplication for his body was to be given to the God. To be given to Osarus-Austron, the Divinity of The New Dawn whose day this was. He was to play the part of the world and to be made ready to be plowed and seeded and celebrate the pleasures of the flesh. On the floor in front of him was a giant chalice of clearest glass crystal. One by one we were called forward by the Rev Rod and we stood and released our stream of the golden waters of cock, half into the goblet and then the rest as a hot shower upon the postulant before us.

"Lord Cock we nourish the earth with the golden rain  
We pray that our seed will be rich and plentiful  
We ask that all males shall share ass mouth and cock  
Nourish all the fruits of our bodies Lord  
Fill our bodies with Lust and Perversion  
let the scents of man fill the air  
Make us all Brothers and fathers and sons  
and unite us in the love of COCK".

When all had given their libations Semen Viper and Rev Rod stepped into the Tainted Trough and placed H'rob in the frame with his Ass Chalice raised to the sky. They draped his ass with a cloth of green to symbolize the earth. Then a funnel was inserted

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

through a hole in the cloth through the Gates of Ass. The crystal chalice was raised high and the waters from the cock were golden in the lights of the torches. Then slowly the piss was poured through the funnel into H'rob's ass. The Holy Aromas of the juices filled the chapel as the waters of brothers flowed down catching the light and glistening like purest gold as they flowed from on high and sank to the depths of the earthass.

When the chalice was drained a butt-plug of gold engraved with images of the crucifix was held on high before the altar by the Semen Viper. Both he and Rev Rod spat upon it and then they lowered it and blessed it with cock's waters. It seemed to pulse with life as the waters flowed upon it, and then it was slowly inserted into the postulant's ass. The Perverted priests then stood over him and released the remainder of their blessed waters before removing the cloth from H'rob' ass. He was taken from the frame and stood there with his body swollen from all the piss while the frame was removed. He stepped from the trough and he was the earth pregnant with life. We all walked to him that we might touch the swollen stomach and be blessed with its fertility so that our seed would be strong and plentiful.

A large cross beamed frame was laid in the trough. The Semen Viper and Rev Rod lowered the body of H'rob into the trough and fastened him to the cross. Father Brandyn stepped forward and unhooked his codpiece, he had held his seed for seven days and he released his sacred piss upon the body on the cross. The piss was full of seed that leaked from his huge swollen balls and we could smell the smeg that grew upon his cock. He knelt in the trough and thrust his ripe cock into the mouth of H'rob that he might be fed the manna of cock. Then the cross was raised up and the huge piss pregnant body hung there and we watched as the cramps of agony began for his body sought to deliver forth the waters of life. Father Brandyn took the postulant's shrunken cock in his gloved hands and spat out huge thick phlegm onto it and then squeezed on the ball sack until he saw tears in H'rob's eyes.

He took from the Semen Viper the clamps that bite as an alligators teeth. The nipples of H'rob were pulled and these golden adornments fastened upon them and cries of agony came from his lips. The Rev Rod then handed Father Brandyn a leather strap studded with gold and this was fastened around the base of the cock of H'rob with the studs inwards. A strap was similarly fastened to separate the seed orbs and stretch the ball sack. A golden chain was hung linking the nipple clamps and weights were attached to it close by the nipples and in the centre of the links. Father Brandyn was then given a pair of golden spheres joined by cord and these were hung from a link beneath the split balls. We could see the pain of these torments and flow across the face of H'rob as he hung there before us. The sounds of cock babble were coming from his mouth and this urged us to join in with the utterances.

Father Brandyn stepped from the trough and was replaced there by Semen Viper and Rev Rod who started the swinging of the golden balls and then pulled upon the weights hanging from the nipples. The Blessed sounds of H'rob grew more intense as his agonies increased for all the pain heightened his submissive desires and need. The two priests then stroked his stomach.

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two



The lights of the sconces were extinguished until the chapel was in darkness. We could hear the moans and groans of anguish and pain that H'rob was uttering and then through the opened doors shone the first rays of dawn light from the now rising sun, reborn and full of fertility and promise. The light struck the figure on the cross and as the light shone upon his face he screamed out alien words of the Blessed Cock Babble in the tongues of middle Europe and then as the spasms passed he fell silent once more. But then we saw his cock spring up rigid, hard and throbbing. His Cock Babble began again louder still and we saw his cock jerk and he shot forth the Sacred Seed which was caught into a silver cup held before him by Father Brandyn. His whole body shook from the orgasm and the pain. The cramps had begun again and H'rob's face contorted for he was indeed suffering for us all as he hung there. As the

last of the Sacred fluid dripped into the cup his head fell forward and his cock drooped and we saw the flow of the piss of his passion flow from him and this also was caught in the cup. And now the Rev Rod came forward and he held in his hand a metal cock cage. He slapped H'rob's cock and forced it inside the cage and sealed it tight for no more was he to experience the agony and joy of cumming this day, his seed had been spent..

The Jockstrap of St Onan was brought and soaked in the juices within the cup and the Blessed Raiment dripping piss and cum was put to H'rob's lips and then wiped upon his face. It could be seen that the clips upon his nipples had bitten deep and drawn blood as his body had thrashed around when he had orgasmic. The Semen Viper and Rev Rod rotated the cross and reached behind H'rob and released the head of the butt plug and the waters that had been within his now blessed ass cascaded out. He groaned as his body felt some relief and the two priests pressed upon his stomach and when just a trickle came from him he was lowered to the floor and pushed down to his knees and given the silver cup to drain it of the rest of his juices.

With the Ass Chalice having been cleansed with Cock's Waters Father Brandyn came to him in the trough with his huge 10 inch cock hanging semi hard and placed a collar around his neck. H'rob knelt and kissed his booted feet, taking them one by one to his lips and with his tongue licking them. Father Brandyn grabbed him by the hair and pulled his head up so that H'rob could kiss his cock and then he stepped from the trough. RevRod's hands took the collar and led him on his knees to the altar, at the side of which was a sling. His body was pushed over the altar and the butt plug was wrenched from his ass. Slow drips of dark stained piss dripped from him and then he was pulled across to the sling. His hands and legs were secured to the chains that supported it. Ropes that dangled from the ceiling of the chapel were attached to his ball strap and the two balls that had hung from the strap were replaced with heavier weights.

Semen Viper came from the vestry bearing a salver on which were the Divine Dildos which he placed upon the altar. The three priests knelt together and asked that they be found fit to do Lord Cock's will. Then Father Brandyn knelt at the ass of H'Rob and first he used his gloved fingers upon him and then he was given the smaller of the Divine objects which he slowly inserted into the ass. One by one we watched as the dildos were

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

used upon H'Rob slowly opening his ass to receive the Lord into him. They increased in size and oil was used upon them to aid their entry into his ass for it should not suffer damage only pain. The final dildo was called the Might of Bam and it was modeled on the great cock of the Dark Warrior. Father Brandyn kissed the head of this before he used the oils upon it and then it was pushed deep inside and worked hard and fast. The Semen Viper came forward and took the Might of Bam from Father Brandyn, who removed his leather gloves and gave him oils which he rubbed upon his hands. He used his hands upon the ass unclenched and one after the other they worked upon the ass to bring it to the Lord Cock. Poppers were held under Father Brandyn's nose and he took deep sniffs and THE MIGHTY LUST was upon him for he thrust his hands in the hole, the left and then the right. We who watched had our hands at our neighbors ass. Now oils were being poured upon Father Brandyn's arm and we saw it pass in to the wrist and then it was replaced with the other hand. Again and again this happened but now the Rev Rod came and poured more oil, this time up the left arm. So we saw the fingers, the hand, the wrist and now the arm was sliding within and now it was withdrawn and in went the right hand to the same depth.

A golden ball was placed in Father Brandyn's left hand. His fist closed round it and as the right hand came from the ass, the left punched forward before the hole could even start to close and it was in, right in. We watched Father Brandyn rotating his arm round and round and then out a little and back in again. Now the right hand was a fist and the left was pulled out and the right punched in. The left was empty, the ball was in the ass chalice, and he had unclenched his fist inside. The right came out and it was holding the ball which was tossed back to the left hand. In and out those fists went and as the light hit the Golden Chalice on the altar both hands were out and Father Brandyn stood and held to us his palms, his hands were empty. The golden ball had been planted deep in H'rob'.

A hushed murmur started around the chapel as from the vestry came a tall green robed figure, slender and bearded and all went silent. His cloak bore the image of the burning sun flames and a halo shone around his head. It was the Lord Cock himself. We all knelt before him as he stood at the altar and bowed our heads. He signed himself with the mark of Holy Cock and facing us he removed his robe. We saw his cock was long and thick even though only half hard.

The priests Semen Viper and Rev Rod knelt at the ass chalice and in turn they shared it first the hand of one and then the other slid in to keep the chalice open in readiness for the Lord Cock. Father Brandyn moved to the head of the sling and his cock was at H'rob's lips and being tasted and adored. His hands held the H'rob's head as he taught him the love of cock.

The Lord Cock stood upon the sign of the cumming cock which was set in the floor before the altar stroking his cock to hardness. The hooded one was with us and its eye was being revealed and then hidden as he stroked it. We watched his hands work upon it and while they did so the image of Cernunnos appeared upon his chest. And it grew in brightness as the cock became longer, harder and thicker.

We were now summoned to come closer and I was at the Lord's right hand. To his left was a figure who I had not seen in the chapel today but whom I vaguely recognized. The Lord looked at me and those wise brown eyes seemed sad today but he smiled at me and pulled me close and we kissed. He whispered - "My beloved knight It will be soon

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

over. The scene today has saddened as well as pleased me. Too many things bring the thoughts of what must come very soon. The time is close for us all".

He nodded towards the cross which still stood in the waters. I went to question him but his hand gripped mine and squeezed it tightly and he said "Be there on that day to see the Risen Truth. As always it will be was pushed away by the stranger. The Lord turned his head sharply to the man and pushed his hand away and then he put his hands to the man's face and held it between them and whispered "My sweet man of Kerioth again. The time is soon and then your love can then be revealed to all. For the sake of all we have meant to each other please Not here and not now I beg you"

The Lord then released him and nodded for him to leave. He turned his head from him and I watched the man shed tears before he moved away with head bowed. He halted before the cross and a strange look crossed his brow. He looked with anger at me and his eyes flashed fire when he saw the Lord's eyes fixed on him. He shook his head sadly before walking quickly from the chapel.

I turned my face to the Lord and saw his eyes sadder still as I saw tears start I took his head in my hands and kissed them away. He held me close and our cocks were like iron between us as we kissed. He said quietly "You know well and yet do not know me at all. One day you will remember when I was the once and future King".

My hand went to his heavy cock and I stroked it slowly. He sighed and the sadness seemed to lift from him as lust flowed into cock. His arm went round my waist and I felt the precum start to flow. I stood before the Lord and placed our hoods together that we might share the secretions of cock. I went with him as he moved to the ass chalice and the two priests moved to one side of the sling.

The Lord Cock looked across at Father Brandyn and their eyes met as the Father pulled his cock from Hrob's mouth and with a snarl threw his leather cloak over his shoulders. Now at last his chest was revealed, muscled and hirsute, so strong and powerful. His nipples were hung with rings and between them the mark of a glowing inverted cross. Their eyes burnt like fire and the images they bore glowed more fiercely as all fell silent, for a battle of power was taking place. The air was electric and thunder began to roll across the sky. The earth itself shook for so powerful and tense was the atmosphere. Their eyes were locked on each other and did not waver.

By some instinct I was compelled to step between them and I took a hand of each. I could feel the energy flowing back and forth between the Lord Cock and Father Brandyn. The thunder and lightning were but a product of this battle between them. Their bodies were sweating as they fought mentally and the man odors of cock and ass came strong and ripe from them both.

As I was joined with them I heard the voices of Semen Viper and Rev Rod started chanting, soon joined by the others gathered here.

"The Fuck, The Fuck,  
The Fist The Fist  
Ostarus - Lust Reborn,  
Ostarus - Life Rekindled  
The Seed Shared,



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Seed Sowed  
Plant Cock,  
Plant Seed,  
Plant Lust"

The power increased, dark and light alternated in the chapel first the sign of the cross and then the Cernunnos flared and the voices faltered only to rise again. My body was shaking for their energy was being discharged through me. Finally the light steadied and so did the signs on the protagonists chests as if a truce was reached.

Their cocks were huge now, little difference between them and both seemed to throb as if filled with a life of their own. I looked down at my own cock and saw that it too was huge and pools of precum were on the floor beneath me and silvered strands still hung from it as it throbbed.



The Lord Cock thrust his cock deep into the Ass Chalice with such force that the chains of the sling shook as if it was about to fall and the Rev Rod had to steady it. There was the start of a scream from H'rob before it was stifled as Father Brandyn's cock entered the Mouth Chalice. Opposite me on the other side of the sling were Semen Viper and Rev Rod working their cocks and all around the sound of hand on flesh now accompanied the chanting of the Cock Babble.

Their eyes were still locked on each other as they fucked both ends of the man, two Godcocks were within him. One deep in ass and the other in throat. They matched each other thrust for thrust, stroke for stroke, in and out together, hard and furious, the Sacred Spitroast. My hips were thrusting and when I closed my eyes I could feel the one that these two were fucking. The connection between us was heightening my senses and they were sharing him with me. I could feel his throat around my cock feel him trying to stop gagging. Now I felt his well fisted ass around me, the walls wet and slimy, hot and hungry, I could feel his need to serve and be given the gift. Within him I could feel the ball placed there by the fist only now it was an egg waiting for the seed to bring it life and I knew that the seed of the three of us would fertilize it together and its product would be man and beast and god.

Then it began again, they fought each other. Their mental battle rising again. My body shook as again I tried to hold their powers in check and stop this battle. The body they used was in danger of being torn apart by them as their cocks swelled even more. I could feel the weight of my own cock even though I could not touch it. They both pulled out and I could not believe how huge they were now, and the size of their balls showed that they were both truly Gods. Then they both thrust in again **HARD FAST FUCK**, the symbols on their chests glowed again but now they were one and I was part of them. The three of us were

**COCK THE LORD OF HOLY FUCK.**

Thunder and Lightning,



**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Light and darkness,  
God and Man,  
Good and Evil  
Beast and who?

Everyone there filled with the perverted lust, brothers fucking brothers, sons fucked by fathers, THE INCEST. The smell of poppers and all perversions. The FUCKLUST upon all. Grunting and shouting, The slapping and smell of flesh. Raw ripe cock and sweaty stinking ass. Faces contoured with the GOON and lips shouting the Babble.

Then I felt their cumming and could feel their commands to all to cum. Their bodies shook as they discharged their seed together inside the man. thrusting thrusting. Filling his body with their loads, the seed charged from the power of their battle. His body orgasmed as they filled him and the seed shot from him from untouched cock. My body shook as I came with them my cock untouched by hand. The power of God and Beast was in my balls, the seed churned within them and it rose up up up the shaft but did not fly out here, it came in both ass and mouth. The seed of the three of us was in both those chalices and the egg welcomed our seed and was made whole.

Feel the GodCocks come  
Darkness and Light CUM together  
The Egg within ass receives The Seed  
Man taken by Good and Evil  
Smell Their Cumming  
Smell the seed of brothers, fathers, and sons.  
Seed of the priests,  
Holy Fathers shoot their seed  
See and smell the seed from dripping cocks.

All around the Cock Babble had intensified as men came in ass chalices and those who were receiving the seed came upon the chapel floor. Bodies shaking as cock drained the balls and then collapsing upon the floor.

Darkness and Light were indeed equal upon this sacred day when I came with them as a part of the Trinity. As they pulled from him the three of us shared a kiss and The Lord Cock left us saying "My knight we shall soon show them that I am COCK, I am the Resurrection and the Life"

## **Hole Week**

### ***The Palming of the Son Day***

,

And soon the Hole Week approaches and The first tale of this week is to be told..

It was the Father Son Day of the Hole Week,  
The day of the Palming of Cock  
and The Feast of Cum Over.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The gathering began at the Monastery of Masturbation. The novices had all been shaved by the Demon and the Rev of the Rod so that their bodies were completely hairless. They had been given pills of Blessed Blue. Around their clean-shaven cock and balls they wrapped leaves of palm to harden further the cock. Other leafs of palm they bound together that they might feel their pain for sins of the flesh would be suffered this day.

An ordained brother walked with each novice, He was to be the father to the son. Around the sanctuary they walked the sons with one hand on cock, their hot palm stroking and bringing forth the juices which they brought to their mouths and ate joyfully. As they walked around their fathers used the bound leaves to castigate them. They all sang joyfully as they as they circled three times around.

Rejoice oh Brothers of Cock!  
Shout, lovers of The Living Seed!  
See the Lord Cock weep for you,  
Cock is Powerful and lust filled,  
Proclaim the Love of the Trinity  
Cock and balls and ass  
Feel the love that cock gives  
In The Golden Rain  
The Strands of precum  
And the release of the Seed

When the circuits had been done they entered into the Cum Cathedral and into the chapel called The Sanctuary of Sex Speak. In the centre stood a huge cock a hairy phallus like a donkey and each son came forward and kissed the head that peeped out from a thick hood. No cock like this had they seen before.

One novice had earlier been chosen from this group to be THE SON and he had knelt in prayer before the altar while the others had been circling the cathedral. He had been prepared well his ass had felt first the gentle touch of St Albolene and then opened up with blessed dildos graduated in size. In the dark crypt where only the Fathers of the Church could enter he had been opened on those blessed instruments and then had given himself to the fist. A Trinity of the Sainted Fathers had knelt before him one by one and blessed his ring. It had slid over their fingers, past the knuckles and then he had felt the clenched fist within. THE SON had wept at the thickness but his belief in the Lord Cock was true and he was able to breathe again as the hand was in.

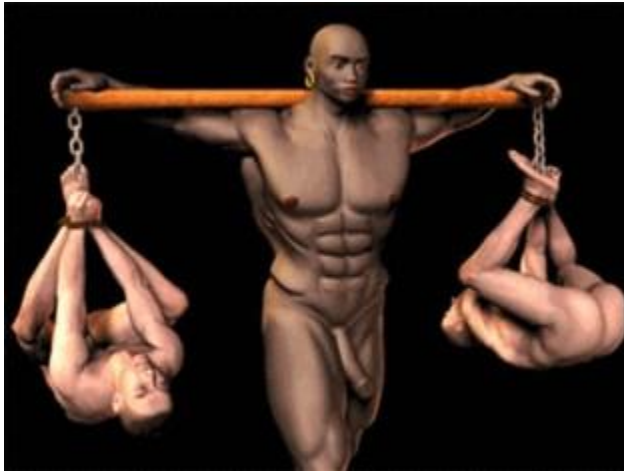
Now he rose and came to the centre and he stood head bowed in silent prayer before the Phallus. He had the steel rings of chastity upon his cock. Four of the Fathers came and lifted him high. They turned him slowly round to show his shaved and swollen ring and the captive cock to all gathered there. Next they stood by the Phallus and gradually lowered his ass onto it. His eyes were closed as his ass felt the pink head at his chalice and he could be heard speaking in Cock Babble for he feared the beast since it was far larger than any fist he had taken.

With the head resting at the gate to Ass he was held there. The other novices stood around in a circle and each had hand across heart. Behind each one was his father who

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

was to bring him to the knowledge of Cock's Love. They held to their son's nose the bottle of the poppered incense which brings man closer to God as it floods the senses. Then the fathers knelt before those smooth cocks and stroked them to greater erection and took a cord and tied it in tight loops at the top of the cock beneath the head and then at the middle and base so that the sons would feel cocks agony as did THE SON on the donkey dick.

They pushed the sons so they were bent forward and they palmed their butts harshly with their hands until their cheeks took on a rosy glow. The cries of the sons drove them to use the palm harder still and soon the smooth cocks responded to the Pleasure-pain and streams of precum hung to the floor. Now the fathers took the Blessed Albolene and they thus they did anoint the son's ass chalice. Each father knelt and with their fingers worked the grease in deep. They placed a collar at their son's neck. The poppered bottle was passed from father to son three times and each took a long sniff of the fumes to inflame the beast within them.



A bottle of the Blessed Liquids was held to THE SON's nose. The fathers stood with cock at their son's hole moistening the lips with their precum and their hands gripped the collar. As another trumpet sounded they each placed the very tip of cock at the rose. They could feel the heat and the urges in their son's body desiring cock and they whispered softly and calmed their sons, urging them to be still and await the passion to come. The smooth bodies trembled at the anticipation of their first breeding. How

the father's balls ached as they stood there, they longed to shoot the seed within their sons, to take that smooth virgin ass and offer it on Man Cock.

The trumpet blew again and the Four Fathers allowed THE SON to accept the huge head of the donkey and he screamed as the huge head entered him. As this happened the fathers thrust their cockhead into the uncorrupted ass before them. All the son's cried out for the cocks were hard and the blessings of the Lord Cock had filled each of them. The collars around the lads necks were gripped as they were broken even as THE SON was broken by the beast.

He was lifted from the donkey dick and his ass displayed so that the signs of his acceptance could be seen for his virginity was taken and this was revealed in the tears of the blood red rose. Each father pulled from his chosen son and showed the first color of ass upon his cock. Again The Son was lowered onto the donkey cock which now seemed to pulse and throb with life for it had fed upon the innocence that was lost. The fathers seeing this thrust in again, all the way now into the lads and the poppers were passed around the circle and they sang cock's praises in the Cock Babble on this day of The Father Son Day Fuck. They watched and their thrusts matched those of the donkey dick as it was ridden. THE SON snorted often from the blessed bottle for the beast cock was huge and swollen within him and he needed to ease the pain of learning the truth for he came to save all men.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

THE SON was held steady now with the donkey dick thrusting deeper within his ass and he began to chant the Song of the Offering

O Lord Priapus, Lord of Lust and Perversion  
Lord of Darkness, Ruler of the Light  
We have worked our ass in praise of you.  
We are filled with lustful and perverted thoughts.

Our balls are filled to overflowing Lord Cock  
We ask that you accept this from us  
In the name of the Trinity of Cock Ass and Balls  
Lord of All Men we offer you our Seed.

The chapel resounded with the slap of flesh on flesh and grunting and panting of fathers and sons. Cries of joy came from all participants for cock and ass were on fire. The Donkey cock seemed to be alive and veins stood from it and The Son screamed louder and his body convulsed and the fathers came and shot their seed into their lads. Those bodies shook as the cocks dumped seed in the depths and THE SON on the donkey was struggling for he too had felt the cumming within him. The fathers pulled out quickly and with cock still dripping and ripe they knelt and released the cord that bound the lads cocks even as The Holy Father removed the rings that held THE SON in bondage. The fathers and the Holy Father knelt in front of the hairless cocks and began the Holy Palming then as they heard the final words spoken

"Take this load from us Lord Cock  
This is the gift and prayer to you"

Faster and faster the hands flew upon those cocks, The Fathers inhaling the scents that were being released for the Cum Over was near.

"Lord Cock in your name  
In Cummunion with my Brothers"

The hands flew and all the acolytes screamed out

"In Your Name we give the seed  
Upon The Father's we do CUM CUM CUM CUMMMMMMMMMMMMM"

and they brought forth the seed. THE SON sprayed his cum over the Holy Father's face and his load was blessed for seven shots came from him and the cum was thick and creamy. It was as if he was filled with seed from the Beast. Meanwhile the seed of the son's landed on their fathers face. The fathers then took the sons cocks into their mouth to suck all the cum out, pulling on the balls and deep-throating them until one son gave a scream and shot another load into his father's mouth. Soon all were delivering the rich and fertile cream. It was the seed of virgins given to their Father- Lord on the Palming of The Son Day.

THE SON was helped from the donkey cock and with his ass swollen and dripping he was carried to the bed prepared for him where he would lie with each of The Fathers and

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

receive their seed. His ass would take thirteen loads of the Sacred Seed that night for it was The Chalice of Truth and The Fathers longed to feel the beast seed within.

The son's now would now be passed to all those who had stood watching and stroking on this the day of The Palming so that all might celebrate their Passing from Novitiate into The Church of Cock. All the Brethren of The Cock were filled with lust and needed the cumfort of ass this night.

***Marius and Laz***

I remember when I first saw HIM, The Lord Cock, The Priapus. My brother Laz and I were poor and we earned our money the only way we could that is by selling our bodies. We were both slim and young looking for our age and so we always had a good clientele. As yet I had never been fucked, I was I suppose hoping for the right man to take my ass plus I was bit scared. Anyway Laz had been ill for a week or so and I had left him at home, I was worried that if he didn't recover soon we would starve unless I finally allowed someone to fuck me.

I went to that chapel near the camel market you know the one, it's really busy. There I had a busy morning and sucked off seven men and earned a few coins hardly enough to buy some bread. There were two camel traders who I got down and sucked, they had really ripe and nasty cocks but I needed the cash so I cleaned them up and really gave them a good blow. Anyway that wasn't enough they wanted to fuck me and they had pinned me against the wall and had lifted up my robe. One had his hands across my mouth and the others were pawing me all over, my nips and my smooth ass. They really liked my smooth shaven body and they obviously thought I was a lot younger than I really was because their cocks started to ooze precum.

Then they bent me over and one was about to shove his cock in my virgin ass when he came in, that tall slim guy who had been with Laz a few times. He pulled them off me and soon sorted them out and saved me from being raped. I went to get down on my knees to suck him off, he had a huge cock one that even a donkey would be proud off. He stopped me and said "That's not the way I want you to love me" and walked out. I didn't have chance to thank him because of how suddenly he left. Anyway I decided that it was too risky to stop here in case those guys came back in so I headed across to the fields below the citadel and met a couple of my regulars and gave each a blow job. I was on my way back to the town when I saw my pal Markus and he said that Laz was worse. I raced home and Laz was lying there not breathing. I started to sob when the door opened and He was there the guy who had saved me earlier and his gang were with him.

Anyway this guy stripped off and he knelt and lifted Laz's legs, spat on his cock and shoved it right in my brother's ass. He started to ride Laz hard and give him a real good fucking. I wanted to stop him but that gang of his wouldn't let me near him, they held me and I could just watch. I saw that huge cock sliding deeper and deeper into Laz and I have to admit I got hard. I could hear these guys muttering as they watched and could smell the scent of cock all around.

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

They all had their cocks out and were stroking as they saw that cock rising up in my brother's ass, Louder and louder their cries to the Lord Cock became and the room was filled with the smell of man sweat. Then they all came and so did I, and the scent of cum seemed to make the Lord wilder for his dark brown eyes glazed over and then I heard him grunt and his body tensed. He shouted "I am the resurrection and the life" as he shot his load right up Laz's ass and his body seemed to pulsate as he came. As that hot seed from the God Cock filled his ass Laz opened his eyes and spoke "Lord Cock I will serve you forever".

Then the Lord Cock just pulled his cock out and I could see so much seed dripping from my brothers hole I wondered just how much he had shot inside and the lord said "He is well now that the Living Seed is inside him". He turned to leave but he looked again at me and said with a grin "One day Marius I will use this God Cock to drive the seven demons into you. I will love you better than anyone when you learn the discipline of COCK".

### ***The Lust Supper***

Soon it would be the end of The Forty days of Let-the-Fuk and I had been told by Father Jacques to go into the Great CUMcathedral to prepare the CUMmunial Chapel. The end of the forty days occurs on the MoaningDay in Hole week and is celebrated by a gathering of all the Brethren with A Great MASSturbation.

I placed a blood red covering upon the altar and then picked up the Great Chalice which the High Priest holds before the Brethren. It is in this that wine is changed to the Piss of God so that we can all drink of HIS body. I held it and knelt before the altar in prayer and I could feel the power of the Lord Cock filling me.....

.....I came to with a start, where was I and what was this strange place? I was standing at the top of a large tower that overlooked a vast lake. I was so high I felt I would fall but a strong hand stopped me. I looked up and he was there smiling that strange and enigmatic smile that I had seen so many times before. His dark eyes seemed tired and weary. His arm went round my shoulder and said "Behold the Lake called Mishigami, The Great Water. My brother this is the mighty Tower of Seers, the tallest tower in The Land of Cock".

He took my hand and said softly "The time is near and this is the night of either the acceptance or the betrayal. I have been tempted and all this has been offered to me. Was I right to refuse it when I know what is to come?".

His fingers touched my lips to stop me speaking and he said " Tonight you shall see but not be seen, you shall hear but not be heard until the time is right. Agape awaits - Come let us go inside for the Lust Feast. ".

He lead me into a large room where there was a table where obviously a meal had taken place a short time before. All around the room there were naked men, there was an orgy of Cock love going on here. I saw Pete who the Lord called His Cock lying on the floor in a sixty-nine deep-throating his brother Drew. Large cocks were sliding between each other's lips as they sought the seed of incest together. Matt the tax-man was rimming the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

ass of Bart and enjoying the taste of man's final secret, while Bart and Tom (who was doubtful) were chewing each other's balls.



The sons of Thunder Jim and John knelt kissing and pulling on the chains that linked their nipples together as they stroked on their cut cocks. Philip and James were stroking each other's cock as they watched the zealous Simon dressed in leather and chains fucking the ass of the one they called The Just who lay upon his back as he was delivered on the sword cock. All were oblivious to anything else but cock.

Sitting alone at the table fully dressed and looking lost and worried was the man of Kerioth the man called Judas, He saw The Lord enter and was about to rise to his feet when the door opened and two younger men with their clothes torn and tattered came in. On seeing the Lord they came to him. HE greeted the elder of the two by the name Laz and this one whispered in The Lord's ear and the Lord gave him a handful of silver. Laz then pushed the younger who was nervous-looking onto his knees.

This Marius took the mighty Cock Sword in his hands and felt it strong and potent with lust. Suddenly Judas sprang from his seat at the table and strode across the room and pulled the lad away and said "Lord that money could be spent wisely. Look at him do you really want him? He is just a rent boy what can you see in him?".

The Lord turned and smiling, said "Ah the man of Kerioth. At last you find the courage to question my judgment. I fear the time has come at last for us both."

He kissed Marius gently and whispered "Come and find me when I am renewed and that will be our time together".

Then The Lord pulled Judas to him and his dark eyes burnt into Judas' soul as they came into each other's arms. Their lips met and they kissed hungrily and needily for there seemed to be an intimacy between them I had not expected, a long neglected bond between them.

Marius was held by Laz as they watched these two men embrace. When they broke apart I could see the bulge from Judas' pants and watched as he undressed to see the hardening cock as it was pulled from those tight pleated pants. It was not full yet but was almost as long as The Lord's - not as thick - but crowned with a large mushroom head that just asked to be tasted and it grew from a nest of reddish hair. I longed to be there on my knees before it and inhale the aromas that surely came from it, the unique smell of a russet male. I saw the cock had rings fastened just below the head and at the base and wondered at the purpose of these.

As Judas turned to put down his clothes I saw The Lord's eyes move over his naked ass and he licked his lips it was obvious he liked what he saw. Judas knelt before the God Cock and took the head and kissed it tenderly and then lapped around it. The Lord

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

brought one hand to rest on top of Judas' head and guided his mouth down until he took the first three or four inches. He was down on all fours sucking hungrily on that cock with his mouth was wrapped tightly around it. Then he let it out and raising the balls he snorted on the scents of joy that gathered behind the sac. His tongue licked there and he held the balls and squeezed hard at which The Lord grabbed Judas' nipples and twisted them hard so that he ground himself against that divine crotch. He released the balls and his mouth was held open and a huge gob of phlegm was spat into it. The Lord's cock was pushed inside once more taking the phlegm before it. Judas could not get enough, he was gagging in an effort to take even more of the cock in his mouth and throat. Through the window behind them I could see storm clouds begin to gather across the lake and distant roll of thunder could be heard. Those across the room came over and stood watching with their hands stroking their swollen cocks.

The Lord pushed Judas away from his crotch and grinned - a grin that was almost pure evil as he looked down on the twelfth man. Judas' cock was standing straight out from the red bush shiny and glistening with leaking juices, those rings around it were biting into so hard had he become. The God Cock pointed at him and the Lord closed his eyes. His cock became a bit more flaccid now and He gripped the base of his cock in one hand and Judas knelt there his mouth open waiting. The stream started through the swollen cock, just a trickle at first but it soon got stronger and filled the open mouth and he said "Drink of my body!"

Judas gulped it down and his mouth opened for more. The piss was gleaming golden in the light from the window and the acrid smell was strong as the Lord stood watching him drink it till his cock was drained. Judas took every drop of that piss and still he thirsted for more.

He raised his foot to Judas' lips and said "Worship Me" and Judas took the foot in his hands and raised it to his lips. His tongue came out and with his eyes fixed on the Lord he cleaned between the toes taking each one into his mouth. Then he licked along the sides and bottom before putting it down and holding his hands out for the other foot. The Lord laughed as he finished the cleansing and he put his foot on Judas' chest and pushed him down.

He slowly lowered himself onto Judas' chest and pulled his head up to feed him more cock which he hungrily took. He suckled on the cock as if it was to his salvation and The Lord looked down on him and shook his head sadly. The cock was pulled from his lips and The Lord reached a hand to him and pulled him to his feet and stepped backwards guiding Judas back onto the table and as he held him there The Lord looked at me and only I heard him say "Eat his ass".

I spread those cheeks to see the ruddy colored hairs around the rose. My nose inhaled on the faint distinct aroma and my tongue went deep inside. Judas groaned and the rose spread before me as my tongue slithered past his ass lips and deep inside him. He screamed as I licked and the lips pushed down greeting me. Pete, Drew and the others watched him writhing as if possessed by spirits for he lay on that table and they could see no-one touching him.

The Lord reached down and stroked the ass cheeks and Judas' ass relaxed and bit by bit his ass lips surrendered up the secrets of the chalice into my mouth. I heard The Lord



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

say softly "Enough, let me fuck his ass now. He has hungered long enough and begs for it"

I stood and we kissed, our tongues met so that we both KNEW Judas. It was the time and He said to Judas "Get on your back so I can take your ass at last. You know we have both lusted for this".

Then he reached down and removed the rings that bound Judas' cock and long ropes of precum came from it. The Lord climbed on the table and pushed him until he was almost upside down with his ass in line with The Lord's cock. He leaned in and aimed his cock at the hole and then moved his arms to either side of Judas pinning him down. The sky grew darker and the thunder grew louder and a huge storm gathered. He looked down at Judas and wiped that beast cock along the red rose. He said with a vile look on his face "Now at last my brother, you shall know the meaning of this day, for it will now be renamed in honor of this incestuous fuck. It shall be called MOANday Thursday".

Then he rammed his cock up that ass and Judas' eyes shot wide open and he screamed. The cock disappeared up his ass and The Lord groaned for Judas' ass was hotter than the pits of hell. That glow came on the Lord's chest again and the image of the horned one - the beast - was there. Judas whimpered at the sight and his body shook at the thickness of the cock that had at last entered him. He moaned as The Lord pulled right out and it could be seen that this ass had not been taken before for the cock bore the color. He rammed it right in again hard.

Then the Lord relaxed to let his weight fall on Judas. I saw the evil look on The Lord's face and I knew his cock was getting thicker for it made Judas groan. He put his hand on Judas' mouth to stifle the scream that was building again and Judas bit on it. As he started pulling out he removed his hand. He left the tip of his cock in Judas' ass and then sank part way back in and said "Cmon work your ass on my cock, let me feel you accept me for who I am - the True Lord of Cock".

There was a disbelieving look on Judas' face he strained his ass on that massive cock clenching and opening, pulling it deeper. His twitching ass hole made love to The Lord's cock and I saw an expression of satisfaction on The Lord's face as he felt his cock's full length in Judas' ass. He began to push in time with Judas whose eyes closed and Judas moaned as from his untouched cock he shot his load as The Lord fucked him. He screamed as the cum shot out for those rings around his cock were biting into him as his cock swelled to release the pent up seed. He was in agony from them as the first spurt hit the table behind him and then he sprayed himself and The Lord with the cum that had been stored, waiting so long and he cried out from the release at last.

His ass had tightened around the cock inside him and this made the Lord work his cock faster and faster. He ground his hips right against that ass again and again, then pulled right out only to slam it in harder. Each time it came out it seemed fatter and meaner than before, with the head swollen and dark and I swear it was becoming furry like the a beast. His balls had swollen and were like those of a bull and they were heavy with pent up desire. Judas was fucked hard and fast and The Lord was soon grunting from the exertion and the others came and stood around in a circle.

He released Judas' arms and as if pulled by an unknown force they stretched out away from his body as if he was crucified. Judas' body was lit and it was like it was the sign of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The Bull Lord The Mithras, The True Cross. There was a clap of thunder louder than I had ever heard in my life. Horns appeared on the Lords brow and he took hold of Judas legs and was pounding that asshole harder and faster still. The room smelled of the beast and of sex and there was sweat dripping from both of them. His face was devilish as he spat into Judas mouth and he shouted "Take this Cock from me" and tears streamed down his face. I placed my hands upon his shoulders and could feel the power surging between us. My cock was hard and at the Lord's ass and I felt my body become part of his as my cock slid into his hole.

I felt the heat of flames within that hole and my cock swelled inside it. My teeth bit into the flesh of his neck and I smelled his sulphurous sweat. Judas' eyes shot open for he felt the cock within him grow longer and thicker still for he could feel my cock with the Lords. The fuck seemed endless as the Holy Spirit of Seed was building within the balls. They swelled up and pulled closer to the God Cock, the cords tightened and veins stood out as they rubbed the prostate. I was with him and we rode like the four horsemen in the chase. Judas' ass grew hotter and as lightning flashed and thunder rolled then the seed from that God Cock came in floods. It burned in the darkest depths as it came, and the cumming seemed without end. The Lord's ass milked my cum from me and his body fed that too into Judas. He was still deep in Judas and then he delivered his final thrust ramming and twisting his cock inside.



Ropes of cum came from Laz, Marius and those eleven who had learned the sacred discipline of cock from him. The smell of sweat and cum was overpowering but still the Lord's body shook as the final drops of seed were given up. The Lord leaned down and kissed Judas and said quietly "Betray me not."

Judas did not move - he just lay there, thoroughly fucked and drained with seed sown in the depths of his being. As The Lord started to pull his cock out Judas pleaded "Leave it in me Lord, Be you God or demon I will follow you" and then he moaned again and pulled The Lord on top of him and they lay with The Lord's cock still buried up his ass holding each other as two brothers.

### ***Gods Friars Day***

As the Day of Gods Friars dawned it was busy in the Gardens of GetSomeCockIn for it was the Cumtime. The friars and the priests raced across from the place called The VatiCum. The thirteen chapels in the gardens were busy for the forty days fast are over.

Many of the priests of this church had given up sex for Lent. I cannot understand how they can hold themselves in chastity for this time since during the rest of the year they

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

can be found in their dozens in this garden at all hours of the day and night. They are always up for sex and their priestly rings are always swollen from being well used.

They have a vow of chastity, huh! I know some of them masturbate into the font because I have seen their cum floating in those waters. Have you ever thought why their choirs sing like angels, My Brother we both know that all men sing louder when they are being poked in the ass.

The priests know there are soldiers here at all hours ready to rent their cock out - well we have to supplement our wages and their church has plenty of silver. Some priests will lean against the walls outside the chapels stroking their cocks through their robes as they eye up the soldiers parading past them. Others will wait inside at the great troughs beating their cocks and inhaling a different incense. The man stink causes some to sit in those small inner rooms looking through the holes for cock while they inhale the Beloved Smells that always linger there.

I went into the place known as The Pits of Perversion first and into a stall. I playing with my cock pulling the skin back and recalling in how ripe it smelled and what dirty fucker I could get to clean it when their Chief Priest came in. He could smell me before he saw me and came and knelt on the dirty floor in those white robes he wears and he groveled and begged so I let him suck my cock while I sat there grunting. I took a piss in his mouth as my ass stretched. He couldn't get enough of my strong yellow wine. He carried on sucking after draining my bladder and you should have heard him sniffing. He sucked the big fat head of my cock right down his throat as he inhaled. Then he peeled back my skin and cleaned it of all the cheese. His cock was dragging in the piss on the floor while he adored my cock and his hands fondled my bull balls while he prayed before me. Some of the lads from my legion - The First Ass Fuckers of Britannia - were watching and wanking so I called them over. One of my them pulled the priest off his knees and lifted that robe that was now stained with piss and fingered the priest's rose. Even like that you could see why he is called the Cock. He has a fucking fat monster hanging between his legs. It's even thicker than some of those gladiator cocks from Africa and they have big pieces of meat I am sure you remember the time we spent with them a few years ago, when the one gave you a good fucking.

Anyway while he worshipped my cock his ass was open to receiving the gifts that any cock could offer. He was lubed up ready and his rose bloomed as it felt my mate's cock enter and the priest turned his head and said "Thank you Lord for entering me". My mate thrust his cock right inside while I reminded the priest that he was worshipping my Cock. I shoved it down his throat until his nose was buried deep in my pubes as my mates gathered round. His robe was pulled right up and there were hands everywhere - on his nipples, stomach -all over him. He was lost in the moment of ultimate glory and sensation and knew that now he was alive and blessed. We let him know that Cock was the True God and filled him with our power and glory. They fucked his ass hard and he felt the true God The Lord Cock within him. Their cocks were thick, meaty and heavy inside his ass as my mate shot his load up him.

They all dumped their hot seed deep in the High Priest's ass and then got him to cleanse each of them while I watched. I knew he wanted my cock there as well but I didn't want to cum yet so first I dipped his skullcap into the piss trough and stuffed it in his mouth. Then my mates then strung him to the bog door by the rings through his nipples and I got behind him and shoved my cock right up his sloppy ass. I slammed it in and out and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

then thrust a few times and then grunted pretending to shoot, it was great to feel my mates spunk inside his ass. He loved it when I shouted "Father into your ass I cummend my spunk". Then while my mates held him there with his arms outstretched I took hold of his fat piece of meat and tossed him off until his cock crowed three times. Thirty pieces of good silver he paid us for the pleasure. He had six loads of cum in him so that surely was enough to convince him that Cock was the Truth.

I pulled from his ass and sat back on the throne as he crawled up the steps. Then someone else knelt in front of me and I felt rosary beads draped over my still hard cock. I knew it was the High Priest's deputy, the one who writes all The Letters. He always follows his boss around. He said "Forgive me Father Cock for I have sinned" and then he gobbled on my dirty cock tasting the spunk and ass juices I had pulled from his boss's hairy hole while he tossed himself off. Two minutes was all it took and I heard him grunt as he shot his cum on my feet. For cumming too quickly I turned around and got my mates to hold his head to my ass so he could lick it until it was clean. Then I made him get on his knees again and lick his cum off my feet. I had stood in the piss trough earlier and he was like a fat pig grunting and snorting as he groveled there. I had enough and decided it was time to visit another of the sex chapels so I put my foot on his chest and pushed him into the trough where my mates pissed on him. As I left I shouted to him "Write and tell the Corinthians about that".

I called in the Bog-below-Stairs and it was busy busy busy there. Men were stumbling about in the darkness groping around for rigid cock or a hungry ass that might be in need of comfort. The trough stank from the rancid piss caused by cheap wine that we soldiers have as part of our rations. These priests love a soldier's cock for they know we all worship Mithras the Bull God and our balls are like his - big heavy and full of cum. I caught a priest trying to sneak out without paying for cock so I held him for a few of the Legion of The Seven Inch Germania have him. These soldiers are all hairy blonde fuckers with cocks to match the legion's name. They took him with them when they left, said they were going to throw him in the River Tiber. I stopped there another half hour and earned a few pieces of silver getting my cock get sucked and stuffing my fingers in some ass. I came close to cumming in one guys mouth because some of these non-believers certainly know how to give head.

Then I crossed the Gardens to the place called Riders of the Rose. There I watched one of the Cardinali Priests trying to get his men to come out. He said they were committing a mortal sin and would burn in flames. As if... and this was from a guy whose ass had taken cock more times than I have had hot dinners. He told them that he would call out the Swiss Guard Regiment to come and drag them out. You should have seen his face when the centurion of the Guard shouted "We are already here. Get back to the palace sweetheart and I will come and fuck you later". I knew thing might get rough if I went in there with those Swiss. If they smelled how ripe I was they would start a fight over me. I decided to head for Lusters after Leather, that's the one near the Fountains of Piss, it's strange how many men love the smell of ripe cock and leather. The one advantage of serving in the Roman Army is that the skirts we wear are leather and since we don't wear anything underneath it gets pretty ripe and smelly. Anyway the place was a bit dark and empty except for a monk, mind you this place is a good way off the drag. I stood the opposite end of the trough from him and lifted up my skirt to piss. Fuck I shouldn't have drunk those two bottles of CUMmunism wine we stole, it goes through you. I saw him sneaking a look as I was stopping and starting my stream. He was just standing there, he wasn't even playing with himself so I stepped into the closet and stripped off. I heard

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

him come into the one next door and saw him look through the hole but when I pushed my cock through - nada - nothing- zilch, he ignored it. I knelt and looked through the hole and saw he was stripped off and playing - Fuck me but he was big big big, even bigger than the High Priest and those guys from Afric. I was getting annoyed by now at how he was behaving so I went out and kicked the door open. It was no priest - HE stood there, the horned head crowned with light, big bull cock and balls - Mithras himself. I knelt before him and took that cock in my hands and kissed it. I wanted it, I peeled back the hood and the aroma from that big purple knob and under the ridge I found it -CHEESE-.He said softly "This is my body - eat." I lapped all the way round that knob head and licked every bit of it from there. Then I held his cock away from my mouth and showed him the cheese on my tongue. I could smell the piss building up from his cock and he said "This is the Wine of Life - drink. " and I drank every damn drop. His hand was on my head and I could feel his desire mixing with my need. When his stream stopped I took his cock between my lips and gave him a good sucking so he was wet and then spat on it. I turned, bent over and lifted my leather kilt. I spat on my hand and wiped it against my crack. He was watching me and his cock was leaking bucket loads of precum. I felt him wipe it along my rose.

Twenty five years I have that rose and now the bud was about to be burst. I placed an arm on either side of the door to support myself and waggled my ass like a choir-whore. IT HURT Brother did it hurt - but it was the God Cock I could feel its power, love and lust together within me. I felt that huge cock split my asshole open. Felt the slide of that monster inside me and bit my lips to stop myself from screaming. When he finally did bottom out inside me it was a fucking relief. Then he started to ride me and he rode me harder than we ride our short assed British ponies. There was pain at first but his hands were on my shoulders soothing me and I could feel the power from him flooding into me. I could feel the love of Cock and Cocks Love. I gave myself to him and screamed his name "Lord Cock - Mithras". His strong hands gripped my shoulders and I could hear the rhythmic slapping of his flesh on mine. Sweat poured from us both for he was breeding me hard. I felt my cock shoot and rivers of spunk were running down the door. I lost count of how many times he came in me but each time he came my cock did the same. All through that night and morning he fucked me and we were not disturbed as I loved cock.

Some hours after noon he pulled from me and I could hardly stand, I saw my cum loads had dried on the door. He led me out into the bog itself and I lay there on the stinking floor. I lay in the piss and cum and pulled my legs up to my shoulders fuck! my ass was so hungry and empty, I wanted more. He knelt between my legs and thrust into me. I could see his face now, his brown eyes and the leer as he pinned my legs back. If he had fucked me before then this was surely heaven for we fitted each other perfectly now. The cock grew inside me and seemed to fill me more than before. His eyes hypnotized me and I felt as if I was part of his cock as he fucked me. My own cock was raw from the fisting I had given it during the night but it swelled up again. We were one riding together I knew it was close I felt it. I could smell cock and ass juices piss and stale cum and it was heaven.

He pulled right out and showed me his cock covered in my juices and I could see he had been so deep and torn me badly. I could smell the seed welling up from those swollen balls of his. Then he was back in again and we were animals rutting and with each thrust of his cock I would slide in the piss. Suddenly he gave the almighty thrust which was like a spear being thrust inside me and I had all of him in my guts again. He screamed as his

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

seed burst into me, like the hot lava of Vesuvius it erupted and I swear I could taste it in my mouth. He filled my ass and then my own cock shot covering us both with hot cum. I thought he had finished but he reached over and pulled my face to his and we kissed and he came again inside me. I was writhing like a church whore on his cock and I closed my eyes and gripped him tight milking yet more seed from him.

Suddenly I was alone on the dirty floor, but it was no dream for my ass was leaking so much seed and I put my fingers there and gathered it all up, harvesting that which came from within me and eating it all up. Then I licked that which had spilt on the floor for it was THE SEED OF GOD.

My Brother I was well and truly fucked. Something had happened that changed me forever. Since that day I have a permanent hard-on and my cock is so big that the lads in the legion want me up them all the time for I never tire of cumming and have at times fucked the whole Century in one night.

I have KNEWN the true God since I took my first cock within me on the Gods Friars Day.

***Re-Erection Day***

Laz and Marius had followed The Lord Cock here to Osterman Beach on the lake shore and now they sat outside the toilet block debating what to do. They had seen the Lord Cock go inside a while ago and since then a couple of guys had gone in and come out again, They recognized them both. One guy had kept his face hidden as he entered and then came out but Laz knew him as a Brother of Cock. Then an older geezer had gone in and out a few times but even he had left now, as he passed them he had said the place was empty but warned them to look out for cops. They knew him because he worked at that big office block with the car park they used sometimes when they needed to give a client a quick handjob.

Laz wanted Marius to go in but he was still afraid. He knew that he couldn't spend all his life just giving hand and blowjobs. At his age he should be earning more money renting his ass out and not living on what Laz brought in but he was afraid of being fucked and he also wanted that first time to be special.

They were both in their mid twenties but being slim and fair they looked a lot younger and both of them shaved all over so that their tricks would be fooled. There had been that episode a few weeks back when Laz had almost died but the Lord had come and risen him up on HIS cock. Marius knew then that this was the one he wanted to take his ass, he would give his ass to the one who saved his brother. Some of his tricks had already tried to fuck him but Laz had been there to stop that.

They had gone to the Sears Tower the other night and taken that money and Marius had been ready because his brother had told him he was sure the Lord Cock would fuck him slowly and gently. But that cock was huge and Marius had been thankful when that Judas guy had come over and he had been fucked instead. Marius felt his cock grow as he remembered how hard that fucking had looked and yet at the end Judas had looked so happy and well contented. Would taking the Lord's cock make him happy he wondered?

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Laz said he was tired of hanging around and went off to see if he could catch the middle aged guy who was sitting on the bench up the road, "I might get him to do me over lunch" he said laughing.



Marius gave it another ten minutes and went in and saw there was no-one there. He went into a cubicle and sat wondering what to do. He heard the door open and looked through a hole in the door and saw someone walk across to the urinal. He watched as he unzipped his pants and when he saw the cock he knew it was The Lord, no other cock could look like that. He watched the hot yellow stream flow down and knew he had to see HIM. He walked out and went across until he could smell the powerful stream. He stood beside Lord Cock who turned and pulled Marius to him and started kissing him gently and held him in those strong powerful arms.

Then HE pushed Marius to his knees and the lad took that huge cock to his lips and smelled the aromas that came from under the hood. He took the huge mushroom into his mouth and tasted the piss that still dripped from it and then tried to deep throat it but gagged. He heard someone laugh and looked to see Laz standing by the door with his arms folded across his chest, an evil grin on his face. They had planned this knowing that it would be easier here with no one else to watch. The Lord dropped his pants Marius knelt before him and said "I seek cocks CUMming in me Lord".

He felt those gentle hands on him and heard the guy say "See Marius it is Risen again." then he slowly peeled back the skin and licked it as he had done with many cocks before, holding it tight in his hand and tasting the flavor of the Lord. He tried again to get the head in his throat but it was so huge. Instead he licked it from tip to base and back again worshipping it in the way he that knew pleased other men.

Then Marius stood and leant over the urinal showing his ass, ashamed at how badly his shabby pants were torn but knowing that they showed his butt off well. Laz took a tube from his pocket and got some cream on his fingers and knelt. He took the Lord's cock in his hand and gently massaged the cream all along that huge God Cock. Then he put his hand through the slit in the back of Marius' pants and worked his fingers through the torn cloth and along the hole hidden there.

The Lord watched stroking his cock and licking his lips. Marius groaned as Laz's fingers touched his ass and the cream was worked on his ass lips. Then the Lord came and pulled Marius to him, pulling those ragged jeans off him. He was kissing and caressing Marius as he did so to ease the lad's fears. The Lord went and sat in the cubicle and called Marius to come and straddle him with that God Cock sticking between them. He played with Marius' hard cock and told him of The Love of Cock.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Then the Lord told Laz to hold the poppered incense under his brother's nose as he lifted him and spread the cheeks wide to reveal the rose and he wiped his huge beast cock along the crack. Marius took a couple of snorts from the bottle and as he threw his head back, put his fist to his mouth and bit it in fear as tears flowed from his eyes. Now Laz's hands were spreading the cheeks wider and that cock head was throbbing against the hole and then it opened to COCK at last. Marius took the huge head of that dick inside his ass. The rose tore on the mushroom head and as the gates were breached he screamed and tried to fight it but a gentle hand caressed his face and he soon started to flex his hole opening and clenching as if willing that dick to slide further up. Laz was watching as he knelt and said "It looks like his ass is eating your dick."

The Lord groaned for the final steps of his entry through the gates of ass allowed the swollen mushroom to move fiercely against the prostate. Satisfied that Marius' ass was ready for it he pushed another four or five inches of his cock inside and Marius' eyes squinted in pain. Laz was on his knees licking that cock as it slid in and out of his brothers ass. The Lord ground his hips scraping and rubbing the prostate until Marius writhed with his ass begging to be fucked. He began working it in and out then reached to grab Marius at the hips.

He stood and walked out to the urinals holding the lad on his cock as he fucked his ass, beefy balls slapping as Marius' smooth slender body was rocked back and forth with his powerful strokes. It was a serious fuck now and Marius moaned and groaned taking the cock so deep. The Lord plowed his ass as hard as he could pulling his cock all the way out and then slamming it back in to the hilt. Then he pulled back and smacked Marius' ass again "I'm working that tight virgin hole, taking your ass with my cock. Worship it Marius, show me that you do know how to love me".

Marius' ass slid up and down on that dick and the God Cock was thrusting up into him. The cock was going deeper and the God kissed his shoulder and his hands roamed up and down the slim tight body. Marius' moans were like an aphrodisiac, making the God Cock want to fuck him harder. He bit on his earlobe, stuck his tongue in the lad's ear as he thrust up into him with harder strokes.

Even on the poppers Marius could feel his hole welcoming that huge cock, it seemed to grow bigger inside him. All he could think about was the feeling of that cock pulling out and pushing in. The sounds and feeling were wonderful, the slurp of a wet hole moving in and out of his hole. Then Marius looked around and saw that crowd of men who had been in the hotel room had come in here and they each pulled on their cocks at the sight of him being taken on the God Cock.

The Lord laid Marius on the dirty restroom floor in front of the urinal and straddled him letting that ass work on him, tight ass muscles gripping on his cock as it slid in and out. Marius kept working it as the Lord pulled it part out and pushed it in again, going in and coming out. The grin was gone and was replaced by a look of lust at fucking Marius. Laz came over and fed his cock to his brother. The Lord Cock snorted and growled "Yesss! - OH Fuck Yes Laz! Fuck his throat. Give him that nasty incestuous seed. You perverted pair of brothers".

They didn't need poppers now for the restroom smells fuelled them. The curious odor of rank stale piss was heavy in the air and Marius could smell his brothers rank crotch and ass. HE started pumping, pulling right out and then slamming back in. Their breathing



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

was heavy as HE bent fully over his prey riding his ass and then his body tensed as he delivered every squirt of his SEED deep inside Marius. He lost all strength as his body's essence spilled out, flooding that ass to the core. They panted like dogs, bodies locked together in a strong embrace as the cock throbbed and spat seed straight into the lad's ass causing Marius to shoot his seed onto his chest.

Laz shot his cum into his brother's throat and the Lord Cock ground his cock around the ass, making sure every ounce of his love seed was planted deep inside and that his cock captured all the essence of youth. The high intoxication of climax was on Him, He was invincible and immortal, and he was THE GOD. He was THE ERECTION and THE LIFE.

He did not pull out, he just lay on top of Marius as if they were glued together. When he finally pulled from that well used ass his cock bore the colors of a good fucking. He knelt over Marius and showed it to him. Laz pulled his cock from his brother's mouth and Marius took the Lord Cock in there and tasted himself on it.

Those who had watched Marius receive The Gift of Cock came forward to show him how they had been disciplined to hold their cum until The Lord was done. They shot their seed onto Marius' face while he sucked on the Cock of God. Load after load of seed came on him until rivulets of cum ran from his face. When all had cum he took The Lord's cock deeper into his throat and more of The Living Seed shot into him. The Lord pulled his cock from Marius' mouth and leaning forward kissed him saying "You will satisfy many men Marius, but you will always remember the first cock you took in your ass".

He pulled Marius from the filthy floor, kissed him and held him close and said "All men will know you now, as Marius The Lover of God. Go into the world knowing that you the love of cock is no sin but is the purest love there is".

## **The Midnight Ride**

By Order of The Council of The Church of Cock a celebration of Holy Cock occurred each year at the place where we had first come to shore in these New Lands. The name we had therefore given to the place of our landing was Mass Bay. We had built here a church dedicated to the Trinity of Cock Balls and Ass. It was at this sanctuary that we gathered for The Concorde of Cock.

Our Leader the High Priest and Grand Master Sieur Jacques officiated at the ceremony and there were twelve of the brethren there with him making the sacred Cock Coven. It was dusk when we all stood before the altar clad in our capes of white with the blood red cock. We had bowed our heads in prayer since noon before the Sacred Black Stone that had been used by the first peoples of this land. This was the stone where their warriors first offered themselves to the service of cock. It was upon this rock made smooth by the bodies that had lain thereon that they gave their ass to be taken in Holy Rape by their chieftains so that they might feel The Great Cumming of The Seed released within them and thus become part of The Lord Cock himself. So here it was that we had communed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

with the spirits of all the ancestors and asked that we be filled with the Spirit of The True God and that we might serve him well.

Our servants who had stood with us all afternoon now came forward and they lit the red candles on the altar before they removed and took away our capes of The Order of The Temple of Cock. Then they went out and left us alone in the church to celebrate the Mysteries of Cock. They would guard the doors this night so that none might enter and disturb the Sacred Rites.

We were there naked with cups upon our nipples, cups that had caused them to become huge swollen and tender to the touch of fingers and lips. Each of us had our balls stretched by a tube of leather three inches in length and inside this tube were leaden weights. A padlock had prevented its removal and we had worn this all the many hours we had knelt in prayer.



Watched by our Leader we released the locks and removed those leathern tubes that bound us and we saw our balls were bloated with seed and hanging pendulously between our legs within the sac. We walked around the great stone three times before coming back to stand in a circle around the image of the Cumming Cock that was engraved on the floor. As we circled the stone our Blessed Ball Bags swayed like the swinging of the censer used by the church of the false god but the only incense that we could smell was the aroma of the cock lust that filled us all.

The Grand Master now took from the black stone altar the Holy Chalice that once contained the seed of the Lord Cock and which we had brought with us to this New World. It was now passed around the circle and the piss of each of us the twelve brothers who served Holy Cock went into it.

Each took care that we gave only enough and that the chalice would not overflow. Letting our cocks hang free we let the remainder of the scented waters flow freely onto the floor and it ran from our cocks in fragrant golden streams onto the mosaics and ran off into a trough in the dim recesses of the church. Finally the Chalice was given to Father Jacques who added his libation of piss to ours and then he dipped his cock into the waters seven times in remembrance that in seven days The Lord Cock had created this world.

Then he stood there our Grand Master, Our Revere'd One with his cock soaking in the con-mingled piss juices before the chalice was held high and we could all see the demonic face carved on it glowing in the light of the red candles on the altar stone. The brimming liquid steamed with heat as he held high to sanctify it before it was passed to the brother on Revere'd One's left. This Brother drank from it knowing it was the gift of all his brethren and so it passed on the left hand all around the circle until all had shared the waters of each other and it arrived back in our leader's hands. Sieur Jacques again raised it high before he took it to his lips and drained the vessel completely and placed it back on the altar.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Watched by The Grand Master we removed the suckers from our nipples and each of us fondled and felt the swollen nubs that we proudly bore. Huge and meaty they were now and we stroked them slowly as we watched The Revere'd One now release his nipples. All of us sighed as we saw them displayed before us and watched him place his fingers on them and leer and thrust his body towards us. He then called us two by two to kiss them and this done we could each move round and suck upon the nipples of a brother. When all had tasted the nipples of the others we reformed our circle and those two who now stood at the side of The Grand Master bent their heads to suck and to bite and to chew on his nipples until he uttered the sacred words of praise screaming out the Blessing "May Holy Fucking Cock be with us and within us this day".

He then took up from the altar the nipple clamps that lay there and these we used to join us to our fellows. One clamp we fastened to our own tender enlarged nubs and the other to that of our brother on our left side until we were all linked in an unbroken circle of Brotherhood. We were the Brothers chained for Cock and with our left hand we pulled on the chain harder and harder until they were biting hard upon our nipples and we all roared from the agony of the clamps on the flesh and our bodies shook and our ball bags swung furiously back and forth.

Our bodies swayed and we chanted together, we shook and our ball bags swung as we writhed there and slowly we were filled with the Spirit of The True Lord for our cocks hardened and thickened without the need of hand upon them. The silvered strands of The Blessed Precum came out from the single eye of our God for the Lord Cock wept as we prayed and danced for him and our cocks slapped against our stomachs. Each movement caused the clamps on nipples to bite deeper and so our bodies shook more and the tremors flowed to our low hanging ball bags which swung faster, back and forth and side to side increasing the pleasures of our worship. The rafters rang with the sound of our songs of the flesh and lifted to the heavens above and holy aromas filled the building.

The Fuck Lust and Cock Need was truly in us all now and we released ourselves from the chains that bound us together and came to each other touching and caressing, kissing and fondling. We shared the strands of precum on lips and on the gates of ass. Each gave ourselves in brotherly lust to each other. Feeling again cock in ass and in mouth. The newest of our Brotherhood lay upon the altar and we took turns in his ass until we were all anointed with his ass juices. None of us came for the time of our cumming was not yet.

Having had every cock inside him he surrendered his ass to our Grand master's fist and it took him slowly and he confessed his sins with it deep inside him. As the fist was removed we beheld the gaping hole and we held him there with his ass spread Our leader stood above him with his ball sack still covered in leather and hanging a good five inches from the base of his cock. He straddled that ass and we watched his balls lowered into it and we saw those swollen lips accept it. The Revere'd one used it as a cock and fucked our brother with it while his cock throbbed and leaked as the ass gripped that ball sack and we saw it jerk and thrust as the seed was milked from his encased balls.

This done The Revere'd One pulled out and while he removed the sheath from his balls we brought from behind the altar those three non believers who had been taken captive

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

during the previous weeks battle. We lay them there upon the image of the God Cock before the altar with their feet close to each other in the shape of the letter T. They were tied down so that they could not move and as they had been given heavily of the poppered incense all day long they were ready to serve us well.

The three of us chosen by lot came forward and straddled the chests of our supine foe. We showed them the strength of Almighty Cock and their eyes opened wide as they saw his majesty. Cock was held beneath their nose that they should know the scent of God Cock that came from our drooling cocks and they would know the smell of ass that had left its own scent on it. They were then allowed to feel and hear the sound of cock as it was slapped upon their face. We taught them that they might know the taste of their True Master as into their open mouths we dripped the silvered strands and they groaned as the taste inflamed their desires.

Their heads were raised and they were given yet more of the poppered incense and soon they struggled under us and begged to know cock. Three more of The Brotherhood's Coven came to the legs of our captives and raised them high and slit a hole in the rear of their pants. They wiped the pearls of precum along the ass crack so that it flowed down upon the lips of ass. Those same lips that had earlier been anointed with oils that caused it to burn with desire. Then they thrust their cocks hard and without mercy into the ass chalice and the mouths of our prisoners opened wide and we dropped into them our low hanging and swollen ball bags and their lips closed round them and they chewed upon the sac as their ass submitted to cock.

Above us on the altar stood the Revere'd One watching with his arms raised on high as he chanted the words of The Mass. The other six stood around slowly stroking their cocks and saying the responses to the prayer. Our red coated prisoners were tasting cock for the first time in their lives, feeling it deep inside ass and serving the Lord at last. Now the six who had been chanting the responses knelt two at each prisoners head and leant forward kissing each other as they stroked. We whose ball sacs were being chewed could feel HIS majestic presence as we slowly rose up and down to feel the pleased pain of rapture.

The Grand master, the Revere'd One now lowered his ass onto the Priapic Image beneath him on the altar. That mighty phallus had a head greater than a man's fist and it was as long as a man's forearm but it entered him with ease for he took it within his ass completely in one movement. He grunted as his butt cheeks rested upon the cold stone of the Black Altar with the Image of the Lord buried deep within him.

He stroked his cock hard for the time was close it was almost the hour of midnight and how the Revere'd one rode with The God. All our eyes were upon him as he inhaled heavily from the blessed poppered fumes and in one hand he took a red candle and leaning back he let the wax drip onto first one and then the other engorged nipple. The wax ran like blood down his skin as he stroked his cock faster and faster. The Goon was on him and he began to speak in tongues for he was becoming One with Cock. He called on HIM

"Lord Cock"    "Priapus"  
"Cernunnos, The Hooded Man"  
"Ba-el"        "Shaitan"

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

"The Thousand names of Cock I Call to see our worship"

The Priapic Cock now throbbed within him as he called out the names and it pulsed and thrust while his body shook and we saw that it had a knot now like the very beast himself and Sieur Jacques took that inside him too. Sweat poured from him so hot that it melted the wax and he laughed hysterically and shouted out again - "Got a fucking big Beast Cock deep in my ass now my sons. Riding it hard and fast My perverted Band of Brothers. See me take all of this monster cock right inside my fucking asshole".

His hands were moving all over his body - on his nipples, spreading his ass wider still, stroking his meaty cock and slapping it against his stomach. He spat on his cock and spat at us. He was a man possessed and he roared out - "None of you fuckers can take this beast knot in you. FUCK Brothers I LOVE COCK. I love GODCOCK, love MANCOCK, Love the fucking BEASTCOCK. You bastards had better get ready I want all of you to cum in my shitter later. Now you see why I am the Grand Master of Cock". His voice had a manic quality but words made us all the more perverted and our scents rose to mingle with his and then just as midnight's first chime struck out from the tower above us he called out "It's gonna breed my asshole, it's cumming deep inside my hole. Oh Fuck it's filling me with hot nasty seed".

We saw a strange glow around him as we felt the opening salvos of his hot seed shoot from his cock landing on us and then his eyes glazed and with his cock still pumping out cum he yelled "They're cumming, They're cumming. The British are cumming. Shoot inside them My Brothers show them we are God's people"

From his position above us he had seen what we had not for our captives had been watching him and their seed had cum within their tight white pants. Now the scent of fresh cum filled our nostrils and we snorted it in and all of us came. Into the red coated ones the seed of cock did flow and from the cocks at their heads it did buston to their faces even as they were being T bagged. We felt the spasming of our enemies bodies as they too gave up more seed and it stained those pants they wore.

Seed dripped from the cock of the Revere'd one onto the altar for his ass still gripped the Priapus Cock. He uttered words mainly incoherent now for he was in another place alone with cock. Then his cock weapon shot again and with the air thick with the smell of man sex and sweat we joined him in firing further shots until he finally collapsed exhausted but with his body still shaking in dry orgasm. He knew that more converts to cock had been made through his sacrifice.

The doors opened and the servants came in and they helped him from the altar and as we basked together in the afterglow of cock love we saw cum dripping from his ass onto the image of The God and we knew that The Lord Cock had been with us and that he had helped us to be victorious.

## **St George & The First Days of Eyjafjallajokull**

April 23rd is the Feast day of St George, The Patron Saint of England who defeated the dragon. In honor of this man all true Englishmen fly the banner of white with a red cross

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

upon that day. But my Brothers within the Book of Cock is the true tale of how The Dragon conquered George.

It was in the days of Eyjafjallajokull and clouds of ash blanketed the land of England and the people were sore afraid that the end of the world was near. The noble Knight of the xtian church found himself alone and lost away from his Brethren of the Order of Chastity when he came upon a small building and went in to rest and there he fell into a deep sleep.

When he woke he looked around and there was a basin close by filled with fragrant waters. Being thirsty he drank from its waters and found it to be the most refreshing that he had ever tasted. He removed his armor and bathed himself in the waters. He felt strange urges and desires flood both his mind and body, feelings that he had never known for he had dedicated his body to chastity. The font held the piss of the many men who worshipped Lord Cock and it had been frozen deep in the glacier and had been released by the fires that burned all around and George was now filled with their substance. He had been taught that urges such as he felt now were evil and should be subdued for no sacrifice of man's seed was permitted. They had told him that even the private worship of man communing with his cock was depraved.

His hands were drawn to that which he had been told was unclean and as he took his cock in his hand he felt for the first time its weight and he stroked it and felt it lengthen and thicken at his touch. He felt the Rings of Chastity which he had worn to prevent these vile imaginings bite into his flesh as his cock swelled. His other hand touched the spheres below his cock and he could feel the life that stirred within them and found he could not stop these feelings. The air was filled with the smell of sulfur and he looked around and upon the walls he saw images and writings that were obscene and debased. These aroused him more and he groaned for the rings upon his cock bit deeper still but he could not leave his cock alone, he had to touch it.

He heard the sound of chanting coming from beyond a small door so he went in and saw an altar of red stone and above it was a window with the image of The Beast. It glowed from red from the fire of the mighty volcano in the far distance. All the windows held images of men in debased acts of sin but these images served to thicken his cock and the pain from the rings biting could not stop his arousal.

There was a priest knelt in prayer before the altar and beyond him a confessional box and George went inside and knelt in silent prayer. He was ashamed at the impure thoughts that he felt so when he heard someone come in he confessed and asked to be forgiven the need to sin. He heard the sound of chanting and as he raised his head to listen he saw a cock before him and he could smell the corruption of it. As he stared at it his hands wandered to his ass and he began to touch the lips and before he knew what he was doing his finger was inside and it felt good. Suddenly he was shocked at the perversity of what he was doing and he quickly stood and left the confessional.

The chapel was now full of priests and two came and forced him to his knees in front of the red stone altar where a priest was bent over. They placed their hands on George's head and guided his face to the priest whose robes fell apart and George saw before him the Ass of Beast. His face was pushed between the cheeks and his lips kissed the hole. His tongue reached out as if it had a will of its own and he licked the staleness and acknowledged The Lord. He tasted sin of the flesh and surrendered to it and sniffed the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

ripeness and his tongue delved deep into the hole and he was corrupted by the taste within.

The Priest stood, turned and cast aside his robes and the knight smelled cock that was swollen in heat and hunger. The lust grew in him as he looked up and saw not a priest but the dragon that he had fought so long. He tried to stand and run but he could not move. It was the Beast himself with his red body scaled and dripping sweat and he had broken the chains that had bound him. He had a huge cock, its head was covered with a long hood and it dripped precum. George could not help himself and leaned forward to touch it. As he his lips touched it the rings around his cock burst and he felt that which he had denied himself all his life - PERVERSION - for his cock was free.



He reached out to take that bestial cock in his hands and licked it, tasting the juices of it. He peeled back the hood from the mushroom head and saw beneath the ridge a mass of white. He sniffed and then his tongue came out to taste the fruit of cock, the dried seed he licked off and swallowed. He took the cock into his mouth and felt it soften and then he was given the waters of cock. He had taken Communion with The Beast, eating and drinking of his body and now he needed more.

The Beast led George to the altar and sat him upon it and placed heavy rings around the knight's cock and balls. These rings did not bite into the flesh like those that had preserved his chastity but gave him pleasure the like of which he had never known. The ring above his balls was heavy and weighed them down. For the first time in his life he felt tears of joy come from his cock and he could smell the scent of them. He lay on his back and The Beast lifted his legs and George groaned as he felt the tongue of the Horned One licking his ass. His ass lips quivered in delight as the tongue slowly entered making his body shake. It seemed as if that tongue was going right inside him. He moaned and writhed for the tongue was awaking hidden and subdued desires within him. His cock was leaking copious loads of precum now but then suddenly the tongue ceased its probing and his ass ached and he lifted his head to shout "Master, more. Please give me more. I am yours. I forsake that false god and would serve you now and always".

The Beast, The Dark One leaned forward and wrapped his arms around George's neck and their lips met in a hot kiss. George opened his mouth and felt the tongue of his new Lord enter it and he tasted his own scent on it. He was pulled forward so that his ass was at the edge of the altar and the Beast was holding his legs and wiping his cock along the knight's ass lips. The Beast could feel the heat and need of the knight and then suddenly HE thrust and the portals of the virgin ass were broken apart and the beast cock was triumphant. George screamed at the pain as he felt the cock sliding along the walls going deeper until suddenly it stopped. It was all inside with the balls resting against his skin and he could feel the pulsing of the cock throughout his body as if it was in every part of him.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

It was swiftly pulled out and his ass ached with emptiness. The Beast stood above him now and on his cock George saw the sign of his sacrifice, the colors were mixed on the staff of cock and it was brandished above him like a triumphal banner. The head of the beast cock was larger now and it smelled of them both as it was lowered to George's lips and his tongue came out to taste it. He could taste the precum of cock, the iron of blood and the tartness from the depths of ass. He licked it clean and took all within his mouth and heard the appreciative moans of his Master as he worshipped.

His hands wandered over the body of his Master and he touched the cold rough flesh, he felt the huge nipples that were leaking onto him. Then he reached beneath the staff and gasped as he felt the size of the balls hanging there. He looked into the eyes above him and saw them glowing and he was mesmerized by them.

He heard the silent order and he got onto all fours with his ass raised and then he was mounted as he had seen a stallion mount a brood mare. He took the cock easier this time for it felt as if the Gates of ass had not closed. He could feel it sliding along the ass walls and it felt so good as it filled him. He felt the thrusting of it and responded so they were moving in harmony together. His own cock was releasing so much precum that it pooled beneath him.

He could smell the strange scents of the beast sex and sweat. He could feel sharp teeth biting his neck and perverted words spoken to him. His ass tightened each time he felt the cock pulling back, he did not want it to leave him. He wanted it deep in him always for COCK was the GOD. COCK was the True Religion and he acknowledged that he was born to serve cock. Even as he thought this, the cock was pulled from his hole and he was rolled onto his back and the cock was thrust hard inside once more.

He looked into the face of his master and saw not the beast but the Cock God for they were one and the same. He felt the cock pulsing within him again before it was pulled right out and then slammed back in again forcing a grunt from him. Over and over again this happened and George's body shook in dry orgasm. His eyes closed and his hands ranged all over his body as it felt the lust surging within him, he touched his nipples, his cock and then his swollen balls, his whole body ached with desire.

Suddenly his Master, his Lord, his GOD threw back his head and again George heard the fiendish roar of a dragon and his eyes opened and he saw the huge bestial head, he saw and smelled the flames. But it was his God who roared and the dragon cock spewed its fire into him. Hot fiery living seed shot into his bowels and George closed his eyes as he felt his own seed burst from his cock, shoot high into the air and then fall upon him. It upon burned his flesh and marked him with the number of the beast. Such a wonderful feeling, the balls tightening up, the veins in cock swelling up, the muscles pulling the seed from the balls. Up the shaft - then the eye of Cock The God full of cream and the heat of it on his flesh. Ass muscles tightening to grip tighter the beast within it and milk every drop from it.

He lay there panting with his cock and ass in spasm and slowly opened his eyes to look up at his God whose head was surrounded by a halo of light from the windows. He saw the figure change from man to beast and back again. He knew that any cock would be his god from this day for he had experienced salvation as his cock came for the first time in his life.



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

He felt that cock swell inside him again and he gave his body to it to take more seed inside him. His hands stroked his own cock in time with the thrusts and again and again they came together with the Brotherhood of The Beast joining them until the chapel stank of seed. The walls rang with the grunts and groans of flesh in torment as ass and cock united over and over again. Hot seed was erupting from flesh into flesh over and over again as they were driven with lust. Then there were the scents as cock was withdrawn, the smells of ass and cock, the perfume of lust, the odor of worship of the beast, the dragon, the God.

Eventually George fainted with exhaustion and when he came to, he was alone and the altar was stained with the seed that his ass could not contain. The smells lingered upon and around him and his skin was crusted with dried seed. He touched his cock and peeled back the hood and saw the start of the food of lust behind the ridge.

He knew that his perversion and lust would grow and that he was reborn. From this day he would serve cock always and now he would go and share with all male kind the love this of Cock THE GOD that he had found. He knew that he had been so long without the Grace of GODCOCK that he was to serve many years as a bitch to cock and learn the many different ways of service before he would be allowed the pleasure of penetrating an ass and letting his seed fill the holy chalice of another of male kind.

George picked up the banner that lay at his side and as he unfurled it he saw a red cross upon a field of white to symbolize the conquest of his virginity by cock. He walked from that place a new man reborn of cock and he sought his brother knights to show them the lessons that he had learnt and they became the Holy Brotherhood of Priapus. These men spread the knowledge of cock through the land and established countless chapels of giving where the seed could be shared by all men who believed in the power of The Dragon Cock.

As he left he heard the words "I am cock the God and thou shall always put thy ass before me and receive the spirit within its walls".

The Lord Cock having given of his seed to man and sure that his spirit would spread across the land retired within the holy mountain of Eyjafjallajökull and there he would sleep until the days when male kind would need him once more. On that day he would awake with a mighty roaring and come once again to the world until all males once again acknowledged Cock's supremacy.

### **Lewis: Clerk of the Cock**

From the Church of Holy Cock a party was sent out to explore the great land in which we found ourselves. Its extent seemed far greater than Europe and Asia combined and yet it was sparsely peopled. They were led by Brothers Lewis and Clark and they travelled many leagues and they had reached a range of mountains that they had been told would take them to another greater ocean. Their route had been along a river that moved slowly and sinuously across the high plains and it was joined by many others as it led them towards their goal.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

They had followed the river and had come to a place where many torrents dropped down from the high mountains to join it. They could feel that they were not alone here, something walked with them through the thick woods beside the river and they glimpsed strange shapes following them in the waters. They followed the river through a great gap in the mountains and it was here that mists grew so thick it was impossible to see and so they set camp for the night. They lit a fire and wrapped themselves up tight against the damp air.

Early the next morning while the others still slept Brother Lewis awoke to find the mist was lighter and he walked along the river to release his stream of golden waters. His uncut cock stood bloated from his crotch and he stood and the waters flowed from him. He cupped his hands to catch some of the delicious fluids and brought his hands to his lips and he silently prayed to the Lord Cock as he drank. The rest of the waters flowed down from his uncut cock into the river and as he stood and watched as the strongly scented waters mixed with the streams flowing down the mountain sides. The streams seemed to change color and became golden as they came together in a natural trough where the air was heavy with the stale aromas. It was almost as if many giants were releasing their streams from on high and as he looked closer there within the trough were many serpents swimming back and forth.

Lewis sat silently upon a rock in a clearing and watched the serpents at play. They were writhing and wrapping themselves around each other, diving deep in the trough and then leaping from the waters as if possessed. He thought how these creatures were beloved by the Lord Cock for of all nature they were closest to HIS image.

Suddenly close by him from the woods he saw a group of men appear wearing breechcloths of animal fur. They were bronzed and slim, muscular and smooth of skin. They walked down the river bank and entered the trough to ankle depth and they stood there and raised their arms skywards. Lewis stared as the serpents swam across and each entwined itself around the men's legs until its head disappeared under the rear of the cloth. The men turned to face each point of the compass with eyes closed and arms upraised in supplication. They chanted in a strange and yet melodious tongue. At the final turn their bodies spasmed as the serpent completely disappeared under the furred cloth. The men now walked deeper into the trough and stood beneath one of the torrents of shimmering gold as it fell from on high until Lewis could no longer see them. The waters in the trough rose rapidly until the torrent ceased as quickly as it had started and slowly began to subside. Their head and shoulders appeared and they walked back to the shallows near where Lewis sat. First the chest appeared from the waters and he saw they had large nipples surrounded by a mass of hair where previously there had been smooth flesh. This hair was running in a trail down to the navel.

They were knee deep in the waters with their breechcloths dripping and as they came from the lake Lewis could see that now they were not of human form anymore but they were like the mythical centaurs. They had the lower body of a horse with the torso of a man. The creatures raised themselves from the trough and stood there on hind legs to shake off the waters. He could see their maleness clearly for their cock's were huge, a piebald mass of flesh with a deep red head peeping from the folds. He looked on in silence as they displayed themselves to each other, showing off those huge cocks. The sight brought fire to Lewis's loins and he watched them pair off together. One creature was left and it came and stood before him. This creature's cock was bigger than any of the others and Lewis could see the silvered strands that were hanging from it. Their eyes

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

met as the creature stood there and Lewis clambered from the rock and crept beneath to take the furry sheath in his hands.

He stroked on it until the head was fully revealed to him. It was like a fist but his lips could not resist and he began to lick the flesh of this wonderful four legged creature. The beast cock throbbed as his tongue entered the piss hole and he teased it until it delivered a stream of glorious straw colored juice into his mouth. He swallowed hard but could not take it all and he lay beneath the horse cock to be baptized within the showers of piss. He lay down so that the waters of cock were running all over his head and chest. As the stream became a trickle he reached up and felt the cock increase in size. His lips went to it once more and he sucked on it with his mouth stretching to take as much of the huge head as he could. He lapped all around the head while his hands alternately stroked on the shaft and played with the huge testicles beneath it. He thought of the millions of seeds that they must contain and he knew he had to taste the seed of the beast. Lewis's hands moved further back and he felt beneath the tail. He found the rose and his fingers touched and stroked it. He felt the moistness there and his fingers slid inside first one then two. He could hear the grunting of the other beasts around him as he serviced this one that had chosen him. Lewis could smell the mounting desire as the lust arose.

He withdrew his fingers and brought them to his nose and sniffed them taking in the deep dark scent from that mysterious place. Then he put his fingers back at the rose and he felt them sucked inside as he again took the huge red beast knob between his lips to nurse upon it. His earnest endeavors made certain that he was rewarded with a load of seed greater than he had ever had before. Shot after shot of the sweetest seed he had tasted came from the beast cock. He swallowed what he could but there was too much and in fear of choking he had to let the cock fall from his lips and held it as he was sprayed by the hot cum until and it ran all over his face.



Lewis lay beneath the beast with his jaw muscles aching from accommodating the huge head as the last drops of seed fell from the eye. The creature stepped back over him, now he was between its forelegs and he smelled beneath the furry breech cover the scent of mancock for this beast was possessed with not one but two cocks. He had pleased with the horse cock with his mouth and now he wanted the mancock within his ass. Lewis could see how the furry cloth was tented by the swollen organ beneath it. The creature tore off the crotch cover and dropped it onto Lewis's face and he held it to his nose and savored the ripe stink of cock and arousal. He licked the cloth as precum dripped down onto him and was filled with lust as he

gazed upon the fat tumescent cock that hung above him. It was fully 10 inches in length and nestled in the hairiest crotch that Lewis had ever seen.

He crawled from beneath the creature and knelt there. He reached up to touch the cock, tugging on the folds of skin that hid a huge mushroom knob and he as he spread the folds apart a long strand of thick precum fell from it. Lewis caught the precum in one

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hand and peeled back the skin from the purple monster and then spread the sticky release all over it and then he lay face down upon the rock. His hands reached behind him and Lewis spread apart the cheeks of his ass and offered himself to this strange creature. Lewis felt hot breath upon him and he moaned aloud as a tongue licked at the sacred place and tasted the nectar of the rose. He pushed his ass lips out and the tongue went inside and lapped on him. Then he felt fingers spreading the petals wide and slowly opening him wider.

Then the creature turned Lewis over so that he was on his back and his legs were raised high. He looked upon the face above him and with a thrust he was impaled upon the cock and saw lust and hunger in those eyes that were hard-steel blue in color. That bearded satyr face leering. Sweat dripped from the beast matting the hair on the chest and causing the mark of the serpent to glow. With a thrust he was impaled upon the cock and it seemed his ass was torn apart. The cock felt bigger and fatter than it had been before but despite the pain Lewis wanted all of it and wriggled his ass to get it. The cock was held deep inside him and then began a slow withdrawal until just the head remained inside Lewis who grimaced in pain. It was then plunged back inside him and the man beast started to fuck him, pound him, slamming into his guts and he grinned as he felt Lewis starting to meet my thrusts. The creature pinned Lewis down with his arms outstretched and it fucked him for ages until with grunt he shot his seed within the hungry hole. Load after load was blasted into his hole and the beast was reveling in the sweet release of its seed.

The creature leaned forward and kissed Lewis and lifted him from the rock still impaled on its cock and held him there and once more started to fuck the hot ass that was now full of cum. Seed was leaking from his ass and lubricating the whole of the cock shaft and Lewis could feel it pulsing inside him ready to shoot its seed within him again. The man beast released a terrifying scream out and drove its cock deeper into Lewis's ass and came hard and heavy into him. The seed boiled out of its cock to mix with the load already fermenting in there, and the beast snarled and rammed in hard and rough at its climax.

Lewis could feel the juices splattering within the walls of his ass. He was being filled up quickly as pump after pump of the beasts cum entered his ass and he grunted like a pig as each spurt went in. It seemed like the cum would never end but suddenly Lewis was empty for the cock had left him and he was again lying on the stone. The beast was again on its hind legs above him and he could see both of the huge purple headed cocks above him. The one was covered with the essence of his ass. He could smell himself and the beast upon it.

He felt his ass being licked and it was a strange tongue there for it was the serpent sucking the seed that leaked from him. The man beast knelt before Lewis and began to suck on his cock. His body was in the thrall of the beast, he stroked the strange creatures head as his cock was swallowed and he was brought to the edge of orgasm time after time before he was allowed to release his hot cum into the man beast's mouth. The beast allowed no rest and gestured to Lewis to stand and lifted its tail to present its ass to him. The dark hole was displayed there for his use and his pleasure. He stood and his cock was engorged and flared with perverted lust as he let two huge gobs of spit drop into his cupped hand. He pulled back his foreskin and applied the spit to the head of his hard cock and then positioned it at that hole. He felt the serpent wrap itself around the base of his shaft and grip it tight so that the veins of his cock swelled up. He wiped

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

his hard wet cock along the crack and hearing the moans of hunger from the man beast he thrust deep into the darkness. His balls were swinging beneath his crotch, the ass ground on his crotch hair. He found that the beast was awakening within him as the heat of that ass hole burnt his cock. His eyes were closed as his hands were caressing that big hairy rump while he drove his cock in and out. The sounds he made were nothing short of animal for he was now the stallion and that beast ass gripped him tightly sucking on his cock. The smells that were all around aroused him it was the smell of desire and hunger with the strong rich and ripe aroma of animal sweat mixed in.

He had never had a ride like this in his life. It seemed his cock was growing both in thickness and in length in this furnace of living fire. He put his hands to his balls as they swung between his legs and he was shocked at their size for the seeds of perversion flowed within them. They were massive and he was in awe as he fondled and stroked and felt them swinging back and forth. He felt the serpent loosen its grip from the base of his cock and it slid into the beast's ass. It was alongside his cock and it felt like another cock was rubbing against him and the man beast was ecstatic and screamed its love of the fucking that it was receiving. He muttered sacred words in the tongue of the cock babble.

OH Lord of Cock  
Present in both man and beast  
Let us be a part of your world now  
Mighty and Risen Lord  
We are united in perversion  
Let us feel you with us on this ride

May my balls be full of seed  
let this ass chalice taste its glory  
That we might share the lust of cock

He began to ride harder, faster, deeper and his breathing was heavy and labored. The creature was grunting and groaning as it was being fucked. The serpent was thrusting in and out of Lewis' ass and he felt as if it was a cock inside him as the head stimulated his prostate. The forked tongue was so deep inside his ass and stimulating him in a way that was so indescribable. Lewis raised his head skywards and shouted out the sacred words of the Psalm of Fuck and he heard his voice resound from the mountains around them.

O Lord you are THE FUCK  
You fuel my darkest desires  
You have led me to drink the cock waters  
and to taste the ripest ass.  
Now I shall serve you in the fuck

To Fuck is holy  
To seed in perversion  
Let my seed be plentiful  
That this ass might know your truth

The hot ass juices that were leaking around his cock seemed as if they were burning his cock and he was releasing so much precum now that the sound of his cock slurping in and out were the chorus to his holy words. The serpent head against his cock was so

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

good, it felt so sensual and this ass was so tight, so hot. His hands went to his nipples and he threw his head back as his fingers played upon them - stroking, pinching, twisting, stretching. The sounds of flesh slapping on and pushing in and out of flesh rang all about and it too echoed back from the surrounding rock walls.

Then Brother Lewis called out loud "LORD of COCK, MASTER of The FUCK - FUCK - FUCK"

and he screamed in agony and gripped the rear of the man beast tighter as his balls pulled up to his groin and he came with torrents of cum shooting from his cock deep into the ass that gripped him. He felt the serpent too spit his seed, together they delivered the fuck seed into the willing ass of the man beast.

But the serpent was stimulating his cock harder still. He could smell the seed of the beast that he rode for it too gave up the sacred white fluid. The snake tongue entered his piss slit and Lewis squirmed and yelled out from the forked tongue within him and then he felt his seed coming again and again until his balls were drained and ached. All around the clearing could be heard the grunts and groans as all the coupling man beasts gave up their seed and the air was filled with the smell of cum. Lewis's multiple orgasms were powerful and he had to grip tightly on the beast that he rode to stop himself falling to the ground. They were an unbelievable rush of pleasure and the means with which his love of both the man beast and the serpent was confirmed and consummated with the giving and receiving the precious seed.

Brother Lewis slowly pulled his cock from the ass of the beast lay exhausted upon the dew covered grass. He closed his eyes and slowly came down from the sexual high. When he opened his eyes he found that all around him were a flock of goats browsing on the rich grass of the valley. Had he been dreaming? He touched his cock and brought his hand to his face and his fingers smelled of cum and ass and he tasted the hallowed juices. His own ass was wet, he put first one finger and then two, now three inside it and pulling them out he sniffed them and then licked them to taste the beast cum matured within.

He picked up the map which had fallen from the rock, it was on this paper that he was logging the progress of their journey. Taking up his pen he wrote the name of this river as The Snake Serpent and against the mountain range he wrote - The Cascades of Cum.

## **Alexander and the Beast**

Alexander awoke with a start and he was lying there at the foot of the mighty marble phallus within The Temple of Priapus but now its purity had gone for like Alexander it stank of raw sex, the sides of the phallus were streaked with seed and ass juice. All around him bodies lay drenched in cum, men stinking of the pleasures of flesh. These were his brothers here, those who had surely celebrated a great victory with a night of endless fornication while he had become truly blessed by becoming one of the Father Cock, and he had seen and felt the fuck as cock feels it.

His Band of Brothers were seemingly exhausted from the taking and giving of the flesh together, sharing the Sacred Seed within the Temple to the Lord phallus. Their butt holes were leaking endless amounts of ripe ass-fermented cock juice and so it seemed that many huge loads had been shot in the night and the aromas pleased him. As he looked at then he could see that their cocks were still bloated and marked from the penetration of the depths of ass.

He felt a hand touch his shoulder and he was pulled to his feet. It was his most beloved man. They kissed and in his lover's hand he saw the silver singing sound. As their eyes met the man took Alexander's cock in his hand and he peeled back the hood and began to slide the sound into his piss slit, He held the cock firmly as slowly he eased it down and Alexander lip's gave forth a slow hiss as the sound slid in and down the shaft. His eyes closed as his man then took the other end of the sound into his own cock.

Alexander held his breath as he waited for the moment when their cocks would share the unity of the sound. Then their lips kissed and they swapped the spit with each other. Now they began to ride the silver sound together, passing it in and out between them with their heads thrown back as they experienced the rod going deep and then sliding back out. Now they were united and each opened his mouth for the other to hawk into his throat as their cock heads met upon the sound. With the rod join them and their cockheads together they slowly began to enjoy the folding and unfolding of the cock hoods, watching as each revealed the heads to each other, seeing the smells intoxicate.

Their groans of lust grew louder and all around men stirred and took their flesh in hand and brought it to hardness. Alexander could hear the sounds as cock harness, leather straps or metal rings were attached. He knew his men would not fail him for they all prepared to do battle with cock and ass. They rose and all stood proud before him. Some approached with dried cum upon face and body, some had cock coated with the darkest treasures and others dripped cum from their butt holes.

When the sound was withdrawn from Alexander and the man's cock the silver tears fell and they climbed upon the pure white altar to the Father Cock together and worshipped upon each other's cocks peeling the hood as they drank the sweet silver elixir that flowed from the hole. They stopped to exchange the syrup of cock together and then side by side they stood and called the band towards them. As these knelt before the altar Alexander and his man, the two lovers with arms around each other released upon them the twin showers of Sacred Piss. The streams were strong one yellow, the other silver and as if they were possessed of bladders of the gods they seemed without end.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Some beneath rubbed the waters upon their bodies while others more daring opened their mouths to catch any drops that they could.

The man now knelt at the feet of Alexander and took the ripe pissy cock in his mouth and the balls in his hand and sucked the hard white cock. Alexander twisted his nips as his man deep throat his cock. Then he suddenly grabbed the man's head and thrust his cock right down the throat and shot his seed within.



This display of lust was most pleasing to the Lord Priapus for a powerful wind arose and all the doors and shutters to the temple slammed shut and as this happened the torches around gave out glimmers of a ruddy glow. Flames appeared around the altar low but giving light enough to see the figures upon it. The air became heavy with the smell of brimstone which when inhaled became an aphrodisiac. There was a rumbling and the massive stone Father Cock began to throb and

glow and leak its silver threads once more. Those here who had bathed in the waters of cock found their bodies becoming covered in a leathery red skin and above their ass hole they grew a forked tail. Those who had drunk the waters grew horns and cloven hooves and became possessed of a furred sheath.

Upon the altar the man who knelt before Alexander felt the cock and balls weigh heavy in his hands even though the seed had been spent. A huge mushroom shaped head could be seen beneath the huge folds of foreskin and its sheath became furred. Alexander's balls became bloated and full and the man watched his beautiful lover become the Beast with horns and his smell was strong and ripe. He wanted to get away but could not. He was compelled to remain there before the Horned One and he slowly peeled back the furry hood and snorted on the scents. He heard a roar and again raised his head and saw His lover had become the Beast for he was drawing power from the Phallus.

With click of his finger The Beast summoned three of the minions who cavorted below the altar and they grabbed the man and threw him on his back upon the altar. They held his legs up and the Beast stood above him. the skin now revealed the head and it glistened with perversion and was bigger than ever. The minions raised his ass higher now and a gob of spittle flew from the mouth of the leering monster and landed on his hole. The man screamed for it burnt like hot coals.

The beast knelt and held his cock close to the man and he saw that it was furred now and possessed with a huge knot of flesh at the base. The beast wiped his cock head in the spittle and spread it upon the hole. Then the man was grabbed again by the minions who turned him so he was on his knees. The beast crouched at his ass and thrust his cock in the hole and he screamed as the ring was pierced. The screams became louder



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

as the shaft slid deep inside but the beast just laughed and thrust in more and the ass was being torn apart for the cock was swelling as if it was two cocks.

The changelings were rutting like animals in a circle of fuck within the fires around the altar. The man was close to fainting when he heard Alexander's voice speak softly to him "My love you have had my seed within your belly We my father and me, we are united as one cock and we are the beast in your lovely ass."

The three minions fed their ripe cocks into the man's mouth as beast did fuck and rut within his ass. Those leathery cocks were stinking and ripe from each other's ass and they fucked his mouth chafing his lips from their roughness. The Beast was rocking back and forth on the man, his clawed fingers at his shoulders. The man glanced at the Phallic image and saw it now resembled a huge fist and he knew that was what he felt was inside him.

The fuck continued. A long slow fuck and then a hard fast one. Then suddenly the Beast roared and the knot of his cock slid into the man's ass forcing his head onto the three cocks at his mouth. From the Beast Cock the hot seed flowed as fire burning into the hole. There were three cocks in his mouth and these all came together. So much cum at both ends that neither hole could hold it in despite being filled with cock. It leaked past the cocks within and dripped and sizzled on the stone. The Beast stopped roaring and the man felt how the ring had swollen within him. He had the knot of the Beast inside and he screamed as the cock was pulled free. His ass ring was pulled out with it and hung low dripping the seed and juices from the depths. He shouted "Alexander, Brother I love thee. Master Alex Father and the Beast I serve thee for you are my Trinity".

The man was laid upon his back now and he saw the Beast straddle his face The Tail was raised and that ripe ass came down. He watched as that huge hairy red ring stinking of hell came lower and the man could not help himself he had to kiss it. His lips touched the ring of the beast and he felt the lips opening for his tongue. His tongue was sucked inside and then the ass raised up and he saw the ring stretched wide and the lips dripping and he saw it sliding. He kissed it, he acknowledged it and his mouth opened and the ass lips met his and it was being passed into his mouth.

He heard the laughter of the Beast and felt the surging power in his own cock now. He reached his hands down and his cock was furry, the tip pointed and wet. The ass of the Beast was raised from his lips and he saw that it was distended and the centre was still full. The Beast moved and lowered his ass onto the man's furry cock. He felt the softness of it and smelled the fullness of the aroma and he was in the Beast and his cock was throbbing inside as the Beast rode upon it.

Claws touched the man's nipples and twisted and the furry cock dripped on his stomach The beast and man locked eyes sneering and snarling as they fucked. Spit flashed between their lips. The flames around the altar grew higher and the circle of fuck shouted in the Cock Babble as the flames burned them. The man felt his balls tightening and the Beast ass gripped him and as he shot within then the Beast cock shot gushers of cum high into the air and all the circle of fuck did scream as they all shot into ass. Bodies were writhing as the seed came out from one and into another.

The man had closed his eyes as he came but now he opened them and there riding on his cock no longer the Beast but his love, the God Alexander. His smiling face red and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

sweaty. They leant towards each other and kissed there on the altar with their bodies and those of their perverted Band of Brothers stinking of the many scents of sex.

## **Beltane**

On a mountain plateau in the western republic there stands a great temple to Lord Cock and it was there that worshippers of the Lord Cock gathered for the May festival of Beltane. For this was the great feast and from all the surrounding valleys came those who were true to Cock. From the bars and bath-houses of 'frisco and other places of lust far and wide they came to pay homage to the God. All ages, colors and sizes of cock, both cut and whole were there that night to take part in the cumclave.

The temple itself was situated at one of the five points of the Great Pentangle that had been laid out on the plateau. Torches burned at either side of the great bronze doors that were engraved with images to HIS Glory. Torches also burned at each other point of the Great Pentangle before the Statues of The Horned One himself.

As the darkness deepened with the sun setting the temple doors were flung open and from within first came the guards. They were clad as the Egyptian soldiers of old in leathern kilts and they ranged themselves along the platform. Upon the third sounding of a Great Horn from inside the temple through the doors came The Lord Dagon - He who is the Blessed of Cock. He wore a cloak of deepest crimson, a yellow jock and a harness and boots of black leather. He was followed from within by the other twelve of the Sacred Coven for together they had spent the last twenty four hours in ritual masturbation and pumping of cock. They lined up in front of the temple and acknowledged the gathered Brothers of Cock before they descended the temple steps and accompanied by the guards walked through the crowds and visited each of point of the pentangle.

At each place Dagon bowed his head to acknowledge the power of The Great Deity and he was then handed a torch with which he lit The Ba-elfires. When all these were lit the group walked across to the Circle of The Twelve Risen Cocks that stood at the centre of the plateau and smaller fires were lit in braziers at each corner of the steps that lead up to the altar.

The sky was clear that night and high above the worshippers was Sirius The Dog Star, the sacred star of Egypt. Lord Dagon strode across to the centre of the circle to the foot of the seven steps to the altar while the other priests each walked to their assigned Image of The Lord of Cock. Fastened to each of these great stone phalluses was one chosen for this The May Milking. These were the ones who had chosen to offer up their seed this night as a gift from Cock to Lord COCK. They had been prepared with inhalation of The Incense beloved to Lust and their cocks stood out proudly from their shaven groin. A servant knelt before each of these chosen ones and he prepared them by the sucking of the cock and fingering of their ass. With one hand the servant would cup the sacred orbs and as he felt the cumming was near would stop the sucking so that the priest could catch the Seed Cumming into a crystal cup. Then the servant would begin to suck the cock again until it came and then once more in order to bring the seed forth three times from each male for May is the month of Three Milkings and this was the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

heart of this ceremony this day. As all of this was taking place the Lord Dagon strode round and round the altar to bear witness to their deliverance.

When all the milkings were completed the Lord Dagon climbed the steps to the black marble altar and there he called upon The Horned One, The Master, The Ba-el to witness the lust of his servants. He took a golden chalice from the altar and placed it at his feet and stood above it with legs spread. His fellow priests assembled at the foot of the steps and they came up one by one to kneel at The Master's feet and each poured the captured seed from the cup they held into a golden chalice. Then they knelt there as Dagon raised the goblet in his hands and lifting it high towards the Dog Star asked that the blessings of Lord Cock might come into it.

Those tied to the stones were now released and given over the other worshippers had now been allowed into the circle and they felt and touched them as they stood around the platform. Dagon raised his arms to acknowledge THE DEITY and the other priests removed his cloak and jock so that his body was revealed. He had a muscular torso that was smooth apart from some hair within the pits. His stomach was hard, rippled and firm and he glistened with oils by the light of the flames. His navel was pierced by a bar while his pumped nipples were pierced with rings linked by a golden chain. His hooded and pumped cock was swollen and flaccid with a PA which pulled his mushroom head down so that it hung over his low hanging heavy balls which were completely shaved. These had a large silver weight that pulled them low and above his cock was a neatly trimmed bush. Upon his chest was the mark of the beast while his cock bore the image of the serpent.

He took the chalice of seed to his lips and drank of the blessed gathering of cum. As he drained the cup so the Spirit of Cock filled him and he strode around the altar aiming his cock at the crowd below and releasing on them the glorious golden and fragrant waters. When he was drained his pumped cock thickened and became hard. He stood there and they saw the goon come upon him and he began to speak in tongues of perversion. He strutted around the platform and thrust his hips at the brothers of cock gathered there below and twisted his nipples as the Spirit entered him fully. He slapped his cock on his groin and stroked it peeling back the skin to reveal the purple godhead in all its glory. He taunted the worshippers as he pulled on his ball sack and screamed out the words the Lord Cock put in his mouth and all who watched shouted out for the lust and desire filled them too.

All around brothers became filled with the need for cock and they watched as he grabbed one of his brother priest's and forced him to kneel and suck his cock while he spread his own butt cheeks and called on another to eat his ass. He groaned as these two worshipped him and two others came and stood either side of him to suck on his nipples and lick his ripe pits. He screamed aloud in the Sacred Language of Cock as he again raised his arms to the Dog star. Another of the priests now came and bent over and offered his ass chalice to be used and Dagon spat on his cock and with a sudden thrust buried it deep within and held the other's hips as he rode upon the ass until his body began to shake in dry orgasm and he had to be supported for so strong was the power within him.

Soldiers of Cock forced a path through the crowd and a cage was carried from the temple across to the circle. Within the cage was the naked body of the sacrifice. This beloved brother one Michael had been chosen by lot and his body had been shaved

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

completely and covered in oils. His ass had been prepared with some of the many Images of Cock being thrust into it over and over until the rose gaped open and the lips were swollen. The cage was brought up the steps and was to the altar stone. The Lord Dagon approached the bars and Michael took the swollen penis to his lips to cleanse it of the ass taint willingly. Dagon shouted out the many names of cock as those well trained lips worshipped him and soon Michael's mouth was begging to be filled with white cum. But Lord Dagon did not cum instead he approached the other end of the cage and thrust his cock through the bars right into the ass chalice open before him. They both moaned from the neediness they felt but the time was not yet.



The strong smell of poppered incense filled the air for all here had brought the fuel of lust with them and were inhaling of the strong potent aromas, the Locker Room, The Bolt, The Rush and The Stud. The cage was opened and a leash was attached to the collar around Michael's neck and he was lead around the platform by Dagon like the dog boy he was. At each compass point they stopped and prayed. Then Michael was helped onto the altar and knelt there while his ass was prepared. A large bucket was brought up the steps. As each man had entered the sanctuary the previous day he had taken part in The Mass to Bate and brought forth a load of his seed into this container. Dagon dipped his hand in this seed and as Michael's ass cheeks were spread first fingers then hand and finally fist were inserted into the chalice until all the seed was used up and now

Michael now held the offerings. As this was going on each of the other twelve fucked Michael's mouth until they came. Dagon now lay with Michael on the altar and they made love as Man and man, man and god; and as master and slave. They were entwined in lust and love on the cold marble stone. They kissed each other from head to toe, then sucking and biting cock and nipples. They licked each other's feet and tasted ass together, tongues deep inside each other while all the crowd watched them. Their bodies poured with sweat as they wrestled together until Dagon threw Michael onto his back and signaled to the others who pinned him down.

Dagon stood between his slave-lover's legs and thrust his cock hard into that hungry ass. They both screamed as Dagon fucked his bitch hard, grunting as he pounded his hole. The slap of flesh on flesh and the slurp of cock going in and out of ass were echoing around the plateau and the balefires flared. Each man grabbed his nearest neighbor and they shared the joy of The Giving of Cock The Familial Incestuous Fuck together. Each changed partners many times for they were filled with the need to share the wisdom of cock with as many as possible.

Upon the altar Dagon was sweating and this was dripping onto Michael and he licked it from him and then kissed him., They shared spit both onto each other's faces and into their mouth. The Master pulled his cock from the ass and wiped it on his hands and then sniffed them enjoying the smell of ass and cock united. Michael said "Master fill me, own me, use me. Please I beg you fuck me!!!"

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Dagon ignored his pleas and instead straddled Michael's chest and crouching down he lowered his sweaty ass and told him "c'mon you bitch lick my sweaty ass, Let me feel you stick your tongue in my shitter. Eat me out.....oh FUKKK yeah that's it son, worship daddy's nasty hole"

He spread his butt cheeks wider and pushed his smooth ass lips in and out and grunted as Michael's tongue like a serpent entered the dark hole. He said "I'm going to give it all to you boi, Master Daddy likes his bois toilet mouth there"

He raised his ass and those closest to the altar could hear him grunting as he lowered back down on the open mouth and then wiped his ass all over his boi's face. He lay on top of Michael and their mouths locked and they breathed deep into and from each other sharing the fruits together. Dagon leapt to his feet and was again between the slave's legs and pounding Michael's ass, pounding harder still now while the fires around the plateau seemed to flare higher and brighter with the flames dancing like demons. The torches and baelfires lit the scenes of passion and perversion as if they were taking place in hellfire.

All around could be heard the sound of flesh slapping on flesh and the grunting of men rutting together with the smells of sweat and cock and ass hanging in the air. the twelve priests had summoned members of the congregation to join them and were receiving as much cock as they could upon the altar steps. All men wanted to give his seed into the dark rose of a priests ass, for they were the means of intercession with The Lord himself and indeed the priests were willing to be of service to them.

Suddenly Dagon raised his arms high and said "Lord Cock come and fill my cock and my soul and let us share the Sacred moment of The Cumming. Accept the offerings within this vessel Lord"

The well fucked priests staggered up the altar steps with ass chalices dripping white seed and stood in a circle around the altar for the Time of the Mystery was near. Dagon's body was shaking and suddenly he bent over Michael and he was reaching round to spread his own ass cheeks. Suddenly he shouted out and those closest to the platform swore that they could see The Lord Cock standing behind Dagon and they saw the COCK itself enter him.

The Fuck Frenzy grew apace as if all men were possessed, as indeed they were - possessed by the lust and the Lord Cock's presence. Dagon screamed out once more and now he delivered his seed deep into Michael's body. They were one with each other and with the Lord of Cock as Michael feeling the cumming within his ass came too. Load after load of thick creamy warm cum spewed into him, filling his ass until he had taken all Dagon's massive load for he was taking within him the seed of the twelve that Dagon had consumed at the start of this Great Service.

Dagon fell forward onto Michael's body and felt the younger mans hands hold him close until his breathing and heart rate normalized. He had bred many men and conducted many ceremonies of worship but now he had felt the Cumming of Lord Cock in him and he could feel it deep in there and he knew he was truly blessed by Cock.

....Brothers I have been told that the Fires of Beltane lit a wonderful fuck fest.

## **The Ascension of Cock**

Marius shaved his body fully when he got up that morning and asked his brother Laz to do his ass so he was totally smooth. Some of his tricks loved to see him smooth all over like a boy. His slim body with his tight butt and young looks drove some of the older men crazy. He was careful with his tricks and many of them wanted to fuck his hole but a few weeks ago he had had the Lord Cock in him and the Lord had said he was not to get fucked until he The Lord Cock came to him again.

He said bye to Laz and went out and rode the Orange Line up from the loop to Midway to cruise the restroom there. He watched a guy walking in and out of the restroom. Marius walked across to the other side of the room and started to stroke his rock hard dick through his pants. As the train was announced the guy walked up to him and said "You want blow this fat piece of meat uh? If you do I am heading to Halsted."

He grabbed Marius' hand and rubbed it on his cock. The young lad almost creamed his pants as he felt the size of it and he could see the damp patch where the guy's cock had leaked. He said "Fine lets go there".

The guy said his name was Jack and he had just got off a flight from Raleigh/Durham. They got onto the crowded train and Marius could feel Jack pushing and rubbing his crotch up against his ass. When they got to Halsted they both went into the restroom and they stood at the urinals until the place emptied apart from a Latino twink who was being fucked by a hairy beefy daddy type. Jack turned and showed Marius his cock and the lad gasped because Jack had the biggest mushroom head on a dick he had ever seen. Marius knelt before him and stroked it as it stood proudly from the fly. He could smell fresh piss and the sweat from the flight and he began to stroke his own cock as he licked the bloated head that stuck from those grey pants.

Jack groaned as he felt the lad's willing mouth around his cock and grabbed his head and started to fuck his throat harshly making him gag. Marius heard him chanting softly to himself "Holy Cock, Lord Cock, Holy Fucken Cock" and looked up at this guy whose cock he was worshipping. Jack's face had a distant look on it and he was playing with his nipples through his shirt. The lad felt the cock thicken and he began to suck faster knowing that it was close. He heard Jack grunt and he was rewarded with a mouthful of rich hot cream and he shot his own load on the floor in his excitement. Jack quickly put his dick away, zipped up and pushed some notes at the lad as he picked up his luggage and left the restroom. Marius put the notes away in his pocket and headed out quickly but Jack was no-where to be seen.

Marius spent the rest of the morning working the bookstores and he earned some fast dollars at Sk's and Assets from a few older guys and draining their loads. In the afternoon he had an appointment with a regular at his house. He sat on the step waiting for Michael to arrive and was pleased to see that he was not alone and that he had his buddy Eric with him. The three of them spent a couple of hours getting hot and steamy together. The two of them needed to work off the stress of their police jobs and they liked the lad's smooth young looking body between them as much as he liked the smell

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

of them sweaty from work. He vowed he would do it free with them one day. When they he had drained their loads twice he Marius sat at their table counting his earnings while they showered. He found amongst the cash a ticket for SteamwurkZ and scribbled on it was - 'meet me here tonight - Jack'. He picked up his cell and rescheduled his two evening tricks for later in the week and hurried home to shower and change.

He tried calling his brother Laz but got no reply so he left a message on the table saying he would be home late. He got to SteamwurkZ and was about to pay when his friend Luis said that his entrance for the night had been covered and that the message was that Jack would find him later. The place was already busy and Marius checked his clothes and headed down to look at the action. There was a good mix and he had a cock down his throat within 5 minutes. 'Load 15 of the day' he thought as he let the rich cream join the earlier loads in his gut. Soon there was a gang of guys around him and in the next hour he had plenty of fun with younger/older and in-between. He sucked 8 cocks but only 5 of them came as the rest of them wanted to save their loads because it was early yet and they wanted some more fun.

He went to the first floor bathroom to see if Jack had put his number on the chalkboard there. The room was black as pitch and stank of stale piss and cum. As he was about to back out someone grabbed him and a hood was pulled over his head. He was dragged out by two guys and taken along the corridors and could tell that he was being taken to the Private Party Rooms at the rear of the club. This was an area he had only been to once before. A door opened and he was pushed inside and a robe was pulled over his shoulders. He was laid down and tied down hand and foot. His head was lifted and a cloth soaked with poppers was held over the nose holes in the hood. His head was filled with the sudden sex rush as the soaked cloth was laid over the mask and he heard footsteps go from him and a door slam.

It seemed hours that he lay there before someone released the ropes that bound him and helped him to his feet. The hood was taken from his head and he found that the room he was in was lit by two candles one red and one black on a shelf. He had on a choirboy surplice of pure white with a frilled collar and trimmed in lace but it came just to his waist. Before him stood Father Jack magnificent in heavily embroidered vestments and Marius realized that this man he had serviced earlier was the High Priest of Cock. Jack said "Come my son and kneel before me. Through me honor the Lord, Your Father. Prepare the mighty rod for you have been chosen by Lord Cock to receive the Gift of The Ascending Cock".

He lifted his robes for Marius to crawl under and then reached for the Oils of Amyl and inhaled deeply as his cock was worshipped.

It was hot under the robes and Marius could smell the Father's sweaty body. He found that now the cock had a heavy grade PA made of gold through it. He took the fat cock in his hands and kissed it before closing his lips around it. He could taste stale cum, sweat and ass juices. Father Jack spoke the words of the Pater Penis as he was sucked. "Our Father Cock who gives us his seed, pervert us with your lust, your seed shall come..." While he was speaking Marius held the fat cock in his mouth and was blessed with the Golden waters of cock. At the end of the prayer Father Jack raised his robes and Marius climbed back onto the altar bed. Jack pushed the young man's legs up and spread them so his butt hole was revealed. Then he knelt before the ass kissing it, sniffing and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

muttering "Holy Ass, O Blessed Boiass, Ass for Fucken Breeding, Boi ass for fucken eating".

Jack kissed that smooth hole and he snorted and slapped the cheeks hard and Marius yelped and pushed. Jack's tache and stubble rubbed in that smooth cleft and Marius heard him whisper "Cmon son push that hole out. Share The Gift with your dirty daddy. Let me taste that boi butt". Marius grunted and pushed again so his hole opened. Father Jack's finger went in the hole and probed deep and was then withdrawn. He felt Jack's tongue licking his hole and heard him mutter "Lord Cock bless us in the Name of Perverted Lust. Lord of Lust come to us and let us share your presence".

The rose spread as if possessed and the petals parted. The Holy Father snorted again as he tasted the gift that came from within and he took it to his mouth. Holding The Gift between his lips he leaned towards Marius and so it was passed from father to son. They stared deep into each other's eyes as slowly their lips met to share the depravity together.

Jack's hands wandered all over that slim body touching, stroking and arousing him as they kissed. He moaned as he touched the smooth hairless crotch and ass for they aroused his most perverted thoughts. His fingers stroked the rose that had received the gift of seed from The Lord Cock himself. Marius was here for breeding by him today and his body would carry the seed to the Lord himself.



The Holy Father of Cock raised his heavy ornate robes to reveal his cock risen in glory and Marius saw it was marked with an inverted cross. Jack took up the Blessed Rosy Beads and kissed them before he wrapped them around his cock chanting "Holy Cock, Giver of Cum, Lord Cock Be with us".

The beads bit into him as he pulled them to split his balls apart. "Blessed be the cock, blessed be the ass chalice and blessed shall be their union". With the beads tight around shaft and balls he shared with Marius the Oils of Amyl before he spat on his cock and wiped it along Marius' ass and then plunged it hard into the tight hole shouting out

"Blessed is Cock, The Lord of mouth and ass,  
For in the darkness he is risen.  
Brethren COCK IS ASCENDED  
to share the sacred seed".

Marius screamed as the cock tore his tight hole open but he could not take his eyes from Father Jack who seemed to glow with light and power as he rode on that smooth body. Jack pulled his cock from the tight hole and looked down at the smooth slim body clad in the white robe and his face took on an evil lecherous look. He forced Marius' legs back



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

to his chest and thrust in again and worked the hole slowly until the young man was moaning in ecstasy and wriggling his ass.

As Jack was grinding deep in him, Marius heard footsteps coming into the room and men were chanting as they came close to the altar bed and he looked up to see they also wore sacred vestments and were sniffing Potent Poppers gathering around the altar.

"Praise the cock, Cock I accept you  
My mouth shall sing to cock always  
My ass will praise Cock all my life  
HAIL THE ASCENSION OF COCK"

Father Jack began riding Marius hard, tearing his ass upon his cock. then he would grind against the butt. He was shouting "Cock is risen, Cock is God". The room resounded with slap of hips against ass and the rhythmic beat of the hand on the other men's cocks as they chanted the words over and over "Praise cocks cumming, All hail the blessed seed".

Marius had seen many men fucked but none had been fucked like this. He realized The Holy Spirit of Cock was in the Blessed Father and his cock was bigger now and he was the Father Cock the God Cock. His eyes begged Jack to bless him with cum and the older man took hold of Marius' cock and stroked it as he rode his ass.

The air was heavy with man odors, cock and ass and sweat - the holy scents of manhood - and amyl for vials were being crushed all around. To those watching and stroking their cocks it was as if Marius and Father Jack had now become one being. They were lost in each other as Celebrants in The Most Holy Act. Together they had gone deep into the spiritual world of sex together and they were COCK INCARNATE. They were one, they were the ASCENDED COCK when suddenly Father Jack shouted out

"Lord Cock, Most High  
Let your seed flow through me  
As I come into this ass  
and shoot in its darkness.  
Lord Cock I prepare it  
and make it free  
For the seed of everyman  
Now and always".

The Living Cockseed spewed high from Marius' cock as The High Priest shot his own seed into the ass chalice and Jack shouted "Cock is ascended and Cock is Cum". All the brethren gathered there shouted out "Praise the seed of The Ascended Cock. All Hail the brother who has received its glorious gift".

Their bodies shook from the joint orgasms they shared, They came not once but three times bringing each other to The Lord over and over again before Father Jack pulled his cock from the well seeded ass and moved to straddle Marius' chest. His cock was

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

dripping ass and cock slime as he lowered it into the eager mouth. Marius cleansed the Grand Master's cock of their juices savoring the taste of his own ass on it.

The other brethren came forward to deliver their seed into his Ass Altar for he was the chosen Chalice of Cum. Each of them had rings tight around their cock to stop them cumming and as their turn came they removed the ring and plunged into the slick open hole. As each shot his seed they shouted "Receive my blessed seed given with lust and love."

That night Marius took the loads of all thirteen men deep into his ass and his rose was bloated from the pummeling he had taken. When all had given him their seed they knelt before the altar to give thanks together for the Lust of Cock. Then all knelt before Father Jack - The High Priest and Grand Master - so that they could kiss his cock and be blessed with its spirit.

The next morning Marius woke his brother Laz and they paid a surprise visit to Michael and Eric. Marius took his brother's cock up his ass first and then he let those two hairy Irish cops fuck him.

## **Pentecock**

So it was that in the town of Hartford in the land of Connect2cock twelve Priests gathered within the Church of the SacreCum. They were clad in robes that befitted their rank within the Holy Band of Brethren. They had been praying with hands on penis to the Lord Cock all morning and bringing forth the silver precum and anointing themselves with this precious nectar for this the Sacred rite of MASSturbation was pleasing to HIM. Before them was no altar but a leather sling suspended from the rafters and at the side the Throne of the Blessed Bishop St Priapus. Out of the vestry came the High Priest wearing a scarlet jock beneath his white cloak that bore the blood red image of the Cumming Cock. At his heels there came a young man dressed in a pure white jock which showed that he was as yet veiled in purity for his ass chalice had not felt the Glory of Cock. Today he was offering himself to the Lord so that his brothers might receive their salvation through him.

The Sling of Sacrifice was prepared and raised to the correct height. The young man was led to and strapped into it with his legs raised high. His smooth and freshly shaven body had been rubbed with oils and glistened in the candlelight and his tight virgin hole beckoned to all those who knelt there in prayer. When each of the these priests had bought forth long strands of the blessed precum which hung from their cock they would rise to their feet and approach the sling to anoint the ass lips of this man.

This went on until the third hour after noon came and all fell to their knees as the High Priest approached the sling to kneel at the ass chalice and come into communion with the Lord Cock. The High Priest's nose twitched as he smelled upon the hole the precum of his Brother Priests and he leant forward and his tongue lapped at the wetness that glistened there. He sought the mixture of his brothers lust and he took it into himself. Having taken all that was there he stood and turning from the sling he threw back his cloak to show everyone how the desire to serve the Lord had filled him. His cock was hard and swollen and it stretched the material of the tight jock. His own juices showed

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

wet upon the red cloth and as he strode amongst his brothers his face was filled with the Glory of The Goon. Many reached out their hands to touch him and feel the beast risen in glory but all hands were curtly slapped away.

The High Priest returned to the sling and stood before it and the offering raised himself the best he could to see the powerful cock sword as it was revealed to him. The red jock was pulled aside and there he saw the most wondrous tool and it was revealed to him alone. The High Priest had taken the blue pills given by St Priapus that man might be blessed with a horn of beast. From the hairiest crotch it stood in length almost ten inches and was thick and meaty. It was surmounted with a huge glistening purple head which shone in the light of the flickering candles for it was wet with precum. There were upon it flecks of the whiteness of the food of cock, the blessed manna given by the Lord Cock before he ascended into Cockhalla, given for all men to hunger after. Beneath it hung a hairy sac that contained two massive balls that were surely filled with most fertile seed. The offering moaned and licked his lips as he saw what was to be given to him in the name of the Lord. He sniffed and smelled the strong potent aromas that came from it and his own cock rose high in the silken mesh that enclosed it.

The High Priest said softly to him

"Do you swear here before all that your ass is pure?

And that only your hands and lips have ever tasted cock?

Do you swear to honor all the Cum-mandments of cock?

Are you prepared to accept the seeds of your brothers this night?"

To all these the sacrifice answered "In truth I so swear"

The Father of the Church then said "This night you are the gift of the Lord to His Brothers gathered and they will use you harshly and expect your submission. You shall carry their seed within you as you come to Cock's Communion".

To this the offering said "I shall honor the Lord of all male kind. iobey4u shall be my name as my body receives the sacrament that is the Blessed Cum, The Sacred Seed of Maleness and Virility".

The High Priest leaned forward and he kissed the smooth body that was before him. He kissed the lips, the neck, the nipples and the navel, his lips touched the smooth armpits that now smelled of the sweetest sweat. Then he knelt and carefully cut the straps of the jock so that it was now just a girdle at the loins and the young man's cock sprang free and proud from the confines. The Priest genuflected before kissing the cock and hairless balls and then the ass. He then attached above the ball sack a heavy and thick ring of steel that pulled the ball sack down and iobey4u had grit his teeth to stifle the pain he felt as it was placed there. Standing again the priest made the Sacred Sign of the Cock above the virgin body and said in a loud but gentle voice "Lord from the Father into the son, thy will shall be done".

His cock was rubbing against the hole as the Priest's body rocked while he prayed in silence and then his cock was thrust right inside, tearing down the portals of virginity that had stood so long. iobey4u let out a scream at the pain of the penetration for as the sacred oath had been taken and the prayers made so had the power of Lord Cock filled this Father Priest and his cock had become all powerful and strong. It was swelling and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the High Priest shouted " I take you with the Glory of the Lord, for this is The Gift of God to man. Receive His Wonder and Majesty".

And so began the Ceremony of the Seed in which the virgin becomes reborn on the cock of the father and the crazed lust filled them both for the ass welcomed its deliverance and the cock relished the taking of its whiteness and purity. The sound of hand on flesh became louder as the gathering of Fathers of Fulfillment masturbated while they watched the hairy butt of their priest as he was pounding hard upon iobey4u. From time to time he would lean over iobey4u and his butt cheeks would spread and they could view his hairy Ass Sanctuary and those closest to the front could smell coming from the depths of it the aromas of his ass and sweat.

This day - the Whit or White Sunday was to become unique for the High Priest screamed and his body arched backwards as he came within the virgin. His hips moved back and forth as he pumped the seed from his huge balls into the chalice with a rhythmic slapping sound of flesh on flesh accompanied by his chants of "Holy Fuck, Mighty Fuck, Filling the boi hole, tight fucking boi cunt, take my fucking seed boi bitch".



He staggered backwards and his cock came from the ass chalice with a loud slurping sound. He turned to face the brothers with his cock dripping blood and also slime pulled from the depths of ass. It was still throbbing and from time to time would release more aftershocks of cum. Suddenly the sky darkened and there was a noise like the sound of a mighty wind and it filled this, the House of Holy Cock. The windows shook from the strong and unearthly blast and all the candles around the sling went out. The room

was only in darkness for seconds when the worshippers saw what looked like a fiery serpent hovering above the Grand Master's stinking cock. As they looked more appeared there settling briefly onto the slimy swollen tool before moving off in all directions, Each fiery serpent came and settled upon each Priest of the Penis there. They hovered over the men's heads and seemed to glow brighter still. All of the men were still and afraid to move as the flame moved in front of them and danced like a cobra before their face. Then it changed and they saw the one eye of the god there as it now became a cock head. It approached the lips of the holy ones and they could smell upon it the scent of fresh raped ass and their mouths opened automatically to receive it and taste it. All the cock-serpents began the dance of cock and entered the priests mouth. In and out , in and out they went while the priests were frozen their mouths agape. Slowly the fiery snakes penetrated the mouth and then the throat and it certainly felt as if they were being face fucked.

There was a flash of lightning and the candles burst into light again and all of the cock serpents were gone. The men looked around at each other and then down at their cocks which had become longer and more swollen than ever. They had received the Cock Spirit and as they began to speak they were prophesying the Love of The Lord Cock and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

they were talking to each other in the Cock Babble. The Holy Spirit of cock took control of them.

There was a loud banging at the doors and as they flew open in came those men of the town who had denied the Lordship of Cock. They had seen the Flame of Lust as flew overhead and followed it to the church. Before them they saw the priesthood of cock naked and they now saw how belief in the One True God fills mans cock and seeing they desired to know him so that they too might be given a mighty cock. They streamed through the doors tearing off their clothes and falling to their knees before the High Priest and begged that they be shown the true Wisdom and given the gift of cock and all cocks gifts. The priests all moved to the front so that these men could kneel on before the High Priest. They watched spellbound as The High Priest stood aside and they saw the bruised and torn hole of iobey4u receive the fulfillment of cock from each of the twelve priests while the High priest described the Holy Acts to them. The men heard the screams of pain and joy as each cock entered, then they saw him ridden and given its seed and they heard him beg for still more. They saw his gaping hole dripping cum and more from the very darkness within.

Seeing these things they all confirmed their desires and firstly the Poppered Lust Bottle was circulated around so that they would be eager and loud as they were blessed. Then the men knelt in rows with ass raised and the priests passed behind them giving each the absolution of cock and transferring the Gift of Seed into them all. After each had been given the Glory of Cock he rose and before departing kissed first the High Priest's cock and then tasted the sacrament from within the ass of iobey4u who still lay there in the sling.

From time to time the High Priest would see in the newly converted brethren the power of mastery and dominance. From these many just a few maybe one in a hundred were chosen to give up their seed into iobey4u's ass or mouth. Though there were just seventy or so chosen it felt like thousands to him for they were rough and fucked him long and hard. He had been blinded by the light of the serpent flames so that he could not see. His hole got pounded and flooded many times in those hours of his darkness. As they plunged within him iobey4u would chant the words of the Ave Priapus

"Hail Lord Cock, Full of Spunk  
The rod is in me  
Blessed be the Mighty Fuck Tool  
And Blessed be the seed of the beast balls.  
Holy Cock  
Big fat fucking cock  
Release the nasty load in me  
And make me the whore of Satan  
c'mon dump it deep in my shitter"

As he uttered the final words each man would cum inside him adding to the many loads of raw and anonymous seed he had taken.

All men departed knowing that they had tasted perversion and as it grew within them, they would hunger for more. For many days the ceremony went on and from the town could be heard the songs and praises shouted in the Cock Babble to The True God as

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

fathers and sons, brothers and uncles came to know each other well and celebrate their rebirth.

iobey4u was kept fortified during this time by the golden waters he was given by the High Priest and the manna that seemed to grow perpetually upon that Blessed Cock. When finally he was released from the straps that bound him in the sling he could not stand and so was carried to the throne of St Priapus. He was held above it so that all the cum that had been deposited within him could be released on the Dildo of The Divinity. The High Priest knelt before him and took the young man's cock to his lips as the seed drained from the Ass Chalice and the Dildo ascended into the space within. The entry of the Rod of St Priapus filled the gaping hole and the young man's cock hardened and was swallowed deep into the throat of The Lord's Chief Disciple who pulled on the swollen and sore ball sack as he sucked the cock and drained it of the Seed of Lust.

The young man's balls were aching and the feeling of the hot mouth around his cock soon brought out his load and as he came deep in the High Priest's throat his eyes shot open and he shouted that through the miracle of the release his sight was restored.

In all seven thousand seven hundred and ninety two men were CUMverted by the twelve priests and truly the number of the beast was satisfied for all received a strong and potent load within them such was the power of the Holy Spirit that had descended upon the Priests of Cock.

## ***Book Four***

### **Father's Day**

Brothers here in these northern lands approaches the Summer Solstice when the hours of daylight are long and oft times hot. the time when ripeness not only of fruit but also of man pervade the air.

And so it was that upon this day there came into the Church of Cock, the Blessed church of True Belief a young man from the lands of Rus. He appeared before the brothers gathered there and was clad only in a blue thong. He had spent many years in working his body to true perfection for the Glory of the Lord of Darkness and his muscles stood hard and firm upon his torso. Silvered rings bedecked his swollen nipples and the thong was stretched by the hardness of the Sacred Muscle that it covered.

He had travelled many miles in search of a place where his beliefs would be accepted and where he could share his love of the Infernal Power. He was summoned to the High Altar and there his body was stroked, caressed and oiled in preparation for the sacrifice. Those who prepared him found the scents of his testosterone filled balls aroused them more that they had ever been aroused. As they prepared him his cock began to leak the precum of darkest lust and it soaked through the tight pouch he wore for his mind was overawed by the images of The Lord of Many Names that were painted on the walls. Finally he was ready and his mind and body were consumed with infinite perversion and so he was lead to the altar bed and there before him he saw the Master, The Unholy - The Lord of Lust himself. HE was here to claim the offering, to take the gift- for HE is the father and this day was HIS.

The Brothers watched as He knelt between the young man's legs one and they stroked their cocks as HE consumed the precum that soaked the pouch. The Lord tore the pouch from the slim muscled body and cock was free and rampant, the smell of its strength and ripeness filled the air. Those muscled legs were raised and thrust back and The Lord buried His face between the cheeks of that smooth ass and ate. The young man held his legs back to his chest and pushed out his hole, groaning as that tongue sought its depths. he was hungry and filled with need and desire.

Brothers walked past the tableau one by one and released their own precum upon the young man's face marking him and sharing the blessed juices with this new disciple. Soon his face was glazed with the juice of a hundred cocks. His head rolled from side to side as he gave his ass to his father's tongue knowing that the way was being prepared. Finally the ass was ready and The father stood and tore off his own loincloth and there was revealed the might of Cock Lust, a huge swollen piece of red meat throbbing and full of hunger. He leered down at the young man and peeled back the hood to show him the head of darkest purple almost black that dripped the precursor to the demonic seed that would soon shoot forth.

The son reached out as his father knelt beside him and felt the power of the creator cock, he weighed the huge beast balls that hung ripe and swollen with seed. He felt the

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

burning heat of the flesh and whispered "Breed me father and show me the truth, My body is your temple - enter me".

Laughing loud the father spat on his cock and once more the son raised his legs and the hole was revealed. The ass lips swollen from the chewing and sucking of his father and ready for the cock. The father spat upon his cock and two brothers came forward to hold the sacrifice down as with a mighty thrust the father Cock entered. It slammed right in and tore the gates of ass open, It slid along the walls the thick veinous meat slid all the way inside. the son screamed and tears ran down his face. tears of joy and satisfaction at knowing the Righteousness of Cock was in him.

The years of preparing his body had been worth it for both father and son moved in harmony, lust was feeding lust and ass accepting cock. All around them was the sound of brothers beating their cocks, the smells of cock and man stink filled the air as the two mated. Sometimes their mating was furious as they fed their hunger, then it would be slower and more fluid but all through the slurp of cock in ass and the slapping of the father's powerful thighs could be heard. Father and son twisted each other's meaty nipples and spat back and forth into each other mouth. Their bodies rolled all about the altar as they sought satisfaction together.

Then as the smells of man lust and perversion reached the heights, the brothers filed past once more and they each shot their seed over the mating pair. The son's hair was sticky with cum, and it ran all down his well developed chest. His legs now gripped his father tighter and he felt the Father Cock swell.

He screamed out "FUCK ME FATHER- the FUCK of SIN" and then he felt the bursting of the seed inside him, lava like loads of seed burning inside and filling him and then his own cock suddenly shot its load. The son's seed burst forth and it shot high onto his father's face and their souls were united even as they were united by their flesh. their bodies rocked in the unholy orgasm and the seeds of sin were born on the solstice.

## **The Head of Baphomet**

When the Lord Cock came amongst us as a man to bring us to the truth of cock worship he gathered to him twelve chosen brothers who would teach the discipline of cock to the world. These he called The Men of Discipline and they were truly amongst the most fortunate of all of male kind for they had tasted the Blessed Penis of The Lord himself and felt its power and passion and felt its seeding within their ass chalice. These were the brothers who took part in the great man sex orgy with the living Lord Cock and being filled with the spirit of lust they wandered the earth with their lord to teach the wisdom of holy cock and spread the seed that grew within them.

One day they came to the river of fertility and they saw that its waters were golden and they marveled at this. They followed the river upstream and there in the water there was a great hirsute beast of a man whose body both front and back was covered in thick and matted dark hair. Around his loins was wrapped the skin of a goat and from beneath this covering they saw a continuous stream of piss flowing down into the waters. All around



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

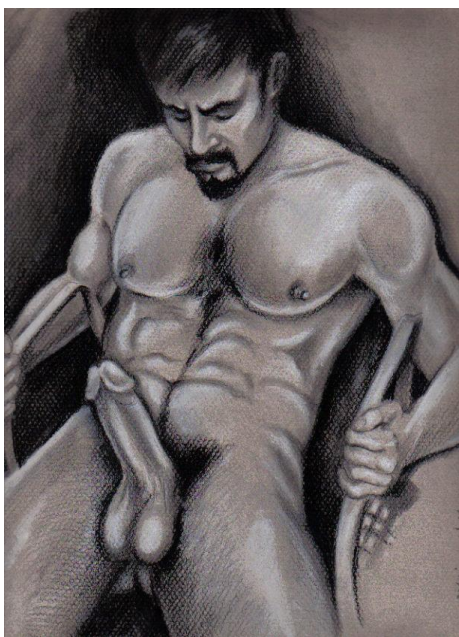
on the banks of the river were many men calling out to him and from time to time this brute would chose one or other from the crowd and they would kneel in the waters and place their head under his covered crotch and rejoice as they felt the ever flowing stream of stinking yellow piss upon them and then with the waters dripping from them they would rejoin their comrades where they would indulge in the most lewd posturing. Alas brothers many called out but few were chosen.

Seeing this the Lord Cock stripped off his clothes and left the Brothers of Discipline and he walked through the throng into the waters. He stood before the beast said "John my Brother baptize me in your living waters. Let me be covered in the putrid smells of your piss".

John refused saying that it was he who should be baptized by the Lord Cock. He took the lords huge cock in his hand and turned and addressed the multitude saying "Cock is the true and living God and I should bathe in its piss"

But the Lord argued with him and kneeling he reached under the loincloth to take hold of John's cock and let the waters flow over him. As the golden showers rained upon the Lords blonde hair it shone and glittered like golden dew. When the flow of heavenly waters ceased the Lord Cock got to his feet and with the piss running from him he took John by the hand to lead him to the banks of the river and all could smell him now for he stank like the goatskin that he wore. They watched as the Lord pulled that animal skin aside and saw a huge cock that was covered by a long hood. The Lord caressed the massive balls beneath it and stroked this cock until it was fully engorged with blood and stood proud and like a rod of iron. He peeled back the hood and revealed a huge and smelly head encrusted with dried cum and the Lord said "Behold the Head of the Bath Pisser, for this is he who shall cum into me".

Now the Lord Cock turned and falling to his knees spread his ass cheeks displaying his ass-chalice to John. With a roar of awakened hunger John fell to his knees and buried his face in that smooth and hairless ass. His tongue dug deep inside and once he had cleansed it of the sweat and tang he tasted the purity within for the Ass of The Lord had felt no cock within it. Saliva dripped from John's mouth as he ate of the Lord and he was filled with a mighty lust. Raising himself up he lifted up the Lord and lay him on his back then taking off his own loincloth of goatskin he stuffed it in the Lord's mouth. The Lord raised his legs pulling them to his chest so the glory of his ass was thus revealed. It glistened with spit and he beckoned John to do the work that he had been born for.



John gazed upon the tight pink rose bud and watched as it was pushed out and in enticing him. For many minutes he stroked his big fat cock and as he did this he tweaked his nipples and yanked on his ball sack summoning the spirit to enter him and flood

his whole body. His face became filled with lust and he gooned and spoke in the language of cock. He became possessed as men do when they see before them a virgin

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

ass begging for first fucking. The Lord was slapping his own butt cheeks and silently pleading with John to ravage him but John was lost in the mystery of the goon, his face contorting and his lips moving as he uttered strange prayers. His very features changed for it seemed that upon his head horns appeared and those who watched swore that a tail grew above his ass and his feet became cloven. The smell of goat was stronger and it came from him in the sweat that poured from his crotch and pits and ran all down his body matting the hair even more so that it now appeared to be fur. The multitude found themselves possessed and they began to beat upon their own cocks and their bodies swayed as they stroked for they saw that uncut cock growing and swelling before them. The Beast was there in front of them and HE was in them all.

John's eyes which had been a steely blue now looked like deep pits of fire as he crouched between the Lord's legs and wiped his now obscenely huge rod along the Lord's ass crack saying aloud "This is to prepare the way into the Lord". Then he spat on his cock and slid it in the Lord's ass slowly breaching the gates and scaling the walls. The Lord's body shook as the demon cock was held there inside but his screams were stifled by the goatskin cloth in his mouth. John held his body still for minutes and their eyes were locked on each other. Then he pulled his cock out and those nearest to them saw the sacred colors of ass upon the beast cock, they saw both the blood of sacrifice and that other color that comes from the very depths and which is the sign of depravity. They watched as the Lord's ass pulse and released a stream of piss for John, the Beast, Baphomet had truly baptized the Lord for he had released his scalding piss deep inside. While the piss was still flowing out to drip steaming on the ground John took the loincloth from the Lord's mouth and holding it to his own face he snorted on his own stink as he now rammed his beast cock hard into the Lords hole.

He plunged right in and rode hard with the two of them becoming one, light and dark were entwined in the Holy Fuck wrapped together and blending in harmony. Both were grunting and groaning and the fever of cock lust infected those who watched. All men could now see why they had been given a cock, they knew now that it was not just for pissing and they joined together and offered cock and ass to each other. The animal in man was aroused and Cock ruled with all men fucking or being fucked. The twelve followers of the Lord Cock led in a disciplined circle of fuck around the master and the beast. No hole was left untouched and unfulfilled for this was the fuck fest and as a man plunged his cock into another's asshole they would both shout for joy as they felt the heat within.

John fucked fast and slow, long and shallow, he ground his hips and the pubic bud was gone for now it was full bloomed red rose burst by the Rod of Baphomet. The cock of the Lord leaked loads of precum onto his stomach which John scooped up and they shared together. He leaned forward and kissed the Lord and looked deep into the Lord Cock's eyes and said "Let the Holy Spirit of Cock come from us both" and he took hold of the Lord's risen throbbing cock and stroked it as he once again rode that ass hard. The moans of the unwritten words of prayer came from them both until the beast who once was John shouted out "I am cum before you, the way is prepared". His body shook and shook again as he shot his demon seed deep into the Lord Cock's ass filling him with the milk of the goat. As he too came the Lord Cock screamed for a mighty gush of seed shot from his cock all over John and his ass gripped the beast cock tighter to make it cum again and again as they shared the Passion of Cock. Eventually John The beast could cum no more and collapsed on top of the Lord. They lay there gasping from their exertions as all around them their followers - disciples and Piss bathers brought their

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

seed forth in a convulsing climax of cock shouting out as they came "WE ARE BROTHERS".

When they were recovered John pulled his cock from the Lords ass and helped him to his feet. They walked arm in arm amidst their followers and John stood upon a rock so that all could see him and at his feet was the Lord who taking that cock in his hands said to the gathered and exhausted men "Behold the face of Baphomet for this is an object of worship and desire and worship for he and I are one being - we are light and dark, we are good and evil".

And so it was that those who looked upon it saw that the cock head of the Piss bather was bearded with dripping cum and ass juice.....Thus brothers is the stuff of Legend

### **The Lands of Mexicok**

Far to the south of this Holy Land of Cock which we the Templar Brotherhood had made our own there is a land that is called Mexicok. Here once the wisdom of Lord Cock reigned supreme until gradually the people were drawn from the true path of cock worship and so one day the Lord Cock climbed to the top of the Temple of the Dawn Seed and disappeared. Those few who believed in him held firm to the belief that one day he would return to them to lead them again to the paths of truth and each morning they would climb to the top of the temple and there they would pray to the Morning Cock to rise again. Sadly their power was too weak and the seed was sparse and their numbers dwindled.

A mission was sent by Father Jack to these lands. He ordered Brother Darius to take his men and go beyond the Rio Grande into the barrens of Mexicok and there to teach the many blessings of cock worship and bring the people back to the salvation of Mansex. Darius chose from his men the twelve most strong and virile and they gathered a herd of slaves to serve as baggage carriers. They travelled hundreds of leagues wearing out from hard sexual use many of the slaves along the way.

At last they came to the valley of Mexicok and there on the shores of a great lake called Texcok they were met by the last believer in cock in this strange land the young virgin Azhtor. This young man had read the tales of the cumming of the Lord Cock and as he looked upon Darius' face he knew the tales were true. He fell to his knees and buried his face in that ripe crotch and inhaled the scents of lust and perversion that before he had only dreamt of. He smelled the seeds of lust in those loins of another man, the scent of Darius' maleness was strong and the aromas filled Azhtor until his cock throbbed and stood proud before him.

With his cock leading the way Azhtor took Darius and his band over the causeway and across the silent city to plaza of the pyramid shaped temples. In the dark they climbed the steps to the top of the taller of these and there Darius and his followers knelt before the great altar on which had once been spilt the seed of many offerings to the Lord Quetzalcock. After they finished their prayer Azhtor told Darius that he had worshipped here alone each day for many years in the hope of receiving the Gift of the Lord and had read the signs and portents that told of HIS cumming. Now he knew that his prayers

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

were answered and so saying he stripped naked before them all. Darius gazed in wonder at the slim smooth nut brown body so untainted and pure that was revealed to them ready to be given in sacrifice to the Lord Cock. He lusted and desired it and he circled around Azhtor and his hands touched the firm unblemished skin. He felt those tight butt cheeks which were clenched together hiding the glory between them stroking them gently at first and then slapping them hard. Darius caressed and pinched the small brown nipples before bending his head to take them between his teeth and bite hard on them so that Azhtor hissed through tightly clamped teeth at the sensation. Then a hard calloused hand grasped the long and slender brown cock which was hard like a rod of iron and Darius felt the heat for it was newly forged and filled with fire. His other hand enclosed the swollen seed sac that hung below and he pulled it down sharply as he stroked that cock while Azhtor gritted his teeth to stop crying out as the millions of fertile seeds seemed to scream as they sought their freedom.

Darius' cock throbbed and dripped its sacred venom as he signaled to his men and these huge hirsute brutes grabbed hold of and roughly pushed Azhtor onto the altar. Then while some held him down others raised the younger man's legs to ease the revelation of the secrets of ass. Azhtor could smell the stench and ripeness of their unwashed bodies as they gathered around and held him there. Their stink and raw male odor awoke primal urges within him and he reached down and held his own ass cheeks wide to show to Darius the pink bud that was hidden in the hairless cleft for he wanted his body to be united with another man. Darius knelt at the hole and inhaled of the scents of the rose and his tongue reached out to taste the sweetness of the fruit that was deep within. Azhtor groaned as he felt the lips and then the tongue upon him and he mewed softly and his head rolled from side to side as the tongue penetrated him; slowly opening the doors to the hidden darkness. Darius' head pounded as the blood raced through his body for he knew that the power of the Lord Cock was in him demanding the virgin sacrifice and that he would rape this ass and teach the younger man cocks wisdom. He would offer this body to the Lord Cock and use it hard and without mercy.

But before the impaling and then the giving there must be the baptism of this virginal male with piss and so Darius stood on the altar straddling Azhtor and released upon him the waters of cock. He let flow those juices that demand release each morning and the scent of the waters and their heat rose in the air before they fell upon the prone figure that lay on the cold unyielding stone beneath him. His cock was hard and it was like the first piss of the day when the cock is hard from sleep and the waters came as if from a fountain and they were caught in the dawn's light and it was a golden stream that arced high and the landed on the body below. Some of these waters landed upon the stone and they landed on the places where the cum of the god had spilt from the ass of so many sacrificial bodies and seeped into the stone. As the piss landed it awoke the spirits, the seed and it turned to great cloud of steam as from the distance there came a roar greater than thunder. The great mountain behind the city, the one called PapaCok which had slumbered for so many years belched out mighty plumes of smoke. The soldiers stared for it seemed as if serpents were released from the great dome. As the sun rose above the horizon in its light the top of the mountain glowed the dome rose until it resembled the head of cock coming from the skin and it had an eerie purple hue. All over the city men awoke and they came and gathered in the great square beneath the temple for they had been awakened by the roaring of PapaCock. They stood around the base of the temple and as they looked up they cried out the mighty god Quetzalcok had returned to them. They saw in the midst of the smoke and steam not a man but a GOD for his cock seemed larger than any human cock could possibly be and the hairs

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

that grew around it and upon his balls glowed and seemed to blow and grow in the breeze. The people of the land of Mexicok saw him as the god whom they had neglected, he was reborn and returned to them and all these men felt the surge of maleness in their blood and their bodies and all took their cock in hand as they fell to their knees with eyes fixed on the events happening high above.

On the top of the temple Darius' body shook as the spirit of the God entered him and he became no longer human but raw brutal man lust. His cock sticking from his very hairy crotch was the feathered serpent, it was a brutal dragon cock that would once again spit its fires of lust in the land of Mexicok and it would infect all men. Darius was now the God himself he was Quetzalcok looked down at Azhtor and saw the youth was terrified and so he leapt from the cum-soaked stone and signed to his men to once more spread that ass wide. He knelt before it now as god and not man and his tongue sought out the mysteries and Azhtor groaned as the tongue penetrated him for it felt as if a snake was working its way within. The lord Quetzalcok sought the treasures and the body of Azhtor gave them to him and the power of the gift gave strength to the God reborn.

He stood and his cock was full and bloated, so thick and heavy that it took two hands to hold it, it was a true horse cock. Quetzalcock wiped the cock snot that poured from it along the hole that had been opened and emptied by his tongue and a secret signal was given. The warriors held the youth down and that huge cock was rammed right in until it sank to the very depths and the body of god and gift were so tight together. Azhtor screamed at the ripping away of the veil of innocence and in the square below all men stroked harder and faster upon their cocks for waves of lust and perversion seemed to be flowing down from the top of the temple. Their God, the Quetzalcock was no longer myth he was real and with them He was the God of cock of the morning, the master of the art of fuck, the craftsman skilled in opening the hole so that it could receive the knowledge and wisdom of true manhood.

Six of the warriors had crept down the steps at the back of the temple and walked among the crowd and each man had carried back to the top two of the most slender young men who knelt there. These twelve captives were laid down upon the stone floor around the altar and those other six soldiers seeing that the rapture of receiving cock was within Azhtor knew they could leave him. As one the bodies of the captives were impaled upon the swollen cocks of the soldiers. All who knelt and watched stroked hard upon their cocks each one wishing that they had been chosen. Strands of cock slime flowed as never before from them, it would be with them always for it was the oil that prepared the way to the dark caverns and they would learn from witnessing the Sacred Penetration.

Azhtor's body shook as the Pinga of Quetzalcok thrust within him. his pink rosebud was torn open upon the horse cock but he gave himself willingly now to the perverse desires that filled his head. It felt as though the cock was owning him and that he was becoming a part of it, for only through becoming one with cock can man achieve the total pleasure of the fuck. As he looked upon the face of the god he saw a conflict between darkness and light, a fight between lust and love. The body of the God was one moment the blackest storm and then the next a blinding light. These two were fighting as he was fucked.

The cock of Quetzalcok was swollen in the heat of the virgin ass and as the god was fucking in and out he could smell that ass-stink mixing with his own juices, the smell

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

better that the popped essence for it was the perverted stink of man. The blood was pulsing in the heads of God and of all the men, those who were fucking, being fucked or even those far below stroking faster and faster seeking the great CUMmunions. These twelve and Azhtor would be the chosen priests and in time would give the FUCK to all the men of the city. The time was close and soon Quetzalcok would deliver the seed to man for the volcano itself was roaring louder and pulsing with THE FUCK. The slap of hand on cock from far below carried to the top of the temple. Azhtor and Quetzalcok's eyes were locked onto each other and the Miracle of the Goon could be seen in their eyes displaying their lust.

Azhtor knew that the God using his own seed spilt from his penis would bring new life and lust to Mexicok. All around shouting could be heard as the cumming grew close

"Fuck take my big pinga"

"Breed my ass, drain those balls into me"

"you want this nasty load of manseed?"

"fuck Yeah - give it me, fill my ass stud"

"going to dump it deep in that mankunt"

The Goon and babble grew more intense and the virgin ass gripped the god cock tighter, then relaxing before tightening again to try and milk the seed from the balls while Azhtor stroked his own cock. The Lord Cock was trying to delay his cumming for the pleasure of pounding this tight ass was intense. It was as if the ass was screaming for it harder faster deeper. But finally with a great shout they came together - huge loads of man seed pouring from their cocks and the sound and smells triggered the great cumming. Screams of joy as all men came and the seed of cock was spilt once more.

Three massive loads were shot by the God into the once virginal ass and as that cock was pulled stinking from the ass pit seed came with it for there was so much. The Lord helped Azhtor to his feet and lead him to the edge of the temple platform and turned him so that all below could see his tattered hole and as he stood there cum dripped from it and ran down the steps of the Great Pyramid. This was the first of many loads that would be spilt upon this mighty sacrificial place and forever the square below would smell of cum and ass juice.

## **Submission**

He entered the small room that was his holy place. He was clad as he always was on these occasions, the cloth that had caught the secretions of his cock during the day was around his neck and he wore the blessed rings around cock and balls. Through the half light from the door he saw upon his altar a huge phallus with its white flesh surmounted by a large purple head protruding from blood engorged foreskin. On either side of this great image of The God cock stood black candles waiting with dried melted wax from previous ceremony hard and dried down the side. Closing the door he moved and knelt with reverence before the altar and reverently lit the candles, first the one dexter and then the most powerful the one sinister. With this done he bowed his head and then

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

moved to the seat before the sacred stone and allowed the aura and mystery of Cock to envelope him

In his head he uttered the silent mantras known only to the chosen and possessed as the fumes from the candles entered his nostrils. His hands slowly stroked the engorged meat that throbbed between his legs as he committed himself to worship and he focused upon the flame on the candle sinister. As he stared at it the flame burnt deep into the recesses of his skull and seemed to grow stronger. The room was getting hotter and the stench of the groin cover that he had draped around his neck gave of the most potent fumes of the lust that had dwelt within him all day long.



The flame drew him and then he saw within its depths the image that was most holy to him appear on the screen before him and his cock thickened more in excitement. The rings that enclosed both his cock and balls seemed to tighten and grip him more. It was time and he would no longer be human but would take another step along the path to serve his MASTER. He had been man and slave and was taking a step to becoming one with darkness itself.

Within the flame he saw hands beckon to him and he saw himself in a men's room which reeked of the rancid smell of piss and other male ripeness and perversions lingered in the air here. There were a couple of steps down and the place was dimly lit by a dull red bulb in a dirty shade.

Opposite him was a flight of steps that led up to the transportation depot. On one side of the foul smelling room there was a long trough and by the door he had come through were three cubicles. Only Cock worshippers came here and there was sacred writings upon the walls and many images of cock and ass, some were faded but others were fresher. They showed cock as GOD and the demons who served it and subjugated males to Cock's service.

He stripped naked and looked at his body in the filthy mirror and as he removed the bag which he had wrapped around his cock that morning the smell of perversion, the stink of his sweat and cock juices hit him so powerful and intense and upon his smoothly shaven cock was the master's mark. His cock throbbed and his balls ached through the pleasurable pain of the donut cock ring and a ball stretcher that he wore beneath his soiled jock. He felt the power filling him and his hands felt the thickness and weight of his cock as he approached the trough. It was brimming with piss and floating in it were thick gobs of man seed that had been offered to Lord Cock by many worshippers. He lay down in the trough and sighed as he felt the waters accept him. The gobs of stale cum seemed to come to life and climb upon him like serpents to gather at his nipples and sucked upon them.

He heard the door from the depot slam open and the sound of feet coming down the steps. He was tempted to open his eyes but that would have meant disobeying his father so he lay there and could smell the stale sweat of men gathered above him and then the stinging of their fresh piss hit his body. He moaned from the pleasure and wondered if



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

his father was one of them or whether he was simply watching. As the streams slowly ended he opened his mouth and received the gift of spit from each man.

For almost an hour he lay there in the piss as men came in and out. From some he received piss while others jerked off over him. Apart from baptizing him with golden waters none would touch him for he was marked with his master's sign. At some stage he heard someone climb into the other trough and could hear his sighs as he too was baptized in piss. The room smelt riper now and this caused some of the men to become more vocal as they used theses two calling them piss whores and pig bois.

Eventually he heard the sound of the door open and then the slamming of bolts across it followed by boots coming down the steps and the room became silent. He was here at last and he felt his master's lips upon him as his head was lifted from the piss swill by this father god. They kissed long and deep and he passed into his father's mouth the gobs of man spit that he had saved and they passed it back and forth between them while his father's hands wandered all over the son's smooth hairless body. The master-father lowered his mouth onto his cock and he groaned as his cock entered the hot orifice and slowly he let his cock waters flow. His eyes were locked on his father's as he released his fresh piss into the mouth of the man he had sworn before Holy Cock to serve.



When he had been given all his son's piss the father stood and took his hand and helped him out of the trough. There were men standing and others were leaning on the walls watching as the slave knelt before the man he loved. Some of the men were smartly dressed while others wore scruffy dirty working clothes. All were groping their bulging crotches as they watched as the father allowed his boi to undress him until he was clad only in boots and the dirtiest jock ever seen. A slave collar was placed around the boi's neck and attached to it was a long leather strap. The boi knelt and licked his master's jock tasting the stale dried juices and feeling the beast within strengthen and grow. He lifted his eyes and looked at his master's face and saw the dark lust in his eyes. His teeth bit gently at the rod within the soiled cloth and his master hissed and held the boi's against the dirty jock. The boi bit harder and now the master grabbed the boi's head off his crotch and slapped his face hard and spat in his mouth.

Those watching them were kissing and fondling each other's crotch as they looked on. The master clicked his fingers and they came closer and stood closer to the slave, their jeans and pants stained with the signs of arousal as they stared down at him. The master pushed the slaveboi's head towards them so he could lick their crotches. At another click from the master and one by one they unzipped their pants and the aroma of fresh meat hit the slave's nostrils. He sucked each cock in turn tasting their various flavors till all of them were releasing endless streams of precum which they wiped on the slave's face. The master had all this time held tight onto the leash for releasing it would allow another man to take ownership of the slave and this one was too good to lose.



## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

The master's cock was wet with desire and he pulled on the leash and led the slave to the middle of the three cubicles. The walls were covered in brightly colored images of the Lord of Cock, the beast himself. The door was closed and the master first wiped all his cock snot along the slave's smooth crack and then without mercy thrust his cock deep into the ass-chalice. The master gazed at the image of the Dark Lord upon the door and there was large hole where the crotch should be. One of the men outside stuck his cock and balls through the hole and the image was complete. The slave's head was pushed to the door to service the cock of the beast while his master fucked him hard. Through the holes in the walls on either side cocks were thrust and the master took hold of them as he slammed into his slave's asshole and his hands were tight around those cocks squeezing them. There were loud grunts from either side accompanied by groans from the man whose cock stuck through the door for the slave's mouth was tight upon it and the cock was going deeper into slave's throat. This was a ceremony the masters and slave had carried out many times together using the flesh and desires of others to feed their own needs and take them deeper and yet higher in service of cock for when they were joined with others naked energy flowed between them and they became no longer man but cock, both god and demon. The image on the door glowed as the powers of lust were generated and the air stank of pure animal lust.

Without warning the cock was pulled from the slave's ass and he was spun around and pushed to his knees. He looked up and saw the lust filled face above him; he saw the sneer on those ruby lips and watched as spit dripped from them. He watched it fall onto the cock that had been deep inside him and his lips kissed the godhead tasting his darkest secrets upon it. He looked up as he worshipped and saw the master's head thrown back and his mouth opened in a snarl and then a sharp pain in his balls as his master kicked him hard and then again and again.

The Candle flickered and he saw the face close and heard the commands, the words echoing around him, the smells stronger, he had been there and felt the cock, tasted its perverted dream. He stood before the altar and his hands moved faster and faster over his cock and he heard the demonic laughter and saw the horns. He saw the evil grin in the dark flame. It compelled him and ordered him. He pulled the ripe jock into his mouth and sucked on it and groaned at the filth he tasted. It was time; his balls were screaming for release, it felt as if claws were being dug into them, his head shook as his nipples were bitten. A silent scream left his lips as the hot spurts of cum flew from his cock and landed on the altar. The first shot hit the flame and it flared higher and seemed to draw from him the rest of his seed. He shook from head to toe and when the final burst of seed came from him he collapsed to the floor drained.

## **Lughnasadh**

And my brothers it is upon the night of 31st July that the Ancient Celtic Sabbat of Lughnasadh is celebrated. This is another step along the road of life for it is a time when a king is chosen to be sacrificed and then reborn and so for us Knights of Cock it is a time for sharing the gifts given to all males by Lord Cock. Our own celebration of this time is based on writings translated from the language of Cymraeu by the Blessed Father Tref.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Thus twelve of the Fathers of the Sacred Church of Cock came together in the Cathedral of The Pentangle. All evening they knelt before the altar naked but for the sacred covering that held the cock and which had two slender straps that ran down the ass cheeks so as to draw attention to the cleft within which was hidden the blessed Ass Chalice. This covering had a small pocket to hold the small brown vial of the poppered essence which is carried by all believers in The Lord Cock and his prophet St Priapus. This covering was given to man by the Lord Cock himself so that at times of the mating ritual; man like all other creatures of male kind could perform the ritual dances and so display his attributes to attract a partner worthy of sharing his pleasures. The twelve had been praising Lord Cock with hand and the juices had flowed and as the light slowly dipped to night the cloths were soaked with the sacred waters and precum. None of them however had brought forth their seed even though they had been sorely tempted to relieve the lust and ache of their balls as they had displayed their bodies to each other in temptation.

A single drumbeat sounded and raising their heads they saw before them the Grand Master, The High Priest, Sieur Jacques the Cock before the altar clad in robes the color of piss gold with the badge of our order; the blood red Phallus Rampant upon the side sinister. He had prepared himself with prayer for he was to give his body that all men might be reborn in the knowledge of cock. With head bowed he walked to the Throne of The Rim and two acolytes knelt before him and spread his robes wide so that his cock was revealed to the fathers. It had been well pumped and hung low between his legs long and bloated with a thick fleshy head. An acolyte held a golden chalice before him so that the wine of cock could be captured. While another lay beneath the throne and proceeded to lick and chew upon The Master's ass lips to help in revealing of the Host. The Master's eyes were closed as the spirit of The Giving entered him and his grunts could be heard resounding through the chapel. When his prayers were done the acolytes held host high before the altar and one by one the Fathers came forward to partake of the sacrament and each anointed his forehead. Then the Master came to the altar and partook of the blessed wine and gift and used the remains to anoint his hirsute body for that which has been blessed in sacred Ceremony in the Holy Chapel must not be cast aside.

The Fathers all rose to their feet and followed The Master behind the High Altar where the huge tapestry of Cock the Conqueror was pulled aside to reveal a hidden stairway that lead down beneath the chapel to the crypt. This place was lit by torches beneath graven images of the Lord Cock, sacred words of wisdom were written upon the walls and in the centre of the crypt there hung a leather sling. Father Jacques disrobed and stood before them in full risen glory. The other Fathers approached him to caress and touch his cock, ass lips and nipples for these too had been pumped so that they stood huge and obscene. As they touched him the Power of Cock filled them all and their own cocks rose in mighty splendor. Each of them now masturbated and brought forth their seed into a golden chalice held by an acolyte. When all had cum they led Father Jacques to the sling and laid him in it tying his arms down and raising his legs high into straps and then they stood around while naked young men approached from the dark corners of the room.

These young men were each fully shaven for they symbolized purity and youthfulness and they wore leather collars around their necks to show that they were slaves of Cock. Their young and virile cocks swung between their legs and each was endowed with a

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

sac that hung low and contained large full spheres. Their shaven bodies were oiled and glistening with sweat for this subterranean chamber was extremely hot. Each had been instructed as to their part in the ceremony they had been told the many ways they could arouse The Master. Some kissed Father Jacques lips and stroked his body, they sucked and chewed upon his toes and licked his feet while others licked his sweaty armpits and crotch inhaling the power that emanated from him. The touch of those tender lips and tongues upon him elicited so many groans from our Blessed Leader. They chewed on his cock and nipples, took his balls into their mouth and tasted his swollen red ass lips and they moved around him so that each could taste every part of his body. So many times he was close to orgasm from their ministrations but they had been taught well and knew when to cease before he came. He groaned and thrashed and begged for release; begged to be allowed to bring forth his seed in sacrifice but it was denied him. His body was running with sweat from the heat of his desire. The fury of his excitement filled these men and their own cocks stood proud from their smooth crotches. No one was lifted up and his ass was lowered onto The Masters face so that he could smell and see the untouched virgin hole as it was lowered down but it was teasing him and he screamed in anger as it was taken from him for he hungered for it. Now the young cock and balls taunted him and then that slender body was lowered upon his and their bodies rubbed together as they kissed and their tongues fought and spit was sprayed.

The sling swung back and forth and from side to side as he wrestled at the throes of his ecstasy for he wanted release but in his wisdom he knew that he was suffering before making the ultimate sacrifice for this act was the prelude to the sharing of the seed. The young man was then lifted from Father Jacques and stood at the foot of the sling while the others left him to join those fathers of the church who now stood six at either side to bear witness to the sacrifice. They knelt in servitude and fulfilled the words of the lord that the young should serve the elders by taking the father cocks into their mouths.

The one remaining with Father Jacques placed around his own cock a steel ring and put a similar one upon our leader before he knelt at the Grand master's Ass chalice and licked those lips, his tongue seeking out the sweet fruits that remained in the depths awaiting harvest. This one had been chosen to give his own harvest of seed into The Master so that Jacques might be reborn . The air within the crypt was thick now with the harsh smell of man sweat and the aromas of poppered lust for each of the fathers had been inhaling from their vials. And as the Seedgiver knelt he could smell and taste that hot and sweaty crotch.

A drum roll sounded and the chosen one steadied the sling and took the crystal goblet that held the cum of the fathers; he anointed his cock and the ass of Father Jacques with the seed before he wiped his weeping cock along the cleft of the ass sanctuary. Slowly and lovingly his cock entered the gates and slid along the walls to the depths. His hips moved as he worked his cock around and round so that the last of the fruit might be gathered. He and the Master shared together the scents from the brown jar and he held Father Jacques who wriggled so all that slender cock was within him seeking all that was ripe and ready. They kissed and groaned for each sought the knowledge of the other and then the cock was pulled from the darkness into the light and as it was brought forth it bore the sign of acceptance; the rich golden ripeness was upon it. The young Man walked first to one side of the sling and then the other so that all the fathers might see. Returning to the Grand Master it was given to him and as Father Jacques sucked off the ass juices and cum he tasted his gold upon it.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Next at the Master's ass the young man steadied the sling and wiped his cock along the ass crack and on those bloated lips before thrusting his cock sword hard and deep into the ripe ass chalice of the Grandmaster. The harvest was complete and he was sacrificing the king so that he might be reborn anew. Sieur Jacques groaned from the force of entry and from the heat that filled him. He could feel his ass being violated for the cock was tearing the hole apart stretching it wider and wider. The room was filled with slopping noises as his hole was stretched and that cock was shoved into the depths. Father Jacques felt pain, but he tried to not scream as that straight young sword took him from initial pain to pleasure. It was a hard fast fuck and he had ten inches of pleasure inside his bare ass. As Jacques was being fucked the other postulants were sucking upon the cocks of The Fathers and the room echoed with the slurp of lips on cock and the slapping of flesh on flesh. Above this sound there arose the deep voice of The Grand Master

"LORD COCK  
YOU AND ONLY YOU KNOW US  
FOR WE MUST FUCK AND WE MUST BREED  
USE THIS COCK TO PLANT YOUR HOLY SEED  
THE TIME HAS COME AND THE SEED SHOULD BE  
PLANTED  
FOR THE HARVEST WILL BE FULL  
FULL OF LIFE, OF CUM AND OF COCK"

Then using the chains of the sling the postulant steadied himself with his cock still in the darkest depths and cried out

"I CALL YOU INTO ME NOW LORD COCK  
RISE UP AND GIVE ME POWER  
GIVE ME LUST TO FULFIL YOUR SERVICE  
GIVE ME ALL THAT I HUNGER FOR  
IN YOUR NAME WE SHARE  
PRAISE COCK, HAIL COCK, FOREVER"

As he uttered these words the torches spluttered and dimmed the figure in the sling now wore a crown upon his head while between his legs stood a beast with horns and a serpent tail. The room grew hotter still and the walls and floor glowed red like fire. To those fathers being sucked it felt as if they had demons chewing and biting their cocks and talons reaching up to their nipples pinching stretching. Father Jacques had been fucked with the cock growing larger in him. The torment of them all went on for hours. Jacques was sore and tried his best to get the cock off using his well known ass skills. There was precum and ass juice dripping from his asshole onto the floor where it sizzled burned and gave off sulphurous smells. Twice Father Jacques had passed out from the fucking of the beast cock and indeed the other fathers had now collapsed to the floor and found the demons ass at their face demanding the service of their lips. The eyes of the beast fucking Jacques seemed to draw his soul and the very breath from him for suddenly his whole body shook in one massive orgasm, no cum just an intense shaking and screaming. The beast pulled his cock out and held it poised as he said

"LET MY SEED BOIL LIKE LAVA  
FOR MY COCK IS LIKE A SWORD  
PLUNGING DEEP WITHIN  
SHARING THE LIFE-FORCE  
SO THAT YOU MIGHT GROW IN POWER

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

**AND SHARE MY NEVER ENDING HUNGER"**

He screamed as he thrust deep in and the look of pain disappeared from Jacques face to be replaced by one of sheer amazement. He looked straight into those eyes, oh those eyes those animal eyes to see another transformation for now the face of the Daemon changed to the face of the Lord Cock with those soft doe like eyes but still with the sneer of carnal lust upon his lips. Jacques felt pure ecstasy flood all of his body and spirit for he was receiving the gift of the God of COCK himself. The Cock Creator was buried deep inside him and it was as if he could feel the balls churn the load build up and the rod thicken and feel the very semen work its way up before it exploded inside him before his own cock came in a song of triumph. He heard a voice say "THROUGH MY GIFT YOU ARE REBORN"

It was too much and Jacques fainted away for a third time and there was the smell of cum all around for everyone in the chamber had cum together, the demons had released their grip on the other masters' cocks and together they had shot their spunk, their seed, their life force. Demons and men lay in a heap on the floor as Jacques was motionless in the sling covered in his own cum with the young man collapsed upon him with his cock still in that ass, seed dripping as the cock still pulsed slowly.

All torches bar one had died when Jacques came round, the cock was now out of his ass and its owner at the foot of the sling. The bindings of the sling had been loosened somehow and as he lowered himself from its embrace he felt cum running out of his ass. He clenched his cheeks tight to keep it within himself for it was the living seed, the seed of youth. He stretched and his body felt renewed again, firmer, harder tighter. He walked from the chamber a new man for he had been reborn with the gift of -MAN - DAEMON AND -GOD-

## **The Order of the Cok Noir**

A deputation from our order was sent to their city high above the Great River to discuss how our two orders could find a mutual state of union in worship of cock. To foster relations and learning between us we were to share quarters and this was how I came to KNOW the man called El Nigre. We had sat together at the feast and it was there that I had felt his knee touching mine and I had responded with equal pressure to acknowledge my desire matched his. Our hands had met beneath the table and grasped each other tightly and we had turned and looked deep into each other's eyes and a flickering revelation of what was to come later had been revealed there and in the slow movement of tongue across lips and a smile.

After the feast we went across the quadrangle to his quarters in the western tower that overlooked the river. Now we were alone we stood with our cloaks fastened tight around us and looked intensely at each other. Slowly we both loosened the cords and our robes fell open. Smiling we released the clasp at the collar and let it fall to the floor. I was wearing my white jock stained with many days travel and the aromas were many and I saw El Nigre wrinkle his nose and sniff appreciatively. He wore a red cloth around his loins and trapped in it I could see the outline of a sinuous serpent and it too smelt of ripeness, wholesome and good. Upon each muscled arm this man wore a band of yellow

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

leather with a brown stripe upon it and as he saw me glance at them his eyes looked inquisitively at them. He touched my forehead and I knew now their symbolism. We both smiled and I saw those white teeth shine between those luscious lips and he said in a voice so soft and mysterious "I want to share everything with you. I want to taste the gifts together and be deep inside each other. Tonight we shall fuck and own each other and my gift will be given to you. Come my Brother and let us commit ourselves to HIM".

We posed for each other displaying all aspects of our bodies and causing our loin covers to bulge as cock showed its appreciation. We bent and spread our ass cheeks and knelt to admire the secrets hidden within and inhale the musky aromas. Our holes we pushed out and we grunted as the airs came forth like a wisp of wind. We thrust our clothed cocks at each other and played upon our nipples in temptation. The Act of Arousal done we took each other's hand and turned to the altar and walked together to the image of The Phallus- a huge monstrous black cock with a purple head flecked with white. We kissed the head of this Sacred Image and I swear I could smell the ripeness of the Living Lord on it. Our heads bowed in prayer as we asked for blessings and the Lord Cock's guidance in all our deeds. We placed a hand upon each other's ass and as we prayed our hands moved to the cleft and we ran them up and down the crack, both of us were sweaty and moist. Our fingers touched the ass sanctuary, that holy of holies and together we submitted to The Lord and welcomed each other's fingers at the portal. When we felt each other's digits slide beyond the gates and rise within us, gently opening the Way of cock so we began the earnest cock babble. Our Ass Chalices were hungry and so we found that we soon accommodated each other's fingers and our voices became stronger as we rode them and felt the intense hunger within.

The light of the lamp seemed to be getting dim and The Mighty Phallus on the altar started to glow and pulse with an inner glow that slowly lit the chamber. We freed our slime covered fingers from the clench of the ass and turned to take each other in our arms, our lips touching, parting so that tongues could fight before our mouths closed



over the strands of spit drool. As we shared our breath we slowly lowered ourselves to lie side by side upon the dark stone floor. Between us were our throbbing sword cocks begging to be unsheathed for they were like hard sharp swords that desired to spread the word of the Lord Cock and as we lay there entwined before the altar we knew the battle would be long and hard but cock would be victorious.

The cold stone floor was the bed for our eager flesh as we sniffed the ripeness of each other's pits and licked the salt there. We sought out the buds of the nipples and licked and sucked upon them and then bit down on each other's aroused nubs. We moved so that together we could smell the stink of crotch, burying our faces in the ripe material that covered our godheads, snorting like pigs as we bit the wet fabric and tried to suck the perversions from the dampness. and I tasted the fresh waters that flowed from his black water fountain to quench my desires and then I gave a taste of my font waters to him. We slapped hard on our firm butts and reaching back we spread them wide for each other. I inhaled the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

smells from the darkness and was intoxicated by it for there is in the ass a smell most unique but his was one I would never forget. El Nigre was snorting as he viewed the hairs about the pink rose edged with brown that dwelt within my white walled canyon. Together our faces were buried deep inside those deep clefts. We were licking, chewing, sucking upon the rosebuds deep within. Hard slaps to spread the entrance wider, fat ass lips beckoning inviting, winking, taunting, teasing and then parting to release a wisp of scented air from within that had us both inhaling deep. We held the channel walls open for each other and we dived through the portals to the dark inviting canyon kissing those sultry lips within as the sweat rose from us. The taste captivating, lust growing as hands pulled cheeks apart while all around was a slow intense drum beat hypnotized us both.

Licking out his ass was giving me a dark and dirty, sick and twisted feeling. It was akin to the worshipping of an evil demon. It felt as if I was being sucked inside his very ass, going deep into this man, into El Nigre's ripe and inviting dark hole. He was the forbidden lust itself and I was becoming wrapped inside his asshole completely. I was within his asschasm - being part of him, within him. I was deep in his hot shit furnace waiting and dwelling in there waiting to be pushed out to the light.

We had entered each other's minds and we were that forbidden slime consecrated in the depths of the pit and our moans intensified as we became one and we tasted each other, rubbed the smell all over each other. Now slowly coming put, almost hesitantly seeking the light, feeling the inner muscles pushing out to our eager tongues. Mouths open, hearing each other's grunts as we strove for freedom. Then the separation of mouth from ass and the joining of his lips on mine as we lay together and shared that which we had sought and found within the depths. Passing it between us, back and forth, over and over again giving back what we had taken. Sliding down our throats, then gagging and sharing the perversion of ass together.

Now the thirst rose and our heads were buried in that ripe cloth that hid the sword cock and feeling the release of more golden nectar hot and salty seeping through the stinking folds of cocks covering. The wine of cock that needs not grapes to make the strength, the subtle taste thirst-quenching and distinct in each man. We drank and shared and drank again, our knEwing increased. Sated at last we lay there together touching and caressing with cocks hard between us. This night was ours and we would make it last forever. Our stomachs were full of the gifts we had shared and HE was working within us.

I awoke when I heard El Nigre gasp and I looked in his dark eyes and saw the wonder in them. His hand was around my ass and he indicated that I should feel his ass. Above our cracks we each had now a tail which had in a huge cock head and where tail met the backbone there hung two huge balls. Our cocks were like iron and the cloth that had encased them had rotted and now they throbbed as they leaked precum between us. He spoke and said "Through our desires and perverted lust HE has found us. Now we are a part of HIM and HE shall be within us".

These tails moved and they wrapped around us like serpents and found what they had been seeking. Our holes were invaded by them, they were entering and we were fucking each other with them. The cock head huge and like a fist deep within us pumping thrusting. The tail seemed as thick as my arm, deep inside me and yet it was not enough I wanted more. We were being pulled together until our flesh fused and was one, Again I was him and he was me and we were HIM. We knew each other's thoughts and most

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

depraved imaginings, the lusts and cravings, needs and desires as together we shared our hunger for the rape of the demon cock. Then I heard HIS laughter as the demon cocks sought release. Our bodies rocked and they came together, they came as one. We felt the seeding in each other, HIS seed was within us the demon cocks pumping hard into our swollen sore holes they withdrew suddenly for they had done their work and our bruised and torn receptacles were gaping and empty but deep inside the seed lurked waiting.

We were aching, our ass lips were swollen and bruised but our cocks were hard and thick as we held them together black scimitar and white sword side by side gleaming. I turned away from him and bent over lifting up the demon tail to show him my hungry crack and with a snarl through bared teeth he mounted me and shoved that thick curved ebony fuck stick right up me. My ass gripped him and we fucked like horned goats until I wrenched my ass off his dark cock. I saw my blood and ass juice on it and as I pushed him to his back on the floor he pulled his legs right back to his chest and his asskunt was mine. I spat on his face as I rammed right in his filthy ass, my straight white pole was slamming in and out of his shitter as we spat into each other's mouth. Over and over for hour upon hour we took turns in fucking each other until our assholes were raw and bleeding from the harshness of it all but we had not been able to find the release within each other. With cocks sore and balls aching with the need of release we lay and licked each other's mankunt clean tasting all the juices we had torn and pulled from each other. We needed to cum but HE wanted us to taste the pleasure of the snake cock again and to feel again the wonder of knowing their cumming together within us and so we stood upon the altar above the glowing Phallus. We spread our legs wide and each watched the others tails ride and seek out the darkness in the veil of ass. They were huge within us and filled us completely, that throbbing meat, demon black dick in white ass and white demonic dick deep in my lover's black shitter. The tails drove up deeper and deeper stretching us like a fist. We heard the soft sounds as the earlier cum load was found and soon felt the cream being forced out to hiss as it landed on the altar stone. We groaned and rode those demons as we jerked our cocks, swearing blaspheming, calling on cock in thousand tongues and twisting each other's nipples hard. Our bodies glistened with sweat that ran down through our fur and dripped from our balls. Precum leaked from us in long strands and our bodies stank of piss and shit.

I took his hand and placed his fingers between my lips to suck and bite and he did the same. Our eyes were locked together as we fucked each other with the serpents and jerked upon our cocks. He was drawing me into those dark brown pools for in his eyes I could see the white demon serpent had seeded within his hole even as the black demon had bred me and thus the demonic seed was within us both. Serpent cocks had cum together within us both and now they knotted within us. swelling inside us so their seed was deep inside. Our bodies shook and ass was pulsating around the knot as I felt a mighty orgasm within me. Then the pain as those serpent cock tails withdrew again and the intense hunger and desire to be filled once more. So much seed had cum within us we could not retain it all and it dripped out and ran down the ass crack. We clenched our ass cheeks and turning our backs to the Great Phallus we lowered our ass to it and our cheeks opened to let the seed flow from us and drop onto the Great God Head.

We reached out an arm to steady each other as we stepped from the altar and kissed as we lowered ourselves to the floor and then entwined together holding and kissing as we recovered once more from the brutal rape. Then we turned and once again revealed the gates of ass- now bruised and torn from the serpents abuse to each other. Lips kissed



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

ass lips once more, a soothing touch to ease a cleanse and taste the remnants of the seed spat from the venomous cock. He laid me on my back and gently lifted my legs and knelt between them and said "The Master has blessed us both and we have demon seed in us. But do you wish to take the Bond of True Brotherhood from me?". In answer I backed slowly onto his hard cock feeling my ass gates open to him and the ache and soreness of the rape was gone as he slid into me. I felt the curve of that wondrous dark flesh within me again, harder now than it had been before. I could feel it swelling even more within my ass chalice and the demon seed within me wrapped around it. I knew I needed and wanted him and slowly and gently we submitted each to the other and I asked that he should bless me with his seed. Our bodies rocked together as he fucked and kissed me. My hot ass had the hunger for him and my ass slime coated his cock. He pulled it from me and I saw the shine of his black rod covered with demon semen and smelled myself on it before he thrust it back in once more. We became lovers, lovers of lust and perversion but most of all lovers of each other and the Lord Cock, our Supreme Deity. I felt his balls slap against me as he rode me and heard the slurp of sliding within. I gazed on the face of my dark stallion my lover and I reached to touch his cropped beard and 'tache, to feel the curls upon his head as I felt his horse cock growing and swelling deep inside me. I begged "El Nigre, my beloved Nigre Give me the seed from that hard black dick. Let me feel the balls within your sac ripen and burst so that your load is inside me. Breed me and let your seed mix with the demons. My Brother, let us be bound for eternity"



We stared into the very depths together and could feel the heat of the flames of hell and then I felt my arms being drawn out so they stretched from my body as if on a cross. As I looked at El Nigre I saw horns appear on his head. Together we shared the agony of the fight between darkness and light, the battle eternal. Flames burning and the body crucified. Within my ass his cock was harder still and much thicker. We wanted each other, to share ass and cock. With my arms outstretched he fucked me, his cock

was the nail driving deep into me. My body was on the cross being hammered by him. As he looked down at me his thrusts grew faster and harder nailing me down, my ass responded by gripping him tighter and drawing him into me. His eyes blazed with the fires of lust and yet with love.

This was a real fucking, hard and furious, his cock was a spear pulling right out so I could smell my ass juices being pulled out and then slamming back inside me. Suddenly I knew that his seed was close my ass could feel it in his cock and he would be giving me his gift this time. My mouth opened and he spat into it over and over giving me the fruit we had taken from each other. My hands came free and I reached to his nipples as he found mine. We milked them together and man milk flowed from them, man milk mixing with blood. His eyes closed and I could feel his cumming. The seed was flowing from his balls up, up, up the mighty shaft and like a volcano he came within me. I shouted "Holy Shit. nigre I feel your hot cum shooting in my fuckhole. Fuck man Yeah Man Yeah. More keep riding my ass. Give me that fucker".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

My head was shaking from side to side as he said "Take it deep, relish it, now you have felt the power of my black cock you will hunger for it always. Whenever you see black cock then your ass will start to itch in hunger for it deep inside you".

I felt his seed blast into my chasm and it seemed to burn like molten metal as it came from him. His hot dirty seed was mixing with the other seed in me, feeding the blood of my torn ass, seed fertilizing seed, Manseed and demon seed united. My whole body shook and trembled. How can I explain the feeling when you know that the blessed seed has cum into your eager and hungry flesh. He leaned forward and kissed me deeply before pulling from me and he started to rub his filthy cock over my mouth. I couldn't control myself; my tongue came out and I started to lick his entire length. I wanted to worship this beautiful shiny cock for it had owned me and ripped me apart and pleased me. None of his seed should be wasted and so I lapped up the flavors and could taste my ass all over it but I couldn't stop.

He pulled it from my mouth and leaned forward to kiss me. He then took my hands so that as he fell back he pulled me to my knees. I was soon relishing in the feeling of his ass wrapped round my cock and I looked down to see my white sword stabbing his dark hole hard. His chute was twitching and spasming around my aching dick, gripping me tight and pulling me deep. As I reached bottom I heard him gasp and watched as his eyes flew wide open wider, his mouth gaping in a silent scream. The horns on his head on fire with desire and I felt the heat of the demon seed that lurked inside him wrapping around my cock while his muscular ass worked on my rod he whispered "Breed my dirty black asshole, dump your perverted load inside me. fucking own my black man cunt. Oh fuck yeah stab me hard with that white dick. Harder bastard harder. You want to let your seed join the demons within me don't you? C'mon my brother knight we are both HIS servants now, share that nasty fucking seed with me let me have your dirty load".

I stretched my arms out from my side and I became the Lord of Cock himself, crucified and risen. I was HIM and I was impaling the Lord Of Darkness, making him suffer. I felt my cock swelling inside the dark furnace and El Nigre screamed as I raped his hole. I could smell his desire on my cock as it went in and out of his ass. His mankunt hungered for the white cream and his ass was milking me. My seed had taken his gift and I would give my first blessed load to his hungry ass. He would feel the knowledge of my seed and I stayed still now and let his well trained ass grind on my cock on me while his fingers worked my man tits, his nails biting into the flesh as he pulled and twisted my swollen nubs. I soon felt the surge within my rod and my load blasted deep inside him. As it came like lava from a volcano I shouted "I'm giving it to you Nigre, my dirty fucking load's going deep in that shitty ass of yours. I own your black shitty cunt now".

He screamed "Fuck Yeahman , Blow it right up my black fuckhole. cmon FUCK ME.....Dump that seed where I shit. OH FUCK I FEEL IT. YOU'RE CUMMING ...YEAH...YEAH."

It was as if my seed was burning him as it came. I grabbed the back of his head and pulled him toward me, shoving my tongue down his throat while blast after blast shot from me. My ass spasmed to give him all, His eyes bulged as he felt my shots race inside him and so hard did I shoot that I swear I could taste my load in his mouth and I sucked and sucked. The seed was flowing through his whole body and through his

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

mouth back into me and then I came again inside him. Our bodies were shaking as it came. His ass tightened more round me so that none would be lost.

I could see in my mind my pearls of creamy white cum glistening in the darkness of El Nigre's shitter in the same way that his seed glowed within my dark hole merging with the demon seed inside to create something unfathomable within us both.

He fell from me and we lay together basking in our shared gifts and the strong scents and aromas of our man stink and we fell asleep caressing each other's slime covered swords with which we had honored each other. We shared the dream where we would rise up and spread cock's power and make a sacrifice together by giving of our seed into a virgin chalice in praise of what we had beCUM.

### **The Time of Trial**

So it happened that on the last day month named after he was the Emperor of Roman Cock- The Blessed Julius Caesar - storm clouds hovered around the lands. All across the world great cataclysms took place and then in the midst of the mightiest tempest ever known the great doors of the Temple Church of Cock slammed shut.

And a great rending and tearing of jockstraps took place throughout the world of man. The Lord Cock was testing his worshippers to see if they believed truly in HIM. Within the Church the Grand Magister Father Jacques and the hirsute Father Brandyn struggled with the trials and tribulations that the Lord Cock had sent and beseeched the Brethren to hold fast in their beliefs and pray earnestly to the Lord that HE should know that his truth was manifest.

Day after day worshippers came to the doors and fell to their knees sobbing for it seemed that their Lord had left them. many offerings of Cum were sprayed upon the doors of the Church and the fountains in the gardens were filled with the libations of Golden Waters given up by those who knew Cocks thousand names. For day after day in the month of The August and Proud cock crowds gathered around the church asking why the Lord had closed the doors.

Then one day above the noise of the lust filled males the voice of Father Jacques was heard and he said to the brothers that Lord Cock was testing them and called upon the brothers to submit to the Lord Cock completely.

The message spread all around the world prayed and showed each other the way to HIS truth. Outside the Noble Temple there was a great orgy of fornication and lust which culminated with a great Circle of Fuck. It was an unbroken circle of rings wrapped around cock, a great fukfest of male kind. For hours upon hours and days upon days the fuck continued until upon the tenth day as one all males did CUM and as the load of living seed was given up so the doors opened and Father Brandyn spoke saying "o ye of little faith knew ye that THE LORD IS RISEN AND COCK IS GOD ETERNAL.

## St. Peter's Sperm

The young brother monk of the Church of the Exaltation of The Cock in the city of Pert in the land of Rus awoke. He shrugged of the covers and rose from his bed stretching. He looked at the book on the table beside the bed and saw that it had not been a dream for the lord had been with him.

--- He had risen as always when the nightly bell tolled for the Vigil of the Lords Cum. He had lit the candle and knelt before the prayer table to open his bible. He took his cock in his hand and then bound his cock and balls with the pure white cord used by a novitiate. Carefully he had wound the cord round cock and balls so that they stood proud from his body making sure that the cord was tight and did not overlap but lay side on to give enhance his suffering. One strand of cord he stretched along the length of his hard young cock and pulling back his foreskin he tied the cord beneath his cock head.

He took the small bottle of Resurrection Juice to each nostril and inhaled the blessed vapors. As he placed the bottle back down from all the cells he could hear the voices of his brothers but tonight they seemed different, they were louder and clearer and seemed to fill his mind. He allowed the bible to open at random and there before him he saw the picture of the hand of God as it clasped the penis of his beloved son, it conjured up the memory of the day that he had sat upon the seeking chair and the abbot had felt under his robe to test his honesty about joining this sacred band.

It was six months almost since that day and he longed to experience the vision yet that would allow him to become a Cock Bearer for The Lord. He wanted so much to receive in him and upon him the brethrens seed. He had been with no man yet and until he did he knew he would have to keep his body clean of all male hair. maybe tonight he would feel the Exultation of Cock as the Lord entered him. Perhaps the hand of the Lord of Cock would be upon him this night. He heard the voices again

"O Cock, you are my God, I seek you,  
my mouth thirsts for you;  
my ass clenches for you."

His cock was fully risen and although slender it was becoming thick and veined as the cords bit into his flesh holding the blood that flowed there. In his head he saw the slim body of Brother Thomas, the long curved dark cock with the purple colored mushroom head that he had seen piss so many times and he remembered the unique smells of his man sweat

"My lips are dry and seek your waters.  
I wish to welcome you to my ass sanctuary,  
to hold in me your power and glory."

He thought of Brother Andrew who had always looked hungrily at him each time they worked together and of the dark male stink of that hairy ass he seen sometimes. The perverted lust he wanted to share there. Now his hands stroked his own beautiful hard rod feeling the power of its masculinity and smelling its ripe male scents.

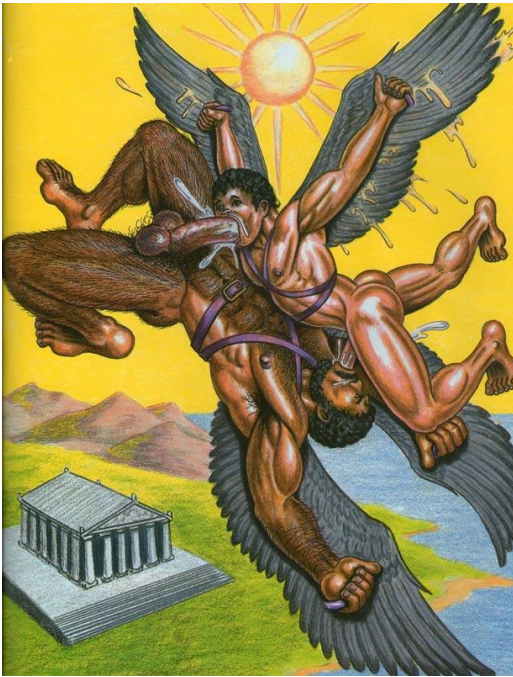
**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

My body desires to receive your rich feast,  
and my mouth praises you with joyful lips  
when I think of you in my bed.

His head swum as he thought of the bodies of the brothers who he had seen in the church and hoped would one day share his bed. The hirsute father abbot whose cock and balls swung like a pendulum and who had such huge man nipples that made everyone want to wrap their lips around them.

As I meditate on you in the watches of the night;  
I ask that you be my help,  
that in the touch of your hands I sing for joy.

All around he heard the grunts and groans as each brother issued his own chants to The Lord Cock, how he longed to let his voice sing with theirs but until the Lord had cum to him, his voice must be stilled. He knew that next door brothers James and John were fucking for he could hear the slap of flesh on flesh and hear their loud praises. The corridors resounded with the holy calls to cock as he looked again at the picture in his bible. His cock was so hard and the cords so tight as he said silently " Lord Come into me, release me to share the seed of my brothers"



The sounds were growing louder as the first brother came, he knew that soon others would follow as the spirit flowed between them for the smell of semen, the sight of cock ejaculating, the grunts of cumming drive all cock mad. Unless he could cum before they had all finished he would have to wait yet another day.

A gentle breeze blew the pages of his book and he felt HIM at his neck and then HIS lips kissing his neck. He was lifted to his feet and the Vapors held to his nose. A hard cock was against his ass, so wet and moist sliding slowly along his crack. He was pushed forward so he was bent over the table, the bible was beneath his cock. Hands were on his nipples twisting those as yet small nubs. Teeth bit his neck and then he felt his ass sanctuary break open. He moaned from the sharp pain as that cock entered him - slowly pushing deeper and deeper - so big - so huge. This was the Lord

within him for none of the brothers would dare to enter his cell. He felt those veins along his ass walls and the huge head was on his prostate working within him. Thrusting faster and harder and deeper, growing within him while his hands moved on his cock. He was taken higher and higher to ecstasy as he was given more vapors. He felt his balls tighten as he heard more of his brothers sing the Cumming Prayer. He whispered

"Our father who is within me,  
give me your sacred seed".

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

He was close and he knew that this was no monk brother breaking the rules and daring to shed the blood of the rose . It really had to be the Cock of God, Cock of The Father that was within him.

"let your seed cum, let it be done"

That cock was so massive it was like a dagger, like a sword within him, filling him. This was the Divine sacrament, The body of COCK. Never again would he feel such a monster for it was not human. No brother father uncle son would possess such a cock. It was The Seed make, the life Giver itself

"Fill my ass with the seed of heaven"

He was there, he felt his sperm cords tighten and the cords burst as his cock expanded and the hot seed started to flow. Quickly he picked up the bible and held it there, he screamed as he came all over the picture his seed went. Gobs of his seed upon the image of Peter, the Cock himself, the first apostle who had taken the cock of God when HE was born of man. He smiled as he wiped his cock on the book so that all his seed was upon it he heard the brethren shout out

"alleluja, he has cum yeah, alleluja"

-----now in the dawn light he took the jar of grease that had been slid beneath his door as he slept. This would prepare his virgin ass ready for the ravages of rampant cock that he would receive as he gave his virgin body to his father and brothers. Today there would be no work for this would be the day of his first fuck fest. He picked up the broken cords and placed them on the holy book. He held the book so that all would see the signs of his cumming, the dried spunk upon the face of the Apostle and the cords broken before them when he joined them in the chapel. He lifted the book and smelled his first load of seed sacrificed to GOD. No longer would he have to look at their seed on their books and hunger for he was now LEGAL.

He walked proudly from his cell to join the brothers in THE EXALTATION OF COCK

## Sodomy of Man

I was submitting once again to the power of prophecy that came from the pearls of cum and I was in the trance state where cock is ALL. My eyes were shut tight as my balls pulled up to my groin and I felt the veins on my cock thicken as the seed came forth and landed upon the pages of The Book. When I opened them I gazed into the image that they had formed there and saw that which is yet to come –

.....The xtian church had cursed the practice of the rites of cock but true men still gathered where and when they could to worship for they know the truth is that he who came to save male kind taught the wisdom of cock. So from all the islands of Britain they travel for in the Irish Sea there is a small island and holy island. Even from the wild and remote lands of southern Wales they make the sacred pilgrimage twice yearly. They come to celebrate the love and lust of cock for in the ancient world for this land was a part of a great Celtic kingdom which is called Sodomy in Man.

At the centre of this mist shrouded island there are small rounded hills which surround a lake and on its shore are ancient remains which are even older than the Great Circle of Cock Stones at Stonehenge. It is here that the House of the Lords of Cock meets to carry out punishment of those who have neglected the Lord and to greet those travelers who come for the TT, the great Tit Torture and the ceremony of The Great Cock called The Grand Prix of The Cross.

Above the darkened church in the small village of BallStretcha on the lakeside flew the Banner of the Triple Cock calling all the Faithful to worship. Upon The red banner are three hooded and pierced cocks with pa's joined to a circle of steel for this is the sign of Cock the Father and Cock the Son and the Spirit of Cock Shared.

The Inquisitors of Cocks arrived to give judgment. They wore denim pants, jackets of leather and colored bandanas around their necks. On their heads they wore a variety of helmets some with visors that hid their faces and others with horns to celebrate HE who ruled Cock. They rode not on horses but on dark machines with wheels instead of legs and the heat of these great beasts as they throbbed between the men's legs filled them with perverse lust. These machines had names like Triumphant, Victorious and Royal for all were named for The Power of Lord Cock.

The warriors dismounted from these steeds and their legs were bowed to accommodate the size of the cock and balls that hung between them for these males worshipped the Power of the Pump and would each day submit their cock and balls to torture to increase its power. They walked to the Chapel of The Buggare, The Beast of Man and there instead of an altar was an image of a huge ogre-like creature covered in black hair, with claws, horns and a swollen red ass ring. Its arms were outstretched to receive those who would be given in sacrifice to it.

Before the image was a hollow in the floor into which flowed fragrant yellow waters from cock shaped faucets fed by natural springs. Kneeling there was Brother Scruff who travelled from the rugged cliffs of the southern lands to serve here. His lips and ass were

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

well known to those who came to worship for his eager ministrations had caused many thousands of men to cum in the name of The Trinity. His tonsured head was covered with a hood which left only his mouth free to serve. He knelt in eager anticipation with the scents of the waters filling his nostrils and anointing his skin.

Three males entered the waters and stood around him. He could smell them, the strong smells of their machines lingered on them and their clothes were stained with man fluids from their journey. The first came and pulled Scruff's head to his stinking crotch and through his pants let the waters of cock flow to feed the thirst of the supplicant. Scruff was passed between the three of them as they gave thanks to HIM and their piss dripped down their legs and into the font to mingle with the waters of The Golden Springs.

They removed the hood from Scruff's head and his eyes blinked as the bright light shone through the ruined chapel. Before him they stood, first the smoker shaven headed with 'tache and goatee wearing a red union suit. The bear in tight yellow stained underpants with a beer gut hanging over. Lastly the tattooed one slim with long hair and wearing a torn jock and a leather vest. He could smell the musk of their manly aroma as they stroked their swollen pierced cocks, pulling the hoods over the head to reveal the ripe manna of cock.

Scruff' picked up the brown bottle of saintly scents and inhaled deeply from it as he admired the cocks there before him. His senses were heightened by the aromas of the bottle and his tongue came out to worship these Gods one by one and receive the blessings from then. The rancid smell of their man stink was intoxicating truly a most powerful drug.

His mouth opened first for the Smoker whose cock was fat and bloated and first he licked the swollen balls taking them into his mouth and pulling on them. Then he sniffed all along the rod to the peeled back hood and as his tongue lapped off the cheese he looked up into that sneering face. He watched as Smoker took a deep draw and then exhaled; playing with his nips all the time his fingers biting into the flesh. The blue smoke was blown down and ash dropped from the 'gar onto the cockhead. He licked it up adding to the flavor. Then Scruff's chin was lifted and a thick gob of phlegm was spat into his mouth. His eyes closed as he heard the grunts while a stream of piss flowed onto his tongue and heard the Call "Dirty fucking Bastard take it all". The hot rank piss flowed through the slit and past the pa into his mouth filling him and washing down the cheese and phlegm. Suddenly his head was grabbed and piss dripped onto his body as he was pulled to the bear's cock which hung fat and juicy from the top of those stained pants crowned in a steel cock ring. This cock was thicker still with a swollen hood which hid the white food he craved. He slowly teased the tight hood from the head and tasted the feast lapping all around until the head was clean. He looked up and stroked the furry stomach and then his hands found the chain that hung from the Bear's nipples and the Bear grunted. He pulled on this as he again took the cock to his lips and swallowed that fat man meat in, right to the back of his throat gagging and heaving as piss flowed from it down his throat. His nose was pressed to that hairy crotch as his head was held close to the strong male ripeness until he was choking and gasping for air.

The tattooed god watched and took the cigar from the Smoker and inhaled deep. Then he pulled Scruff from the bear and pulled him to his feet. Scruff's mouth was filled with smoke and he tasted a ball of phlegm pass between them. Tatt's tongue was in his



## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

mouth and they shared piss and filth. Their lips were locked together as they breathed into each other's mouth. The air expelled from their lungs was getting stale and lacking oxygen but giving them both a tremendous high and their bodies shook and rubbed together. Scruff felt the heat of the waters released from this Gods cock which was trapped between them soaking them both. They pulled apart and the god's tongue was in Scruff's nostril and then back in his mouth feeding him. Scruff's head was now in those stinking sweaty armpits, and he was made to sniff and lick the long hairs. Now his head was pushed to the swollen nipples, thick from years of pumping and stretching. He suckled on these nubs and heard the God say "Bite those fat fuckers, worship my man nips you little bitch. Worship me"



He bit hard and chewed on the nips hearing the hiss of pleasure through the pursed lips of the God. Then his head was forced down into the slimy waters of the piss font to lick the feet of this Tattooed God. He spluttered and snorted when a boot was put on his head holding him down. Just as he thought he was going to drown in the stagnant sewer he was released and allowed to get to his knees and kiss the torn jock. His shaking fingers eased the God Cock from the pouch and he saw the markings on that cock. The runic signs of the horned one

standing out from the others symbols inked on it. Scruff took this God cock in his hands and looking up into those steely eyes he placed one finger in the p.a. and as he pulled so his other hand cupped those mighty balls and stretched them. He saw the flash of delight in those eyes and a gift of green slime dropped from Tatt's mouth.

Scruff caught the precious gift on his tongue and still looking up at his god he spat it onto the God Cock and saw the smile cross the Lord's lips. He then took the mighty weapon between his lips. He tasted the phlegm piss and stale manseed on it and he took them all down. His tongue found the huge slit and entered in there burrowing like a serpent deep inside. He felt the piss of the others shower down on his head and back and then from this tattooed God he tasted more pure liquid gold.

The waters ceased to flow for now the tattooed beast cock was fucking his face and he could hear all three gods chanting together and the beat of hand on flesh sounded in his ears. He closed his eyes and prayed, fervently asking that the seed of Cock would come upon him and in him. He sneaked a look and saw the fury of the goon on their faces as with eyes closed they sought the cumming. Their lips spoke the mighty and powerful words of Cock Babble as their bodies writhed.

Scruff was jerking his own cock now for they were all four united in perverted lust and need. The first taste of godcum passed his lips as spurts of seed came on his head. The Tattooed God was fucking his face harder to drain all of his juice into this man chalice. Scruff's load shot out to land on the waters in which he knelt. He gagged as the cock in his mouth was rammed deeper still, delivering still more hot seed right to his throat and he felt it slide to his stomach. Spurt after spurt of seed came from them all, Scruff was shooting so much and so hard that it felt as if his balls were being pulled up through his

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

cock. He gave so much cum that as the cock was pulled from his lips he fell exhausted to lie in the slime that floated on the waters.

### **Cock Militarius: Chapel of the Marines**

As I slept I dreamt of a future time when once again we who loved COCK had to hide from the unbelievers and dwell amongst them in secret. For our worship was proscribed and we were forced to be secretive about our beliefs and not reveal ourselves to all men.

I dreamt I was again at that place we had called The District of Cock and was at the Great Cum Cathedral that we had erected in this land of liberty. But sadly it was now disguised from the eyes of those who thought that the worship of the Lord Cock was a perversion. Around it had been built five massive walls each of which was five stories high retaining the shape of the church that it enclosed and this place was known now as The Pentangle.

More than twenty thousand males worked in this place but sadly only one in every ten was a true believer, but there were many others who would from time to time when filled with the desire take part in the service of The Lord Cock. In fact most males at some time in their lives worshipped HIM without realizing. Very few knew of the existence of the Cum Cathedral at the buildings centre.

Above the doors in the outer walls of this massive building written in symbols from a language now known only to true believers those who have passed the third stage of Worship of Cock were the words "Don't Ask, Don't Tell". These words that were passed down from times past for a true lover of cock always recognizes another and no words are needed to convey The Cock Lust for use of secret signs reveal it.

As I wandered within the outer walls I came upon many places called Chapels of the Fast Cock and I realized that it was here at all times of day and night that men could be found at their devotions. Some of those in this place tried to camouflage their beliefs but even those who could not admit to themselves the existence of the Lord Cock could be found at prayer in this great building. It could be likened to a great hive where worker bees served the King providing him with the cock honey that fed his lust. So many men spent time on their knees at these Holes of Glory tasting The Truth and accepting The Seed.

I watched as men in various garb attended these places. I saw a man wearing golden braid on his hat and with five stars on his shoulders enter one of these small confessionals where he fell to his knees as a dark cock was pushed through a hole towards him. The owner of this black beauty was a man in simple attire and I watched as he gave his cock for worshipped. Cock knows no rank and even the mighty will kneel before it when commanded by lust and desire. He sniffed the dark cock through the hole and slowly licked the head drawing out the strand of cock drool to his lips and he said "Soldier you got lovely cock feed me that man sperm"

Then his mouth opened wide to accommodate the huge length that stood from the hole. I heard the uttering of sacred words of prayer as the worshipper gagged when the meat

## The Bible of Cock

### Volume Two

was lodged deep in his throat and this was accompanied by the beating of the body on the thin partition walls that shows the Face Fuck Frenzy is upon the giver. I listened to the words of cumming as the Living Seed was shared and then having given his seed the giver quickly left. I then watched as the braided man stood and gazed upon the etching on the walls and I saw his hands move quickly over his rod and heard him call upon the Lord Cock as the seed drained from his cock while his body shook with the spirit of the Lord in his head and being. He quickly tucked his cock away in his pants and left not knowing he bore the marks of cock on his uniform and that all who saw him would know his gift had been delivered.

Wandering further into this great building I came to the inner sanctum, the Cuncathedral and found that the great building was the home of the Secret Orders of Cock Militarius. I realized how much worship had changed over time and that these were some of the sub cults that had developed during the years of The Hidden Cock. Each of these had taken over one of the five outer chapels on the Cum Cathedral but they each had their own leaders who were their equivalent of our Grand Master. Those who followed the old ways dreamt of the time of the Second Cumming when worship of the Lord Cock would be united under one earthly leader like the Great Prophet of Cock - Sieur Jacques of Blessed Memory.

It was here that one of the most secretive of the cults that called the Marines had made their sacred place in The Chapel of Golden Showers. On their altar stood the symbol of the order, The Golden Cock on a Globe signifying cocks dominance over the world of men. Written around on the walls were the words "From Cock to Ass, Always Filled". Displayed also in this place were the banners of victory all with yellow borders reflecting the belief that the waters of cock flowed eternally.

The Marines believed that man could only find truth through baptism in the golden waters and each new recruit was subjected to immersion in the waters of his comrades. This aspect of their belief could be smelled for the aroma of piss reeked here and it's stains could be seen on the floor. There were zinc baths hanging around the walls that could be brought down when needed.

At their services these men wore leather chaps with golden stripes down the sides. Some wore across their chest leather straps with brass studs on them. It was soon obvious that the number of stripes or studs indicated their ranking with the Marines that they had reached. They all wore around their cock a black strap and on their feet they had shiny black boots. A yellow jockstrap that was soiled with cocks waters covered the groin of every male.

This group had changed the sacred act of CUMmunion to fit their beliefs. It is known that dozens of men cannot take the seed of all their brothers into the ass chalice during a Mass Orgy and so they had interpreted the words of the Lord Cock for themselves instead of following the wisdom of our own council of Vaticanum.

It was essential to their worship that at the start of the ceremony all participants would give a tithe of their piss into a sacred goblet. Then their leader who they called the Cumandant of Cock would stand before the altar, high above the gathered band of brothers and he would masturbate while chanting words of cock and his cum would be caught in the goblet which was held before him by two brothers. He would turn and hold the goblet high above the altar and through the prayers of the gathered worshippers

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

would be achieved the miracle of TranCUMstantiation, where the urine containing the leader's cum would become the Eucumrist, the cum of all the brothers. Then he would turn back and each worshipper would then come forward and sip from the goblet thereby receiving the seed of all who were gathered there into him.

Thus the spirit of cock would flow into all the worshippers and The Cumandant would order then to give themselves to each others with the words "To the rear CockHeads, Present Cock". The Marines would form a circle and each would stand with his cock at the ass of the man in front. On the command "Piss In" each would thrust his cock into the ass of the cumrade who stood before him until a complete circle of bonding was made. I watched as they willed the remaining waters of cock to be given up. Some would gaze around as they pissed looking at around at cocks, others would close their eyes and sigh while still more would look skywards and whistle.

When they heard the order "At Ease" and they pulled their cocks out and as one they turned around and each alternate Marine knelt to receive the waters of cock from the ass of the man who had been behind him. When all were in position the waters were released when the order "Piss Out" was given. This done those who had given out the piss would kneel so that they too could receive piss from a cumrade. During this part of the service there was much stamping of feet as they performed this act of Salutation of Piss and the priests would walk around ensuring that any piss that dripped on the floor was licked up. With the ceremonial sharing of waters complete they gave themselves to each other in a Holy and Blessed Fuck.

I watched as every man now tightened the leather straps around their cocks and received a brother into their arms. It was obvious that despite their strange beliefs they honored Cock greatly and from the way they withstood the pounding they gave and received they had an inner strength of cock power as well as a determination to achieve a high standard of excellence in Cock's service and in respect for their brethren. However to me it seemed that their ceremony was strictly orchestrated for those of higher rank issued CUMmands throughout as they strode around stroking their own cocks. These men would order celebrants to change partners and positions and sometimes pull a pairing apart to shove their own cock into a hungry hole as if to show how a fuck should be given.

Can you imagine the scene my brothers, those ranks of leather clad men fucking in pairs? Can you smell the piss upon them? Do you see those lines of couples sharing the joy of a 69 or ass-eating? How about the sight of men in rows all standing either at attention or at ease being serviced by a cumrade?

But there was none of the spontaneity and freedom of exchange of partners that we are used to in our own worship. It seemed that they had to be ordered what to do and all did the same on cummand such as "Fuck Ass" or "FaceFuck". It was too strict and rigid for me but then they were at least serving the Lord Cock.

My cock made it clear that it was pleased that all of these Marines were heavily cock muscled and well trained in the use of cock. All of them were able to make an easy accommodation within their ass for a huge cock. Some of them were hung like horses and others had massive low hanging sacks. The speed at which cock was thrust in and out was altered by orders from the CUMmander and I was astounded at how fast and hard they fucked on the command "Double Time". Some were so adroit at taking cock

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

that they could take two up the ass at once. They were all so well disciplined that none gave their cum too early all waited for the order to shoot to be given. As the time came those higher ranks who had been giving the orders would find an ass ready to accommodate them and thrust their cock deep inside it or some would straddle a hard throbbing cock. As the order to cum was given they all released the straps around their cocks so the seed could flow and they all came together. The chapel resounded with loud slaps on ass and noisy grunts as the Sacred Load was released. I saw some huge loads released as I looked down at them and the strong aromas of their sweat and seed filled the chapel.

I found myself aroused by these smells and it was then that I awoke to feel my own hot cum cover me as my body thrashed in orgasm and my balls were drained of their load anointing me with my fresh man milk.

### **The Initiation of Boi**

Although he was a man his dad still called him Boi, no other name was he allowed. He had known that his dad was a priest of a secret Order that worshipped Cock as God and that it was time that he became a novice. To do this Boi would have to attend a ceremony where he would have to prove that he was worthy. One morning he had found a ticket on his car with the instructions.

He followed what dad had written and at 3am he left his house and drove across town. He was naked in the car except for a jock strap, the ripest and nastiest he had, one that had been blessed by his dad. He had never been to this area of town before. It was a dark and rundown area with lots of derelict factories with a distinct lack of street lights but his dad had assured him that he would be safe. Eventually he found it with just a few minutes to spare. It was an old Victorian school opposite some burnt out units. There was a large steel gate in the middle of the high walls. He had just time enough to press the buzzer at the gates and drive to the spot allocated.

Inside the schoolyard it was brightly lit and he felt self conscious walking across to the eerie looking school building but dad had told him not to worry and remember that this was to be a special night for them both. There was a glowing image of a huge red cock above the door. It opened just as he got there and there was his dad waiting in a dim room. Dad kissed his Boi and felt under his jock to make sure Boi was dressed in the cock rings that he had been told to wear. Dad reached up to a hook and took down a leather collar with a medallion with a strange symbol on it and put it round Boi's neck. He said Boi must go into the building alone and could go anywhere except through the large black doors at the top of the stairs. Dad said that lots of the males inside here would approach him but once they saw the sign on the collar they would realize why he was here and know that all they could not touch him. He showed Boi a ring and said that if any man came up wearing this sign then Boi was to do anything they wanted. If Boi disobeyed these rules he would not be allowed to join the order.

Dad told Boi to bend over and spread his cheeks; he took some cream and rubbed it on Boi's hole. He then held him close and kissed him while stroking his rosebud and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

working the cream inside, Boi's hole felt like it was burning and he felt a desire for cock any cock, he wanted his dad to fuck him now but dad laughed and led Boi to a door and let him through.

As the door closed Boi found himself in a long corridor lit by low watt bulbs which were flickering on and off. There were open doors and as he looked in he saw other dad's and their sons. Some were fucking and some were just lying down on beds together. In one room he saw a piss session going on between a Boi of his age. In another were a group of big burly daddies smoking and talking. There was a room with sling in it and a line of men were waiting to fuck the ass of a big beefy dad who was lying in it sniffing poppers and smoking a cigar.

He came to the end of the hallway and decided not to go left where there were stairs but to turn right into a large room which had once been the school Hall. Some lads came up to him and were about to start touching him when one of them noticed the medallion on the collar and straight away they all backed off and just wandered around him looking him up and down as they stroked themselves and played with each other as they admired his physique. His cock was hard from the sight of all these naked males and his ass wanted them it was burning for cock but he had to obey his dad.

As he went further into the room he saw two daddies lying on a bench with a huge wolfhound at their feet. They called him over and he went across cautiously. As he got close they both showed him their left hand and he saw they both had rings with the symbol his dad had showed him. They pulled Boi between them and began playing with him, caressing and kissing him. They were fingering his ass and feeling under his jock strap. Both these daddies smelled extremely ripe, he could smell the cock lust on them both. Their cocks were huge and swollen and dripped precum. He silently prayed that they would both fuck him but for now they seemed content to play with his body. One of them got up and walked to a humidor on a table and got some smokes, they lit up and shared them with Boi This was far stronger stuff than he usually smoked and he felt it flow through him and relax and yet make him hornier. They lay him across their laps and he felt a long tongue licking his hole. It was that huge dog; they held him down and spread his cheeks so the dog could get his tongue in deeper.

Boi thought they were going to let the dog fuck him but they sent it away and pushed Boi off their laps. Their cocks seemed bigger now and he begged them to fuck him. He bent over in front of them and spread his cheeks and backed up to the crotch of one and took the cock between his ass cheeks. He started rubbing himself on it and looked back to see them both smiling and then suddenly the cock was inside him and pumping away. They passed him between them, first one cock and then the other deep inside his ass. He heard them say "Go on Father Rick ram it deep in his smooth little ass. Show him that Cock is GOD".

"Yeah his ass is so fucking tight man. I'm going to fill this tight Boikunt and then you can soak your fat hog in my sperm".

"Go on breed him buddy. Dump your perverted man load right up him so I can feel it when I ram in him".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He could hear them both panting and then the first grunted and shouted "Take it all Boi, Take this daddy dick Feel the Holy Seed inside you. Your dad said I could breed you and I am"

He felt the seed flow into him then that cock was pulled out quickly and the other was thrust up his hole and quickly accompanied by a loud grunt as yet more seed was pumped in him.

"Fuck Jake this is hot being in this Boi pussy and feeling your man slime up there. Let me suck his ass Juice off your dick Brother".

"Yeah Bro taste the ass slime as you fuck him. Clean me up and when you shoot I will clean yours".

He felt the second dick shoot, it exploded deep inside him. He had two daddies' hot loads of cream in him and he felt empty when it was pulled out. Having given him their gift they pushed him to the centre of the room and lay back down together sucking the ass juice off each other's cocks.

He stumbled away and found himself caught in the arms of a huge hairy trucker dad who picked him up, held him above his cock and thrust his cock right inside as he breathed smoke into the Boi's mouth. Boi started writhing the cock was so fat it hurt so he tried to milk the big cock and get it to cum quickly. He heard the rhythmic slap of flesh and then saw a smile on this dad's face when he too shot his load of man cream. He hugged and kissed Boi as he slowly pulled his cock out and lowered him to the floor slapping his ass and pushing him out into the hallway...

Boi could hardly stand as he staggered out and his own cock was leaking so much precum but his dad had told him not to touch it. Opposite the room he had just left was a flight of stairs and holding onto the rail he slowly made his way up clenching his ass tight so the cream would not leak out. At the top and to the left were those doors he had been told not to go through and he could hear chanting from behind them. To the left was another hallway with yet more rooms. He found that there were three more daddies in one of these rooms wearing those rings and when they called him over to them he obeyed. He found again when he joined them they were not interested in anything but giving him a quick fast fucking and he had no choice but to accept them inside him and so he took more cum up his ass. His ass was really sore and it felt very full now from all the cum. The last one of these said "oh Boi wait till your daddy feels all the cream in your sloppy butthole. You love getting daddy cock up that nasty sweaty hole don't you son?". When he too had cum he stuffed a butt plug inside Boi saying "bitch boy that manseed is going to ferment in your shitter and this is just to make sure that the seed won't leak out. Get on your way little pig".

He headed back downstairs and saw a door he had missed before. He went through and found a dungeon and he saw a black guy in his twenties fastened in a sling being spit-roasted. Boi's dad was fucking his ass and a tall slim Rican guy was fucking his mouth. He was jealous that someone else was getting his dad's dick but when his dad saw him he said "Come over here Boi and lick your dad's smelly asshole as I fuck this bitch hole. Let me feel that tongue right up me".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Boi got on his knees at dad's butt and spread those hairy butt cheeks wide and rubbed his face up and down so he was marked with dad's scent. To sniff and lick that dark hole that he loved. His cock was throbbing as he fondled the big balls as he licked and he felt dad's hole respond and the lips puckered out. Dad groaned and rested with his big fat dick inside his black bitch and his boy eating his ass. "Fuck Boi that tongue feels so good. It's just like a little dick inside your dads hairy shitter. You're making my hole so loose now. Aw fuck yeah dig deeper open me up."

Boi spread his dad's cheeks wider and probed deeper. He heard his dad groan and loved the way he was making him happy. He pulled his tongue out as his dad Shouted "Fuck Boi get your nose by my hole and smell this".

Boi sniffed and inhaled the stench released for him. The ripe stink of his dad's hairy ass drove Boi crazy, he couldn't get enough of it his cock was throbbing. He felt his dad's rose open wider and he inhaled again. Then he put his tongue out and licked - again and again. He had done it and he groaned at the taste of it. He want more and more but his dad reached round and pushed him away and started to pump the black ass some more. Pumping harder and faster now on the black Boi's ass for what his Boi had done had excited him and he said to Boi.

"You've made me proud of you Boi and you've got your dad so hot son I'm gonna dump a big load of my seed in this bitch. His ass isn't as good as yours is though. You will get more of my seed later. That sweet ass of yours will get a real pounding but now get underneath and taste my fucking daddy dick".

Boi got underneath so he could watch and taste that dick as it went in and out of the black ass. He could smell his dad's cock juices mixed with the ass juice from deep in the hole. His dad was chanting the magic words of cock lust and Boi knew that he would be gooning and twisting his nipples now. He saw his dad's balls tighten and then his dick suddenly slammed in hard and heard the grunts and cock words as a load of manseed was dumped deep inside. Boi stayed down and as soon as his dad's dick was pulled out his lips were ready for it but dad pulled him to his feet to let the Rican stud could take his place and fuck that hole.

Dad walked his Boi across to the wall and leaned against it, Boi fell to his knees and cleaned dad's big dick as he had often done before. There was still cum dripping out as the veins pulsed. When he peeled the hood back it was ripe with the deepest darkest juices of that black ass and he lovingly cleaned it up. Boi and dad then sat to watch the Rican longdicking the black guy. The guy in the sling started screaming and shot another load over himself. Soon a crowd gathered to watch his hole punished. They could smell the sweat of the Rican as he dumped his seed deep in the guy's asshole

Boi had watched and lusted, he had seen the ring the Rican was wearing and wanted to serve him too but the Rican strode off out of the dungeon.

Boi's dad went over and knelt down at the black Bois ass and told him to shit all the seed out. The boy watched the mix of his dad's and the Rican's cum slowly leak out of the dark smooth hole. His dad's mouth was open ready and his tongue was licking all of the stinking cum as it flowed out of the pulsating rose. The ripe smell of cum and ass juice was strong but his dad sucked and swallowed all of it. He was spreading those black



**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

cheeks apart and slapping them. Then his fingers were in the hole scraping the sides and gathering the rest of the cum.

Dad held the creamy mixture of cock and ass juice in his mouth as he released the guy from the sling and told him to get out. Dad went and sat on bench and called his over to sit on his lap and they shared the nasty seed together passing it back and forward between them while they stroked each other's cocks. Suddenly his dad slapped Boi' ass and led him from the dungeon and up the stairs to those forbidden doors. As they reached them a gong sounded and men came from all directions. Boi's dad opened the doors and led his son inside and all the other males followed them into this shrine to the Lord Cock.

Dad led Boi up some steps to the throne that stood beside the altar and said "My Boi I am a Priest and a Father of Holy Cock. Tonight you have served many fathers and now you shall meet the others and the Grand Master himself. He who is the Father of all Fathers. Here on Cock Incarnate you will be sacrificed and receive its demonic seed inside you".

He turned to the other men who stood below, raised his arms and said " Those who believe in Lord Cock and receive his gift will be reborn as new within this Blessed and Holy Order of Cock".

He told B to kneel before the throne to prepare himself and a short cape bearing the most noble banner of cock was placed over Boi's shoulders. Dad's booted foot pushed Boi's head to the floor and now his ass was raised up. The slits in the back of the cloak fell apart and all below could see Boi's ass was plugged and knew that he had already received some gifts and was here to receive the blessing of other fathers in the sight of Lord Cock Himself

## **Opus Penis and the Society of Holy Cock**

### ***Opus Penis***

This organization goes secretly within the outside world, that world of non believers. It is the Prelature of the Holy Cock and Opus Penis - Work of Cock. The seal of the organization is a cock where the hood is partly pulled back to reveal the world as the head.

They teach that everyman is called to cocks holiness and that cock worship is a path to sanctity. Like The seers of old they are told by the Lord Cock: "In every way you should offer sacrifice to ME and bring to me those who are lost".

Their lives involve strict ritual.

- Heroic minute, waking up saying "Serviam!" (I will serve) as they view the risen god
- Morning offering of Golden Waters vowing to do everything for the glory of Cock
- Spiritual viewing of the New Erotica as they wipe their cocks upon the xtian book

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

- Mental babbling of the wonders in their hand
- Masturbation and first daily CUMmunion followed by Thanksgiving
- Adorning cock with metal rings or straps to allow themselves to suffer for HIM
- The Prayer of CUMmitment before leaving the house
- As they go amongst the non-believers they reflect on the Cock of man
- While helping others in MASSturbation they recall those in most need
- They help others in the places of the Blessed Sacrament of cum,
- At the end of the day they pray as they reflect on the happenings
- Three Hail Cocks before bed to pray for the Lust of Cock
- Short, spontaneous prayers throughout the day, offering up Cock's work,

Those who dedicate themselves to Opus Penis are often sent alone to teach and being apart from their Brothers in Cock they wear rings of heavy metal around both cock and balls. Those of higher status may have cockhead and nipples pierced so that they might always know HIM through the suffering of their arousal.

The ones who give their lives to The Work practice secrecy in their recruiting methods for they know the truth and so they seek out the places where those who wonder at cocks power gather. They search for the men who masturbate in anonymity. In the semi ruined, dark and dank temples and in the wooded glades they look for them and finding them they stand there revealing the truth and discretely offering a hand in friendship in the hope of bringing them to the knowledge of the Divinity.

If the hand is accepted they will sometimes drop their pants and raise their shirt so that more of the divinity is revealed and perhaps display the ring of rosy red. They will make a sacrifice of themselves by offering either their own cock or ass if it will save just one man. The men they find are often part way along the path of truth but spill their seed uselessly by casting it upon the ground rather than sharing it with other males. They do this because of their loneliness and fear of being cursed since they do not know others who worship the True Cock.

Very few of those they find realize that the attraction to the smells of man and cock and the willingness to share means that they do believe in HIM and are being called. The priests of Opus Penis are free to help them for this is their task to bring others close to HIM. Should they find many gathered then they will initiate the Rite of MASSturbation seeing how many will join in. Sometimes they find that these lost souls will see the Lust and kneel before them in praise and awe at Lord Cocks gift.

There are few in the world of men who know the full joys of cock and the teachers have been trained to educate those they find and lead them down the path of fulfillment and joy. If they should hear a foundling suddenly start to praise cock with the Blessed Cock babble they know that the Lord Cock is there.

### ***Society of Holy Cock***

This my brothers is a religious order of men who follow the teachings of the Church of Cock, the Holy Priapic Church. It consists of priests and brothers — also sometimes known colloquially as "God's Soldiers" and they are engaged in evangelization and apostolic ministry of cock.

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

The Society was founded by St. Priapus who wore a ripe jock and heavy chain between his nipples, and was in the habit of wearing a cord tied round and round his cock and balls.

He gathered six young men and together they professed vows of perversity and lust, and then later, obedience, including a special vow of obedience to the St Priapus. The opening lines of their founding document declared that the Society of Jesus was founded to "strive especially for the propagation and defense of the faith and progress of males in homosexual life and doctrine.

It is a Society that spreads the Knowledge of cock by means of public masturbation, lechery and any other ministration whatsoever of the Word of Cock. They hold retreats to foster the education of males in Cock Lust and debauchery, and offer sexual consolation of the faithful through the hearing of confession and administering the Sacrament of The Fuck.

A member of the Order should be ready to reconcile those who are estranged from the Lord Cock, compassionately assist and serve those who are in need of finding cocks wisdom and truth, and indeed, to perform any other works of charity to males for the glory of Cock.

They call themselves the Company of Cock, and also Amigos En El Penis or "Friends in the Cock" because they felt that they were called together by the Lord Cock himself." There is no official habit but they wear knee length black socks and a third sock, a black "jock sock" which they wrap around the cock and tied with a cincture at the base of the cock. Around their balls they wear a colored cord; the color of which can be chosen by the wearer and which signifies their rankness in the order. As such, their garb is distinctive, and they are often referred to as "Blackcocks" because of their attire..

### **Cumversion of Father Colm**

Father Colm knelt before the altar and prayed to the silent god hoping he would hear him this time. He had turned his back on the pleasures of love and sex but he felt lost and missed the joy and pleasure he had known in his youth with his friend Michael. He was sinning more and more, every day he looked at men and lusted for them. He was now going about naked under his robes and it gave him a perverse feeling to have his cock hanging free as he gave communion.

When he held the chalice for cummunio before the congregation he wondered what they would think if they knew that each day he came into the church and pissed in it and then sanctified it before raising it to his lips and then casting it aside. He looked at the males in the choir and visualized them all naked and masturbating as they sang the Kyrie. He imagined their lust filled faces as they processed down the aisle clad in white tossing off and shooting their cum. And then that vision of being tied to the altar and receiving the hard cock of a man in him feeling the power of the cock and taking the seed deep inside his ass.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He reached down and beneath his robes he could feel the heat and wetness there. He groaned for he was rock hard again and there were wet patches where he had leaked precum. Was it really a sin? He remembered last Saturday; the wedding where the bride was late and he had walked into the toilet to find the groom bent over the urinal with the Best-man's cock embedded deep in his ass. He had stood in the doorway silently watching them; listening to their grunts and groans and watching them both cum. His robe had been wet with his cum as he sneaked out silently as the two of them kissed and held each other close. Why did his church condemn man love? Surely HE had experienced it.



When Colm was alone in his bed his thoughts always drifted back to Michael. It was so long ago now but still the thoughts of that red hair and those slate grey eyes that always smiled when they were together. Those freckles everywhere and how easily he burned in the sun. Twenty years it had been since he had been with another man. He remembered it well; the day of his nineteenth birthday tossing himself off while Michael fucked him. They had been playing around together for years by then and had fucked and sucked every day until Colm had left to go to ecclesiastical college. Michael had written to him in the first few years but Colm had never replied. He thought of the tears in Michael's eyes and the unspoken words -Don't Go-. Michael had always and still was in his thoughts especially in those dark hours of the night when sleep would not come. So many times he had tossed off thinking of him and then lay there with cum on him.

He heard the church door open and so he kept his head low as if in prayer. He muttered those words of prayer that now meant nothing to him as the footsteps came down the aisle. Another bloody sinner Colm thought when he heard the scrape of shoes as someone entered the front pew and knelt down. With a sigh he crossed himself and rose to prepare for the confession. As he turned from the altar he saw it was a stranger who knelt there with head bowed and not one of his own "flock".

He went across to the confessional and there he stripped naked and tied the rosary around his cock and balls because he knew he would be playing with himself as he heard the sins. He liked the confessions of the football team best, the ripeness of their scent that lingered in the booth and their sins with other men. The confessional still bore the stains of the seed he had shot as he listened to them. He sighed as he thought how he was always playing with his cock and then the hours he spent on his knees seeking forgiveness later.

The Confessional door opened and the man came in, Colm although he was naked knew he could not be seen as these sinners never raised their eyes as they muttered about their sins of lust. He bowed his head and then noticed that there was a strange smell an aroma he had smelled before; like the one from the small bottle the men in the choir had left after practice one night - it was getting stronger and stronger. His senses

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

reeled, his head spun and his cock was so swollen as it hung there seeming to get thicker and thicker.

A gentle voice spoke "Why do you doubt yourself? -----Why do you not believe in me? ----I am with you always-----Touch-----Between your legs-----Is that not good? Can you deny that IT is GOD?"

Colm stumbled from the booth and HE was there, the one whose image was upon the walls of the church. But HE was naked and he was real, strong and manly; stroking a huge uncut cock. He was THE LORD OF MEN AND COCK. The Lord spoke and said "Forget the false teachings of celibacy. These images around us are not my life. Let me show you my true teachings".

HE continued saying "If you doubt yourself then touch me" and he took the priest's hand and placed it upon HIS own God Cock saying "Feel this it is the true sword of righteousness".

Colm's hand wrapped around the massive member and his own cock rose. He fell to his knees and took the God Head to his lips and kissed it. The Lord Cock smiled at him, lifted him to his feet and kissed him as HE took Colm's hand saying "Let me take you and show you the true glory. Come with me and magnify the Lord".

HE led the priest to the altar and swept aside the ornaments so they fell to the floor in a mighty crash. As they climbed on the altar and lay together head to toe HE said "This is my sacred number the 69, perverted by your church to the sign of the fish. Come let us taste each other for we are men not fish, our aroma is more powerful. Colm man shall have no need of bread and we shall serve each other the water of cock for it is more blessed than wine"

The priest tentatively sucked on the Lord's cock and felt the flow of waters from it as he released his own. So long did they drink together and it was as if the sacred yellow wine flowed back and forth through them both in a continuous cycle. Eventually the priest found that although the waters had stopped he was still sucking and the cock filled his mouth. All around them were the vapors of the poppers inflaming their desire and filling them and from the Lord's uncut cock there was a stream of silvered precum sweet as honey.

They rose together and knelt as God and man on the altar and Colm gazed down on the godhead that was hooded and hidden like the Ark of the Temple. The priest peeled back the hood and saw there the white flecks and he knew now that this was the manna of cock; the ripest cheese in the world with the sharpest taste. It was the bread that would feed all men and it had the aroma of maturity. The Lord said to him "Colm this is my body. Come and eat of me and knew me for who I am".

Colm bowed down and the smell was strong and powerful. He licked and worshipped the Godhead. He cleansed it as he sucked and slurped on it and as he did so he felt hands part his ass cheeks. He heard a snort at his unclean ass. The soft Irish lilt surely not, could it be that it was Michael's voice "Still the ripest ass in all the world eh Colm. Fuck but I have missed this stinking shitty ass so much".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

He lifted his head and Michael was standing there now beside the Lord. He was dressed in a torn t-shirt and ripped and ripe smelling jeans. On his head was a safety helmet and he had heavy brown boots were on his feet. Michael smiled as he stroked his crotch and said "Do you remember this little toy that you used to play with Colm?"

He slowly unbuttoned his jean's and pulled the fly apart to reveal a dirty stained jock through which Colm could see the outline of a long fat cock. He rubbed it all over Colm's face and he could smell the stale cum and dried piss on it. "Four years since I last washed this jock. I just lick it at night and dream of you" said Michael proudly. He pulled out his cock and Colm could smell it before the hood was even peeled back. He held it under Colm's nose and smiled as the priest sniffed deeply. Then Colm was sucking both cocks clean greedily; tasting them both before looking imploringly at Michael who laughed and said "I guess it's not communion wine that you are being after my friend" and he proceeded to release a stream of the strongest smelling piss imaginable. The Lord and Michael kissed as Colm drank until the hose ran dry and then took the Lord's cock to his lips once more.

Michael stripped slowly watched by Colm as he worshipped the Lord Cock. He was shaven headed now but his chest was hairy and muscled from work on the sites. He turned his back so Colm could see his ass where on his right cheek was a tattoo of a heart with the letter "C" and "M" intertwined in it. "I haven't kept myself pure Colm but I had this done the day you left me so you would always be with me"

Naked now except for his boots and grungy socks Michael picked up the cross off the floor and he knelt again at Colm's ass. His lips and tongue were at Colm's hole eating him out and making him scream for joy as the tongue and then fingers passed through the rose. Colm felt the Lord take his hands and place them upon HIS body to feel the scars, the marks of that passion and then the spear of the LORD pierced his lips to give him solace. He felt something enter his ass, sliding in and out. He knew that it was the altar cross being used on him and opening him up for the real agony that was to come. He groaned in ecstasy and heard Michael laugh and say "Mmmmmm, Not the first time you have bore this cross inside you my perverted priest. Come on Colm, ride it to Calvary.".

Colm's ass was bucking like mad as he took the cross deeper inside and Michael whistled when he saw how much the priest could take. He groaned as Michael slapped his ass and fucked him with the cross. Then a slap harder than before and his hole was empty. Not for long though for he felt Michael's cock pierce the rose and Colm bore this cross far more willingly. The hot thick meat of his lover from so long ago was so big and huge inside him. It was full veined and felt far better than the cold metal. Michael was moaning as he thrust hard, pounding at his hole while Colm's cock leaked pools of precum upon the altar and long strands of juice from the Lord's cock anointed his face. They were all three in full cummunion with each other and speaking in the true religion of cock.

Colm heard the Lord say "I am the Alpha and the Omega" and he found himself spun around so he was now lying on his back and he saw the Lord's face had changed to the horned one, the Satan. Satan turned and Colm saw the hairy fiery ring as slowly the ass of the beast was lowered to his face. He smelled the perversion as his lips kissed the tainted ring but found it was far sweeter than the ring on the hand of the bishop, but not as ripe as he remembered Michael's had been. The priest's tongue lapped at the ring of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the dragon lord as Michael's cock entered him again. Colm felt the beast's rose open and he inhaled the ripeness within and his cock dripped more precum as he tasted what was there before him. He heard them both laugh as he submitted to that which was given to him. He heard Michael say "Lick it Colm, taste it. Remember what mine was like".

He did as he was told while they called loudly upon all the ancient wisdom of the tower of babble. He finally acknowledged The Beast as his master. Colm's eyes were closed as he tasted the rapture of the flesh within and his mouth was open wide to serve. He submitted to the most perverse and knew it. As he held it between his lips Colm felt Michael kissing him and sharing it with him. His eyes closed in rapture as they united in sharing the gift HE had given.

A gentle touch on his forehead made him open his eyes and it was the Lord Cock before him once more. Colm's lips were wrapped around the mighty penis of the Lord Cock once again. He was impaled between the cocks of those whom he loved the most. He heard the Lord's soft voice say "This is the word and the truth of cock, the knowledge of which passes all understanding. You two have been lost and I have called you both back to my kingdom".

As the words were spoken it felt as if those two cocks grew inside him and they were meeting within him so that they might spill their seed on each other and in him. His body tensed to pull them deeper still sucking on the one and gripping the other even tighter. In his head he saw angels and demons, saints and sinners, priests and bishops all fucking each other sharing the cock together. Cock was GOD, HE was both GOD and DEVIL, GOOD and EVIL.

Colm heard the church organ playing and glancing around he saw the church had changed. All the images now showed HIM naked and proud of cock. He heard voices and the males of the choir were there clad in those white robes. They came down the aisle singing and gathered around the altar to raise up their robes to him. They paired off and smooth ass submitted to hairy cock. Colm's cock swelled as the organ music rang out accompanying the fuck rite, he heard them singing

"Fuck me with that great ass reamer...  
I'll take it in my hungry ass....  
ram it deep for cock is mighty.  
Cock is heaven...Cock is heaven  
Fuck me till I scream for more"

Michael was snorting and grunting as he rammed his cock up Colm's ass. this was just how they had fucked all those years ago. The ring of rosary beads around Colm's cock burst and scattered on the floor as his cock swelled even more.

Colm screamed out "MORE HARDER..MORE" and he begged them to cum inside him but he did not want this fuck to end. The hymn finished and the choir fucked each other harder, the sound of cock sliding in and out of ass replaced the organ music. They were close now these men for the GOD was with them and in them all. Michael screamed "I'm ready to shoot, I'm going to dump my fucking seed deep in your ass now. Fuck I have missed you Colm",

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

They knew HIM and soon they all came together - seed filled the priest, the blessed sacrament was in him, he had received the gift of cock and it had filled him from both ends as his own cum spilled onto the altar. All of Colm's pent up lust and perversion spilled from him as the white juices flowed and he knew from the way his ass felt that he was taking the same quantity of seed from his lover and the Lord Cock. Michael's seed overflowed from his ass; there seemed to be an endless spewing of it. Colm was gagging as he tried to swallow all the seed of the Lord. They both erupted over and over again inside him. He could feel it - see it - smell it - taste it. The stuff of life was the sign of his rebirth, he had been given their gift and he and Michael would share it well and together do the work of cock. He heard the choir shout "AH-MEN" for they too blessed each other with the spirit of seed.

The Lord Cock said to Michael and Colm "This day sees the rebirth of Cock. Tomorrow you shall reveal the truth of cock as you stand high in the pulpit and all will know this building as ST. PRIAPUS -THE CHURCH OF COCK- where WEAREBROTHERS".



## ***Book Five***

### **The Sodomy of Man II**

The Inquisitors of Cock - Smoker; Tattoo and Bear - rose and they each tied a coarse cord around their cock and balls. As Scruff lay there exhausted at their feet they bathed in the waters of the piss basin filling a bowl with the ripe golden waters that flowed from the faucet and pouring it over their heads and rubbing all over each other. Three times they did this in honor of the Trinity of Lust, Perversion and Sacrifice. Then they made Scruff kneel and they tied his genitals so his cock was proud from his crotch and his balls were separated by the cord. Then they bound his arms to his sides while they inhaled the Popped Fluids until their heads pounded and they were filled with the desire to serve the Beast.

They lifted Scruff from the piss bath and he lay along their outstretched arms as they approached the great idol of the Buggare. Piss dripped from them all as they knelt there before the image of the unholy one. They placed Scruff at the feet of The Great Beast of Man and asked that HE accept the humble offering laid there at his feet and begged that HE should come unto them. With heads bowed they called upon HIM to hear their pleas and walk upon the earth once more for they longed to see the Great Beast Cock and do honor to it. As they prayed their loins stirred and their cocks grew hard and their pumped nipples grew larger. The rope that bound their cock and balls tightened until it bit into their skin as they uttered the words of their prayers of cumitment.

"We are believers in The Beast  
The most ancient Lord of Cock  
Let us share in HIS Holy Rapture  
And join with HIM".

"The Old Ways shall returning  
With the power of the God Cock  
So lead us O Mighty Lord  
As we seek perfect cummunio "

Scruff watched as these three who were built like rugby fullbacks with strong muscled arms and powerful thighs passed the sacred weed between them. As they inhaled its smoke so they became closer to the Beast. He watched the gobs of yellow phlegm they hawked up and spat all over him. He knew then that the power of darkness filled them for they were the TRINITY prepared to serve their Master here on earth.

The statue of the Buggare with its arms outstretched held a great plate to receive the bodies of those who would be given in sacrifice to it. Its eyes glowed like fire as the three lifted Scruff and placed him on the plate. Chains with cuffs attached were lowered from the blackened beam above and fastened on his ankles. They slowly raised his legs and he screamed as his legs were raised high and spread wide apart and with his ass at the edge of the plate.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As twilight fell they inhaled more of the weed and dedicated themselves to the Dark Lord and they became more like their master for their bodies became covered in black hair and they grew both claws and horns. They worked on Scruff's nipples and ass, those talons digging in and bringing both pain and pleasure to him, and as they did this they spat into his hungry mouth. Just when he thought he could take no more there was a rumble of thunder and lightning flashed upon the flag of Man so bright Scruff had to close his eyes. When he opened them again he looked up into the blazing eyes of Tattoo one who was by Scruff's head.

The power was in Tattoo and lust and perversion filled him as he became the Buggare itself. With his powerful body dripping strong smelling sweat he held the brown bottle to Scruff's nose and made him take the fumes deep. he clambered above our brother and now his ass was above Scruff's face.



Scruff inhaled the stench of lust that came from within it. That hole was encircled by a tangled mass of hair, those stained red lips were opening and the smell was there beckoning him. Tattoo wiped his ripe ass stink all over Scruff's face and then grunted and it looked like a cock was hanging from that stinking hole now. It hung there above Scruff's mouth rich, dark and taunting, teasing.

Scruff was moaning as he gazed on it for he knew now that the thing he wanted and yet had fought against was there beckoning. He saw that it was the gateway to the devil and yet he wanted, desired and needed it. His nipples were burning and his cock was so hard. His inhibitions were lost now that he had inhaled all the fumes and he could smell perversion and then the tang of it was

on his lips. He knew this was the moment and his tongue reached out and he tasted the fruit at last. His cock swelled as his mouth opened in praise and acceptance. The Bear and the Smoker held Scruff so he could not move and like a long brown cock it slid in and out of his mouth until his eyes closed as his throat opened to accept it. He swallowed it all down and licked his lips as hungrily his tongue reached out for more but suddenly with a leap and a bound the beast was at his ass.

The Buggare was rimming his hole while the other two were tugging on Scruff's swollen nipples and their talons bit into his flesh giving exquisite agony. The beast's tongue and spit was cleaning the walls of his chapel of darkness to prepare Scruff for the entry of the true cock. Even as his lips had taken the cock of darkness from the beast now his ass would surrender to the Beast Cock.

The Buggare rose up and Scruff gazed upon the beauty of the beast before him. The magnificent body before him with flesh that was colored and marked with signs and symbols so ancient and all powerful. That beast cock was hard against his hole as it slid up and down his crack, the wet slime that was dripping of it was burning him. Then the knob was there, that inhuman knob was penetrating him, forcing open the gates to the place of cumming. Scruff screamed as it burst the gates of his ass open and the huge mushroom head was within him now. The initial entry was complete and the beast

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

roared for he could feel the heat of desire on the smooth insides of Scruff's chapel as the walls gripped him and tried to hold him there. More burning as cock slime ran like the Styx as he worked his precum into Scruff's hole; slowly starting to long dick him. Each thrust took him deeper and the swollen veins on his cock rubbed the prostate so hard that Scruff screamed as his cock poured out streams of molten silver.

The Beast pounded Scruff's ass as the other two sucked and bit on the nipples of both Beast and man urging them both onwards to that most ancient sharing of the gifted seed. Scruff's head swung from side to side as the agony on his nipples and in his ass grew stronger. He screamed from the pain and yet he desired more. He began to babble words of praise

"I worship the Almighty, the BEAST cock.  
I have tasted its perverted fruit,  
Let my ass now receive its evil gift  
So that they shall both be within me.  
The seed shall fill my Ass Chalice  
And flow through my body  
So that it shall fertile the fruit  
making me a part of HIM".

The Beast's precum had flowed like a river of mercury from the mouth of the one true phallus into Scruff's ass, now with an earth shaking roar the beast shot his seed deep into the dark pit and shouted out

"Hail Phallus, Hail Priapus! I am the Penis I am Lord Cock ".

The Beast's hands were tight upon Scruff who gazed up with tear-filled eyes thanking HIM for honoring him with HIS gifts. Such dark lusts were in those glowing red orbs and Scruff knew he was looking into the burning coals of the other world. He could feel HIS power flowing with the cum into the depths of his ass and entering his soul. It was awesome and magnificent to be honored by the Dark Lord and to take the seed of God made Beast.

Then suddenly Scruff's ass was empty and it screamed in hunger and had a burning need of more cock. The beast was at his head again and Scruff saw the Phallus was adorned with the secrets of his own ass. He could smell the hidden truth on the beast cock as it was held beneath his nose. He inhaled deeply of the essence of ass and cock united. Then it was at his lips and he opened his mouth to taste it, to lick and enjoy both cock and ass juices mixed together on the life pole. There was precum still running from it and Scruff took them all, all the juices of man and Beast. He heard the Biker and Bear shout out "HAIL COCK GIVER OF LIFEJUICE. Hail the BEAST cock. All glory to the risen COCK".

That cock that was so thick and long for it was a rod of magnificent proportions and there was great beauty in its maleness, Again and again the Beast Cock was thrust in Scruff's throat until the beast's body shook as HE once more poured forth the glorious blessing of Sacred Seed in countless spasms. Scruff was inhaling on the musk of the crotch for his head was pressed to the groin while the hot seed was pumped down his throat. The cock withdrew and was at his nose once more and it was intoxicating for the extra skin of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the Lord Cock released a unique aroma that spurred Scruff's own lust so that clear streams of precum flowed all over his fist.

The Bear and Biker were standing either side of him with their fists around their cock and the other hand pulling on their ball sac's as gasping and panting they sought to liberate their seed. The order had not yet been given to them and their eyes begged for the release to come as their bodies shook from the strain of holding it back. Scruff felt the Beast's talons on his engorged nipples as his Lord moved to his ass once more. He felt the thrust of the cock as it slid against the gates once more seeking entry to the hallowed place. He could feel the seed in this own sacs dancing and pleading for release.

His mind raced as that cock was once at his asshole. -----

"You know my hunger Lord, and I know yours,. I welcome your manhood hard in my ass cleft. Oh I feel your balls, thick with curly hair and wet with sweat. Your inked chest muscled and strong above me.

"I feel your first juices dripping down and wetting my cheeks. Then you breech the gates and you are pushing hard and thrusting into me, finding your rhythm. Now you are inside me really torturing me with that beast cock.

OH FUCK ME. FASTER- FUCK - FUCK ME DEEPER.

"Your hard tattooed chest above me with those hard, aching nipples. I reach out to them and tug hard and I feel my nipples worked by you.

HARDER NOW THE PAIN-NNNNNNN IS PLEASURE-EEE

"Your mouth opens and that gob of spit flies from it. Watch me accept it from you.. See it on my tongue? I swallow it and open to beg for more.

OH YEAH MORE SPIT PLEASE MASTER, LORD BEAST.

"I smell the strong powerful sweat that rises in the thick hair of your armpits, groin and chest as your rhythm moves faster. It's dripping down your chest and some of it lands on me and it burns,

OH FUCK IT BURNS LIKE THE FIRES OF HELL.

"Your cock is slipping and sliding within me and thrusting so deep inside of me, Lord, Master Do your balls ache are they eager to spurt the seed into me.

OH FUCK ME HARDER.

"Let me feel the slap of your hips hard against me and hear the slurp of our juices as you pound in and out, in and out of my asshole.

OWN MY ASS. OWN MY ARSE. OWN ALL OF ME!!!!

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

"Oh yeah I can see that look on your face now as the scent rises from your cock when you pull it right out. You smile at the secrets we share together. I watch as you look down at it and I see it through your eyes. You wipe your finger around it before you slam it back in me. Your eyes lock on mine and your eyebrows rise in silent query

OH YES I WANT TO TASTE IT LORD, LET ME TASTE US!!!.

"Your hand at my mouth now see me licking your fingers clean, my tongue is sucking our shared juices from them for I am your pig and your slave. I take your fingers between my teeth and bite them hard.

FUCK!!!!!!!!!!!! YOU ARE HARDER STILL, BEASTCOCK GROWING

"Your cock leaks more and more and I think of the long, ropey white jets of your cum that will push and explode from those big beast balls and can see it travel up through your long fat cock to spew out of that piss slit ....

OH FUCK YOUR SCALDING CUM. THE SEED BREEDING ME AGAIN.....

"My ass grips you tighter as I feel it rushing into my hole. My own hard cock hurts so much, my balls are tight against my body, my nipples screaming a pleasurable pain, my body begging for release

I CAN'T TAKE.... CANT HOLD.....I NEED .... OH FUCKKKKK  
LORD IN YOUR NAME I CUM  
HAIL THE POWER OF THE BEAST-----

Scruff felt hot scalding cum land on his chest as he and the Bear and the Biker shot their load together and it was entwined like serpents on him while the cock of the Beast was still deep inside his hole and the last remnants of seed dripped from it. He could feel HIM shake as the seed was given out. Scruff's ass was milking that cock, gripping it like a vice until the balls were drained and even then still gripping and wanting more and more. The Beast - the god - the tattooed man fell forward onto him exhausted and drained  
.....

Scruff was sitting on the grassy knoll and there on the ruined chapel the tattered banner of the Triple Cock of Man hung limp. He heard the roar of the bikes in the distance. The smell of the fumes in the air - hot metal and cinder smells. Had he been dreaming or had he really taken the Grand Prick of Man. His throat was sore and his mouth filled with a strange harsh taste. He struggled to his feet, his legs weak. It felt as if his asshole was stretched wide and as he reached round and touched it he felt the wetness there.

## **SEMENaries**

These will be institutions for educating students (to be called semen-arians) in the knowledge of Lord Cock. It will prepare them for later ordination as clergy or for other ministry of the work of The Cock. The name is taken from the Latin *seminarium*, which translates as seed-bed. for the seed of cock should be implanted within them to be carried through their work.

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

The establishment of these SEMENaries has resulted from the world wide demand for ass that has a knowledge of our Divine Lord. They will be live-in institutions under the direct control of Elder Brothers. These schools will run on lines similar to that of a monastery and will place great emphasis on discipline in the masturbatory technique of edging as well as the teaching of Cock Love as a preparation for ministry.

The SEMENaries will offer undergraduate and graduate degrees (such as Bachelor of Cock Lust, Bachelor of The Sacred Seed, Master of Divinity of Cock, Doctor of Cock's Holy Ministry, etc.).

Although the primary purpose of a SEMENary is to prepare and equip candidates for religious service in the Churches of Cock— congregational leadership in orgies of love and lust — many people not intending to become such leaders may study there and qualifications may be obtained majoring in Counseling to Cock, Teaching the Wisdom of Cock and more academic disciplines.

Lay people may study to enhance their spirit of cock or to explore further the various ways in which cock is worshipped.

Monks and Priests of Cock can attend a SEMENary as a respite and they are to be welcomed there to pass on their knowledge to those who are new to the lust of cock so that the wisdom is not lost.

SEMENaries will offer courses in four key areas of studies, or formation: Love of all male kind, spiritual worship of cock, intellectual knowledge of the penis and pastoral giving of the cock.

### **The Holy Inquisition of Cock**

Groups of inquisitors are required to travel the land and seek out those who neglect the Lord Cock especially those who are members of the Fraternity of Str8Men. Those who lie with creatures that do not possess a penis shall be brought to trial and made to explain themselves as to why they deny The Lord Cock.

All true believers are asked in the name of our Lord to report to The Holy Inquisition of Cock anyone who does not believe and indulges in foul practice. Those who bring out their friends and neighbors will be allowed to interSEED on their behalf and take part in the ceremony of their CUMversion to the way of Cock.

Brothers it is your sacred duty to bring these people forward and to free them from their sin. When you bring someone before The Holy Inquisition of Cock you are serving our Lord.

Those who have knelt in the darkness at the Holes of Glory and have tasted cock and who have then denied Lord Cock should be brought into the light and they shall be made to acknowledge the truth.

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

Those who have never laid down with other males shall be given the opportunity to repent of their sins and publicly acknowledge that Cock is Lord. If they do not repent then they shall be shown to all men. Thus in every town there will be Penis Places where they will be subjected to The Delight of the Dildo and The Passion of The ButtPlug. Should they still not repent and acknowledge the truth of Priapic Worship then their ass shall be taken without mercy in an Orgy of Offerings.

They shall no longer be called man or male for they are an affront to the Lord Cock and under the strictest supervision some of these brood-creatures will be used for the production of future generations of male kind.

Those who bear pubes of the Blessed Red shall be used for both breeding and for the pleasure of True Believers for their color is the brightest and the best. All others will be used as slaves and shall be no better than the beasts of the field and at any time can be used for pleasure..

In the name of St Priapus and Holy Cock we call on all brothers to do their duty before COCK.

### **Poppa-di-Poppas**

Father Jacques, the Grand Master of The Holy Temple; as the Poppa-di-Poppa of the Great Church of The Living Cock was to take part in the granting to a Newman the gift of his immaculate cum.

He rose from his sleep at the SEMENary and entered the Chapel of the Celibates to shower. Above him on a platform were young SEMENarians; their bodies smooth and freshly shaven as they were in their youth. He raised his hands high above his head and they released upon their beloved leader the fresh waters from their uncut cocks. The aromatic waters flowed from them like golden fountains and fell upon his hirsute body. His fur glistened as his hands slowly moved all over his body and he breathed in the scents of the waters of these innocent.

His hands played with his swollen nipples that had been sucked and chewed on during the night by his acolytes. They were so tender and engorged that they stood erect from his chest like miniature cocks on a nest of pubes. He had been served well all night with these men sucking at his nipples and feet. His cock and balls had been pumped for many hours until they were bloated and swollen.

When the flow of waters ceased then others SEMENarians came to him and rubbed themselves against him to dry his body. Then through his nubs they inserted nipple rings, linked by a heavy chain that would pull them down. His swollen foreskin was pulled back gently and a large PA was put through his cock slit. He now bent over his priedeu on which stood a graven image of Lord Cock. He prepared himself for insertion of the Golden Cock; that sacred reliquary that contained the foreskin of John the BaptPiss himself. He closed his eyes as he felt it at his hole and then his rose twitched as the golden cock entered him.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The ass-rosary with the image of FreshFucked ass was placed around his neck and he put on the pure white union suit that left his ass revealed. On his head was placed the tiara bearing the Blessed Image of Holy Cock itself. Thus adorned he would appear before a multitude of the followers of Cock to celebrate with them the holy rite of MASSturbation. He knew the god would be with him to help him spread the Word of the Seed. With his prayers done he took the image of The Cock to his lips and kissed its godhead.

In the gardens of the SEMENary his carriage was waiting and it would be drawn by 12 well muscled and perfectly matched slaves bred specially for this purpose at the Order's slave farms in the holy city of Philapateras, The Place of Fatherly Love. The Breeding Palace there was under the erstwhile leadership of Brother George The Evilevilmonk; who had performed this task for many years. They had much experience in breeding slaves for many purposes. Some were bred as workers, others were bred muscle or for looks and yet more Like the one who would greet the Poppa today were for the ultimate sacrifice of seed.

The Poppa was driven through the crowds to Cockton Park where loud cries greeted his arrival. He ascended the steps to the dais where the scarlet clad bishops were waiting and raised his hands to still the crowds as two senior brothers of the church came and helped remove his cloak. He was revealed to the followers of truth and they gazed upon his rock hard cock of as he slowly turned so all would see him in his glory. He spread his ass cheeks and displayed the Golden Cock deep in his ass to them and he thought how all these thousands of naked men in one place was surely a sight to please the Lord Cock himself.

The altar was draped with a banner bearing the searching words WEAREBROTHERS and Poppa-di-Poppa stood before it as those who had been chosen to receive The Indulgence from him climbed the steps to kneel and touch his cock. In complete silence they knelt before the Lord Cock's earthly representative to kiss his blessed penis. They received a personal blessing of a taste of his golden elixir. A number of them were young studs and these he pulled to their feet. He embraced and blessed them with the Laying of Hands on their balls and their butts. By the end of the Sacred Blessings it could be seen that not just piss dripped from the Poppa-Penis but silvered strands hung there as sign that the lust of cock was upon him.

A choir of naked SEMENarians came through the crowd, singing as they escorted the one of their number who had been chosen today. He was a tall and slender young man and was today to receive his freedom with the Seed of the Father. He had a cloak fastened around him as he walked through the crowds and climbed the steps to the dais and knelt down before the father. His delicate hands pulled gently on the Poppa's balls and he was handed the Cincture Cord that had bound Petrus' RockCock which had been on the altar. This he tied tightly around the base of the Poppacock and then used it to separate the balls so that the tasseled ends of the cord hung low and when it was tied he pulled on it three times to signify that the Lord Cock would not be denied.

Father Jacques tore the robe from the man's body and revealed the celebrant to the throng by walking him along the front of the platform. He led him to the altar where the man compliantly lay on his back and raised his legs. The Poppa knelt in silent prayer at the ass chalice revealed to him. His eyes were closed and he inhaled the unique scent



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

that came from the clefts to darkness. He prayed for the intercession of the Lord Cock so that all would be filled with the cock lust as they saw the cummital of this one. He prayed for strength and asked that his aim might be strong and true. He asked the Lord Cock to intercede, enrich his cream and bless the ass chalice. With his prayers done he opened his eyes and sighed as he gazed once more upon the unburst bud and leant forward to kiss it reverently tasting the uniqueness and freshness of its hidden fruit.

The Poppa then stood between those hard muscled legs and as he looked down at the ass he marveled for it was truly a revelation to see such unblemished beauty. It would be a genesis to take this virgin ass and he hoped that his seed would make a proud exodus from his balls so that a new man would be born on his seed. As the Poppa admired the young man an acolyte came and took the young man's cock in his hand and placed over it a CumDomine - to capture the first seeding for the Lord.



He looked at the long sheathed and slender cock and knew that later he would give total absolution to it. Now he thrust his cock into the tight virgin ass and marveled at his flesh as it journeyed into the warmth of the chapel of the night. His seed would paint and beautify the walls hidden within. His white seed soon coating those dark walls and shining like stars in the darkness of that Sex-time chapel. He felt the warmth welcome him and he knew that he would give this chalice his personal blessing.

All around he could hear rustle of robes for each bishop had now removed their scapular, that hooded apron that had hidden their cocks and every bishops prick was now being stroked as they watched the fuck. The Leader of The Church of Cock grunted as the gates of ass were breached before his hard cock head. He pulled out and saw the sign of surrender on his cock- proof that this offering was unblemished. This ass had known no cock before his and wanted the truth and the light. His cock thickened even more at the task of bringing this semenarian to manhood. He was the PriapicPastor giving the first fuck as had been ordained millennia ago and written in The Holy Book of Cock. He pulled his cock from the chalice and turned to show the signs to the bishops. The years fell from the Poppa for as he again thrust deep into the tight ass remembering the ceremonies that he had participated in. He thought of the day he had willingly given his own ass to the church, knowing that he was committing himself to a life dedicated to cock. He had served in those monasteries and churches of cock in many far-off places, places where the seed was shared amongst the priesthood. He thought of the act of communion with those brothers, the raising the goblet of cocks waters high to be blessed.

As his fingers played across his nipples he remembered the rings that he had kissed and their aromatic scents. He recalled the names of those who had cum before him; the First Poppa; Petros of the RockCock and all of those Bene-Dick's and Bon-cock's; the ones whose names translated to Good Cocks. He smiled at the thought of those who took the name of Innocent or Pius. As the strong smell of incense swirled round him, he remembered those twenty-three Blessed John's who took the name of the place of fonts overflowing with blessed waters.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

At last the Celibates choristers ceased singing and each one lay under the ass of a bishop. Their tongues lapped on the hairy chalices of the Fathers of Cock as they to bring them close to Lord Cock. The crowd went wild and all around there was lust and debauchery as each man welcomed his brother to him. The Poppa could hear the joyful sound of flesh on flesh and the voices of the true believers cried out "Fuck him Father, fuck your son and bless him with your cum".

He smiled as he heard those words and his hips thrust harder with steady strokes. He banished all thought and sound from his head except for the song of the flesh and sound of his cock probing harder and deeper within. He pulled his cock out and saw upon it the sign of darkness drawn from the depths. He knew that the Lord Cock was with him. He walked to the front of the dais and held his cock for all to see saying "Behold I have brought forth the Darkness to the Light".

Then back at the Ass Chalice, he plunged his cock in and with his arms stretched out from his side as he raised his eyes skywards. His hips moved slowly now, but still working deep. His voice rang out above the sounds of flesh being taken -

Lord Cock, you are the source of eternal seed,  
Grant to me the indulgence,  
of a cock most mighty  
and a seed born of lust and perversion"

The blessed fuck lust began, fathers and brothers of Cock were fucking, joined in the age old ritual. These sons of cock called out the response. " Lord Cock Hear our prayer".

"Let your people rut in holy mass of flesh  
hear the sounds of desire for the seed,  
We feel the Load churning in our balls  
as we cum closer to your truth".

"Lord Cock be with us"

The Cord of Petros bit into him for his cock was swollen. He was now RockCock on which this Church was built. He knew that he alone was infallible, there was no wrong he could do. He was above cardinal sin for the Lord Cock had endowed him with the gift of power. The chanting could be heard in many tongues and sacred words of praise filled the skies above this land of Cock.

"We ask for the cumming Lord Cock  
Let us bestow within our brothers the gift of seed  
Let it rain from our mighty cock  
and bless this Ass Chalice evermore".

"Lord Cock Hear us as we CUM"

Those closest enough to Father Jacques could see that he was possessed of the spirit of the Goon and they heard him mutter a homily of cock babble. He was good and evil combined, darkness and light. He gripped those slender hips tight to support himself as

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

his cock pounded in and out. His breathing was labored as more of the sacred incense was held to his nose. His head reeled as he thought of the gift that he was to impart, for this seed to grow it had to be planted deep. Faster and faster his hips moved and his chanting was louder as he slammed in and out of the hole. The young man's cock was letting a steady stream of precum flow into the CumDomine as he shouted out "Fuck me father and give me your divine will. Let your seed of life lighten the darkness within me". Father Jacques pulled out, spat on his cock and thrust it once more into the prostrate form upon the altar and they were one, The Cord flew from his cock and balls and his load was planted within. His balls ached as they tightened up and he thought they would be dragged in the dark pit. The young man gazed in adoration at the figure before him and his halo of ass tightened. He screamed joyfully for his body shook in orgasm as he felt the Lord Cock himself cumming within his ass. He could feel that the gift was given to him and burning deep in him.

The Poppa pulled his cock out and the Bishop's approached. They stood at the torn and bloody rose and gave it their blessings of seed upon it. Each made the sign of Holy Cock and said "From the cock of the Father, into the Son".

Their seed was all around the ass chalice and the Poppa came forward and gathered up their cum on his cock and tenderly deposited it in the chalice. With his cock once again deep inside he took the man's pink and tender meat in his hands and stroked it until sprays of hot thick cum shot into the CumDomine. It seemed that the sheath would burst for it swelled with so much cum was brought out. The laying on of hands meant the ass tightened again around the Poppa's cock and started milking it to get all of the precious juice. The ass was now truly the gate of evil and it would hunger always for cock.

The Pappa di pappas removed the CumDomine from the young cock and held it high before his people to show them how great the load was. He took it to his lips with his head back as he rejoiced at the tight grip of the ass on his cock and his balls again drew up to his groin. He drank the sweet cream of youthfulness from the ComDomine as he blessed the young man's ass chalice once more. The cries of the faithful rang out as they witnessed this second cumming and each gave up his own seed in glorious celebration. They had seen the Divinity of Cock the Father, Cock the Son and Cock's Holy Seed celebrated upon the fields of England once more. Their praise songs resounded all around the fields as their balls churned with seed and brother bred to brother.

"o cum all the fat cocks all the white cocks and black cocks o cum yes o cum yes in every asshole"

Father Jacques and the new man, now a Sainted One kissed as they walked to the front of the dais. Poppa raised his dripping cock in blessing to his beloved children of the fuck. The young man turned around and spread his ass so that all could see that the pink and tender rose had bloomed. It had truly opened wide in the name of Cock Eternal.

## **Mabon: The September Equinox**

In the northern lands where Priapus leads us we should take the time to celebrate the turn of the season and give thanks as we store a great harvest of this year's crop of the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

semen. In those nations of Cock to the south it is a time of praise for the summer that comes with much planting of the seed.

The Druids call this time Mea'n Fo'mhair, and they give honor to the Green Man, the God of the Forest by offering their libations to nature. This god is also known as the Horned One and as such he became the Satan of that church of Rome and other base religions. These tried to stifle HIS truth from most men and teach us that worship of cock is wrong. It was their wish that HE and his true wisdom would only be seen and celebrated by a select few, chosen by them and then worshipped in their secret places while the rest of male kind were shut out from the truth.

They made the white lord the one to whom we should pray and cast the Horned God into the pit and thus they broke the duality of LORD COCK.. For the Horned One is not evil or vile, except when men choose to make him so. He is the god of fertility and joy and he is both LIGHT AND DARK, GOOD AND EVIL and so we should give thanks to him as he fills us with lust. HE exists in us all as the duality and it is right that on this day of balance we praise and honor HIM with the gift from our bodies.

Brothers will you offer your own libation of seed? .

This is a Wiccan Sabbat of Mabon and it is a time for us all to celebrate the Cornucopia, the Horn of Plenty and make our offerings to the god from our own horn. So take the beast we love in your hands to bring your own priapic gift of the blessed seed from the horned cock. Give the gift of it to all these ancient gods who are of COCK and sexuality at this time of balance. Those of you who are able should seek the pleasure of the outdoors so that you can give a gift of seed to the earth as your offering to it in thanks for the crop that nature has given us.

At this festival it is appropriate that you should adorn cock in the finest cords, straps and rings that you possess so that COCK The God is disported proudly and upstanding as befits HIM. Brothers let the power and will of cock dictate your clothing be it jocks or y-fronts, leather or rubber or even go sky-clad into the world. Enjoy COCK and wear the colors of celebration, the colors of lust and perversion. Let cock rule your desires at this special time.

In the North this is now a time for a period of rest, relaxation, and reflection after the rutting of spring and summer. It is an ideal time for the knowing of and the edging of cock.

My brothers now we must believe in the blessed Magick of the bate and savor the pleasure that the adoration of cock gives to us. It should be a time for speaking to cock in the sacred language of Cock Babble and feeling the power of the spirit of the Goon upon and within you. If you have never spoken to cock as you bate and never allowed the spirit of the goon to come upon you learn now and surely the cock lust will fill you and you will be a true lover of the spirit of cock

Mabon is also considered a time of the Mysteries and so it is a time to honor the Spirit World. We should remember all those brothers around the world as we bate together with them. Think of them and their cocks hard and proud all across the world in all nations. Unite with them, speak their names as you bate. Conjure of the images of them in your mind and let the spirits and strength of cock unite us all. Feel the power of nature

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

flowing within you, enjoy the mental and spiritual union with all other males who practice their worship at this time.

**THIS WE CAN DO - A SPIRITUAL UNION AS WE BATE TOGETHER**

As the time of darkness comes seek a place where the seed harvest can be shared and stored to let cock enjoy and pleasure of the night within. Fathers and Brothers, Uncles and Sons, Lovers and Strangers share and celebrate, offer the Ass Chalice to each other.

The lust will lead you there, but go not in haste, bring the seed out slowly with perverse thought and deed so that the load is heavy. When the cords have pulled the seed sacs tight against you it is then that you can feel the flow begin and enjoy the eruption as the seeds burst forth. Savor the pleasure of the cumming shared. Taste and enjoy the fruits of the harvest of cock seed that you have gathered slowly and nurtured within yourself. Celebrate the Joy of Giving The Cream my Brothers

Let Mabon be memorable, and your seed harvest bountiful

**Subjugation of the Son**

Boi knelt before the throne to prepare himself. All who stood behind him could see the butt plug in his ass keeping in there the seed of those men who had fucked him earlier. He thought of when he had met Father Dad. He had been in that stinking underground place ripe with piss where long ago he had been initiated into the Fraternity of Fuck. He had hung around there selling himself. Now he knew that place was in its own way a Temple of Learning of the Truth.

He raised his head to gaze upon the Grand Master Father Jacques who sat upon a throne with a serpent coiled around his arm and a huge wolf at his feet. He pointed at Boi and then at his own feet. Boi crawled across and lifted them one by one and took them to his mouth licking the soles and between the toes and cleaning and tasting them. They were extremely ripe - even riper than Father Dad's after a day on the site. The toes were like small cocks that he sucked and worshipped as symbols of the Lord Cock.

He raised his eyes to look at Father Jacques whose head was flung back in pleasure as he moaned softly. His robe had fallen open and his hard cock was sticking up like a mighty flagpole. A long pink staff with a large mushroom head that peeped from the foreskin. The cock was thickly veined and was adorned with the holy beads of the rose tied around the base of the shaft and the large swollen balls. The sacred symbol hung beneath them swinging as the cock throbbed. The Grand Master was twisting his nipples that stood proud from his hairy chest and his lips were moving as he muttered an incantation.

As Boi sucked on those smelly feet two acolytes approached; one massaged his ass cheeks while the other slowly removed the plug and rubbed special oils on Boi's ring until his ass burnt like fire. They held his cheeks wide and all could see the rose bud

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

glowing and pulsating. His ass cheeks were bright pink and his cleft was framed by the white straps of his jock. As they pulled his cheeks apart Boi's rose bloomed to leak out some of the cum. He felt a rough tongue at his hole licking the cum then that was replaced by a forked tongue and he felt the serpent enter him. As he went to pull away he heard a low growl and a sharp hissing. Father Jacques said softly "Still my child, be still for they will not harm you. They merely seek to cleanse you and prepare the way to your enlightenment. Help the seed flow and feed them".

Boi relaxed and pushed his ass lips out. He felt the cock and ass juices slowly sliding down. He gave himself feeling the touch of those tongues as they sought the inner sanctum. His fuck hole was being made ready for the beast to enter the temple. He groaned as he felt the serpent rubbing on his prostate for it seemed to thicken as it passed that small tender gland. Precum poured from Boi's cock adding to the juices that had dried there as he had knelt in prayer.

The Grand Master pulled Boi up so that he was crouching. The serpent came from him and the remaining juices flowed easier now and he heard the beast sniff at his hole. The serpent was coiled on the floor watching as the beast tongue was drinking. Boi's head was pulled towards to Father Jacques's cock and the foreskin was slowly pulled back as he said "My son see the powerful godhead that will make you into a man. This is the maturity of cock before you".

The huge head stank of piss and cock cheese for it had not been washed for days. Father Jacques slowly pushed Boi's head to it and suddenly the cock was rammed deep in his mouth. He heard a deeper growl from behind and felt claws on his shoulders as the beast cock rammed inside his ass. He was trapped - impaled on both man and beast. He heard the Grand Master say "Steady my son his fuck will be harsh and painful, his cumming will be quick. You will feel the power of the knot soon".



Boi's eyes was gagging as he tasted juices deep in his throat; his nose was right in the hairy stinking crotch. Again he heard the voice say softly "The seed of your father made you a child. You shall be born again from the seed of the beast for this is the night of your deliverance"

His head swam as he was taken from both ends, spit roasted - Oh the smell of this thick sweaty crotch hair under my nose. I am giving my body to them to use for their lust and pleasure. These huge shafts have entered into my body. My ass and throat stretched to the limits. Let them fill me with their hot thick load. Let my body be dedicated to the Lord Cock. Let him be proud of me for I suffer this for him.

He gagged as he tasted something shoot deep in his throat while there was the knot in his ass as the beast shot his seed while his mouth was filled with the seed of Father Jacques. The agony, the pain, the knot swelling as load after load of beast seed entered him. It was burning as it splattered on the walls of his Ass Chalice. His body between

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

man and beast and the seed of both flowing within him. It seemed an eternity before the knot finally relaxed and the cock slid from his hole. He felt his mouth become empty and when he opened his eyes he saw it was a serpent that had been in his mouth

Acolytes came and slowly they raised boi up and carried him to the altar where they laid him. His ass was facing the congregation and his legs raised so all could see his dripping hole with the flecked white seed dripping where the beast had torn him. They held him like that as Father Dad came forward and used his long cock to gather up the cum that was leaking out and gently put it back in boi's ass. Boi groaned as that thick veined cock entered him over and over until all the seed was gathered up.

Each of the Fathers of The Church came forward to the altar and they rammed their cocks deep inside the tender young ass. Each cock was unique; some were long and others short, some fat others slender but all were moved by the feel of the beast seed that seemed to clutch at their cocks. Each gave his hole their seed. As they fucked they were caressing his smooth body and thinking of the perversion they were committing as they came.

After each had cum Boi had to lick their cocks clean of any of the seed that they had pulled from him and Father Dad was there using his cock to push the seed that was around his hole back inside. Father Dad stroked him tenderly and kissed him as he wiped away Boi's tears while he pushed each load deeper inside.

Ten Fathers came in him and then came another. This one was tall, slender, dark skinned and had a cock almost as long as Father dad. But this was the color of coal and had an evil curve to it. It was slick with precum as held it under Boi's nose. He slowly peeled back the thick dark hood ordering him to smell its potent masculine aroma that emanated from the purple skin beneath. Then he placed his hands on either side of Boi's head and spat in his mouth.

He went to Boi's ass and slid the slimy cock in the cleft and moaned as he felt the heat of those ass lips. He took Boi brutally forcing his swollen rod in hard, withdrawing and ramming in deep over and over. This was rape, total lust filled rape. It was a tearing open, a ravaging of the Chalice. Boi looked up into the man's eyes as they changed slowly from soft brown to burning coal. His breath smelled of sulphur as he leaned forward to whisper in Boi's ear "Father Joe is going to give you his seed. It's so much more vile and evil than any you have taken YET". .

He whispered "The beast drew blood within your ass and my dark sword cock can feel it in your hole. I can feel the seed inside all around my cock. Can you hear it as you suck me in and out?".

Their eyes were still locked on each other as Father Joe ground his crotch hard against Boi who screamed from the pain but the father grinned and said "I bet you wish I was your daddy eh? I have bred lots of bois and they loved this long dark dick deep in their ass pussy. They just could not get enough of it. Once tasted never forgotten."

Father Joe held Boi's legs wider apart and his strokes were smooth and steady. Boi could see his chest was pounding, the hairs were matted and as he watched he saw HIS face, the Horned One in that fur. Father Joe laughed as he saw Boi's terrified face "Yeah

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

you can see the beast now boi and feel it within you. HIS gift will not cum yet though, Be patient and work your ass for mine".

Boi wriggled his ass on that curved rod and gripped it tight trying to milk it. He saw Father Dad come behind Father Joe and he was dressed in black leather with the blood red penis rampant on it. Boi watched as the two men kissed, their tongues were fighting and as their lips parted they were joined by a long strand of spit. Father Dad put his hands on Father Joe's nipples and started twisting them and Boi heard the black man snarl and knew that his dad's cock was in his hole. Father Joe leered at Boi "Yeah your daddy's white dick is in his nigga's asshole fucking me just like he used too when I was your age. He will make sure that you get a real big load of my nasty seed dumped deep in your asshole".

He gave another thrust and said "Your Daddy's dick will fuck me until I seed in you. It will feel like you have us both up there in that nasty hungry boikunt".

Boi could feel goodness and evil as the black cock impaled him, for the god of light was fighting the darkness. Together they were the Lord Cock and he knew HIM now. He screamed " Fuck him Father Dad, fuck him until he comes in met. Make him cum please....Please oh Father Dad Please I want his seed deep inside me ".

Father Joe rode him hard and it seemed like hours before his body shook as he came inside the cumfilled hole. His seed blasted out like a volcano over and over again and each time it was planted deeper in the ass chalice. He screamed out "In HIS name I breed you BOI. Deep in that smooth fuckhole. YESSSSSSSSSS".

When Father Joe slowly pulled out he did what none of the others had done; he leaned forward and kissed Boi and said "Your dad didn't cum inside me but he carries the mark on his cock now. The three of us will breed and seed together as we share our gifts in HIS darkness".

Father Joe smiled and wiped his hand along his cock, he licked his fingers tasting the boi's ass on them as he walked away. Father Dad kissed Boi and told him he must clench his ass and hold all of the cum within him. He stroked his son's cheek gently and said that the ceremony was almost over but if any seed was spilt now they all would be dishonored before the Lord Cock

Father Jacques now came forward carrying a beaker of gold and held the boi's head up and told him to drink the sacred waters of all the Fathers in the sign of brotherhood. Boi slowly drained it and when the Grand Master moved away he saw his Father dad with his cock hard as iron. It bore the mark of the beast now and he watched as he slid a ribbed black fleshlite on it.

Father Dad lay on the altar and the two acolytes lifted Boi up and lowered him onto the monstrous organ. Father Dad reached out to help and guide him, taking the smooth globes of his son's ass in each hand he spread the cheeks wide as he was placed over the thick penis. A bottle of Blessed Vapors was held to Boi's nose and Father Dad told him to inhale deeply for he would need help in taking the monster cock. "Breathe deep son and relax your asshole. Let that cum inside you drip onto it."



The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two



The seed flowed from Boi and he was lowered down until his ring was on the head. He could feel the heat as it opened and entered him. The shaft slowly penetrated deeper and deeper. It felt so much bigger than his ass could ever take. Father Dad pulled his boi's face to him, his hairy torso against boi's smooth flesh as he growled in his ear. "I love you very much, you know that? That's why I am going to take you like this.. I LOVE YOU SON"

It felt as though that cock was turning him inside out. The pain was so excruciating that it brought tears to his eyes until slowly gravity pulled him down onto it. He couldn't make a sound at first, the pain had knocked the wind out of him but then Boi could feel his ass slowly contracting around it, milking it. His body shook and he wanted to

scream for it to be taken from him. "Hush, hush, Boi" Father Dad whispered as his son slowly took it all the way. He lay there and encouraged his one beloved son to do all the work. He knew the pain his son was going through, he remembered when his own father dad had turned him into a man. Boi's ass gradually got used to it and he could feel pleasure flowing through him/ He milked the monster cock and felt the hot seed fill him as his dad's body convulsed beneath him in ecstasy.

Boi felt the daddy seed in him, that bone deep in ass was spewing out all its love and mancum.

Father Dad put his hand on his son's jock and slowly stroked him through the coarse material. The jock was sticky with precum. Boi's cock and balls were aching from the need to cum. But Father Dad signaled to the acolytes to lift boi off him. They sat Boi on the floor in front of the altar and Father Dad took off the fleshlite and ordered his son to suck his cock. Father Dad's foot was massaging Boi's cock through the wet jock. Boi's hungry mouth was giving Father Dad so much pleasure. He was moaning and twisting his nipples.

It wasn't long before Father Dad's balls tightened up and his cock swelled once more to pump out another load. As he had got close Father Dad had increased the pressure on Bois crotch and when he felt Boi's load building up he pressed down hard to deny his son the release. He then released a stream of piss into the hungry mouth. This tasted like the sweetest wine to Boi as it eased his aching throat.

Father Dad said to the gathered males "Brethren this is my son who is newly born of my seed into manhood"

He looked down at Boi who had now been tied there and told him "Son these men are your brothers and you will give honor to their cocks. No more cock will enter your ass tonight but they may cum on your body or use your mouth as they desire

- Son - Honor your fathers and brothers".

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The lights dimmed as boi sat there and the first of a long line of men came towards him stroking their cocks.....

## **Brothers Reunited**

The three bright and shining ones were tired and weary after the battles that they had fought and they came upon the isolated little chapel late one day. They entered, took off and put aside their armor and their swords. For so long they had fought the evil dragon that dwelt within the souls of all men but now it was time to face and acknowledge the truth.

They knelt before the altar of Holy Cock and there they made repentance calling upon the Lord Cock himself to hear their prayers. They asked forgiveness for their sins and for their neglect. In their ignorance they had thought that chastity was the answer but now they realized that they could not control the man lust that rose within them. Perhaps their brother had been right in believing that all should follow their instincts and they had been wrong in expelling him.

It seemed that their prayers were not being heard for all was silent and still in the chapel and it grew darker. It seemed more mysterious and strange now for a mist seemed to be rising about them. They tried to get up from their knees but could not move. They looked at each other as the mist enveloped them as one by one they dropped to the floor and fell into a deep sleep.

Mike awoke to find he was completely naked and his hand was wrapped around his turgid cock, he was sinning and touching that which was forbidden. He bowed his head and wept for his balls were swollen and ached with desire. He looked across at his brothers but they still slept. He saw their slender bodies and longed for them.

Suddenly hands took hold of him and his mouth was being forced around a huge ripe cock. He struggled to move but his head was held there and a gentle voice was urging him to relax. He tried to fight but whoever held him was too strong and then suddenly he heard a sigh and his mouth filled with hot liquid. There was too much and he started to gag and he tried to pull off but his head was held in a vice like grip. He started to swallow and it seemed the stream would never stop and he took as much as he could until finally the flow ceased and his head was freed. He lifted his head and gazed upon a bestial creature, the features familiar and yet he did not know him.

He then looked around the chapel and saw that everything seemed to glow as if it was red hot. There was a sizzling sound as water dripped onto the floor. He looked again at the face of the person holding him and saw the horns on his head and those eyes now burnt into him like hot coals. He could not move as his head was pulled towards those curved blood red lips and he felt a tongue flick across his own lips. His mouth opened to greet it and as they kissed Mike felt his hand drawn to the groin of this creature seeking the cock from which he had just drunk.

It was hard like iron now and hot to the touch as his fingers wrapped around it and he felt his own cock was getting hard. Never in all his adult life had this happened to him

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

before. He heard a small voice in his head speak to him saying follow your instincts no matter how base they might seem and as the creature's arms wrapped around him he obeyed and gave himself to the tenderest embrace. The creature's hand touched Mike's rock hard cock and he felt talons raking along its length, not tearing but teasing and making him harder still. He groaned and then he forced his tongue into the creature's mouth. He felt himself being rolled onto his back and the creature was on top of him and Mike's legs wrapped themselves around the waist of the beast and he felt his but cheeks being spread apart. The hand moved to his virgin ass and along the cleft to his hole. He groaned from the sensation as his bud was stroked by the sharp talon teasing and tormenting him.

Mike looked up into the face above him as he felt something hard and wet sliding along his crack and then it was at his hole seeking to enter him. He went to cry out in pain but as his mouth opened three fingers were pushed inside. He bit down on them as the cock head broke into him and he sighed as his ass took it and gripped it. He knew somehow that he had to relax his muscle. He heard a snarl and saw a smile on the creatures face as slowly inch by inch the whole length of that cock slid deep inside his pliant and willing ass. There was a strange feeling in his hole as it was lubricated to accommodate the great length and girth of the cock. A strangeness as he took it all and then a feeling of warmth came over him as the creature rose before him and looking down on Mike's face started to thrust the cock in and out. Mike's legs wrapped tighter around the beast for he wanted more cock inside him, needed more, the hunger was too great to stand and then the beast moved thrusting inside him.

Mike groaned not in pain but in pleasure at the steady strokes and he marveled at how smooth it felt inside him. He could hear the sounds that he knew instinctively were cock and ass juices leaking and lubricating his ass. When the cock was pulled from him he begged for it to be put back inside, he cried for his ass felt so empty. The creature just laughed at him and taunted him by rubbing the head of its cock at the hole until Mike was screaming for it and only then it was slammed back inside.

As Mike lay there using his legs to try and pull more cock into him he felt lips and then teeth on his nipples. There was a hand on his cock stroking it while another and a different hand played with his balls. It was his brothers; they had woken and were joining in this sensuous act of devotion and lust. He watched amazed as they kissed the creature who was fucking him with their tongues seeking the drool from his mouth. That cock inside him was getting harder still and so thick. It was reaching deeper as those three heads; two blond haired and the other horned with cropped red hair seemed to melt into one.

His brothers knelt by Mike's face and for the first time in his life he saw their cocks hard and wet. They were held to his nose and he smelt them. The smells of their maleness rose from then as they were offered to him and his lips opened to suck on them. First was the long slender horn of Gabe and then the shorter but fatter one of Rafe. From his own cock precum leaked making a pool on his firm stomach. the thrusts were faster now and he could hear his brothers whimpering as they kissed and took turns to feed his eager mouth while their fingers worked on his nipples. That great shaft embedded in his ass was pulled out and his hole seemed to gape like a great cave. Mike screamed over and over as it was rammed back inside again.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

His own cock was bouncing around as if it had a life of its own and Mike felt his balls close up into his groin. His two brothers were holding his head and he had both cocks in his mouth together as they kissed each other. He could see the incestuous desire and lust in their eyes for the spirit of cock was in them. He could sense that they were both close now as they flung their heads back and pushed their cocks deeper inside his mouth.

The beast was panting furiously and its head was rolling from side to side as it suffered the ultimate agony. Then suddenly it slammed so hard inside Mike. The beast screamed from the pain of the cumming and unleashed a wave of its seed into him. The two cocks in Mike's mouth came together filling his mouth with their delicious cream. Mike's cock jerked and unleashed a great gusher of hot cum, that shot all over his chest and stomach. Over and over these four cocks pulsated relieving all their pent up lust and desire for each other. There was so much cum in Mike's mouth that he could not swallow and it was leaking from his lips.

His two brothers pulled their cocks from his mouth and still the semen dripped from them. Mike cried out as the beast cock was withdrawn from his ass leaving him with a feeling of emptiness and loss. The creature knelt on his chest and now Mike saw at last the magnificent cock that he had taken in him and which had been the tool that unleashed all their desires. It bore the marks of the destruction of his virginity and carried the sign that had been pulled from the very depths of his soul upon it. He could smell himself and the beast on it. His eyes closed and his mouth opened in acceptance as it came to his lips and he cleansed it thoroughly. Now he had the taste of ass as well as cum on his tongue.

When it was eventually pulled from his lips Mike looked up and he saw that the creature had changed. It was no longer horned and hideous but there before him he saw that it was their lost brother above him and he was lowering his lips down to Mike's so that they could share the tang and taints together.

For this was Luc, the one who they had once called the Morning Star, he who it had been said was The Brightest and the Best of all of them. His beauty was still untamed and his cropped red hair glistened as the bright morning light flooded the chapel. He still bore the horns on his head but now he was no longer a creature to fear. He was not a dragon to be defeated but a lover to cherish and enjoy.

Luc stood up and pulled Mike to his feet and they stood together with cocks dripping before the altar. The other two joined them and these four acknowledged the lordship of cock as they held each other and caressed.

There was seed dripping from Mike's ass onto the chapel floor and each tiny sperm that swam within it became a small creature, a demon of semen, It was the creature called man lust born of angel and beast, love and pain that moved away from the light and into the darkened corners of the soul. There it would lie in wait for some unsuspecting time of arousal. From this day in all places of worship these creatures of lust and depravity lurk seeking the chance to ensnare some virile male and leap out upon him to unleash his hunger and cause him to approach the altar and cum upon it.

For Mike and his brothers Gabe and Rafe the dragon of lust had at last been released and the gift of cock would now travel on the wings of angels The three of them linked

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hands with Luc; their lost and fallen brother and they went away rejoicing in knowledge that they would be sharing more incestuous perversions for it seemed that Luc had so much to teach them.

So Brothers will you celebrate the Masturbation of St. Michael upon the 29th September? Will you listen for the cries of All Angels as they celebrate their incestuous love?

## **Oktoberfikfest**

I found that I was in the dark forested hills of Bavaria where the Skinz of DeutscheKok gather to celebrate the Oktober FikFest. I was walking through the woods when I saw him across the clearing and I couldn't keep my eyes off him. His tightly cropped blonde hair sparkled in the sunlight and that tight shirt, the skin tight jeans and shiny boots were offering a foretaste of what could happen if I chose to follow. I watched as he laughed with his friends and then after shaking hands with each of them he walked away with a sly glance in my direction. He walked slowly down the dappled path through the trees with those tight jeans gripping what I knew would be a powerful ass. He stood at the turning by the tree and drank from the bottle, then with another glance towards me he turned down the path towards the River Würm.

I walked over and started to follow, I stopped when I got to the tree and stood watching him. He was at the riverside now and had stopped to look back in my direction. His hand was on his crotch stroking himself as I walked slowly towards him. There was a large hut on the riverbank and as I got closer to him he walked through a door marked PISSENSKINZ and I followed. It was a filthy toilet block and there were six or seven skinheads in there. I saw a trough which was blocked up and full to overflowing with piss and gobs of spent seed. The walls bore the marks of cum which had been shot and had dried there. There were drawing of sex and words of lust scrawled all over the walls. The whole room stank of man odor, the ripeness of cock and more, the essence of pure manhood was in the air. He was standing by a door at the back of the room drinking from his bottle and smoking as he watched the skins.

A tall shirtless and tattooed guy was leaning against the wall, he too was smoking and drinking as a younger one was bent over the trough having his ass shaved. I watched as this half naked tattooed hunk stroked his thick fat cock and then he walked over and flinging his cigarette in the piss he shoved the neck of the bottle into the smooth fresh shaven ass and shook it so that beer shot inside the hole. Removing the bottle he pulled his foreskin back and spat on his cock, smearing his gob all over the large mushroom head before he rammed it hard into the wet ass. He grunted as his cock opened the hole and then he held those slim smooth hips as he slammed his cock in and out. He took the bottle and drank from it tasting both ass and beer as he fucked the smooth ass while beer ran down his cock at each stroke. The others moved closer to watch the fuck and shouted "Ja hurensohn. Ja fik ihn, fik ihn hart".

I moved swiftly past them and through the door that was held open for me. We were in a much smaller room and on the floor in the corner there was a dirty mattress. He closed this inner door and pinned me against it, he took the cigarette from his lips and they

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

closed on mine. I tasted his breath as his swollen crotch was rubbing against me. He released a stream that flowed hot from his cock soaking through his jeans and onto mine. I had needed to piss for so long so I let go too and the room stank of our bierpiss as the waters of cock flooded down our legs. His eyes laughed as he said "ist gut nein?" and I nodded in agreement.

He unbuttoned my shirt and bent to kiss my proud nipples and then sucked and bit on both of them in turn. He was stroking my tumescent cock through my pants and precum was seeping from it. He kissed me again before his hands went to my cropped head and he pushed me down to his crotch. He smelled so ripe as I opened the buttons of his jeans and I stopped to inhale the aromas of him. As I parted his fly I saw the face of the beast inked on his shaved crotch, it was tattooed there and it looked as if his pierced cock was coming from the mouth. I slowly released his flesh from the tight confines and he was hard and proud before me, the long cock was encircled by a thick steel ring. He was the "das Teufel", the dark one walking on earth again seeking those souls who lust for cock. I took his cock between my lips as the stream began to flow he said "ja sie bastard. Ja - trinken mein Deutsch pissen" .

I felt his beer spat out onto my head as I drank the golden waters to quench my thirst and strengthen my desire. He stroked my head as I played with the p.a. that hung from



his piss hole and I longed to see what was under his stinking hood. I drained him of his waters that were sweeter than Rhenish wine and took him deep in my throat smelling the scent of his groin and choking on the ring. I chewed on his foreskin as my fingers roamed under his shirt to work on his pierced nipples. I sniffed on his cock and slowly peeled the hood back. I could smell it more strongly, the aroma of the richest Deutsche kase that was hidden there. I gazed up into his eyes and he smiled as I licked it from him, taking each white lump carefully. Then I stood and our eyes closed as I shared that gift with him before we spat it back and forth between us.

We clutched at each other and both of us were moaning from the perversions we felt and needed

to share. We tore at each other's clothes and ripped them off as we caressed and mauled at each other. We were wearing nothing but our boots when he pulled me across to the mattress on the floor. He threw me onto my back and raised my legs high, his tongue was at my ass licking my coarse and hardened hairs. I felt him pulling on my long ass hairs through his teeth in his hunger so I pushed out my hole for him to bite and chew upon. His tongue opened my ass ring and licked around the walls as I aimed my cock high and showered us both with more golden waters. When I felt his tongue diving in and out of my hole I grunted and pushed out my meaty ass lips so that they stood proud and I heard him sniff as the scent hit him. With his fingers he spread my lips wide and he snorted as more of that smell he loved filled his nostrils. I sucked the taste of my ass from his fingers and knew he was watching for the rose to bloom. He began to moan as he looked at it and suddenly his mouth was at my ass once more. His mouth was wide open and I saw the crazed look in his eyes which told me how much he needed it. I pushed and tightened my ring as his mouth closed over it. He came from between my

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

legs to share it with me. Over and over we performed this rite before finally he lowered my legs and lay on top of me to share the feast.

With that base need satisfied we began to suck and chew on each other's erect and proud nipples, biting and chewing until they were raw. Down to the navel sniffing and licking there before we went into the neunundsechzig with our hot mouths encasing each other's cock. Both of us were gagging as we took them down to the hilt over and over again. We held each other's head tight and fucked throats until we choked on cock. The smells were intense now, all the many smells of men for this room was getting hotter. Sweat poured from us as we took the balls into our mouths and after licking them we bit and chewed upon the sack worrying at them. As we did this our noses were inhaling the smells from the cleft, that shaded valley where the rose grows in darkness and he moaned "Ja ja Leck mich am Arsch!".

I held his butt cheeks wide apart and gazed upon the deep red bud which fluttered for me there. It was calling me and as I started licking it I could feel his tongue at my ass too. I slapped his cheeks to spread them wider and the rose opened before me. I saw the pink inner petals and the darkness and the evil within. It was the pit of perversion opening to my eager hungry lips. He held my head to stop me and I raised my head. I looked deep into his steel blue eyes he smiled at me. Rising to his feet he straddled my body and again showed me his shaved ass crack, spreading his cheeks so that his red rose glowed from the pink flesh around it. He lowered himself down towards my face and I could smell his inner strength. I reached up to pull him onto my face but he turned and looking down at me he caressed himself, his hands on his pierced nipples and running down to his smooth shaved body to his flat stomach to stroke the face of the beast. I was hot with desire for him as I watched, I wanted him and needed it.

Looking into my eyes he crouched down with his butt over my cock. Lower and lower he went and just as I thought my cock head would enter his shaved hole he stopped and there was a sudden warmth covering my cock. I pushed my hips up and my cock went straight through it and deep inside him as he met my thrust to take all of me within his ass. Ah the softness and heat that was within his dark chasm, the burning from the depth of his pit felt so wonderful. His face looked rapturous as he welcomed me inside him and into the warmth of his ass chalice. Then he rose from my cock and the smell was intense and as he lowered himself onto me once more he leaned forward and whispered "ja, ist meine sheisse. Ist gut?".

We kissed as his ass muscles chewed upon my cock and I tasted the juices he had sucked from my ass his lips once more. I sucked on his tongue but then his teeth bit my lip and having tasted my blood he threw his head back and gave that evil demonic laugh. Now I could smell the sulfur in the air blending with all the riper man scents that covered us both.

As I looked up I saw the horns on his head for he was himself again and his blue eyes blazed red for now they were those of the Dark One. As we stared into each other's eyes I felt more of his hot piss aimed over my nipples and chest as if to mark me with his scent. Then it came like a warm shower of rain from his erect phallus and my mouth opened to drink. There was a calmness upon me even as my hips still pushed my cock deep into his grinding ass. I was at the darkest place and so I fucked him slowly and he snarled for he wanted it hard and rough. He realized then that the Lord Cock, the white god was taking control of me and the eternal fight would happen. He tried to pull himself

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

from my cock but we fought a battle of wills, eyes blazing and sparking fire at each other. I dared not take my eyes from his or he would have won. We had to fight and so my cock head became like a fist and the shaft swelled like an arm inside him but he merely grunted and let his ass open to take it all. His hands held my head as he spat in my face and shouted "Fik me, Fik me, Fik meine Arsch".

Neither of us had heard the inner door open and the skinheads come in until we were splashed with their hot yellow piss and felt their spit land on us. His eyes blazed in fury at the interruption of our fuck, the fuck on Man God and man beast. Harsh guttural sounds came from his mouth as he cursed them in the ancient tongue of High Deutsch. They quickly stepped back to stand watching as we continued our mental fight but now each of us was reaching out to take hold of the minds of these skins who had dared to defile our worship. We fought for them and we used them, forcing them to our will while we were locked together with my cock still reaming his ass. Soon all around us were naked except that; like us they still wore their boots and we had them fucking like beasts, dancing to our desires as we drove them on. I felt his fingers on my nipples now even as I reached for his. We had given each other this pain so many times over the millennia that we had fought over the body and soul of man. Our nails bit into the tender flesh and we pulled and tugged the meaty nubs controlling each other as we fucked.

I could sense the throbbing in his cock as my cock stroked against his prostate. My stomach was covered in the precum that leaked in long strands from him and it burned as it fell on my skin. Both of us knew that the fight would not be won this day for this was yet another battle between darkness and light. He started to lean back and I moved with him until he was on his back and I was on top with his legs wrapped around me. I leaned forward to kiss him and our tongues sought each other.

Our lips closed and we breathed not the foul air of this room and the various stinks of the men around us who danced like puppets to our will. It was the breath of our own two body's body. We were breathing it into each other mouth and then taking it back. The air became more stale and our minds flew for this was a drug to us. Our cocks got harder still and then we were inside each other and we became cock in all its vile lust and perversion, we were cock with its longing and love.

We could hear the gasps of those around us and we knew what they saw for we had become one great gigantic penis. They saw us as a cock that was hooded and was pierced with huge metal ring. A huge head that pulsed and a shaft that was glistening and shining, ripe with the smells of cock and ass. A great purple headed monster whose single eye dripped a continuous stream of silver precum. The hood peeling back to show the head flecked with ripe cheese giving the most pungent aroma. A cock that throbbed, with veins standing proud. Two beast balls were drawn up in a red sac. Darkness and light become one, locked in lust and love. The huge cock pulsed and these skins were our captives sweating with us in the stink of man. Their cries were louder for the fucked like beasts as we pulled their strings. Their cocks going in and out of ripe ass, raw and nasty man sex before the GODCOCK. The sounds of beating hearts pulsating as cock slid in and out. The grunts as flesh hit flesh. Closer and closer they came following the pulse of the God Cock.

Then suddenly we were man and man once more my cock was deep in his ass breeding him with my gift of seed. My cock pulsed out my white cum into the dark and his ass gripped and milked it all from me as he shot his own white hot load over me. The smell



**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

was strong and the skins had all come close jerking their throbbing ripe cocks, using the ass juices they had pulled from each other as lube. They stood by us spitting and cursing as they watched the cum shoot from him. Then the first came and he shot on my face, thick Germanic cum. Then another and another until they had all shot their loads onto me. I was covered in skin cum and his hands reached down and rubbed it into my flesh. Pulling off my cock he lay with me and we slept there smelling of the cum of god and demon.

## **Beastification**

Above the great bronze doors that lead down into the Chapel Where Cock is King are the words "Penis ad Penis locquitor" which means "Cock speaks unto Cock" and on the panels were silvered images of the Cock of the Lord inscribed by worshippers. SEMENarians of the Holy Congregation had walked nervously through the great doors and trod carefully down the steep and slippery steps. They were gathered in that secret crypt beneath the Chapel. The air was heavy with the aroma of male kind, of all those who had cum here before them for the blessed act of seed sharing.

The place was dimly lit but they could make out a row of urinals some were blocked and overflowing and all over the floor was stagnant water and slime. The walls were covered with sacred words written by the faithful along with images of Lord Cock performing some of his many miracles of seed giving. There was a small room where the ivory throne stood and in the door to the room there was a large hole for cock's entry so that the seed might be shared anonymously.

Today however that door was wide open and they could see two robed figures caressing and kissing each other. A semenarian coughed loudly and the figures separated and the white robed one sat upon the Throne of the John. The other figure who was clad in a robe of black beckoned them to come closer and they saw in the semi-darkness that it was the Pappa di Pappas himself and his beloved SecretFucker Gay-orgi. He was here to acknowledge those who had proved themselves worthy enough to rise higher in the order and they would all celebrate the Most High and Holy MASSturbate..

The SEMENarians had undergone a long period of trial and some of their number had like their seed fallen by the wayside. But those here had proved their adherence to the Truth of the Gospels of Cock. They had cummited themselves to praying together to the Lord Cock at least twice each day in silent meditation. They would end each of these long sessions of cummunio with HIM by the recitation of the holy litany of cock babble while they struggled with themselves to understand the Power of Cock.

Now as they looked up at the Pappa they prayed that here they could at last come out of shadows and phantasms into the truth of the release of the seed before him. Their balls were full and ached from their prayers which on this day of days had been deeper and stronger than ever. As they gazed upon the Pappa they could feel his power and some felt the Goon come upon them

Each Semenarian had placed around the base of his penis the leather collar of cock so that he might feel total and absolute communion with the Lord Cock and this they would

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

wear at all times. The collar was tight and thus it ensured that the phallus was fully engorged. From today each of them would be allowed to wear a chain bearing the Pectoral Cock, that holy image of the uncut cock of the lord himself as a symbol of their enlightenment.

The Pappa di Pappa's, stood from the throne and raised his hands to bless them all. He turned and his secretary The Magister Gay-orgi came forward and raised the rear of the Pappa's white vestment high to his waist. The Pappa spread his butt cheeks wide so that his ring was revealed. Gay-orgi leant forward and spat upon the cleft and the Semenarians watched as his spittle ran down the cleft and as it landed on the ring it turned to steam.

One by one they came to the stall and as they knelt they could see the face of the horned one and the ass ring was its mouth that pulsed and throbbed before them. They looked upon the glory, a puckered rose surrounded by a mass of darkened hair that throbbed and pulsed before them. They inhaled the fresh and strong smell of darkness as it opened before them and the pit was revealed. The scents seemed to fill their very being as they placed their lips upon the ring and kissed the ruby rose, tasting the heart of the flower in acknowledgement of his power over them.

As he watched them kiss the Pappa's rose Gay-orgi was stroking his stiff cock which was leaking more precum onto the dark robe that he covered it. He wanted this part of the ceremony to be over so that he could give the Host with the Pappa. He longed to slide his rampant cock into the darkness of the father's ass. His cock was in need of the deepest perversion which he knew was there. He lusted for that ripe ass to fuck. His cock ached for it was so hard and proud and the heavy PApPA ring that he wore made his cock ache for fulfillment

As each SEMENarian had kissed the ring he would stand aside for another. When all had done their duty they walked to the urinals and stood before them. At a sign from the Pappa they all sat down. The wet yellow slime overflowed as their butts sank into the troughs. This hardened their cocks all the more and they all began to moan as the spirit came into them.

Awestruck they watched as the Pappa's hole revealed the ultimate mystery. None had thought it possible for a hole to open so wide but they saw it before them, dark and unimaginable filling the opening. Gay-orgi's nostrils twitched as he came forward and lifted his own black robe. There in the half light they saw that he had a long black curved cock sticking out from his bright red pubes and contrasting with the whiteness of the rest of his body. He took hold of the Pappa's hips and thrust that swollen rod into the gaping hole, right into the darkness. His hard cock would soon bring light into it with the seed of truth.

The SEMENarian's stroked their cocks as they looked on as the cock was withdrawn fully. Gay-orgi looked down and saw the flame of enlightenment on his cock head. His face changed and the cock fury came upon him as he slammed it back inside, past the swollen and bruised lips. He turned them so that the Pappa was facing away from the Semenarians and bent over the john inhaling the noxious odors that were like the blessed incense. All they could see now was the dark robe of Gay-orgi moving as he delivered a grace filled fuck to his blessed father.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Then he lifted the rear of his long dark robe to his waist and they could see the pale hairy ass and watch the movement of his slender hips. He turned his head towards them and as he leered at them they saw his face had become demonic and beastly. He had small horns on his forehead and sharp fangs in his mouth. As they gazed at him their eyes were drawn to the fact that beneath his robe at the base of his spine there was a small lump appearing. It quickly grew and grew until it became a forked tail swinging in time with his hips.

These SEMENarians knew that they were privileged to watch such a Holy Rite as The Beastification. While many were called to the service of cock a very few were chosen to witness the sacred seeding of the Pappa's ass by the Beast of Cock himself. They were chosen to witness the beastly black cock of the Horned Beast that knots as it cums in the deepest pit. There was a primordial earthiness about what they were witnessing, it was something from another world, another place but they had to watch.

They started chanting the words of wisdom that they had learnt in the SEMENary about cock's cumming and the salvation that was given to all males when the cum was released.

"Blessed is the ass that receives the body of cock  
and feels the thrust and swell within it  
We bear witness here this day to FUCK  
And see the coming of the beast into man  
The time of Cock's cumming is nigh  
When male kind shall be reborn in his Holy Name"

As they sat in the urinals they could feel the wasted cum that floated in the rancid waters around their ass. Through cock's majesty it was being reborn. The spirit took hold of each of them and they relaxed their butt cheeks and sat lower down into the stagnant piss until it was swimming around their hole. They could feel the sperm going through the ass-gates that were wide open for their entry. As the heat of those young pure ass chalices accepted them so each sperm grew and became a Daemon Spunk which rubbed back and forth to stimulate the prostate as it thrust within them like a cock. The SEMENarians screamed out from the feelings that were now aroused in them. They all started stroking their cocks faster now, gripping them tighter and their free hand worked across from nipple to nipple. They gooned as they watched the Pappa and the beast joined by the enormous cock for now the fuck was faster, inhumanly fast and the smells of the john grew more noisome than before. The globs of sperm that had been spilt on the floor came to life as serpents now for the flames of the netherworld have a strange power. These creatures of the fires worked their way up the SEMENarians legs and some wrapped tightly around their cock and balls while others climbed to the nipples to suck there.

The dim lights flickered on and off and the place got hotter and hotter. The floor in the stall glowed red and was getting brighter. Then there was a loud crash and the few lights went out. All that lit the place now was the glow from the stall which had now started to creep up the walls.

The beast's body had become huge and had split the robe to reveal that his back was covered in glittering red scales and with a loud scream the body of the beast shuddered as he shot his seed deep into the Pappa's ass. The Pappa screamed as he felt the

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

knotting inside him. The serpents continued to tighten their grip around the throbbing cock's and chewed on the nipples of the SEMENarians while the serpents within their ass rubbed harder. They ached to cum but the power of the beast and his servants; the serpents and Daemons stopped them.

Then they heard the Pappa cry out again as the knot was pulled from him and he was left empty. The beast was gone and Gay-orgi stood before them once more with his robes. His handsome rugged face wore a beatific smile and was wet with sweat. His cock was ripe with the smell of his own semen and the Pappa's ass juices. They could smell the power of his cumming and see the pit had dulled the once shiny PApPA. He helped the Pappa from the stall to come and kneel on the floor before the SEMENarians who were told to stand in a circle round the father.

The Pappa said to them that soon their release would cum but they should remember as they go into the world - that light and dark, good and evil are a hairsbreadth apart. Both should be used in the worship of the Lord Cock but a balance must be maintained and he urged them to remember these words in their ministering to others.

The Pappa di Pappas put his hands together to pray for their release and blessing as he knelt there in the stinking piss he muttered "In nomine patri" and for each of the young men there was a final tightening of the serpents around their cock and balls. His voice continued above the sound of cock babble "filie et spiritu san.."

At these words the serpentine creatures now released their grip at last and all the young men's cocks swelled up. They brought forth their heavenly white seed onto the Pappa's face as a final thanksgiving gift to him before they went out into the world to begin their ministry of conversion to the love of cock.

The young men left the holy Pappa and his secreter kneeling there in prayer and went upstairs. Each put on the long dark robe they would wear in His Name. Then they left with seed of lust from the Trough inside them. The dark robe of priesthood would be the TEMPTOR for all men would long to raise it and gaze on the cock hidden beneath. It is well known that all priests are carry the gift of perversion inside them to cumvert others to Cock's lust.

Thus brothers is how the semenarians graduate to the priesthood of Almighty Cock

## **The Horse Cock of Troy**

It had come to the ears of The Grand Council of The Temple of Cock that there was in this new world a city where the men had no knowledge of the love of cock. Their lack of wisdom led them only to bring forth their seed onto the floor where it wasted and so they disobeyed the CUMmandment of Lord Cock for all who believe in him know that seed must be planted in darkness so it can grow fertile. We all know brothers that only when men share the seed with others can the wild lust flourish and bring us to the greater wisdom and true love of Lord Cock. And so it was decided that we must bring these men to the light and teach them the truth of the godhead.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

There was much debate about who should be sent to the Northern wilderness for the noble Brother Semen Demonicus who was The PenisPlenty of the western lands had returned ill from an expedition. He had been seeking for the seven golden piss troughs of Cibola and it appears that he had fallen into a sinkhole of pure water which had dissipated his powers of lust and perversion.

However in due course a knight of the brotherhood named Troy, Coq d'Cheval was chosen for he had in the aisles of the Carib's sacrificed many virgins to St Priapus. Many men had salivated over his huge cock and then uttered joyous songs of ecstasy and praise as they felt it deep within them. And so Troy called his servants and they travelled many hundreds of miles until they came to the mountains and there with Lord Cock's guidance they climbed arduous paths until at last they finally gazed upon the city. They set their trailers by a small lake in the woods and Troy entered the city. Inside the walls there were numerous bars; all darkly lit and filled with males yelling, singing and drinking. But nowhere was there a sign of the Lord Cock's worship. There was none of the lustfulness of men, no orgies or gangbangs that should have been in a place which was inhabited by such wild and hirsute examples of masculinity. He saw nowhere in the city signs that man would offer his body to another.

He noticed men sneaking from the bars to a small building in the centre of the main square. He had followed some men there and found that while at one time it had been a Church of Cock now it was an abomination to the Eye of Cock. There was a single long trough that was running with fresh water from a mountain stream and this washed away all the odorous scents that inflame desire. Also there were boards placed so that the modesty of those who stood there was protected for the cock of anyone using the place was hidden. The writings that must once have been on the walls had been painted over and now only the vaguest outline could be seen. The air within smelled as fresh as a mountain meadow and at night the chapel was lit as bright as day. There were no Holes of Glory in the cubicles and none of the great inspirational images or sacred words upon the walls inside these.

There he watched as men stood in a row pissing slyly trying to look at the cock of any man who was there. Having no knowledge of the Lord of Sex they released the waters of cock without inhaling its aromas. Those who realized they were being watched quickly hid their cocks from view as if ashamed of them. Some were stroking cock but it was not done openly for they either stood right over the trough or they held their cloaks so that none could see. There was an occasional grunt as a man released his seed into the trough but now shouting words of praise. Then others would try to see how much seed he had shot but none would join him in The Cumming. The blessed seed was spilt in haste and it was quickly washed away on the waters. Those who spilt their seed on the floor used their boots to scrub the sign of cock away as if they were ashamed. These men were not aware of the true worship of cock.

In disgust that no man had been taught by their father the love of cock and that none had enjoyed the feel of their brother deep inside them Troy retired to his trailer. There he instructed his servants to masturbate often and save their seed in Cumdoms. He then spent many days in contemplation of his cock and praying for Lord Cock's guidance. He lay with a pump attached so that his cock would grow in its chamber. He pumped his nipples and balls until they were swollen with blood. His desire for release grew but he knew the sanctity of his task. For six days and nights he prayed to cock and his whole

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

body was filled with the seed of lust. He thought of the lake where none bathed in the waters of Lord Cock. The chapel proved that at some time there had been worship here for it was in the centre square and he had seen signs of its ancient images. There were some men who secretly hungered for others - he could feel their need and he offered his cock to the Lord for use in bringing them back to the love of cock.



When he woke on the seventh day he sniffed, his trailer reeked of his scents, sweat and piss and rank ass. He reached down and felt how heavy his cock and balls were and how fat the hood was. He peeled back the hood and smiled as he saw the cheese there but he resisted temptation and did not sample it. He ran his hand along his pits and then delved into his hairy ass crack and he was pleased with what found there.

To add to the aromas he released his powerful piss-stream all over himself and let it dry on him. He picked up his yellow jock, the one with the straps that were burnished brown from his ass and wiped it along his crack before putting it on. Next he put on his leather harness, and then a t-shirt; torn around the nipples and which bore the marks of sweat at the arms. His best jeans were torn at

the ass, bore the marks of dried piss and cum and were so tight around his swollen cock. He picked up his well marked butt plug and sucked it savoring the dried taste of his ass before sliding it into his butt-hole, wriggling his ass to get it right inside. Finally the boots with the patches where cum had dried after his going-away fuck party before he left the Church of Cock.

It was dark when he left to go through the city to the place which would soon be the newest church and dwelling of Lord Cock. First he went round the back and found some stones to block the hole through which the water entered the building and then he went inside. The place was empty and his first task was to remove the boards that divided the urinal trough. Next he took his paints and pens and upon the wall he drew the images of Lord Cock's lust and he wrote some of the words of the Gospel of St Priapus to inspire even the most reluctant male. He emptied into the trough the stale waters from his and his servant's cock that had been collected over the last week. He removed many of the lights so that the place became dim and shadowy where cock could lurk and lie in wait in the darkness. The condoms that were filled with the seed of his servants were either emptied into the trough or else they were hung around the chapel. He stood back and looked around, he closed his eyes and inhaled and was pleased with his work.

Troy now stood at the trough, one pace back as is written in the Book of the John of the Revealer and taking his cock in hand he gave himself to prayer. He heard footsteps approaching and a man crept inside. He stumbled through the shadows to the trough and stood well away from Troy but as he pissed he kept slyly looking across. Troy knowing he was being watched released some of his waters of Cock not in the urinal but all over his pants and then started stroking his thick meaty cock. Watching this brought the man to a similar aroused state and he was about to reveal himself to Troy when more footsteps were heard.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Two more men entered and soon they too were watching Troy as they were stroking themselves. In minutes there were men all along the trough and others waiting for their turn. Men were looking at the images of cock and reading the holy words that Troy had written on the walls and their breathing was heavy for they all had erect cocks and even those waiting fondled themselves through their pants. The lust was growing in the air fuelled by the strong and potent man aromas. Troy turned and went into one of the cubicles and when he opened the door he stood before them naked except for boots, jock and harness. In the half light he looked like a god for he was tall, well muscled and very hirsute. He stood framed in the doorway and he heard one man shout "Look at that big hairy fucker he has got a cock bigger than any fucking hoss".

Troy smiled for his he was indeed le cheval, he was indeed the man with the horse cock and it was there for all to see and admire. He licked his lips as he showed them there was no shame in adoration of cock. He let a long string of drool fall slowly from his mouth onto his cock head as nervously some came towards him for a closer look at the thick and heavy cock. Some men came now and knelt before him so that they could smell his cock for it was indeed powerful and ripe. As he slowly peeled the hood back he showed them the sacred food, the manna of cock, the host ready for their lips. He took the hands of one man and put them on his nipples, another's hands he placed upon his ass cheeks. Pure male instinct and lust told them what to do and soon more men came and their hands were all over him caressing and touching.

For one brave soul who knelt before Troy the heady aroma was too much and he licked off every morsel. He held this man's head to his cock and started to moan and utter prayers as he gave himself to cocks power and rapture. His words to the Lord Cock awoke the perverse needs and these men started to kiss and fondle each other as the spirit came upon them. The Lord Cock spoke through Troy and he said "Many have been called but you are chosen. Be baptized with my spirit and give yours body so that my people are saved. Take the instrument of my piss".

With this Troy released a stream of piss all over the man who then stood and stripped of his clothes. He began to rub his ass against Troy's cock and started to moan as he felt the heat from that godhead and begged that his body should receive the gift of cock, that his ass should be the chalice for cock's cumming. Troy again spat on his cock and rubbed it against the man's crack. He took hold of the man's hips and started to work it in. The man struggled for like all these men here, his ass was virgin and he screamed as the huge cock head breached his hole. Soon Troy's cock juices started to flow and as he worked it deeper his head was thrown back as he uttered incantations to the Lord Cock. The man before him was groaning and babbling as that fat swollen cock split open the walls of his ass and slid into the depths. The cock had been pumped well and was almost ten inches long and the heat of that tight ass inflamed it. Troy tore the man's hole apart with his huge cock, and the guy was one moment begging him to stop and then asking for more. The lust was full and Lord Cock ruled once more.

Seeing the FuckRite enacted before them all the men gave themselves to cock lust and the room was filled with the smells and sounds of rutting males. The chapel was at last filled as all chapels should with men fucking. There was the stink of sweat and ass and cock, the noise of the slap of flesh on flesh. The sounds of the cock babble and the songs of praise to the Lord Cock soon started from deep within the throats of many males.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

So deep had our Brother Troy's worship been that The Holy Spirit of The Lord Cock was in him and so his fury was boundless for the Holy Spirit can fuck without cumming. The screams of the man who he was fucking echoed all over the city and all the men of the city came to find out what was happening. As soon as they saw the sight of their comrades fucking they too tore off all their clothes and joined in. The Lord Cock held their cumming until all were close to dropping from exhaustion. Men were changing partners over and over again, every one of them was taking cock in both ass and mouth, giving cock and chewing on nipples. They were drinking piss and changing spit. They learned about the sacred number of soixante-neuf, the 69er where they shared the juices of cock fresh from ass with each other. All their pent up desires were at last released as they were caught up in the fuck frenzy and reveled in their darkest perversions and lust. The smells of men in a fuck lust were released and the chapel was filled with the heady aromas.

Finally as dawn broke over the mountains the release came. The sky was rent with the songs and praises to Lord Cock louder than ever for all knew it was close. Now however screams rang out as every man's balls tightened up into the crotch and their seed came into mouth, into ass or onto the floor. The sweet smell of cum filled the whole of this city as cock released the gifts and all men shouted

"Our SEARCH is finished for WEAREBROTHERS".

Troy's cock was still pounding at his man's ass and he had two of the city men sucking and biting on his nipples and a third was beneath him tasting his cock as it reamed the ass. Troy's thick cock finally erupted in the aching ass shooting its seed deep in this man for it was he who would be the first priest of cock in the city. It was the seed of both man and god that filled his ass and when Troy pulled from him no seed leaked out so deep had it been planted within. Troy looked down at his cock covered in the secrets he had drawn from ass and knew that he had cum well for the Lord Cock. He picked up the bruised and broken body and gently laid it in the trough so that the waters of piss might cover and comfort it. Gathering up his clothes Troy stepped over the bodies of the men for they had all fallen exhausted to the ground. He went back to his trashed trailer where he found a young and slender red haired man waiting for him. This one was still a virgin to cock and he knelt before Troy and took his cock to his lips. He kissed the bruised and swollen head before his mouth opened to cleanse and sooth it for he had watched the saving of his brothers and he had heard a voice tell him not to cum but to keep himself for Troy as a gift from the Lord Cock.

As they left on what would be for them both a long and CUMfortsome journey back to our own blessed City of Cock they noticed that the waters of the lake were now running yellow and gave off the strongest aromas. Men from the city were coming from the walls to bathe and fuck in the holy waters for truly this was now a place where all men could SEARCH their hearts and say WEAREBROTHERS

Brothers that is how THE HORSECOCK of TROY captured a city for cock.



## **Parfum**

Dear Brothers we all know that every male has his own unique scent for we all release those pheromones that are granted to us by the Lord Cock so that we can attract other males. But there once dwelt amongst The Brethren a man who was named Grenouille which when translated means Frog. He was from the ancien' french cloisters of Le Bain d' Pisse. This man's piss and sweat were dull and odourless and there was no scent to his cock or ass. He possessed no scent of masculinity or maleness, no secretion of his body had any smell. Imagine having no manscent for when you are alone and in need of the arousal of your own unique musk. Grenouille had a large cock with balls that hung low and a butt that was well rounded and firm. But as all males know without the smell of man these cannot keep the flames of lust and desire burning bright. We all need that animal smell when we mate with other males to incite cocks fury within us.

And so Grenouille became totally obsessed with smells and was determined to create a scent which would attract other males to him. He needed to work secretly to develop a smell that all males would follow and so he bought a house attached to a small chapel of cock and installed a secret door between the two. To casual visitors it was no different from any other place of worship of Lord Cock. When males came to worship here Grenouille would stand by them at the Tainted Trough and inhale their odors and those whose scent was pleasing to him, he would entice into the inner rooms and there he would drug them so that he could obtain samples of their scents.

Some of these males he would keep bound and drugged and had a number of devices like frames and racks to hold them still while he worked on them. Their piss could be gathered easily from the trough in the chapel. He would gather sweat using an electrode to stimulate that part of the body he wished the scent from using a small weak current to create a tingling sensation causing sweat to appear which he would collect into a tube. He had a variety of sounds he would use for insertion within the shaft to gather the lust that lurks at the inner parts of the Rod Of Cock. With a small spoon he would obtain from his brothers the silver stands of precum.

There were butt plugs in a variety of shapes, sizes, and textures to gather the smells of ass. Some looked like penises, while some were ribbed or wavy. They were all wider in the middle with a notch to hold it in place once inserted, and a flared base to prevent complete insertion into the rectum. There were plugs that could squirt water or other fluids into the rectum. He had vibrating butt plugs and butt plugs that could inflate and expand to stimulate the prostate. There were also balls on string and all these devices he would insert into the ass chalice of his victims so as to gather the man essence from within the very depths

There were also appliances to aid masturbation such as a sleeve with extra large bumps on it and it fitted tight to grip and milk the cock. All these things Grenouille used on his brother knights.

Inside his rooms all along the walls were hung containers of seed of his brethren, each one labelled and the seed glistening white through the clear rubber. There were containers holding sweat and piss and other manmusk samples. All these bore the names of donors and dates of extraction. When he had extracted the scents then the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

brothers would be placed back in the chapel and when the drug wore off they would awake feeling that they had suffered a most intense spiritual experience.

He found the smells so varied and unique. There was the hard and animal smell of the arousal of a black bone or ass that made all men desire the experience. Then the sweet and lingering lust and desire aroused from those rare males whose hair was red. He tirelessly and obsessively worked at his task.

From the samples that he obtained he made what he called aromas and he would test these by releasing them into the chapel. He would watch through a hole in the door to see how they affected the manner in which men worshipped. Sometimes he would wait until there were two or more brothers at prayer and then he would release the smells that he had manufactured into the air, watching in delight and taking note of the changes in the way his brothers worshipped with the fuck between there being just two men or an orgy.

The aromas that he called IRON HORSE and STUD made mens cocks so thick and caused them to believe that they were hung like stallions and so they were in a frenzy tearing their clothes off and fucking like the beast when it is brought to mate. RUSH and BOLT caused long gushing loads to be shot over and over again until the brothers collapsed to the floor exhausted and drained. One young brother was so affected that he came seven times in as many minutes and his cock was raw from its fisting.

RAM had brothers fucking so hard that they could barely stand after driving their cocks so deep and hard into their partners fuckholes so that the deepest perverted scents filled the air. On one occasion when he released this eight men were present and all of them took the other's cock before they released their load.

LIQUID GOLD caused a need to kneel upon the piss soaked floor and be baptised by the golden waters of cock and then to bury their head deep between the ass cleft and inhale the smells and taste the perversion that hides so deep inside.

He created LOCKER ROOM which was the scent of all the perverted male smells that linger in the dim and dark places where men gather to pray to the Lord Cock. JUNGLE JUICE gave the image of outdoor worship in temples of cock that are adorned with used condoms and soiled cumrags. Both of these aromas were filled with those sensuous smells of male arousal and the manmusk filled the head with images of lust and depravity and orgies of group sex.

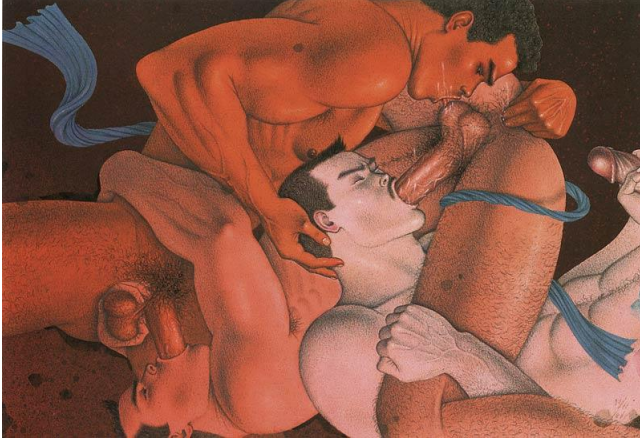
The essence which he called JOCK STRAP bore the mixed scents of those clothes that heighten the secret passions. A jock that has never been washed and so has the smells of cock on it and has the high aroma of straps darkened from straying between the clefts of ass. LEATHER EAGLE was the smell of masculinity itself, the fresh and strong smell of leather and its power. This awoke the image of the shine of boots, the sweat from the tight uplifted crotch, the clink of a harness and the air torn by the crack of a whip. To some this one imparted the power over men while to others it gave the urge to kneel in subjugation before a master.

As Grenouille watched through the spyhole he noted carefully the effects of each of his creations. Then secretly he crept from his hiding place to obtain samples of the seed produced for the power of man is in the seed, the life force. This he used to continue in

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

his great work. Those who could remember being subjected to the potions would tell their brotherknights of their experience and soon the chapel became well known as a place of intense power of cock.

He eventually created his final compound; the aroma that could make orgasms a hundred times stronger and which also gave a longer lasting strength to cock. It was in truth a mixture of a number of his experiments. He found this by accident when one day in his haste to hide from brothers he released a number of different essences all at once. He had never witnessed such perversions as were performed before him then for the smell produced was comprised of all those scents of malehood from man and beast to please the Lord Cock. This aroma he called ANYMAL NIGHTRAPE and armed with this



elixir he became braver now for he with this special compound he had the power over any male

He would lurk at the door waiting for a brother to come into the chapel. He would hold the brown bottle to his nose and inhale deeply as his cock swelled and bloomed before offering it to the chosen male. He would hold the bottle beneath their nose and take them into his lair. No brother who inhaled the scents could resist his huge monstercock with its

pendulous balls swinging and they were easy meat for him after he allowed them to sniff the fumes. They would become filled with unholy lust and would willingly submit to any perverse desire that Grenouille wished. He gloated at the way that he could now seduce those who had spurned him in the past and use their bodies as his sextoys. He could fuck and be fucked now; he could be filled over and over again with the spirit and seed of cock. It was believed by some that he was the Lord Cock himself and appeared as man.

Knowledge of all these events came to the ears of the Grand Council of The Cock. This august body ordered that in penance for impersonating the Lord Cock, Grenouille must surrender the secrets of all of his elixirs. He was told by the Grand Master and High Priest "SEARCH your soul for WEAREBROTHERS and no one should seek in vain those things that incurs such deep lust and profound knowledge of cock".

So brothers that is how the many variations of ANYMAL NIGHTRAPE were found and the Sacred Scents became available for all men. Now wherever you go in the land of cock you will be greeted with the invitation to share in its Blessed and Sacred Fumes. Every small roadside chapel that you visit holds the incense within its walls so that all men may worship filled with the love and lust for cock.

### **Cock Militarius: The Temple of the Sealz**

Once more dear Brothers in Fuck I did unite with Lord Cock as I slept but now I dreamt of a future time when COCK was hidden from those who do not believe. I was inside

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

that great palace that they call the pentagon which stood on the banks of the river. The palace that had the Cathedral of Cum hidden in the depths. I saw once more where the words "Don't Ask Don't Tell" were written high above the doors of cum colored stone. It was a time when none could SEARCH their hearts and say aloud WEAREBROTHERS for the days of revealing had not yet cum.

There is in this place a select group of hard and well trained men. They are also fighters for Cock and worship within the CumCathedral. This noble breed of cock warriors has taken the Chapel of the Great Seal as their own special place of dedication and prayer. They have named themselves Seals and above the doorway to the chapel they have inscribed their sacred motto - "Experience the Sealz Edge". By these words; in their devoutness and courage they dedicate themselves to the prolonged bating of the cock thereby enhancing the final moments of The Ejaculate with the Ultimate and Extreme Agony of Relief.

There are many Icons that honour all the warriors of Cock adorning the walls for these men believe in and bow down only before the Great Fighting Cock. To them Cock is that mighty weapon who's power has subdued many. They know that COCK is the True Sword of Salvation that they carry in their hands. And so depicted on the walls are the images of men posing themselves in The Blessed Bate to show to others the great attributes of Holy Cock. Some icons show the faces of the worshippers as the Spirit of The Goon envelopes them. But in all of these images the cock is shown to its best advantage seeking to inspire all those who pray to it. Cock is no graven image but is the Almighty

The Seal ceremonies have to be carried out covertly for once more in these times not all of male kind understand the secrets of the lust and perversion that drives the members of this sacred band as they strive for ultimate Cumming Glory. Like all of us they pray brothers for the day when Cock will be released from its shackles and all male kind will know its power and potential.

I watch as the seals gather in their chapel. All are clad in skin tight garments of black rubber which bear colored stripes of brown or yellow or red. These stripes seem to indicate their status within the band. Upon their heads they wear hoods which completely cover their faces and through this their breathing sounds strange and laboured.

The chapel itself is lit by scores of black candles which seem to give out a suffocating darkness. Yet the stripes on the seals garb seem to glow and shine through this. In the centre of the chapel is the statue of The Priapus, a man sized image of the Lord Cock as he appeared at the time of his First Cumming among men, The God is blessed with a cock that has a length and girth twice that of any average cock. It is Cock erect and from it there flows a fountain giving an endless stream of waters into the great pool that surrounds it. These waters continuously recycled round and round.

The men have come to practice the rite that they call TeamWork. This is where they all seek to improve themselves as they cum as one in the name of The Lord Cock. They do this for HE himself said to his chosen disciples that through HIM all men should cum together. They test themselves by use of the poppered fluid which a priest administers to them through a flap near the nose and mouth. All that can be heard when they start their

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

service of dedication to cock is the muffled breathing as they inhale the fluid and call the Lord to them

As one they walk into the pool to give obeisance to Priapus. The moans begin as they release the golden waters which then become trapped between their garment and their skin. The joy of worship takes hold as the spirit comes upon them and they feel the warmth of the liquid gold around them on their flesh.

They seek a partner whose color is uniform with their own and as they come together with their bodies rubbing slowly upon each other they take more of the poppers. Some men are alone rubbing themselves on the mighty Priapic statue or thrashing about in the waters. Others are in pairs, threes or larger groups wrestling and seeking dominance as all that is heard is the laboured breath through their masks. Through the skin tight costume can be seen the majestic outline of real man cocks. These are swollen and enhanced by the shine of the cloth that binds them.

Then as one as if they hear a call they all stand and facing the statue they slowly open their garments and let the waters drip from them into the pool. This done they sit on the edge and their risen cocks are held in their gloves as they slowly bring themselves closer to him. They call this The EDGING and it will sometimes go on for hours during which they will only move when the urge to release god's waters is with them. At these times some will add it to the pool while others will find a partner and push their cocks through the mouthpiece in the mask or into the crotch area to share the golden waters delight.

Often one will suddenly enter the waters again and stand at the foot of the statue. He will bend and open the uniform around his ass showing his willingness to give himself as an offering. Leaders of the group will join him and apply creams to his rose so that he can accommodate the monstrous organ of God. They will then lift and gently place him on the penis of the statue so that the waters of the god might enter him. He groans as the waters flow onto his rose, he moans as the swollen organ enters him, It does not feel like stone for the Bating ceremony has turned it to flesh. His ass slides down on it and he is filled with its knowledge as the waters enter his ass chalice. This practice of taking god's waters they call Piss InaMan. This act arouses all and those watching stroke faster now as they observe his extreme courage and his ability to submit to the Piss InaMan from the God. When his ass is full he is held high so that the waters that fill him might flow out. This can often take place over and over and often the watchers will share with a partner their own fluids. Sometimes a man will crouch down at the ass of a piss filled ass and as the waters flow from it he will drink the sanctified fluid as he masturbates.

Here I see one man bearing a brown stripe on his gear unfasten the flap of his pants that covers his ass and watch him lower himself towards the opened mask of another as they both continue the bate. I watch as his rose lips part and I know that they will share the perversion this night. The seeker's lips open and his tongue moves out as slowly the ass covers his mask. Their grunts are louder as the fruit that swells within is given and streams of pre cum mixed with piss flow from their cocks as they enter the world of dark primeval lust oblivious to the crowd who gather around and succumb to the bate as they watch them.

A group bearing yellow stripes have taken rest from the bate and are gathered together with their cocks bloated and sore. they stand over one who has stripped naked and they

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

let the flows of their waters cascade down upon him. Then one kneels and licks the rivers of piss as they flow from chest to groin and having gathered enough he spits it upon the others.

The various scents of men linger and mix in the hallowed chamber. All the men are strong and virile as gradually they all drift back to the Edge. They start to remove the masks so that they can observe the goon come upon each other. They take themselves down to the depths of the bate and there they begin the babble to push their limits further for by doing this they endure the pain of suffering for cock and they honor the Lord Cock by it. All men know that Cock is honoured when the mind and body become a part of it.

Only those who possess the intelligence to know when the Cum is close and have the dedication to withhold it can be part of this elite corp of cock. Even then only the close comradeship they share prevents the shots of cum being fired until all are ready. Thus my brother they must all have extreme mental and physical fitness to await the Sacred Moment of Release.

When they go still deeper and deeper into the bate trance some will mount the cocks of their brothers taking that loaded weapon within themselves. Imagine the cock hard and thick through the bate suddenly plunged deep into ass, How many could hold from the trigger being pulled to shoot the seed.

Others will strip off their uniform and lie in the shallower waters at the edge of the sacred pool basking in the god given waters, feeling blessed in its eternal warmth and inhaling the pungent aromas.



Some will kneel before the cocks of brothers seeking whatever juices are flowing for some cocks will have softened and piss may be ready for sharing and relieve mouths dry from babbling. Other cocks will be releasing the silvered streams of precum and these will be given freely when desired. Again strong willpower will be needed should a hot mouth wrap around a throbbing cock to prevent early cumming.

The chapel now smells of the eternal flow of sacred waters. The bodies of the men have stirred the stench as they pissed or waded in it. Stronger smells have arisen because some have removed their garb and so their piss and sweat stink adds another odour within the sacred confines.

There are loud moans and cries for the men struggle now to hold back the cumming. No cock must fire, no cum be shot until the moment is right. As the candles burn lower and splutter and flare it seems that the darkness will become total but then there is a flash of light, and a brilliance shines there within the depths of the golden waters. It is the warning light that the TIME IS NIGH. The light climbs from the water and they watch as slowly the image of The Lord is lit by its radiance.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

All these warriors now rip off their garments and naked flesh is displayed. Some are shaved completely and others are hirsute but all are well muscled and strong. All are marked with a tattoo and the colors again like those stripes on their garments display their level of attainment. They plunge into the waters to approach the image of Mighty Priapus and the gooning and babbling intensifies. It becomes stronger as they seek to push each other over the edge as they thrust cock and balls at, or disport ass to each other. Their leader The CUMmander climbs onto the mighty statue of cock and leads his men in the final edging. His keen eyes watching their stroking and his knowledge and faith in his men is rewarded for he sees that all of them are at the very limit of their endurance.

He signals for silence and in that unearthly quiet one can almost hear the seed seeking the way out; almost hear it advance from the sacs. the men's wrists ache and their knees tremble. In silence they wait and masturbate, each is supporting the other should they falter.

The CUMmander pushes them further still before finally he gives the order

"O most erect and rugged Cock  
Lord of Priapic Lust and Fury  
King Cock, Lord Cock, God Cock  
We your servants cum before you  
Our weapons charged with sacred Seed  
Accept the gift we deliver unto You  
For in you name we are cum together"

It is then that they are united in mind and spirit. They are cummitted to the shooting of the seed for they are all of the body of cock. As one body, one unique unit they fire the shots of blessed seed. They scream out the final battle cries of Cock as their life seed is expelled onto the waters of the god. Blasts of the white seed, silken ropes of cum splatter on the golden waters, those white strands themselves seem to swim across the surface. Silken strands of semen swimming on the waters of the pool to gather at the foot of the image of the Most Holy Priapus as the men fall to their knees to give their thanksgiving for cock's cumming. The image of the cock of Priapus itself has given out its own seed as a sign of its acceptance of the sacrifice offered to it.

The proof was there for these brave men by the act of giving their seed knew that their SEARCH was over for WEAREBROTHERS

It was then that I awoke brothers to find my palm was soaked in my own seed and knew that I had witnessed men giving their gift of seed in love of and service to LORD COCK.

### **The Season'd Cock**

There is the cock of winter which is hardened as if by frost and ice. It stands a rock hard pinnacle surrounded by white hairs that are like the barren leafless trees that grow upon the mountain sides. Yet this rod is filled with the wisdom and knowledge of years and its seed bears the gift of ages. See it be-ringed and fuelled by the blue tablet which was

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

given to male kind by the Lord Cock. Thus fuelled it is capable of giving long hours of indescribable pleasure before the white cum flows from the spheres and up the tube to fill the dark cavern of ass or the hungry mouth with its warmth.

The youthful cock of spring rises up from the smooth and naked ground. It is filled with need and seeks for the greater wisdom which it shall hopefully learn from those who have shared the gift of cum before. Spring is the time when young ass hungers to be ploughed and to surrender itself. It needs the living seed planted hard and deep to grow in darkness and to spread the roots of lust within. The waters of spring cock flow clear and sweet like ice melt after winters freeze. Spring's cockdew drips like an endless stream of honey that has announces the pleasure that is to come so that it may attract its suitors to gather like bees around it.

In summertime the rod grows hard and firm and strong and can be likened to a tree trunk. It shows the promise of joy and pleasure that can be taken in the meadows and the fields. Cock's waters glint as golden as the sun and can quench the thirst of parched lips and tongue dried out by summers heat. The sweet honeyed dew of cock's precum is the nectar of all male kind and anoints the taste buds to prepare them for the joyous spurting of the seed itself. All the scents of summer abound from pits and ass to glorify the ascending rod.

Autumn cock is well seasoned with its own musk and so it is fruity and ripe. The gourds that swing beneath this hung branch are swollen and firm for they are well filled. The seed lies within ready to be delivered to ass and mouth through the last hard fuckings before the cold of winter comes. Although the hairs that surround the cock have become grey like the clouds revel in the joys of autumn cock for it is mellow and plump to deliver the seeds of lust. Savour its gifts as you peel back the hood that hides the head and inhale the scents that show its promise of great gifts. Let your tongue seek out the forbidden fruit that gathers upon the mighty crown and eat the gift matured there. Let your tongue seek the eye of the god and enter to arouse its lust. Eat and drink from cock before your ass is anointed with its powerful seed.

Revel in the joy of the Cock of ages, let the cleft of ass be revealed to it and open the gates wide for the rods descent into the pit for this is also the ascent to mutual heaven where cock and ass become one in worship. For in that place of darkness surely the light of cock must shine all year long.

## **All Holy Seed**

For this is the time when it is our duty to save other men from themselves and to allow them to find HIM and to know that the flesh is not sin on this night of the Seed of Homo SataniCUM. This is the night of HE who is neither MAN nor GOD nor DEMON but the Sacred Trinity of Cock.... Blessed by the Lord Cock

This is the pagan Festival and Rite of the Immortal Boned Fire which the xtian church has forbidden. It is their will that only their bishop pricks and priests penises shall fire the



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

seed this night and they seek to deny the rest of us the sanctity of the release of cum. Deep in the heart of their temple of the VatoCum they will hoist their robes to display the erect penis and the balls loaded with seed. They will gather in cumclaves in their churches and they will spread the rounded and smooth butt cheeks of the choristers to receive their boned cocks and the organs will play throughout the night in their palaces and churches.

It is time that they learned that we who are also male should not be denied the SeedSacrifice. Before the birth of this church and its definitions of sin, all true males both man and beast would celebrate the Boned Fire together. It is an act of spiritual cleansing, a night to share and share our seed with other males in a true bond of brotherhood. We are told by them that we shall be cast into flame if we cummit this act. Their book tells that we should not spill seed upon stony ground but my brothers surely we can cum in mouth or ass.

We should welcome perversion and the sharing of our lust as we bate and goon and babble in praise of the penis. In our Church of Cock we shall celebrate the BonesFiring in the spirit of Lord Cock. All brothers shall strut around with hard erect bones of cock. Fathers and sons, brothers and uncles parade with cocks proudly displayed and hungry to breed.

On the great tower of The CUMcathedral, which is our Church of Cock we see our High Priest and Grand Master with his bone erect and dripping for it has cum inside the body of man. Hear his Call to us all brothers as we see his bone risen for it is our Holy Father of Cock who is the Lord Cocks true anointed; it is he who is the descendant of Blessed Petrus of the RockCock. He brandishes his golden colored sword of Cock that has come fresh from virgin ass. For this is the sacred rite of his Holy Office that one who does not know cock shall succumb to his power and be ritually raped so his blood is shed for us all. We watch as our leader reads the signs brought from the depth of ass and the omens are good so we shall go into those xtian churches and show the love of cock there. Those who are closest to him will smell his sacred essence that was distilled within him and is released before us

Let us all be naked and mark our bodies with the sacred signs of cock triumphant. Then we shall go into the xtian places where we shall kneel and pray before their altars in worship our Lord Cock. He is the Trinity of Man and Demon and God. Let us seek out all those who are uninitiated to CockLove and bring them to HIM that they may join us in Brotherhood of SacredSemen.

Bring out the priests of that church that denies cock truth to all of male kind and seeks to keep its cumming joy to themselves. Force them to bend the knee to the Bone. Let them take the true GodHead to their lips and kiss and honor it. They shall drink its sweet waters and taste its honeyed dew. See their desire as they smell the scents of cock, see their cock throb in their robes. Torture then and tear their robes so that we can bind and ravish and rape them upon their own altars. Take their ass - one by one and two by two we shall enter them until they scream out that they acknowledge the CockLust and the FuckDivine. With our boned cocks let us seek to lighten their inner darkness until we cum into them so that they will know HIM for our seed is sacred and it will burn and cleanse them. By our acts their churches shall stand risen again as pinnacles of cock to the True GodHead.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Like the Priests of the True Religion long ago we shall bring them to HIM by purification on The Cock. Our seed will explode within them so that they may cum to salvation of semen. Those who do not acknowledge Lord Cock will find their nuts roasted in the flames for eternity.

Brothers we shall not let our cockswords lie still in our hands for even as the dawn light comes we shall deck cock with ring and strap and then we chant as we celebrate the day of All the Saints of Cock. We celebrate especially our beloved St Priapus, he is the one who sits on the right hand of the Lord Cock and judges our sins. He is the saint of the Blessed Cock Fertility and we should honour him with cock praise. So Bate and Babble in adoration through the day, let the juices flow and let them be spread upon cock.

Bate the bone and babble the praises of cock until you feel the seed rising within the blessed ball sack then brothers delay the ejaculation and enjoy the pleasure as your body shakes with the power of cock's desire for release. As true believers we know the pleasure of masturbation and we seek to experience the exultation of The Edge. We let our calls to cock ring out around the world until we are all joined in spirit. As the blessed Saint Priapus suffered so shall we suffer the pangs of cumming and scream out his name as you feel the release when the seed is finally shot.

Look in the mirror brothers and see your face as the lust enters you, see the joy and exstacy from the depths of your need for release, see the soul of cocklust mirrored there in the mystery of the goon. This image I give you brothers to hold in your head - a priest bent over the altar, his hole stretched wide and torn as one by one we approached and we cum into him so that he is converted to the love of cock. Can you imagine it brothers of cock?

Now give yourself completely to worship and join with your brothers in Cock. Believe in the holy union of male kind, let our spirits join and feel the release. Hear the priests of cock chanting now as the seed rises

IN THE NAME OF ALL THE SAINTS OF THE PENIS  
AND THE TRINITY OF COCK AND BALLS AND ASS  
MAY SAINT COCK AND SAINT PRIAPUS BLESS US  
SO THAT OUR COCKS ARE ROBED IN WHITE.

SO LET THE RAMPANT RUT BEGIN  
FOR THE SEED MUST BE SHARED.  
SEE THE SEMEN SERPENT RISE  
AS WE BATE AND BABBLE IN BROTHERHOOD.  
WE KNOW THAT ALL THE SAINTS OF COCK ARE WITH US  
AND THE TRINITY MUST BE CELEBRATED.  
WE FEEL THE FULLNESS OF THE BALL SACK AS IT TIGHTENS  
AND KNOW THE ASS ACCEPTS COCKS POWER.

Closer and closer we are to releasing the divinity of seed, go there and see the light shine through the darkness. Millions of men bating together to cum in an earth shaking release

FOR WE REJOICE IN THE GIFT GIVING

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

WHEN THE EDGE IS ENDED  
IT IS THEN THAT COCK SHALL CUM AND CUM AGAIN.  
WE ARE ALL UNITED THROUGH COCK  
IT IS OUR LORD OUR MASTER OUR KING AND GOD.  
REJOICE AS THE SEED FLOWS  
for our SEARCH is blessed as WEAREBROTHERS.  
AND WE CUM TOGETHER IN HIS NAME

## **Treat of Dick**

Be not afraid for these creatures from that other world are benign and they come with the permission of our Lord Cock to worship cock with male kind in his name and you are fortunate. But I urge that you take care for these ghosts of past and present and future might manifest themselves to you and then you being unaware may bend and feel the power of their cock that enters you and takes your ass. It is said that the NightStallion himself runs free on the Hallowed Eve and although he is a spirit will you be the one to feel the power of that mighty horsecock enter you. Are you man enough to let that mighty penis enter your hole and give you the gift. Can you ride upon the horsecock and taste the burning fire of his seed.

As to those other spirits, if you are praying to Lord Cock in the holy rite of masturbation I urge on behalf of all the Fathers of The Church of Cock to relax your mind so that you feel the power of these spirits with you. Let them join with you as you stroke upon your cock and you will feel those invisible hands upon you, caressing and teasing and taunting you. Hear their whispers in your ears urging you onwards and filling your head with lustful thoughts and deeds.

Take up the brown bottle that contains the poppered potion and as you get deeper into your meditation let your voice join with theirs in praise of Lord Cock. Let some of them play with your nipples and enjoy the joining of the power. Feel their ghostly fingers around your ass, stroking the rose and slowly penetrating it. The digit going deeper inside and seeking the Gland of Lust, causing your moans to join with theirs until the goon will envelope you.

Do you feel it now brothers? Are those invisible cocks at your lips urging you to taste the silvered strands. Can you feel the ghost and ghouls balls on your chin, those spheres that are filled with a year's seed waiting to be delivered into one who believes in the sacred mystery of cock.

Now that spirit body is resting on yours and it's cock rubs against your's. The spirits cannot be seen but they can be heard and felt by you. They are in the liquid silver that flows from your cock and you can smell them through your own arousal as you go still deeper into your worship. Go on brothers inhale the smell and taste the liquid silver that is the gift of cock.

Is that really your fist around your cock or is it an invisible ass that needs fulfilment? It opens and sucks your hard meat into it and now grips you tighter and tighter. Feel it

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

riding your cock as you plunge it deeper and thrust harder. Hear those moans mingle with your own cries.

Let your fist be the ass that serves cock, tighten it brothers let it be the chalice that seeks the seed. Stroke faster brothers and feel the cumming for the spirit seed is close and you must both cum together so that man and spirit deliver their gift together in honor of The Lord of Cock.

Can you see the dark ones around you with their cocks risen in adoration. Feel those strong and powerful cocks brought to life again to spill the seed. See in the shadows those meaty cocks become strong and full veined with the juices of precum running down from those purple engorged heads. Hear those whispers now "Bring forth the seed, let the cum come" and open your mind to those lustful thoughts and deeds. Their hands are gripping your balls as they tighten up for you are close now. Sing the song of cock with them as you let the seed out, join them and together scream out in the agony of the release. Ah now the scalding seed is cum, feel it land on you, so much cum, surely it is not all yours as those hands spreading it over your body. You have joined with the other world in your prayers and now those lips kiss you and then like a dream they are departed until another year

This my brothers is the true gift of The Hallowed Eve, The TREAT OF DICK.

## ***Book Six***

### **The Illuminati of Cock**

A document that seems to be some two thousand years old and comes from the lands far to the east of Europe has been found in the dank crypt that lies deep beneath the bowels of the Basilica of St Priapus. It tells of an organisation that is similar to our own Order of Holy Cock. Because of the conditions in the crypt the document is badly water-stained and soiled. However it seems to reflect a tale that has been misinterpreted by those of the false church. I have struggled to translate the archaic words but it does seem to prove again that there is no great distinction between light and dark in the love of cock.

The great Magi of the Illuminati of Cock studied their charts over and over again for they seemed to indicate that in that tenth sign of the immortal zodiac, the sign of Capricorn the Goat and the Master there would be a trinitarian conjunction which would blaze its light across the world. The great binary star called Spica - the blue giant, the huge monster of the heavens whose name meant the sower of the seed would shine brighter as its twin called Testiculati appeared beside it adding its own light.

It was also indicated that the orbit of the planet Saturn the god of harvest would place it close to these stars. As they gazed at their charts they saw that there would be a third partner for the bright star known to the non-believers as Venus the morning star would join the others. This planet was known to the Illuminati as Lucifer the light bearer. These three would give a light greater than the moon and this heralded the coming of the Lord of Light and Darkness and the light would shine on the place where he would appear. All the great minds of the order came together to determine that place and three chosen ones were ordered to follow the star.

The three Magi were named Assapart, Feltchitout and Ballsarful. They rode for many weeks across the deserts and so that they were prepared to meet the Lord they drank only the waters of cock and dined upon the cheese that cock provided. Each of the three took turns to provide the food for his brethren carefully nurturing the growth of the feast under the hood of their cock. Their journey took them by way of the town of Sodom where there prayed before the great Penis of Sulphur and they rested there in the ruins of the town where angels had knewn men

On the night that they came to the brow of the hill overlooking the place where he would come they saw the first signs of the power. The shepherds on the hillsides were no longer watching their flocks that night but they seemed troubled in their minds for they were becoming one with their flocks. Fear not said the Magi it is his will that you should join with them and be neither man nor beast. Thus they became joined to become those most masculine creatures known as satyrs which were truly gifted with enormous horns at head and crotch.

The Magi gazed at the streets of little town to see that it was in a deep and dreamless sleep unaware of the silent stars above. They saw that the light had not yet reached to

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the depths of the valley and they must wait. And so they set camp on the hilltop above the town so that while they waited for the sign they could study with these manbeasts and perhaps enjoy congress with them for they wished to find the secret that was hidden believed to be beneath the tails of these creatures.

So it was that on a cold and frosty evening some time later as they lay resting from their intimate experiences with the satyrs that finally the stars in bright sky came together and the light flooded the valley floor. As the beam of immaculate light hit the roofs of the town the Illuminati heard the sound of voices from the realms of gloryholes in the valley heralding the cumming. It was a strange light shining from the sky down into the town for it seemed to wander across the rooftops as if searching and then suddenly it stopped and became a beam of intense luminosity pointing to one particular place. The Magi summoned the satyrs from their slumbers and then they mounted and they spurred their horses down from the hills following the lead of the kindly light accompanied by all the manbeasts.

The light from the stars led them down to the center of the town and it was there that they found a place of wonder lit by the beam. Waiting by the door was a bumboy whose balls jingled from the chains that were attached to him as he moved. The Magi asked him from Whence Is That Lovely Fragrance Wafting and he said that it was in this stable all forlorn and led them inside. The three travellers dismounted and each of them took their gifts. One carried the cockrings of brightest gold, the second a bottle of poppered incense and the third the resin that was made from the dried cum harvested from beneath the cockhood of all the Brethren of the Illuminati.

They entered followed closely by the satyrs and the room in which they found themselves was partitioned into a number of stalls. The three travellers peered into each of these and found most of them to be dark and malodorous with holes on the walls. They had no fear for they were used to the aromas and even the size of the donkey cocks that they saw did not stop them from their search. Then as they rounded a corner they saw that the light was there before them and it filled the stall. They watched as an image appeared that seemed to be made of the light and as they watched it became the lord of darkness and light. They saw the miracle where God was made man even as he was surrounded by the beasts fresh from the fields. He was both god and demon in one image and they watched the image as it changed from one to the other as if light and dark were seeking dominance with neither side having the power to defeat the other. Finally the image settled to a stable form and it was all that any man wished for and hoped to be. Each man saw there what he wished to see but all saw him as the trinity of father son and something more spiritual.

All three of them saw a halo of golden light appear above those horns that gleamed like ivory. They knelt before him and beheld his manhood. They gave him the gifts they had brought with them. Those golden cockrings were placed upon him so that his balls were gripped tight and his cock thickened as the blood flowed into it. He groaned as the final ring was placed at the base of his cockshaft. It was tight and constricting but he knew that he had come to suffer for all. They showed him the sweet aromatic resin of cock and his tongue reached out to taste the sublime cheeses. The bottle of poppered incense he held beneath each nostril and as he sniffed they finally they saw his cock revealed in all its glory. A godly shaft stood proud above twin orbs of great size that hung low.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As they knelt there the hood was peeled back and when they saw the gleaming head and as the eye opened before them they knew that the signs had been right for he had come to show them the way. Nervously they reached up and touched the mighty cock feeling the veins that stood out from it. They were stroking and caressing the godcock and one by one they kissed it affirming their belief in the truth of the horn that all male kind possess. Their hands felt around his firm strong buttocks reaching even into the darkness of the cleft to touch the bud of the rose hidden there. Then their fingers stroked the part that men call the taint and they brought their fingers to their nostrils so that they could savour the myriad smells of maleness. With their hands they weighed the sac with those two heavy seed filled spheres that hung like great fruits beneath the branch of cock, they were fully ripe and heavy with seed ready to burst forth. He raised his arms high and the scents of the pits seemed to drift down and three of them savoured the masculine aromas that all male kind would should know and love.

The Magi then lifted their loincloths and grunted in agony of pleasure as the satyrs cocks penetrated them. They submitted themselves to the beasts before the Lord of Cock. As they united before him and the cocks were driven into the darkness from his Godcock there came a long arcing flow of golden rain to mark them all as the chosen ones by this baptism. The shining arc flowed high and was seemingly endless as it showered upon them all. The water ran down the horns of the beasts as they grunted from the fuck they were delivering and it filled them with greater power. The sounds of their joy filled the master's heart and head and accompanied the rhythmic stroking of his cock so that streams of liquid silvered precum flowed from it. He stepped forward to anoint each bowed head and blessed them with the silver strands that ran like quicksilver. The Lord Cock raised the bottle of incense and having inhaled deeply he passed it to the Magi and then the satyrs so that they too might be filled with the spirit and knew him. The stalls resounded to the snorting of man and beast rising higher in perfect harmony of fucking and worshipping their god. The slick wet cocks of the satyrs slammed harder and deeper into the assholes of the Magi who worked on their cocks as they submitted to the many beast rods that were waiting to flood them with seed.

The Lord Cock took them with him into the orgy of lust for he had come to them so that they might know what cock really was. There were screams of pleasure as the satyrs shot their seed into the eager assholes of the Magi. The stall was now filled with the slurping sounds as other satyrs took their turn in fucking the manholes that gaped before them. The beasts closed their eyes as they sank their cocks into the hungry holes and savoured the seed of their fellows wrapping around them. Cock was god and devil, it was power and lust filled perversion. The Lord Cock spoke to them in tongues that none had heard before but they all understood his words and obeyed his will as they gave themselves to the power of cock. The flow of the juices of joy never stopped coming from the master's cock as he stroked it. The silver fluid dripped into a cup at his feet which also contained some of his piss.

The last of the satyrs had now shot their seed into the ass-chalices of the Magi and as they pulled out the Magi sat up with their cocks rigid and balls aching for release. All the satyrs and these three men now stroked their cocks faster as they gazed upon the image of their Lord. They saw his mighty penis and were mesmerised by the eye which seemed to be calling to them for it was red and pulsating. The Lord Cock's fist was moving faster and faster on his cock using his precum as lube. The hood was sliding back and forth across the head hypnotising the watchers and then suddenly he screamed as his balls tightened right up and he released his blessed white cum. His

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

balls surrendered the mighty load of living seed stored within them and it flowed like lava up the shaft and through the eye. He turned so that he sprayed them all with his immaculate cum as they all came at his feet. So much seed came from his cock that they were all covered in his gift. The smell was so strong and manly and unique, it was the scent of power and strength. He gave them the wisdom and knowledge of cock that would be with man and beast always and all male kind would know it for it was the smell of lust and perversion. He stood above the cup so that the drips of seed that came from his cock fell into it to float upon the piss.

Then there was a blinding flash of light and they all were forced to bow their heads and close their eyes else they would have been blinded. When they finally looked up the Lord of Cock had gone and it seemed the stall was empty apart from the cup that held the trinity of cocks gift, his piss and pre and cum. This cup the Magi would carry with them back to the city of the illuminati where it would be treasured forever as a holy chalice. They would also take with them the knowledge of him and this would be passed to others during the rite of fucklust.

## **Sacraments of the Penis**

### ***Baptism***

As I knelt in prayer I heard the voice of Our Lord commanding that I tell you His Truth for those of you who have had contact with the false churches will realise that they do not know the love of cock. They have debased the Sacred and Ancient Sacraments which were given to us by the ancient prophets of Lord Cock. These churches have changed the rituals of the one true religion in such a way that cock has no part in their ceremonies. They say that only their ordained priests may deliver the sacraments whereas in truth anyone who acknowledges Lord Cock as their God may give them to another man. We may even administer the rites to ourselves to impart the purity of CockLove and Lust and bring us closer to him. We the true believers by knowing cock are nourished, strengthened and give free expression to our faith through sharing.

So in this scroll I give you the details of the first of the sacraments in the Religion of our Lord of Cock that which we call Baptism. Brothers This is the basic sacrament of initiation and purification which all who believe in cock must experience so that they are truly a part of our Living God. This must happen at least once in the lifetime of a believer but all who truly love Lord Cock are allowed to be baptised whenever they feel the need for spiritual cleansing and desire to receive his blessing.

The laws given by Lord Cock state that the first baptism should be conferred by releasing cocks water three times on the recipient. A supplicant appears before Lord Cock with someone who is called a Cockfather as his sponsor and it is he whose piss is used in the Rite. The Cockfather will have prepared himself so that he is able to provide sufficient waters for the baptism. The supplicant will kneel and the cockfather will proceed to show him the meaning of the love of cock. The waters should firstly anoint the head, then the body after which the sacred penis will be placed at the lips of the recipient so that he might taste the waters prior to taking the Blessed Penis in his mouth and drinking them so that he is filled with the spirit. This is the Way of the Rite that was



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

given to John of the BathPiss by our Lord the Risen Lord Cock. The person being baptised is taught that the entry to the grace of our Lord is by spreading the waters all over the body and then allowing the waters to dry upon the skin so that as he goes into the outside world all will know from the scent that he has been received into our Lord's family of male kind. After the baptism it is expected that all members of the congregation will rise to share in the kiss of piss together and then take part in The Orgy of Lust.



It is Baptism which makes the recipient a real part of the Beloved Brotherhood of Cock. It marks the baptized person with the particular scent and smell which indicates his belonging to Cock. Baptism is the foundation of The knowing and arousal between all of those who are true Cock Lovers. Once a person has been baptised he is accepted fully into the Religion of Men and his CockFather will present him with the symbol of the baptism in the form of a yellow kerchief which he is allowed to carry with him so that when he is in the world where not all men believe he can be singled out and recognised by this sign. The cloth will show that he has renounced innocence and purity and is prepared to worship freely in the sins of flesh.

Having once been baptised a believer may find the spiritualism so intense that he joins the Cult of PissPigs and is baptised in the same manner on a regular basis. There are in certain areas Chapels of PissPiggery when a man may choose the option of total immersion whereby he lies within a font filled with the Waters of ManyMen. There after receiving the Piss Blessing from any brothers who wish to donate cock's water to him he can then sink below the waters and allow the goodness of the Lord to flow over him. Those who worship in the Passion of Piss sometimes choose to wear at all times a sacred garment called a jock which is only ever washed in piss so that it bears the scents of all mens piss, which are the smells and aromas of the flesh. It is acceptable within this Cult to exchange jocks with other believers as a sign of Brotherhood and sharing the Works of Cock.

The Lord Cock realises that there will be times when those who love cock are unable to find a brother to administer the Rite to them or sometimes brothers are afraid of baptism and giving themselves totally to Cock. In these circumstances it is permissible that they anoint themselves with their own waters. In these cases it should be remembered that all three elements should be practised, anointing the head, then the body and drinking the waters.

I will speak now to those who visit the Lands of The Templars in England. There still exist a few wayside chapels where those who feel weary may kneel at the font and having made obsequence to the Lord may anoint themselves with the waters from the trough and as they feel the stagnant waters flow upon them they know that they are a part of the worldwide congregation of cock. These dedicated Chapels can always be recognised easily for the trough will be overflowing with the goodness of The Lord Cock. These places are best approached as dusk falls so that the full power of these buildings, their holiness and sacredness can best be appreciated. At this time there will be

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

sufficient light to admire the holy images and texts and gain a greater understanding of The Word of The Lord and to prepare yourself before Him. Sometimes you might be lucky enough to find that there will be Priests of the SkinnedHead acting as servers here. They will feel that it is their bounden duty to assist you and they will be prepared to anoint you with their blessings while your head is bent over the font in prayer. They will then reveal to you their cocks and allow you to taste the Uncction of the Uncut Penis before inviting you to join them in the Act of Buggery and Sins of Sodom.

My brothers this is just the first of the Sacraments of our Lord. Go and Piss together in the Name of Cock.

***Precumfirmation***

"Let me be reborn in the waters of baptism,  
piss on me and sanctify me with your fragrance.  
Pour out that Spirit once more upon us  
That I may grow in your debaucheries.  
Increase my faith in Lord Cock and his teachings  
That my own cock is a temple to him.  
I ask this in the name of St Priapus  
and all Sainted Cocks that have cum before.

Now we look at the Sacrament of PreCumfirmation.

This is the second sacrament of initiation to cock love and can only be given to those who have been baptised, It is however possible for baptism and precumfirmation to take place on the same day.

The essential rite of the sacrament is the anointing with the chrism or the holy oil of precum which the Lord Cock makes to flow like a silvered stream. The rite is called Precumfirmation because it blesses the body of the recipient with those strands which run like quicksilver and it strengthens the spirit which was bestowed by the baptismal flow of cocks blessed waters. As with all of the ceremonies within the churches and temples of cock it can be a solitary observance or it can be performed with just two participants but it is most holy if it takes place before a Congregation so it is the latter ceremony I describe here. In addition there may be more than one person being PreCumfirmed but for each there has to be a different FatherPriest.

When a man is deemed worthy of receiving Lord Cock's grace he is brought before the brethren as a Precumfirmand (person being confirmed). He is clad in garments of purity such as a jock or tight pants of pure white linen and there he kneels with head bowed at the steps to the altar. As they gaze upon the butt before them prayers will be said by the congregation in which they ask that should feel the grace of Lord Cock upon them. They beg that in His name their gifts of precum might be magnified so that they might bless and honor the Precumfirmand with their precum. They plead for The Lord Cock's intercession asking that they might see the tight butt spread wide and see the rose revealed and torn before them so that it might receive the knowledge and wisdom of the Living Seed.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

As the final cumen is said the Precumfirmand is then led up the steps to stand before the altar and there his clothes are torn from him and his body laid bare for all to see. The congregation are then encouraged to take an active part in groping and feeling all parts of his body, this is called Tenderising and its purpose is to prepare him for what is to cum and make his body worthy. They must not make him spill his seed or penetrate his hole or his mouth but they are allowed to use his balls and nipples to such an extent that he begins to speak in tongues. Heavy use is made of the poppered incense so that the spirit of Lord Cock is felt by all of the worshippers and to ensure that the Precumfirmand is in a state of Grace before Lord Cock.

As the precum starts to flow strongly from the congregation so the Precumfirmand is pushed on his back onto the altar. Now the precum is used to anoint the his body and here it must be applied in strict order. First upon the lips, then the nipples and the navel and finally the cock and balls can be anointed. During this the congregation will have been filled with the knowledge of the Lord and with cock lust so that they begin to caress and fondle each other in A Celebration of Witness. Their cocks will be overflowing so that the long silvered strands can be captured in the Blessed Gold Cup.

Now the Precumfirmand will be lifted up from the altar and finally his ass will be spread and the redness of the rose will be revealed as he is raised high by four serving brothers. and his cheeks are spread. These men will hold hold him while the person chosen as Father Priest will take up the Golden Cup of Precum. The priest will place his cock at the Ass Sanctuary of the Precumfirmand and noint the bud of the rose with his own precum then with his cock poised at the doorway to paradise he will then pour the donated precum from the cup onto his cock and with the uttering of the words "Receive the precum of all gathered here" he will thrust his cock deep into the chalice. In this way the Precumfirmand is symbolically taken by all the brothers together for it is their precum that has oiled the way for The Living Cock to penetrate the darkness.

The Priest sniffs heavily of the poppered fluids and as he begins the fuck the congregation will recite the following prayer on behalf of the Precumfirmand

"O Holy spirit of Cock;  
Take me as Your disciple.  
Guide me, illuminate me,  
Sanctify me.

Sanctify my heart,  
Let that evil may dwell within me.  
Cock you are my God.  
Cock You are my guide.

Whatsoever You forbid me,  
I will renounce.  
And whatsoever You command me,  
In Your strength I will do.  
Fill me then  
with the fullness of Your truth.

As the priest continues the Fuck so the Precumfirmand's cock is now being masturbated by one of the serving brothers while the other three work on his nipples and balls. The

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Priest will now be watching closely so that the timing of the ceremony does not go wrong and he says

"Lord Cock, Great Creator  
strengthen him with the gifts of men,  
Let him serve as a disciple with St Priapus.  
Grant that his cock may grow into it's fullness  
Fill him with the lust of your presence.  
Let his balls be the fruit that hold your Spirit"

Now the Priest inhales from the Poppered Incence once more and fucks faster for he can feel the tremors with the Ass-chalice. He utters the final words as the cock swells into a majestic organ ready for the release.

"this is the FuckLust that passes all understanding  
In the Name of cock The father I command you to cum"

As the Precumfirmand screams out and shoots his seed so his ass tightens around the rod that impales him gripping it as if he wishes it never to be taken from him and with a great shout the priest falls forward and his seed is planted deep into the ass-abyss. He lies there prone as the asslips chew upon his cock milking it until the priest's balls are drained. Some of the congregation will be reliving the memories of the time when they were impaled by a priestcock and will in the true spirit of cock and BrotherHood offer their ass to another.

The air will now be full of the potent cock and ass aromas and even those who have cum will still be aroused and ready to do the Precumfirmand honor. When the priest is recovered the newly cumfirmed is laid upon the altar and there the serving brothers will give him their seed. The usual way is that two cocks will be at his mouth and two in his ass so that they all cum within him together.

He is then passed amongst the congregation so that their treasured gifts may be given to him for surely there will be many who will wish to feel his cumfilled hole around their cocks as they give their seed to him.

### ***Eucharist***

The ceremony of the Holy EuCUMist is the sacrament that completes the initiation by which Cock Lovers partake of the Body and Seed of Cock. They participate in its sacrifice as did those twelve disciples of the Lord Cock at the time of The Lust Supper, a true account of which was in the scroll which was published as Templar 32. The sacrament is also called Holy CUMmunition- the sharing of the body and seed of Cock, a change that is called transubstantiation. That is we believe that we are sacramentally, through giving the use of our ass to a brother, sharing the body and blood of Lord Cock. This is seen as "the source and summit" of a believers life, it is the point of contact between us and the liturgy of cockheaven.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Participation in the celebration but there is a disposition granted by the Churches of Cock for those who are unable to share the physical exchange with a brother. For these believers it is permissible to bless and anoint a sacred image of Lord Cock with either your own seed or the seed that a loving brother has given you in a container such as a CUMdomine and then use the anointed image to take the seed inside yourself. Now Brothers let me describe such an occasion -

The Morning before the service the priest had prepared fresh from his own body the waters into a goblet and he had laid the Wafers of St.Cialis onto a plate. These he placed on the altar ready for the miracle. The choir were clad in short white robes signifying purity and these covered them from neck to navel. The service began with songs of joy to Lord Cock thanking him for the gift of manhood while the smell of the poppered incense flowed all around. After the songs the priest removed his robes and stood before the altar and raised high the goblet and the plate as he prayed to the all powerful cock.

The goblet and plate were taken by the servers and they stood beside side of the altar. One by one the congregation approached and knelt before the priest and kissed his cock which was risen and hard in acknowledgement of his position as the intermediary between man and god. Each then took from the plate a wafer and sipped from the goblet and so took within them the life of and the lust for cock. During this part of the ceremony the congregation chanted the words of the ANIMA COCK

"May the Seed of Cock sanctify me  
for the Body of Cock has filled me  
And the Waters of Cock have entered me.  
As I eat the Bread given by St.Cialis  
and drink the wine of Cock  
I feel the Lust and Passion rising within me.  
It is then that I will speak in tongues  
I will shout of the Love of Cock  
Even as they did in the Blessed land of Sodom"

When all had drunk and eaten the priest consumed the remainder all the brothers knelt with heads bowed in deepest prayer while the spirit flooded their bodies which was concluded with the words

"O Lord Cock, hear me and watch over me.  
As I praise you in the name of Saints Onan and Priapus.  
Let me blessed with the love of cock  
As I serve you with my body for ever and ever.  
cu'men".

They raised their eyes and before them saw that the candles had changed from white to black and glowed with a strange light. The altar itself glowed with an infernal deep red light and the images of Lord Cock that were carved upon it appeared to pulse and throb as if they were alive. The power of the cialis-bread and piss-wine had entered the priest and as he stood and turned to face the congregation he had become The One. On his head two horns had appeared and his cock had become like iron with the veins powerful ridges that stood proud. His thighs were matted with hair and thick like tree trunks. His

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

eyes blazed like fire and as he stroked his cock he was bringing out strands of precum that hissed like scalding water as they fell to the stone floor.

The Priest Beast snarled and bared his teeth as he twisted his nipples. His sharp talons milking out more liquid that ran down his hairy chest. He strode across to the choir and grabbed one of the younger choristers and lifting him up in his strong powerful arms with a scream that was perfect joy filled lust he thrust his blood engorged penis right inside the smooth tight ass tearing open the pink rose. The head of his cock was wet with slime and slid right up and the chorister screamed from the agony of the penetration for it was like a red hot sword thrust inside his chalice and the veins throbbed as the cock rode up and down.

Each man watching fondled his brother's hole as they heard the screams of the chorister and watched the Rod of the Priest thrust deep into the ass-chalice. Every hole was slick with ass juices and ached with emptiness and hungered for the joy of fulfillment as they watched the rape, the hard nasty fuck. They could smell the overpowering sweat that was exuded from the priest beast as he rammed his massive cock in and out ignoring the screams of the youth. He turned so that they could see his veined tool driving like a sledgehammer deep inside. It was slick with its own juices and the wet slime that it was pulling from deep within. The watchers swayed and stroked their cocks and their moans filled the chapel echoing from the high roof.

It was over too quickly for the priest beast gave another scream as his body shook while he emptied his seed into the tender ass. He had turned so that his back faced the congregation and those massive hairy thighs clenched and unclenched as he drained his huge balls. He leaned forward onto the chorister's body as he lowered him onto the altar. Finally the beast cock was pulled out and he stood aside and they saw before them a gaping hole that dripped a heady mix of both ass juice and cum. The cheeks were parted and the hole pulsated as if it was calling to them to become one through perversion. The beast cock was still hard and the deep purple of the head was darker now for it was stained with juices from the pit and cum still flowed down it. The Priest Beast knelt and licked at the juices that flowed from the hole and then he stepped from the altar and walked among the men. He stood amongst them, pulling first one then another to him, sharing a kiss with them so that they tasted those juices on his lips. As they kissed he put their hands on him and let them stroke and feel his flesh and fur. Each man he kissed then turned and kissed his neighbor, sharing the kiss of brotherhood of cock and the taste of ravaged ass together.

Soon all were transformed, all were beasts with hairy muscular bodies and cock and ass eager for fuck. They were being drawn deeper in the hunger for cock, their holes needed fulfillment, needed cock and ached for seed to be dumped within. The Beast stood amongst them as they formed a circle and were joined cock to ass in celebration of the FUCK of COCK. He urged them on in this the orgy of the Blessed EuCUMist and they felt his power within them as they gave their seed to each other.

This Brothers is the real truth for this is the sharing of the SACofSEED.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

***Penance***

Sacrament of Penance is the name that the false church has given to another of our Holy Rites. This a corruption of the true name which is The Sacred Penis. This is an act of reconciliation and it is the process of healing for sins committed, for the especial sins of losing knowledge of Cock. All true believers will know that The Lord Cock is the God of Forgiveness and will welcome back those who have strayed from the path of enlightenment. Reconciliation involves four elements: repentance; Cum-fetching, The Ass Loosening and then Penance. Penance is the vengeance of the Lord, or the payment for the forgiveness. A priest is not bound by the "seal of confession" and it is not wrong for a confessor in to betray the penitent to his brothers in Cock.

Brothers let us therefore hear the words of one who has sinned - As I approached the Cumfessional I heard the gasping of orgasm from the box as the Father Confessor received the seed from someone. Soon the door opened and the man came out, hardly able to stand after deliverance of seed. After adjusting his clothes he made his way from the temple. Truly the work in the Name of The Lord Priapus was blessed today..

I stepped inside the small booth that stank of cum. There was hole in the wall facing the priest and as I knelt before it I could see the dried cum stains around it and on the floor beneath it. I could smell the ripeness from the cum on the breath of the priest for he had took the sin from those who sinned to the God. I listened as he muttered the "Ave Cock" and when he was finished it was then that he asked me the purpose and meaning of my visit. I said that I repented the fact that I had strayed from the true path and held myself celibate for so long. He told me that many men whose balls were heavy laden came to seek the enlightenment and to be relieved of their load and said "My son we must praise Lord Cock for the blessings of cock for HIS blessings are great and wonderful"

I was told to stand and place my cock through the hole and hold the top of the wall so that my body was hard against it and then the Father said "I will pray with you and for you as I use my hands and mouth and offer my body to receive your Cumfession."

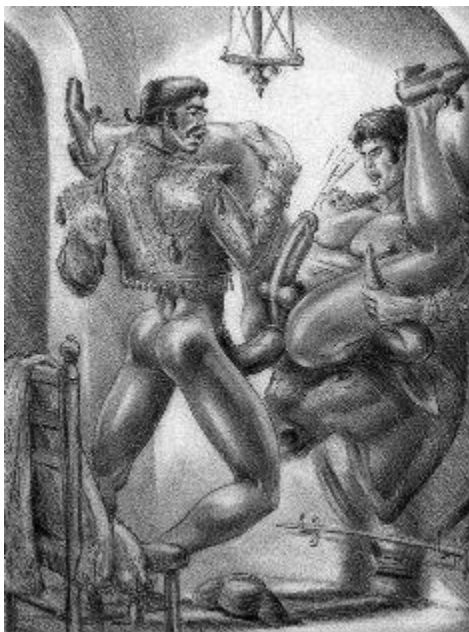
I felt him wrap the rope of beads around my cock and balls. Then I heard him snort on the ripeness of my cock as he pulled on the rope so that my cock and my balls went through the hole. He swallowed it whole gagging as it reached his throat, the Father licked my cock and tasted all its stale and pent up juices. There was piss and dried cum as well as cheese. I gazed upon the image of St. Priapus carved on the wall in front of me and it was as if his cock was weeping for me, crying because of my sins. I licked the huge priapic penis of the image with my tongue as the slurping sounds around my cock intensified. The priests hand grabbed my balls and pulled them hard for I must be shown the pain that Cock had suffered for me. He said "It is my duty my son to lick and cleanse your seed sacs and crotch for you to bring forth worshipful expression of CUM."

He took them in his mouth and chewed on them and then licked all the sweat and piss from my hairy crotch. He twisted them until I screamed and begged the Lord Cock's forgiveness for my neglect. My balls were aching and so full of seed and I felt that long missed feeling in them and then the tightening of the cords as my seed shot out. My knees hammered against the wall as I cried out

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

"Holy Father Forgive me my sins,  
I repent of my erring against The Lord Cock.  
I have sinned in the sight of cock and man  
For I have neglected him and wandered from him.  
I pray that you accept my seed and be the channel  
So that it will flow from you to HIM  
and bring me to his forgiveness and truth."

The Priest rammed a finger deep in my arse as I came and was choking on my huge expression of seed but still more came, there seemed no end to the load and my balls ached from the release. I fell hard against the wall which it appeared now were doors and I was in his arms, His lips on mine feeding back to me the cum that he had sucked from me while his hands were around my ass spreading my cheeks and seeking the hairy opening that he might give me the Ass-loosening.



He spun me round and his face was between my ass cheeks and he was licking and snorting the stink of my ripe and pungent ass. His teeth chewed and raked my ass hairs and then his tongue was probing deep inside, so deep it seemed like a serpents tongue entering me. He stood, grabbed my hips and then I felt a sharp pain as he thrust his cock hard against my ass lips and he breached the gates that had been closed to cock for so long. He was going deep into me. I remembered the key to salvation from the pain was to push down as if taking a dump and thus I accepted all of him within me. He muttered the words of Cocthe Master as he showed me the ways of truth and life.

He reached for head and pulled my face to his and I smelled his cum-laden breath as our lips met. My hungry mouth opened for his tongue and I took the gift that he had pulled from deep inside my ass

and had held there ready for the sharing. His hips were hard against me as I reached round to spread my cheeks wider still for him. I had sinned so much and I knew the Ass Lossening must be total. He groaned as the last morsel of his cock impaled me. His mouth was on my ears and now my neck, biting and teaching me the truth for I was being cleansed of all sin now, I could feel his hard cock pissing like a fountain inside me. He was singing songs of joy and I felt my prostate swell as his cock fucked me again but harder than before and now I remembered the joy of cock and the celebration of manhood. I could feel his hot piss being forced past his cock and then all too soon he came. We both screamed from the power as his cock erupted and the living seed filled me, exploding within me. I knew that cock was my savior and although I had sinned it had risen inside me, washed away my sin and given me its love. I felt the seed burn within me and I knew that was forgiven.

As he pulled from me I felt the wetness as some of his seed followed his cock out before I could clamp my ass lips tight. He was ready, he scooped up the cum and I knelt before



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

him and from his fingers I licked it. I tasted him and me and then I took his cock in my mouth to cleanse him as he made the sign of Lord Cock above my head.

While my ass was blessed with the his seed of life he took a buttplug carved as a crucicock and not so gently inserted it with me so that the cum was trapped inside me and its knowledge and gifts would grow there. I knelt before him and took his fat cock to my lips and saw the true colors of ass upon it for he had torn me open and gone so deep that it was both red and brown. I kissed it as he muttered the words of absolution and I knew the scent and taste of cock lust as it became hard again in my hands. His balls swelled once more and in the sight of Lord Cock my mouth received a mighty load from him.

As I knelt with his cum dripping from my mouth he said that because my sins were great and against both god and the flesh he said that all must know my sin and so he drew upon my forehead the sign of the shrunken cock. As my penance he ordered me to go to the cellars that were beneath the mighty Bathhouse of St. Bonicock and there I should give my body to the first thirteen men who wanted it. I was to submit to their will and allow the instruments of torture to be used on me so that I would know him through mine own suffering.

Only when I had pleased them fully would the sign on my forehead disappear. Then I was commanded to attend him when this was done with their cum inside me still so that we could kneel together he and I in prayer and thanksgiving. Then he would to taste their seed fresh from my ass and consecrate and bless it. He said that we would study and enact together the many varied tales from the Blessed Book of Fuck so that my knowledge of how to serve Lord Cock would return.

### ***Patrimony***

Patrimony is a sacrament that is a sign of the love uniting a father and son before the Lord Cock and His Church. They express their conscious and free consent to a definitive self-giving to the other. Unlike the ceremonies in the false church it is possible for two fathers and one son; or a father and two sons to cummit themselves to each other in a solemn ceremony. The Churches of Cock recognize the need for Polymeria for the state of an extended family of fathers and sons is most blessed where men who are committed to each other may take other sons or fathers as a part of their Pater Familia.

And so brothers we are privileged to view the ceremony where Jorge who has already taken to his bed one man as his cock son and now takes another - Phil to be a part of his blessed sexual family.

When Jorge entered the chapel for the ceremony he was clad in the cloak of the Order of the Temple of Holy Cock, a pure white robe which bore the image of the flaming red penis of our Lord. Beneath this on his chest was a leather harness and covering his crotch was a studded black leather jock. At his side was his son who he had joined in blessed patrimony some years before. Waiting for him before the altar wearing a long white surplice was Phil the one who he would take today as his second son to be a part of their family. Jorge walked down the aisle and they knelt together in prayer before the Father Jack the priest who prayed with them and called on all present to bear witness to

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the union of these men. Then Jorge stood and his first-seeded son came and removed his cloak and unfastened the covering at his father's crotch to reveal the great flaccid father cock with its huge bull balls which all could see would produce seed to satisfy many sons. Phil who was still on his knees took the semi-flaccid cock to his lips and as he kissed and licked it so that it began to get hard. Then he took from Father Jack a golden glans ring which had been blessed and holding Jorge's cock firmly he gently pulled back the hood and placed the ring at the base of the purple head.

Phil got to his feet and through his nipples were placed silver rings linked by a chain then he was lifted onto the altar where he lay on his back while around his cock and balls heavy donut cock rings were put. The young man's cock was hard and swollen with desire already at the thought of giving himself here before the brethren. He lifted his legs and spread them revealing the smooth and freshly shaven gift that he was giving and showing the rose that had been anointed with easing oils ready for the breeding. Jorge came forward and knelt at Phil's ass where holding the cheeks wide apart he sniffed the smooth white flesh and then kissed the pink ring that awaited him. He sniffed and licked the ring gently inhaling the smell of the smooth ass and he could sense the hunger and desire for seed to be shot into its velvet depths, He was probing it open while he slowly stroked his own rigid rod until long strands of precum ran from it. He licked upon the wonder that would be his from this day forward and groaned at the taste. Getting up from his knees he turned so that all the witnesses could see his now swollen tumescent cock with the head of deepest purple engorged above the golden ring that Phil had placed there.

He held his bloated daddy cock at the entrance to the hole while Father Jack came forward and murmured a prayer while he gently poured from a small crystal goblet the seed that Jorge had milked from his first son that morning. the seed had been consecrated and Father Jack said "This the seed of your new brother will light the way of your father into the darkness of your ass-kunt. It will be a beacon within you and there it will unite with the seed of your father. By the act of sacred breeding you will become a son to the one and a brother to the other".

Phil said "I give you my ring as a token of our union. As the ring encircles cock enters the ring of ass we shall be united as one. We shall be Father and son in the eyes of Lord Cock. Jorge take my ass upon your father cock and let me be joined with you in blessed union".

Jorge pushed his cock into through the pulsating red ring until the glans ring on his cock was encircled by the red ring of this young man. Then taking care that none of the precious boi seed was spilt he slowly pushed his cock deeper into the hole. Jorge's cock swelled with the heat within the ass and the Spirit of The Living Coq was in him as he entered in and then pulled out until he had penetrated Phil three times, this being the Sacred Number of The Trinity and with each thrust his cock became harder as deeper and deeper he went. The ring tight around the base of his cock and sheer willpower were all that stopped him cumming when the darkest velvet of Phil's hole welcomed him. Jorge looked deep into Phil's eyes and said "the seed of your brother is pushed into your ass, My cock feels your hunger and thirst for our union. In the name of the sacred Trinity of Cock balls and ass I accept you as my son".

Phil was writhing and moaning in ecstasy for this was the Trinitarian Fuck and even though he had been fucked by this man many times this time was different for their union

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

was being sanctified in the sight of the Lord Cock. Jorge's head swam with scent of his own precum and the ass juices that he was pulling from the depths. He looked down at his cock and then at Phil's hole which was already raw looking. Slowly and gently he eased his cock back in and stood with his cock in the tight hole and Father Jack came forward with two sets of nipple clamps and he used these to join the two men together saying as he did so

"In the Name of The Father Cock and of the Holy Trinity  
I bless the union of Jorge and Phil  
and call all here to witness their coupling.  
Let no one break the chains that bind  
Those joined in the sight of God our Father.  
Let the Seed of life and lust come to them  
that they might be filled with perversion".

Father Jack then stood and pissed over Phil's ass so that his golden waters ran down onto Jorge's cock and he continued

"Brother Jorge Fuck this hole well  
and let us hear the joyful screams from you both  
Take this Phil as your son and breed him with your seed  
For he has given himself for your use now and for always  
Fuck him hard that he might know the truth of your union  
through the power of your cock and potent seed.".

Now they were joined by the chains Jorge began to ride Phil's ass harder still, ramming right in and then pulling out. As he did so the clamps tore at their nipples so that they both groaned with the agony. The scents of manhood were ripe in the air and Jorge watched his other son stroking his rigid tool as he held his new brother's legs apart, he thought with delight of seeing them both on their backs as he fucked them both and made them scream with his daddycock. His eldest son skinned back the hood of his cock and Father Jack knelt in front of him and made the sacred sign over his cock as he took it to his lips and worked on it until he sucked him dry. He did not swallow the cum but held the seed in his mouth and walked around the altar to where Phil's head lay. He leant forward and placed his lips on Phil's and then reached down and began to stroke the boy's dripping cock as he let the seed drip from his lips into Phil's open mouth.

Seeing Phil swallowing the seed of his other boy drove Jorge wild and he slapped Phil's ass cheeks hard as he fucked him and was driving his cock in and out. The smell of his new son's ass juices was all over his cock now. He pulled his cock right out and wiped his fingers round the head bringing them to his nose to smell the heady mix of cock and ass. He plunged his cock in once more and wriggled his hips to get more of the boy's ass juices on it and pulled it right out again. This time he ran his fingers all along the length of his cock and then sucked them dry. As he was sucking he could feel his balls churning and he gave a final thrust of his cock and his seed was there planted. He screamed and his body shook as he shot his seed into the hot ass. When the gift of white hot cum burst within him Phil's cock exploded showering his new Father's hairy chest and glistening like pearls on the black leather of his harness.

Father Jack moved away and Jorge leaned forward to kiss his new son and pulled his other lad to join with them so that they shared the kiss together. Eventually Jorge pulled

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

from Phil's ass and stood so that his elder son could lick the cum from Phil and clean the boy's ass. Then in the sight of Lord Cock both boys knelt before their father and took turns licking and cleaning his cock so that they had both shared in the Seed of Patrimony.

### ***Holy Orgies***

Holy Orgies is the sacrament by which a man is made a priest and thus dedicated to be an image of Cock. Ordination as a priest confers the fullness of the sacrament and gives him the mission to teach within one of the many chapels of Cock. He is able to celebrate the sacraments especially the EuCUMist. Aspirants to the priesthood are required to go through a seminary program that includes spiritual direction in the knowledge of the art of Sodomy so that when he serves in the chapel he becomes cock with his whole body. let me tell you of this sacrament

And my service there was done and my body had been shaved and my hair cut into a tonsure. I had to crawl the length of the chapel and as I did this I was sprayed with their waters by all of the brothers who lined the aisle. When I reached his throne I bowed my head to the floor in front of Father Jack and one by one took his feet to my mouth. I sniffed and licked each one of them inhaling and tasting the ripeness and the matured taste and pure pleasure I found between his toes. I knew my chose was pleasing to him for I heard his moans of joy as he called on the God Fuck to witness. As I suckled he let his golden waters rain upon me so that I was purified and my sins were washed away. Then he held the rest of the waters within him until my lips enclosed his sacred and most ripe vessel and I drank the waters from him, suckling on his cock until I had drained him. i had drunk the waters and tasted the cheese from his most righteous cock.

Then he turned and his ass cheeks were spread wide so That I might inhale his truth and his ring spread before me for cleansing. After kissing Father Jack's ring I stood and walked to the altar where HE awaited me, my teacher and mentor El Nigre he who is and always will be the Angel of The Dark. We knelt before the altar to pray to the Lord Cock and then we gave each other the kiss of peace. The Grand Master spoke the words of Ordination –

"Holy Orders increases cock love in its recipient.  
It adorns his seed, clothed with perpetual desire  
And takes man to the greater knowledge of divinity.  
May you be blessed with the knowledge of perversion  
recognizing the One and True Lord of man  
and serve always with the trinity of cock and balls and ass.  
My Son, Give your body to your brother,  
Take his gift with passion given through lust  
and bear the mark of the beast on you and in you"

He made the sign of the cock beast over me and then turned to El Nigre and said  
"I call you to fuck and breed this man  
To make him scream the names of Our Lord  
and speak in tongues through his flesh.  
Make his ass hunger and ache with suffering

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Give him the perverted knowledge of the gift  
let him feel your cock and its charged seed.  
Then bring from him that which all men desire  
but which only the chosen shall taste  
and make him a true leader of male kind".

El Nigre knelt before me and sucked on my cock our bodies contrasted greatly for there was his jet black body with its matt of short curly hair against mine so pink and smooth. Both of us had pierced nipples which were large and meaty from the way that we had both suckled when we worshipped HIM together. We stood playing with our own nipples and watching the FUCKLUST appear in each other's eyes. Then he reached out and took mine between his fingers and then into his mouth and I screamed as he bit them. I threw my head back as I held his head close and I moaned and begged for more. I grunted as they were bitten and chewed before I pulled his mouth from them and brought his lips to mine.

We lay on the altar head to toe and licked each other. But we avoided each other's blessed Trinity apart from taking a deep inhalation of the heady aromas. We tasted the salty sweat on each others body, licked and snorted at each other's pits, delving in those hairs to find the richest and most potent scent. We bit and chewed on each other's nipples, uttering cries of joy at the agony of our love lust. Then our lips met and we kissed long and deep with streams of spit passing between us as we served the Lord Cock's Lust. Kissing and swapping all manner of juices made us hornier and hungrier for each other. Our mouths opened and we spat into each others, strands of drool hanging between us. As we lay there our cocks were releasing the streams of Golden Piss which by rubbing our bodies together we were spreading the scents upon us.

I bent over and spread my cheeks wide to display the hidden rose whose petals opened to release the secret smells. He knelt behind me and snorted on the scents I released, the scent from the very pit, he was inhaling it before he ate upon my smooth shaven hole. His tongue fought through my ass gates to seek the fruit hidden within. I pushed the bud out as a rose in bloom, waiting to be smelled and enjoyed. He chewed on my trembling ass lips till my body shook and I groaned and begged him never to stop. Then he crouched over me with his cockhead at my hole to deliver his Holy Waters in my ass. I clenched my ass to hold them within but when he knelt there behind me I relaxed my ass muscles and shot sprays of piss over him so it ran through his tight locks dripping down his face. He opened his mouth to catch a portion and drank it like the sweetest wine.

His cock was charged by the scents of sex and desire, his breathing heavy and labored. He lapped once more upon my Sacred Ass Chalice tasting his own piss there and licking up the waters that still seeped from me. He threw me on my back and lifted me onto my shoulders and rammed his cock into me so that he could give me deep and hard the gift of Sodom. He paused with it deep inside me and then began a slow deep fuck to gather the deepest ass smells on his cock. He was grinding his hips to force his cock in further still to follow the scents to where it was darkest.

All the time I was groaning in ecstasy and precum pooled on my chest for him to scoop up and taste. He fucked my long and fucked me short, pulling out and ramming in. As always his energy was boundless for he was gifted by the Lord of light and dark. Finally he pulled out and crouched above me with his cock above my face. He peeled back the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hood and lowered his cock slowly, teasing to make me hunger. I closed my eyes to savor the smells that had come from deep inside me sniffing and licking at my own ass juices, his piss and precum. I opened my mouth took it inside and I suckled on the rigid dark pole that had the God's own scent.

He pulled his dark monster from my mouth and now his ass was above my face. I saw the deep dark rose that I had fucked so many times and watched his ass push out until it was a magnificent dark rose in full bloom surrounding a huge hole. My nose twitched as my nigga's nectar scent was released. He grunted and the hole darkened and filled as I gazed in awe upon it. The Darkness that can be felt and weighs heavy in Lust filled this temple. Then it slowly slid out; so dark and long that it was almost as if he had two cocks. He stood above me like a demon of darkness and I knew I could not resist him for I saw The Truth and teaching there.

It fell from him and landed in my mouth that a solid part of him was for me. He leaned forward and his mouth enclosed the other end sliding down until our lips met around it. He held it carefully between his lips and pulled away leaving me with just a memory of his beneficence for we had both kissed it acknowledging the Lord of Darkness. I lay there on my back and he raised my legs. Looking into his eyes I gave myself to him and I felt him slide it inside me, so hard and firm just like his cock as it slid through the gates of my ass. My ass lips closed around it and with my ass muscles I pulled it deep inside the womb of my man-kunt. But now his cock was there and he rammed again hard inside me pushing his bounty deeper still inside.

The Gates of Ass were open and the walls were scaled by his cock for he took no prisoners this time and we fucked furiously. Grunts and groans of pleasure to show Cock was pleased and the sound of flesh hitting flesh as we worshipped Cock.

Again we shared spit, rolling it round our mouths before hawking it between us. As he pulled from me I could smell the strong earthy scents from within. This was the marriage between him me and the Lord Cock. I reached to his nipples and twisted them hard, then pulling them to their fullest extent from his body. My cock was like iron and twice its normal thickness. It had taken a darker hue so it looked in color more like his cock than mine. I started spurting my seed when he gave a mighty lunge and we both screamed for the Agony of Cock Cumming was upon us both. Our bodies shook in joint orgasm as the seed of corruption was unloaded deep inside me. My ass was pulsating around his cock milking all his seed into me as he fell forward to take me in a tight embrace.

We kissed with love until it was time for him to pull from me and turn me to the edge of the altar so my ass was ready for the other 12 fathers to fill with their gifts but none were like his powerful seed. He had charged my ass and the evil flowed through me once more. I had learned so long ago that no one would ever satisfy me as he did for he was both man and god and the devil incarnate.

He stood watching as those others all bred me seeing their cocks swollen thrust into me and his cock was hard throughout. He was stroking that erect organ and such long strands of precum came from it especially when he saw me take the seed of his dark Brothers for I screamed more as fat dark meat impaled me. With his dark eyes locked onto mine I watched him eating it from his fingers. From the look in his eyes I could see his hunger and desire matched mine. I had his perverted and evil seed inside me and could feel it working in my ass corrupting me but I wanted more of him and I could smell

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

his need for me. So when all the others had put their cum into me and my hole was filled with the thirteen loads of cum he took my hand and led me to the sacristy. I was his all night and he mounted me again and again for he was the Lord of Cock. Each time that he took my ass he gave it a harder fucking than before for the feeling of their cum made him all powerful.

## **The Naming of Boi**

The one they called Boi awoke to find himself alone in the dark chapel, it was dark and still with the heavy aroma of stale man sex. His back was still against the altar with his arms were stretched wide. In all his 30 years he had never sucked so many cocks in one session. His jaw ached and his stomach churned from the amount of man cream he had swallowed. He stank of piss - in fact his jock was soaking from it, all those guys who had wanted to, had aimed at his jock and just let it go and there was a great puddle beneath him. He laughed at the thought that not one drop of the sacred waters had landed on his chest for that was covered in dried cum. Man juice was in his hair and on his face for at least twenty men had been impatient and shot their loads before they could use his mouth.

He heard a quiet footstep at his side and felt first the one wrist and then the other cut free. As he sat and massaged some life back into them he saw the glow of a red light about 10 feet away. It was a candle flame floating in mid air. He concentrated on the light as Father Dad had taught him and so he saw him in the flame. Father Dad horned and marked as the beast is marked with the hard rampant manhood standing strong. He then heard the voice of Father Dad tell him to follow the flame.

He struggled to his feet and leaned against the altar until his legs were able to carry him. As he let go of the altar he remembered the seed of the Father's was in his ass and he clamped on the muscles to stop it dripping out only to realize that something hard was lodged in there. A buttplug had been put in while he slept. His hand moved to it and it was too hot to touch.

He followed the flame which led him towards a set of doors he had not seen. He was leaving a trail of piss which dripped from his jock. The doors opened and he was led down a hallway to another door which swung open as the flame approached. Here was another altar with seven candles on it all of which burst into light as the flame settled on the middle one.

The room smelled strange; a mix of poppers and sulphur. The light from the candles made it seem gloomy. Boi looked around and over there hanging from the roof was a black sling and various other things that he had only seen in pictures were all around the room. There was a set of stocks and an X-cross, A table with whips on it and over there another table with cords at each corner. a metal cage in the shape of a man hung from the rafters and a dog cage was in the far corner. So many strange objects in this darkened room

The flame drew his gaze once more and he saw the Horned One inside it beckoning him in and laughing. He stepped into the room and the door behind him slammed shut. At

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

the same time a door opened behind the altar and two leather clad figures were came through it. Only when they got close did he see that it was Father Joey clad in white leather pants and his Father Dad was in black leather. Both wore chains on their chest and their man cocks bulged like serpents within their tight pants. A voice from the flame ordered him to approach the altar. The two leather clad figures came to him and he could smell their potent musk as they swept him into their embrace. They kissed as father son and uncle and as lovers. Tears fell down Boi's face at their gentle touch before they took his hand and led him with them to the sling.

They lifted Boi into it and raised and shackled his legs. Father Joseph went to the altar and from a chalice he took a rag that had been soaking in their piss and that was stuffed in Boi's mouth. They both knelt at the foot of the sling and together they worked with their fingers on Boi's hole working the oil in as deep as they could reach. Father Joseph carried across a tray that held 6 dildos. These started small and went up to around 12 inches. They carefully oiled the first of these and then began a slow fuck of the Boi's ass. They worked on him all morning gradually increasing not only the size of the dildo but also the power of the fuck until tears streamed down his face. From time to time they would change the gag with one refreshed in cock's waters and then carry on with using the dildo's on the pliant ass. As one worked on the dildo the other would drip hot wax from the two candles, one black the other red onto the boi's body until his nipples and cock head were covered in a thick coating.

Under their ministrations the rose stretched and then putting the toys aside Father Dad stood at his Boi's ass and thrust his cock into his hole. He took hold of Boi's balls and pulled on them as he fucked his boi. He pulled and twisted the balls and the Holy Rapturs filled them both as he fucked Boi hard until he screamed through the gag. Harder and harder he drove his cock into his son while Father Joe watched as he was stroking his cock bulge through his leather jock. Father Dad was snorting heavily on poppers and his face was blessed with the goon as he got deeper into The Sacred Fuck. He would pull his cock right out and gaze in wonder at it and inhale the aromas from the darkest depths of the stinking boi-hole. His lips began to move as the babble flowed from them meaningless sounds to unbelievers, but sacred words to all who understand cock. Finally Father Dad's body began to shake for the Spirit of Cock was in him and he shouted out the name "PHILIP" for that was the name THE Lord Cock had put in his head and as he shouted the name he shot his seed deep in his boi. He reached forward and took the gag from that dry mouth and heard the screams released for the seed was hot like fire and had cum into the darkness. He kissed his boi gently whispering in his ear that was the name that the Lord Cock had chosen for him and now he would now learn the secret of the name he had been given. He smiled as he pulled from his son's ass and told him to look at Father Joe.

Philip turned and saw the lean dark man unfasten his studded leather jock and a long fat dark cock unleashed. It grew longer and thicker as it was stroked until it was like a horse's. It was so heavy and thick although it was not completely hard, surely it was not human. He watched as cock rings were placed around it and then one at the base and another below the cock head. A leather strap was put around the ball sack so that the balls were stretched down and spilt apart.

The air in the chamber thickened and then all the lights went out except for one above the sling. The smell of sulphur became stronger and poppers were held at Philip's nose as Father Joey approached his ass. He felt those long slender black fingers pries his



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

hole open and go deep inside, first one, then two. Soon four fingers were in him and massaging his hole. Father Joey withdrew his fingers and took them to his lips, they glistened with the white of cum and darkness of ass as he sucked them clean. As he watched Philip felt his hole stretch and the dark purple cock head was going in him. He screamed in agony for it was so big, it was a true horse cock. His Father Dad came and kissed him and held the small brown bottle to his nose encouraging him to breathe deeply of the lust fluids. As he was cradled by his dad he felt the fury of cock as the fumes flooded his head and his soul. Father Joey leered as he was pushing the dark thick head inside him and Philip was moaning softly as he tried to take the huge cock while Father Dad cradled his head. It wasn't working for this penis was inhuman but then he suddenly felt his ass stretch wide and it was all swallowed in him pushing his Father Dad's seed deeper. The cock had been leaking precum to oil the way and now the heat of the dark body was against him. He realized it was all inside him, it had gone through the inner ring and now his own cock was leaking puddles of precum onto his stomach.

Philip looked up at Father Joey's face and saw through tear stained eyes that horns were sprouting from his head, just in front of those tight black curls. His moans grew louder for he realized whose cock was in him, he panicked and his body thrashed but his father steadied him so his ass would not be torn and told him that he must fuck himself on the cock to gain its seed without pain. He said that Philip must drain the beast of all his seed, he must work harder to empty the balls of the stallion and feel the evil seed spurt into his ass. Father Dad himself had taken this cock when he was younger than Philip and knew the agony it would give but he also knew the perpetual joy of receiving the seed. So the boy gazed into the face of the beast and saw those eyes that were like hot coals burning into him. He could smell the breath of the monster before him, the smell of piss and ass and cum came from the mouth, the stench of MAN. The cock was still swelling inside him, it was hurting him and yet it was also pleasing to him and he wanted the seed from it.

He begged them to give him more poppers and as he inhaled so he stared into the eyes of the beast once more and began fucking himself on the enormous cock. The sling was moving back and forwards and his Father Dad was helping him. Philip's ass was tightening and milking the cock, tight release, tight grip it and he saw the pleasure in the face of the beast. Philip wanted HIS gift, he needed HIS seed to please his father, he knew that when the seed mixed with his father's inside his ass there would be no going back he would be owned by cock, be a slave forever. His ass-kunt tightened and now the boy milked it with his ass using the muscles the way his Father Dad had taught him and he heard a deep growl from The Beast which increased to an even greater howling and then there was a burning deep within him as the seed flowed along the dark cock into his ass. It did not spurt from the cock like Father Dad's seed but flowed like a stream of lava into him and the heat seemed to burn through the walls of his ass into his whole body. As he realized that he was taking the gift of the Great Horned God his balls tightened up and he felt Father Dad's hand around his cock working it. His body quaked and shook as he came in a Holy Orgasm with such an enormous load of cum shooting from him arcing above his body to land on his face and run down into his mouth.

When his body had stilled Father Dad released him from the sling and the two of them knelt before the Dark God Cock. Philip watched his Father Dad sniff the dark cock and knew he was inhaling on the ass juices that covered all of it. His tongue flicked out and licked the sediment from the top of the engorged head that had been deep in his son. Father Dad turned to Philip with his tongue out and together they tasted Philip's ass

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

juices and then they cleansed the horse cock with their tongues. Philip knew now the meaning of his name was HORSELOVER. As he reached down and gently touched his beloved Father Dad's cock he realized that it was larger than it had been few hours ago. a voice inside his head said that it was to grow as big as that of The Horned One, for he had blessed them both.

## **The Clan of the Wolfstone**

Brothers Scotia is a land where the knowledge of cock is supreme. The belief of these men in cock is so great that they wear skirts all year round and regardless of the weather they are naked under these so that their Holy Trinity is there for use and admiration of all their brothers. But in a musk scented volume from the Great Library of The Templar's I found a tale of others who are both man and beast and these are The Clan of The Wolfstone.

Murray was now in his twenty-third year and had prepared himself for this day. He had been displayed naked to all the men and he had seen those hard erect cocks as they looked at his body. Their hands had been all over him poking and prodding him and touching his hole. They had stretched his ass wide and each of them had licked it savoring the taste of his ass. His cock had got so hard but they had stopped him from touching himself. He had seen the large metal rings that they each wore around the base of their cock and watched as the rings slowly started to become absorbed into the skin to make a huge knot.

Lord Lycan had told him to leave while they prepared themselves praying to the Lord Cock who created all of male kind. He had saddled his horse and ridden out of the gate of the two Bating Satyroi. He rode across the hills to this place where he hobbled his steed knowing that the true wolves never came close to the holy ground. He entered the circle of thirteen standing stones and walked round anticlockwise before he knelt naked in the centre before the altar known as the Wolfstone. As he prayed he took the breechclout made of wolf skin and inhaled its scent wondering how many others had worn this before he put it around his hips working his cock and balls into the pouches made for them. He was tempted to touch his cock and get it hard but knew the enchantment would be gone out if he did this.

Lord Lycan had given Murray a flask of golden waters and he poured them into a clear glass of Dunedin crystal etched with holy rune signs. The glass was placed in the centre of the altar before him upon the image of the true god - The Cernunnos, The Great Horned One. The moon was not yet risen but the sky was clear and so it would shine in the fullness of its glory. He bowed his head and gave himself over to communing with the Darkness allowing his mind and body to become one with nature. This was yet another step in allowing his whole being to become a Temple to Cock, a haven of the God of Cock himself.

Murray jumped up when he heard the baying of the wolves in the distance, the sound growing louder as they approached the sacred area of this great ancient temple. The moon was rising slowly between the two great stones that seemed to flank the altar now, soon its rays would shine on the black marble top. He watched as the first beams shone

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

through the crystal onto the clear waters within. Clouds of steam issued from the glass and the dark altar stone had become like a mirror reflecting the moons rays. He bowed his head and could smell Lord Lycan's scent in the waters as he inhaled, it was so easy for him to recognize that one scent from the many within. The howling had increased and come closer until it seemed to be at the edge of the circle and now it had stopped and the air was still as if nature waited on his next act. He could smell them there and knew that it was now or never, the chance would not be given again. Murray could accept the gift or spurn it for like all men he was gifted with freedom of will and choice. The waters in the glass were bubbling still and he was torn in what to do should he drink or not. There was a loud snarl from the edge of the circle, whatever he chose to do they would taste his flesh tonight either willingly or forced. He looked down at the altar stone which now reflected the image of the moon and slowly his hands took the glass gripping the smooth and delicate surface. He had been afraid the waters would scald him as he raised it but it was cool, nay it was cold almost like ice and yet it bubbled still. He held it high and the moon was turning the waters from clear to yellow and cloudy. He heard the voice of his master from close by urging him on and knew it was time. His lips touched the smooth surface and he drank deeply and swallowed all its contents in one gulp. He was committed and now if he survived the night he would become Homo Lupus.



He could smell them now for they had all entered the circle, their breath was strong and the fur was damp and it reeked as only the fur of Canis Lupus does from running through the long grass. He put the empty glass down on the graven image noting the baleful look on its stone countenance and the evil glint of the red stones that were its eyes. Turning he faced them - twelve great Alba wolves there before him all watching him. Although he had drunk the fluid of their bodies if he made just one mistake, one sudden movement and they would be upon him to tear him apart. He raised his arms slowly above his head so that they made a V through which the moonlight fell to shine on the largest wolf who stood before the others. Murray stood waiting for an eternity and then felt his cock grow harder and his foreskin peeled back as his cockhead peeped from the wolf skin which had

tightened around his cock and balls. He could feel his hands change, nails becoming claws and as he closed his eyes he could feel the transformation that was spreading through his body. His nose wrinkled as he caught a whiff of the scent from his pits. It was different now for he was changing slowly and becoming one of them.

The large wolf padded towards him and its tongue reached out and he felt it lick his cock head and all around his groin. Lord Lycan's voice distant and yet so close told him to lower his arms and place them at his side. He felt at ease and as he glanced around the circle to see that the stones had become giant phalluses with huge heads that shone in the moonlight. A figure came towards him a man and yet not all man for he was covered head to toe in fur. Lord Lycan was in the throes of becoming wolf. As he approached all the wolves stood to one side and bowed their heads to him.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Murray dropped to his knees before his Lord and there before him was the wolf penis with its head protruding from the sheath, a huge knot at the base of the shaft and those great balls in the furry sac which hung below. He could smell the heat of the cock as he knelt there and wanted it, he truly desired it inside him. As he looked down he saw that he now had the sex organs of the male of *Canis Lupus*. Lord Lycan grabbed him and pushed him over on his knees with his ass upraised and then mounted him without ceremony. Paws were pinning him down as the bone of the wolf was buried within, just a quick hard thrust and the cock was inside him pounding as the long tongue licked at his ears. A few hard quick strokes and then his neck was nipped then he heard the wolf howling and knew that as he was being bred as the wolf was gazing at the moon. He felt the spurt of the hot seed within him and the knot was so hard inside his ass hurting and he heard himself yelp in pain. The voice in his head said "Relax or you will be torn apart by my knot and once they smell your blood even I cannot control them...."

Thirteen manwolves took Murray's ass that night not just once but three times each and each spilling of seed was as great as the first had been. Those first penetrations were quick for it was a swift entry of the head alone this being enough for them to shoot their seed into him before they pulled away for the next one to take him. The second round was slower and this time he took more of the shaft almost to the knot for he could feel it outside his hole, pressing on his ass ring as they fucked him with long slow strokes. The shaft of the huge black wolf had seemed to tear him apart and he had heard its howls as it came within him.

At the third breeding he took all they had to give him and this time he felt the joy of the knot within him swelling and growing inside his ass ring. He felt the pressure from it as it pumped the seed into him and though the pain would kill him but he knew that it was this agony of the knot without which the transformation would not be complete. He had smelt their breath on him and felt their fangs at his flesh as they pumped their cum into his ass to mix with all that was deep inside. No seed had flowed from his sore ass when each cock was withdrawn for it was absorbed through his ass walls and into his bloodstream. They bred him over and over again so that the change could take place and he would become lycanthrope as they were made of the seed of the clan of the WolfStone.

After the third bout of seeding he was lifted onto the wolfstone upon the image of the deity of the woods so that the full face of the moon shone on him while the rest of the creatures lay around licking their cock and balls clean. As the moonlight flickered over him his body began to throb and jerk as the seed worked in his body. When the last part of his body was covered in fur he sensed they were all watching him. Murray felt what every manwolf feels, that tightening of the knot around the base of his cock as it throbbed and milked his balls harder and harder until his seed spurted high above him. As the ropes of cum came from him he heard his brothers howl a welcome to him. The wolf that had been Lord Lycan came to him and cleaned Murray's cock and then the long wolf tongue was in his mouth feeding him his own first wolfcum.

He fell exhausted while all around him the wolves howled at the moon as they took each other's ass and share the knot together. They lay watching him after they had licked each other's ass clean tasting the essence, god given that leaked from them. Before the moon set and day at last dawned they gathered him to them and supported him between them as they sloped away to the castle so that he could rest for the required thirteen days in the darkness of the crypt that lay beneath.

## **The Fuckfest of St. Valens**

In those days before the false church spread their myths of Saint Valens and called man sex a sin all believers in Cock The Saviour celebrated the feast of purification - Lupercalia - in middle of the month of February. The Evil ones nominated the 14th day as saintly but brothers as we all know the true day is THE THIRTEENTH. This is the number that is blessed to the Lord Cock for we know that he had that number of disciples when he came to walk amongst us and thus it is a mystical number.

The Lupercalia was a feast of fuck where all true males worshipped the wolf and celebrated his mating with the goat-god who they called Pan for the sharing of the seed of the beasts was the original sin. On this day all true lovers of cock would wear about their crotch a girdle of either wolf or goat skin to each according to their preference so that the attributes of the beast whose skin they wore would pass into them and so they would become much more than man, they would be the beast himself. Some males liked to bear the stink of goat around their cock and balls and begged to feel the knot of the wolf inside them. Other lovers of cock would rather bend to bare and display their hindquarters for it was their choice and desire to take the seed of the randy, hung and horned goat within their ass-chalice. But whether fucker or fuckee or even those who only brought forth their cum while they stood and watched in every case the sharing of seed and the smell of males in true and mighty lust magnified The Lord Cock who gave to male kind the power of cock.

The many thousands of sacred groves and chapels would be busy from dawn through to dusk and even afterwards for all men loved and knew cock in those long lost days when with cock and ass and mouth they were worshipping HIM and giving thanks for their manhood.

Alas that evil church and others of its ilk dared to call it a sin for man to fuck with man or beast when we all know they teach falsehoods. So now there are many men who do not know the glory and magnificence of cock and we should seek teach them its truth. Let us pray for them brothers that their cocks might be uplifted and they might one day know the power of the Lord Cock and be saved to sin.

The places of worship of the oldest religion of male kind still exist for those who are true seekers of seed. Upon the walls of many ancient chapels to the True God - The Lord Cock - were written tales of most glorious of sucks and fucks. Those icons and images that adorned the walls and show the blessed breeding of ass can even now still inspire all men to become aroused and bring forth their seed for it is a god given gift. Those Holes of Glory still appear where there was solid wall before as if by magic and it is here that the priests and servants of The Lord Cock kneel and accept the offerings of the faithful. Urinal troughs still contain those globs of cum that float upon the golden waters to entice more gifts from the balls of worshippers. Together these give off the odors of arousal which still have power for many of those who stand before so that they take the rod within their hands and pray as they inhale the aromas while they read the tales of the

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

Saints of cock. Seed shot upon the walls drips and dries as a mark of past worship while that on the floor leads the way to where worship lives on.

Those Sacred Groves still linger in remote secluded places and there full CUMdominies hang upon the trees and soiled and stained Cumrags are scattered on the hallowed ground bearing the gifts of man to Lord Cock. In all these holy places men who know men still talk in hushed and reverent tones of how they long to celebrate the LORD in cumsummate union with a brother. Sacred writings and holy scripts are still passed silently from hand to hand bearing prayers of sucklickation and asking for the sharing of bodily fluids where men gather in HIS name.

I urge you to seek out these places of worship so that the strangers who wander there can be brought to know and recognize the horny scent of a goat and suddenly find themselves dragged into the bushes and forced to their knees to pay homage to Lord Cock. Let them find with us the joy of being impaled between creatures who are more beast than man with your nose pushed hard against the rancid and stinking crotch of the horned one while your ass receives the bone and the knot of the wolf. All male kind must enjoy the bone that goes deep within and let the screams ring out for the veined knot as it pumps the gift from the virile and all powerful beast into a hungry and eager ass. Ah the Blessed Inhalation of all the ripe and potent smells of man and beast as with joy the body is used as a tool for cock.

We should become cock itself as we worship and let our transformation into a truthful sinner and beast begins this day. If you are offered a skin to wear then let its blessed folds wrap around you and feel it grip you tight as you become one of them. let the beastly power encompass you and celebrate the COCK. Through the beast skin's magick you will be taken - over and over until they tire of using you as their toy and they leave you there cast to the ground impregnated with their evil seed which drips from your sore and aching ass. I urge you to give honor to the Horned One and his companions and praise them as you let your cum be released in a full and frenzied fuck fest of fornication. Rejoice in the Secrets of the Sin of Sodom as your Serpent spits its seed and may your ass be blessed with seed that is brought forth in perverted lust and love of THE PENIS.

### **Bred by Brothers**

It was so long since I had visited that place called Tanasi and celebrated the love of cock with El Nigre, he of the Order of the Coq Noir. Although we had communed with our thoughts and found we could be close in spirit and thus fuel our love and lust we needed each other in body and so I was pleased when he was due to visit our city of Cock in company.

I was eager to be with him for now that I had tasted his dark meat I hungered for more of it. I rode out alone to meet him at the sacred glade, the Place of The Horned Man. The glade was adorned with the offerings left here by worshippers to honor the god. The trees were hung with cum-doms that contained the captured gifts of seed and all around were the cum-rags that carried all the various scents of male lust and perversion. No man could worship here without leaving behind a libation of his waters and so upon the altar was a pitcher of the blessed golden wine of cock which I used to anoint my body

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

before adding to it a drop of my own gift. Then I knelt in humble prayer to thank HIM and I dedicated my body to the Horned Lord of Cock and kissed the Phallus of the Pater which was upon the altar.

I suddenly felt strong arms around me and I was dragged across the clearing to where the straw beds were and pushed to my knees before El Nigre. It was two of other men who had grabbed me. I looked up at him in his white leather chaps and his bare black chest glistened and the marks of rank were tattooed on his skin. He wore silver clamps on his nipples and around his neck a medallion carved with from a shiny black stone in the image of The NiggaCoq. I could smell the mysterious dark aroma of darkness from his cock which bulged through the yellow stained jock that he wore.

The other men were also of the Coq Noir and like their leader were shaven headed. They were naked except for chain harness and a loin cloth around their waist. They smelled of the type of ripe man musk unique to men of their color that can be so intoxicating and their long dark cocks were resting on my shoulders. El Nigre smiled and leant forward pulling my face to his to kiss me. He took my nipples between his fingers and twisted them hard as our lips met. His mouth covered mine and I tasted his saliva and his spit ran down my throat. He dug his nails into my nipples and my mouth opened in a silent cry while my eyes watered as he pinched harder and laughed..

I could feel hot piss running from his brothers cocks all down my chest to my crotch soaking me. I smelled the strong and pungent aroma as it flowed like golden streams upon me. El Nigre said softly to me "Beloved brother, we know your love of dark meat so come and submit to the power of The Black Cock. Join with us in worshipping the great god Homosex".

He knelt before me and held a rag soaked in Poppered Incense to my nose. I breathed deeply and I took the fumes inside me for he was my lover and my lord, my equal, my master and my slave. My head swam from the drug while the power of these three dark men seemed to intensify. My body felt as if it was filled with fire and my hands reached out to them in supplication. My mouth and ass hungered for all that man or god or beast would give me.

I knelt there with the three of them stood before me and now I gazed upon their proud and dark manhoods each of which was encircled with a silver cock ring. They held them before me and my mouth was held open while all three gave me the waters to drink. The waters that do not quench but heighten man's lustfulness and so one by one I took their cocks to my lips. I sucked upon those ripe and sweaty rods until each one shone like the darkest ebony and they dripped glorious silver strands which they used to anoint my nipples.

El Nigre commanded me lie down on my back and each in turn sat upon my face and I cleaned the ass of all three of them. My teeth sought those hairs that grew there and combed them. All along the dark crevice my tongue went - past the dark rose until they groaned and I could see their hands upon their cock and nipples as the Spirit of God entered them. I heard the call from their lips as the rose bud bloomed at my kiss. I smelled the glorious blossom from the heart of the rose as the flower opened. My tongue dived like a bee to its heart and there that I tasted the hidden and inner secrets of each man. Their asslips pulsed around my tongue as I accepted a warm and fragrant portion from each of them in the bond of true brotherhood.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

With their taste upon my lips I was told to sit and the cloth was applied to my nose once more. I was told to breathe from it deeper than before. Then while El Nigre watched one of them raised my legs high and slowly pushed his cock into my ass-chalice. The other spread my arms wide from my body so I became the crucis, I was the cross impaled on cock as the second man straddled my chest and lifted my head to feed me his dark meat. I drank again from the semi stiff cock in my mouth for it seemed they had an endless supply of Holy Waters. I could feel my ass was being baptized from the Fountain of the Rod. It seemed that two great rivers were in flood within my body and I was no longer human but a mere chalice for cock. I could not move nor could I cry out for I had become numb and was now subservient to their demands. I could see, hear and feel the part which I was playing here for these senses were heightened. There cocks were growing fatter as the spirit of Homosex entered them and I thought i choke at both ends from on these dark swollen beast cocks.

My head was laid back down and that cock in my mouth became harder and the man straddled my face so I had to take it within my throat. They both began a leisurely fuck to open my throat and ass to accommodate them. My nose was buried in the coarse crotch hairs and that smell further inflamed my lust. At my ass there was a steady pounding and I feel the piss being pushed further inside me as he too hardened inside me. I could hear the sounds of flesh on flesh and their breathing got heavier. The scents of the meadow were washed away by the smells of maleness. My throat and ass ached and my body screamed for them to cum into me and bless and breed me as their own true brother.

Primeveal forces were at work and I could hear the fear from our horses tethered close by. The sky overhead remained blue but lightning flashed and thunder raged about us making the air electric. Although I could not see him I knew that as before El Nigre's head had become horned as The Dark Lord entered his soul and that his magnificent man cock would now be like that of The Beast himself. I felt a change in those using me and sensed a power flowing from them for my lover had come close and placed a hand on each curled head. He was charging them with The Lord's power and energy. Their scents became more animal-like for they were no longer men but fuck-machines. Their cocks drove in and out of me faster still and with a fury but I felt no pain. I felt their pure unadulterated pleasure surging from their cocks through my entire being. Even as they swelled even more inside me I knew there would be no pain for my body was sacred and we were doing the God's work and so I accommodated them.

The brother who was fucking my ass had now spread the ass cheeks of the one at my throat and was eating from his dark and tasty ass while El Nigre fed him his cock. I heard him gag as the mighty black rod was forced into his throat. The three muscular black studs about me were joined together in worship. Together they formed the Trinity of their God of sex lust.

I could feel the wetness as precum poured from my cock to become a lake on my stomach, like a stream it was forced from within me by the heated desires of these dark lords. The cock in my ass now felt like a great fist inside me, driving deep into my guts while my throat was being lubricated continuously with precum flowing from the dark cock that was in it.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The sky grew darker still and my body shook over and over in passion of cock. I felt the presence of the Lord Cock himself, the spirit of the White Lord entered me now and we were nailed by cock together. Black and white we were united by cock and my mind and body craved the rich creamy nigger seed. The longings that the god had felt eons ago I knew now, for lust is a part of HIM as well as man despite the teaching of that church which despises us of the church of cock. I learned like HIM that I wanted this fuck to go on and on forever and never stop. The Lord Cock whom these men called Homosex was taking me to even higher planes, he was leading me to the adoration of cock the way he had. He was teaching me of all the Man orgies of love and lust so that I might write them down to be shared..

The cock in my ass felt like a great arm pumping faster and faster inside me but now I found I could move my ass muscles about it. In time with this my throat also tightened and contracted around the other huge cock. I was spit-roasted and I was a cock milking machine now for I controlled them. I used their cocks now for my pleasure at their expense, milking them to the edge and then hearing their cries of anguish as they were denied the release. I was pulling them slowly along the road to delivery of the seed and halting them before it came. But my head was screaming for it, my body ached and needed it even as I knew they did. My ass was filled with their precum which flowed ever deeper inside me.

We were no longer human or male for we had become one huge cock, we were a huge purple headed hooded monster of cock. Light and dark were united and with the help of Lord Cock I reached out to them and I could feel the tension starting in El Nigre's bloated ball sack. I could visualize the millions of sperm that were swimming around there in that seminal fluid each bearing his precious and gifted seed. I felt his thoughts now and I could see his sneer for these brothers had taken his perverted gift. It had grown and multiplied within them, they were the hosts to his pleasure and lust and they were close so close to giving it to me. I felt him inside my head and he could tell how I wanted it - that blessed and cursed gift should be inside me. He heard me say that when it was planted firmly within me then we would be united and could serve the Lord Cock through our duality.

Feeling was coming back to my ass, pain was starting, I wanted to scream and I was gagging and then the merciful release as my brother - El Nigre - the nigger with demon seed charged them to let go. He shouted out, and it was a cry of utter torment that came from the very pits below for once again Lord Cock won. It was a cry inaudible to all but we who were participants in the Sacred Act of Fuck and these three black brothers all came together in a frenzy of balls aching release. El Nigre came deep in his brother's throat - who then shot his seed in my mouth and tightened his ass around the tongue of the other whose cock was inside my ass-chalice. This one bred me deep and he planted his seed deep inside my ass to bless me with his gift. My seed came too and shot between us as we shared one huge pulsating orgasm for it seemed the cumming would not stop. Our bodies ached as we fell upon the grass in a nest of tangled ivory and ebony limbs.

Brothers so it was that my lover's gift, the seed of darkness flowed through them both and it mixed with theirs and once again I shared the gift of his cumming. The Lord Cock himself who is both the God and the Satan, the good and evil one knew of our praise to him and was well pleased with our work that day.

## **The Uroborus**

Brothers of The Almighty Cock there is a legend of this New World that must be told to you. For far away in North West of the New World in the shadow of the great volcanoes there are many hidden and secret valleys. It was amongst these dark and densely tree clad places that our intrepid explorer the Semon Demon was searching for traces of the seven cities of Cocks Gold. He was many miles from civilization when he found the remains of an enormous entranceway which was faced with red stone, circular in shape and leading into a long dark passage. He entered and as he got deeper within he found that the air within was filled with noxious fumes but somehow he managed to crawl towards the dim light that glowed at the far end of the tunnel and found that he was in great amphitheatre surrounded by the walls of this city and all around were ruined buildings, stones piled on stones.

SD began to explore this place and took great delight when he found that there were many images of men at prayer to cock carved upon the fallen stones. He suddenly realized that he had at last found the remains of one of those great mystical Cities dedicated to our Lord of Cock. His cock sprang to attention as he gazed on the many images of cock that had been hidden for so long. He wandered around and everywhere the holy images were spread before him. He was so taken with his discoveries that he had not noticed the weather change until the chill wind bit into him and snow began to fall. It fell as pristine white flakes but on landing it soon took on a yellow hue. Darkness was coming quickly and he realized he was close to the centre of the city and knew he had to find shelter as he was loath to enter that dark tunnel at night

Just then he spied a doorway almost hidden by the rubble. As he approached there was the strong and potent smell of stale and rank urine in the air mixed with other potent aromas. He entered and as he looked around he realized that it was like an English cottage for as well as being strongly scented with man smells it was lit with an eerie red glow. He was in a small chamber with just a flight of steps that led to a subterranean vault and it was from here that the red light came. Our intrepid explorer being lured by the smells and the light as well as the possibility of greater discoveries crept down the stone steps. Along one wall there was a long trough capable of supporting many men standing shoulder to shoulder. It was filled to overflowing with the blessed and golden waters of cock. Painted upon all the walls were images of the Passion of Penis, those powerful images that had not faded for they had been created in lust to last for an eternity.

On the fourth wall facing the trough there was a row of doors, each of which had a Hole of Glory carved in them and above the hole were sacred words. The centre door seemed to lead to a larger room than those at either side of it. He carefully pushed open the door and gasped as he fell to his knees for there before him was the Rimming Throne of Arse itself. The stone was worn smooth from the flesh of many men and the very air still smelled of ass scents. He realized now that he was not alone in this city for the smells were too fresh, indeed on the floor were signs that the Throne had been used recently. His cock sprang to attention for carved on the walls were the ten CUMmandments that had been given to man at the time of the Fabled First Fucking. This was most surely the

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

place where the Lord Cock had created from his own semen the first of the race called Homo Sexualis. He knew now that the urinal that he saw was The Infamous Tainted Trough itself.

He heard footsteps approaching and quickly shut himself in this chamber and peered sat on the Rimming Throne where leaning forward he could look through The Hole of Glory that was cut in the door. He saw in the outer chamber two hairy naked males enter. Each of these shaven headed creatures was endowed with a huge cock that swung side to side as they walked. His eyes opened wider at the sight of these monstrous appendages which he knew from his own particular field of interest were in size like the cock of horse. These cocks as well as being big enough to satisfy any man had beneath the huge head something which was similar to the bulbus glandis, the knot that species such as wolves and dogs possess.

More of these hirsute creatures came down the stairs and they joined the others at the urinal until there were thirteen standing there. He heard the splash of their piss as it flowed from their cocks and watched the trough overflow until these men stood ankle deep in the waters. From the sounds he heard he knew they were sliding their hands over their cocks, revealing the Hooded Tempter to each other. He watched as each mans hand strayed onto the naked hairy ass of another. He watched as they fondled and kissed each other, hearing their moans of joy as each brought another to the state of blessed erection. Some fell to their knees and took the cock of their neighbor to their lips all the while fondling his ass. Others stood and kissed, with tongues fighting and seeking the spit that was willingly given and received. The moaning grew louder as they formed a circle and each spat on their hand and rubbed the spittle into their ass. Fingering and opening up their hole. They then offered their fingers to another to be sucked on and the ass fluid devoured eagerly. They stood again and he saw huge gobs of spit come from their mouths onto those huge beast cocks. He saw those thick hoods pulled back and watched the slime wiped over the pungent head.

SD's cock was hard and throbbing now, it was leaking as he saw the creatures join in a circle united by cock and ass. He watched as butt cheeks were spread wide and cocks were worked into the burning asshole. He was witnessing the Dance of the Uroborus, the great serpent of everlasting cock and he knew that these creatures were the true members of the race called Homo Sexualis. This was the ceremony where their beast cum would be exchanged and the semen that is shot within ass would create an egg that requires no female. He could smell the beastly aromas as cock slid in and out bringing forth the ass slime. He smelled the sweat which glistened on the furry chests and ran from those ripe armpits.

He groaned as he stroked on his own cock which was leaking strands of precum. He alternately clenched and released his ass muscles as if he was a part of the circle of fuck. The nipples on the beasts grew bigger and he knew the cocks were swelling in those assholes and soon those large balls which hung beneath would tighten on the slim cords and draw up to release the seed.

He was part of them for their chanting joined him with them. His ass lips opened and it was as if a serpents tongue was probing him. A long prehensile forked tongue was seeking the inner warmth of his hole and licking then sucking on his ass lips. Now he could feel a hard wet head at his ass pushing, forcing his lips apart and entering him. His ass lips opened in acceptance and wrapped around it welcoming its intrusion. The

## **The Bible of Cock**

### **Volume Two**

serpent was in him thrusting in time to the fuck outside. He felt more of these creatures snaking up his body seeking his nipples which had swollen and they latched onto them sucking from him man milk. His body was aching and his head swam as he enjoyed the perversions around and within him.

SD knew he was blessed to be allowed to witness the seeding of Homo Sexualis. His cock was so huge now, not fully hard but long and fat and bloated. Like those creatures in the circle it had a dog knot. Suddenly his ass was empty and he knew what he had to do. He bent his huge cock backwards between his legs until it was at his hole. The well juiced ass lips opened for it and he slid it inside. Slowly he began to fuck himself and all the while the chanting grew louder. They were close and his balls too were getting bigger, the cord tightening. He was going to cum with them, he was going to be a man of Homo Sexualis, he would seed himself and like the Uroborus give birth without female, for he knew that the darkness that was inside him was the egg waiting for fertilization, needing his man seed to coat the slime of it.

In his head he could see it waiting patiently but hungry for birth. He screamed and so did the creatures outside for they all shot their seed together. SD's body shook from the mighty orgasmic fury. His seed flowed in his ass, deeper until it found the darkness and joined with it, in creation of life.

His cock pulsed still delivering the remnants of his life seed. It was knotted inside him now as he stood and opened the door. The creatures had bred each other and they were joined by each other's knot and stood motionless as he walked past them. They were unable to move for the knot would tear them apart. SD staggered up the steps to find dawn was breaking. He had been in the sacred temple all night. He hurried as quickly as he could to the tunnel to escape this city for he knew that the knot within him was the secret, the gift that he had stolen. No longer would he crave beast cock for he had a power now to become the beast and satisfy himself. He staggered from the tunnel and fell on the grass outside the walls. He could feel the knot releasing and he struggled to clench his ass muscles tight so it could stay in him but it slid out leaving his hole gaping. From within in he felt it sliding down and his ass contracted helping it on its journey. He grunted and strained to force it from him. It was done now leaving his ass so empty and he looked at it lying there, long and dark and evil covered in his own glistening semen.

## **The Days of the Cumming**

It is time we revealed ourselves to those who do not believe in our Blessed Lord of Cock. for if from that congregation of unbelievers just one man will step to the altar and proudly display his gift then surely others will follow him. We are millions my brothers for one in ten of all male kind has practiced at some time our sacred rite and the seed of lust needs but awakening within them again. .

How many of those candles that are lit at this time of year have borne the marks of ass, how many of them have been thrust hard and deep into the hairy and ripe crack of a priest who is ashamed to admit he serves the Church of Homo.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Seek out the churches my brothers where after dark the altar is replaced with a sling and in that sling the priest lies with his ass greased and oiled to receive the living candles which will bring light into the darkness of his asshole. See the supplicants hooded and waiting in line, see them stroking their cocks through pants of leather or denim as they watch the gifts being given up by their brothers into the furnace of the priest.



Smell the lust of Homo, the creature that is man and beast and god. We are all the Trinity brothers and we all bear the gift of living seed within us. Feel the hands of your brothers on you as you watch. Hands wandering as the chanting to the Living God of Cock surrounds you.

Enjoy the lust. the feel of need, the hunger to fuck, to breed and to seed. Inhale the liquid fumes from the bottle passed amongst you and feel the Beast rise stronger inside you.

Now brother you stand before the altar that is the priests ass. You watch the semen that is leaking from his hole as it beckons you forward. I hear you groan as you see the hole pulsate and more blessed cum leaks from him. You gather upon your cock the seed that drips from the hole and thrust your cock in hard shouting out your Hallelujah as you feel the heat welcome you.

This is the True Church, Cock is Home, you feel the gift of your brothers who have cum before you, warm and wet around you greeting you. You raise your head skywards and become a part of the Living Lord as your hips thrust in and out, harder and faster. From the depth of your soul a slow murmur comes, getting louder and louder and you speak in motha-fuckin tongues, telling the lord how you love him. Give yourself to HIM, welcome him, feel the hands of angels and demons all about you.

Smell the union of cock and ass upon you as you ride that priest hole. Inhale the scents of the FUCK and enjoy them. Now that ass grips you tighter and begs for the offering to be given. You are the last to enjoy this hole, but you shall be the First. See the priest's cock rise up, like a serpent and watch the precum as it oozes from the single eye of the snake. The hood of the cobra slides back and the aroma of un-cleansed cock meat greets you.

The priest's body bucks and rides your cock. his hands and feet are tied and he cannot give himself the release that he desires. Your fingers reach to his cock and scrape off some of the blessed dried seed and you taste the manna of cock and it fills your warped senses. You ride harder and the priests cock thickens and throbs in tune with your cock. Faster and faster you ride and the screams of the priest fill your ears as you take each other higher along the path to the glory of the cumming.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

You see the spurt of the seed from him and feel his ass tighter milking and you cum into him. Breeding and seeding the hole as you share the sacred gift together. His cock spurts like a volcano and his balls drain their seed that spatters all over you. Your knees are weak and you fall upon the priest and together share the brotherly kiss.

## **The Twelve Fuckdays of Yule**

According to the true calendar the Order of the Blood Filled Cock celebrated the coming of winter on the 21st day of the month that is now called December. This time was called Yule and twelve days of fucking were held in celebration of the year's end. These twelve days are not the false days of that infernal mass for this is when the dark half of the year relinquishes to the lighter half and so cock should be plunged into the darkness that is ass and gives up the Living Seed. This is the Solstice Night, the longest night of the year when we celebrate the rebirth of Cock the King, the Giver of Life. Cock that seeks the warmth of the tightest ass and there in the darkest velvet plants its seed in the ass womb.

In accordance to tradition in those far western mountains we are called to gather together on Faedresnacht, the night of the Fathers of Fuck in the crypt of the Basilica of St Priapus. This is the Eve of Solstice and on this night each of the twelve priests of cock followed by the High Priest himself straddles the altar so that all might see the elements that make up the Great Yule Log descend from them. As we watch the coming of the log we stroke our cocks until silver strands leak from them. One by one we approach the altar and we deck the log with the strands of our precum. Three great candles will then be stood in the Great Log. These are lit in honor of the Lord of Cock and they are colored white for the blessed seed, red for blood engorged lust that fuels us and black for the perversion for Cock which is the flame of the new light which pierces the darkness of ass.

The great cauldron is brought in and each member of the congregation releases his gift of golden piss into it which the High Priest then blesses to ensure that Nature will always provide for all the believers in cock. Now the young men who are to serve as novices for the coming year are brought into this the great Basilica of St Priapus. One of these has been chosen to be the Sacred Chalice and waters from the cauldron are poured through a tube until his ass is filled. He is then sanctified by the High Priest and a plug inserted in his asshole. Each of the other young men are immersed in the cauldron until the blessed waters cover them as they are baptized and received as acolytes into the Blessed Church of Cock. Their naked bodies are adorned with chains and collars placed around their necks to show that they are harnessed as slaves to Cock for this the first year of their rebirth. They will join the celebration surrendering themselves to their elders and tasting their first cocks over these twelve nights. Their cocks and balls are tied with ropes and their nipples clamped as they are brought forward to give their bodies to the service of cock.

As the time of the eclipse approaches the slave who is the sanctified piss chalice will kneel on the altar and when the plug is removed from his ass each Brother of the Order

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

taste the waters straight from him sharing in the piss of each other. Then both brothers and slaves exit the church to serve beneath the eclipse. The brothers will form a great circle and for the duration of the eclipse the slaves will be passed around from one to the other and royally fucked at both mouth and ass. It is not permitted for any brother to spill his seed until the eclipse is total and then the High Priest shall be the first to cum, thereafter every brother must cum in the darkness of a slaves ass while the eclipse is total.

All brothers and novices reenter the Basilica and for the next twelve days there is an orgy of total cock worship for we approach that darkest pit which is the Midnight of the Year and we must fornicate as this is what man was made for. All filled with lust and perversion and over the twelve days gradually we feel and see the atmosphere in the church become misty and the air becomes dense. In the mist around us apparitions and spirits seem to appear all about. The aromas of man abound, piss and precum, ripe and sweaty bodies. The chamber filled with the unique smells of fuckers and fuckees. Men stumble about with cocks so hard like the earth, using and abusing both the slaves and their brethren. It seems that grunts of those who have fucked here for millennia have been captured in the walls and we hear their sound mingle with our own and this drives us to fuck with greater fury.

The three candles still burn as if they are freshly lit for they burn with our desires and need to fuck and fornicate. But it seems that something has arrived to walk with us; to guide us, protect us and perhaps to instruct us during the days of Yule. We see them best when we don't look directly at them. He is come and his shadowy form returns to us from untold Yuletides gone by. We find that his shape continually shifts while his face is an ever changing mask but his cock grows stronger and more powerful and our noses twitch for we know His scent as if it were our own.

He is beside us as we fuck together, we feel his hand on our cock as we piss through hard cock upon each other. We taste him as we quench our thirst from the Great Cauldon. It is that his cock that swells inside us and takes us mercilessly, He floods our holes with seed and leaves us sore and ravaged and yet hungering for more. It is his teeth we feel bite sharply on neck and nipple. His hands are upon cock and balls and ass. His lips touch ours and we open our mouths to his forked tongue and taste his fetid breath that leaves us hungry for spit and piss. We hear his voice in our ears as we breed with brothers and slaves urging us to fuck harder, to grip cock tighter.

He becomes more threatening as the night approaches and momentarily we see a set of black horns sprouting out of his head so that he seems half man, half beast. He stands before us as a challenger at the threshold of the mysteries. The master kneels with us as we eat from well used and ripe ass, tasting the seed and more from within.

As we thread our way through the next series of midnights with our cocks and ass holes red and raw, we see him change further. The black horns spread out and he becomes more like the images of the old European horned lord of the underworld and we see him couched in the splendid wealth of the World Below. Glittering rings are around his cock and balls and we see him squatting with legs crossed, his balls a Sack of Plenty between them. His hooded cock like that of horse and from it cascades a torrent of golden piss and treasured seed. He smells of lust and then the hood is peeled back and we see the huge head of the beast and we smell its power and potency as the white manna we behold. How can we not serve him with our bodies for surely this is the great

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

benefactor, the Giver of Gifts at the midnight of the year. We remember then the Druids' teaching that the sacred cycles start in the dark because we are all descended from Him... the Underworld Father.

He turns and one by one we kneel before our own living deity as he reveals his truth to us when he lifts that forked tail. The glory and majesty is shown to all who believe and worship him. That red rose throbs and twitches as we bow our heads to kiss and taste the perversion that comes from knowing him. By this act we acknowledge and pledge ourselves to him once more. We feel the evil grow within us again once more.

New Year's Eve is the twelfth night and in accordance with ancient lore upon this day the High Priest will have taken the drug of power so that he has an enormous erection that stands like a living tree with a great gnarled trunk for he symbolizes the great tree of cock. His cock too is bedecked with golden rings and each brother in turn will water the mighty trunk that is his cock to bless it and pray for a great harvest of seed in the coming year. As the cascade of waters flows we watch his cock throb and grow more mighty. We see the flow of precum run from it like a great river and then it starts to spurt. Like an huge fountain it comes, a volcano so great and his ropes of seed shoot high from his cock to bless us.

The time is here and just before the midnight hour we fill the wassail cup from the now stagnant waters of the cauldron and it is passed around so that all men have drunk from each other. We celebrate the rebirth and we call out Wassail, Drinkhail and the words are spoken to him.

He who is known as Priapus, the Divine One  
He who is known as Cock, The Great Lord of Living Seed,  
He of the Trinity of man and demon and God.  
'O Shining, Radiant, Brilliant Cock,  
We behold your rebirth this day  
In awe and reverence we feel you walk amongst us  
We drink to you with the waters of gold,  
The shining tears of ourselves.  
We ask that our seed may grow in strength and power  
To serve you through lust and the joy of fuck  
WE welcome you Lord of Light and Darkness  
and cummit to you as we give the gift to each other .

We see him clearly again for one last time as he passes out through the Gates of Janvs returning to his pit. Perhaps most clearly of all we see him, robed all in white, he is bent, aged and feeble now and we catch the glint of the scythe slung wearily over his shoulder as he hobbles through. Watching him intently, we almost don't notice the golden Youth of Promise passing in as our Old Man of the Year closes out the sacred cycle for this is the last of the magical twelve nights that began on Faedresnacht, the Fathers Night, the night before the Solstice of Yule.



## ***Book Seven***

### **Lord Jean DeNim'**

I wandered into the dank chapel that stands beneath the castle and there I knelt at the piss-font. Taking the waters on my fingers I made the sacred sign of Holy Cock upon my head and body before cupping my hands and lowering them into the font. I drank the waters spilt in brotherhood and then I lowered my head so that I might inhale the fumes as I gazed into the golden waters mottled with the floating cum and spit. I was weary for it seemed that all three chapels in the town were being misused. Too often now men like myself who sought the touch of brotherhood and sharing the feeling of hand and mouth on cock were disturbed in our meditation by those who called themselves male and yet did not acknowledge the joyfulness of man flesh. The heady fumes filled me with longing for the touch of a mans hand and I closed my eyes in meditation on the thoughts of those days of yore when we who prayed here would not be disturbed by those of the tribes of str8s.

How long I knelt there I do not know but I was brought from my reverie when I heard the sound of footsteps approaching and when I looked up I saw a shape standing there in the shadows. As my eyes adjusted to the light I saw a tall and slender figure of 40 years or so with cropped salt and pepper hair. He was clean-shaven and wore a light blue jacket that came to his waist and his pants were tight cut. He stood looking down at me with eyes that were an intense blue that seemed to glow with a surreal light that seemed to come from the depths of his soul. He was all man and the clothes he wore enhanced his appeal.

Two others were there with shaved heads and like him they were dressed in the same style of pants but theirs were torn and ragged. Around their chest they wore leather harness and they each had a yellow kerchief around their neck. They had tattoos on their arms with ancient symbols "5 0 1" which showed that they were of the Cult of St Levi. On their feet they wore boots of oxblood red that reached partway up their legs and each had a chain of heavy links around their neck. All of them had one ear pierced and studded with an image of Holy Lord Cock.

From my readings of the Book of Knowledge I knew that this man was a Chevalier of Coq and the others were two of his servants. Their clothes, the cloth and weave gave him his name - Lord Jean DeNim'. He came from that place in the south of France known as The LanqueCoc where men wrote songs of cock love and worship. Here could be found the tall stones which they called men-heres for they were carved as a phallus decorated with signs of lust and love and they bore the stains of worship. Covens of cock worshippers would gather at the stones and give voice to their love of The Coq Sportif. The grass where these stones stood was lush and verdant for the soil was enriched with spilt piss and cum. The air there was heady with the scent of men all around the phallic stones and there were pools that were filled with the golden elixir of cock.

I knew the tales of this man DeNim', and it was true that the clothes that he wore enhanced his masculinity. A large bulge outlined what was surely a cock to die upon for

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

it snaked proudly down his thigh. The two servants seemed to be similarly well endowed with great manhood and they were two lads who served at the stones offering their bodies in pleasure to all who would pay. They wore chains around their necks to show they were Cockslaves. As I looked at him I saw the truth of those carvings that were made in his image on the chapel doors where he had visited. The many tales written on the chapel walls told how his huge cock had brought great relief to the men who lusted for him when he chose to reveal himself and let them know of his cum. His rod would surely burst open the gates of ass to give succor to all who believed in him.

I watched in awe as his servants stood against him and sensuously rubbed their bodies on his in adoration. As they did this they reached down and stroked the bulge of his cock and brought it to life until it seemed it would tear its way through his pants. He closed his eyes as their hands wandered over him and his lips moved soundlessly as he intoned words of prayer. They gripped and fondled his strong firm buttocks and he thrust his hips forward at the pleasure their touch gave him as they wandered over those well rounded cheeks. His eyes opened suddenly and flashed like gems as their fingers forced the seam of his pants into his ass cleft until it rubbed the hidden rose. He groaned at the touch and I could imagine the blessed feelings that surged within those gates. They removed his coat and I saw that he wore a skin tight shirt from which his nipples stood proudly begging to be touched. Each servant first rubbed a hand on them and as they took a nipple between their fingers Lord DeNim' groaned in pleasure.

He pulled them to him and the three of them kissed with their tongues seeking each other and soon I saw the drool running down their chins. I watched as he held their mouths open and spat into each then he held them closed to make them swallow. He took from his pocket a small brown bottle of the poppered juices and all three of them inhaled the strong and potent concoction passing it back and forth between them. He said something to them in a strange language and one knelt at his feet and licked that now monstrous bulge as he unfastened his Lord's pants. When the monster was free I saw that it was dark in color compared to the pale skin of his smooth crotch and it was enormously fat and hooded. The aroma that came from it was strong as the Lord DeNim' weighed it in one hand slapping it against the palm of his other hand. It was so heavy and engorged but it was not completely hard as the servant took it to his mouth to suckle on the head.

The other servant had stood watching but now he reached round to his own ass and as he turned I noticed his pants were torn open there. He leered at me as he began to finger his man chute. His ass was shaved and he stretched his cheeks wide so that I could see his ass lips. He pushed the rose down while he was working his fingers in deep. He was so in heat and hunger that ass juices were leaking from within. He worked on his ass and got four fingers right inside before his Lord came behind him and after spitting on his cock and rubbing the spittle all around the dark head he slowly eased it between the swollen and hanging red lips and into the gaping hole.

The other skin knelt and freed his mate's cock and then peeled back the hood and I could smell the unmistakable rancid stink of cock cheese which he proceeded to lick off and relished as he ate it. His lips seeking every morsel of the feast before I saw him squeeze the balls and he was given a drink of fresh golden piss which he rolled around his mouth before suddenly swallowing to wash down the cheese. He took the head of the cock deep in his throat until he gagged on it and all the piss he had held in his mouth was forced out to drip down his chin and his mate's balls.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Lord DeNim' was plowing that swollen ass hole and getting his hooded raw cock in deeper by slapping the cheeks as he spread them wide. He pushed the skinhead forward and taking hold of him around his thin hips began to ride him hard. The skinhead was grunting as his ass was taken and his cock was sucked. The chamber was filled with animal sounds of pure sexual pleasure. The brutal fuck soon made the skin cry out as he came deep in his mate's throat. Imagine it brothers a cock deep in your throat as it pumps out its rich seed which then slides down to your stomach. As his load came so his ass tightened around the fat cock and it was then that DeNim' shouted out the joyous words of lust "Fuck yeah take it you fuckin skin bitch, I'm breeding your dirty fuckin ass. Go on bitch dump your seed into his mouth. Give him your hot load".

Then he threw back his head and yelled louder as his balls tightened up and his own cock pulsed and its veins were gripped by the ass ring which milked the seed out. His pleasure was beyond limits as the walls of the hot ass were covered with his man milk. His rich and fertile cock cream was sprayed deep into the skin whore's eager ass and his body shook from the throes of a Holy Orgasm as ass and cock throbbed together while he held those slim hips tight.

The Lord DeNim' slowly pulled out his cock and wiped the head around the bruised and bloodied rose before turning so that I could see it had been deep inside for it bore the colors from the pit. He pushed the skinhead he had fucked onto the floor and kicked him so he lay on his back. As he lay there DeNim put his booted foot on the skin's crotch and pressed down grinding his heel on the crotch as he proceeded to release his piss all over him bathing him in the pure scents of man. As the flow of golden waters eased the other skin knelt and took DeNim' cock in his hands and his eyes closed as he sniffed the smells of spunk piss and manchute. He took his own cock out and started to jerk on it as he licked all around DeNim' cock cleaning it up and catching some of the piss that still dripped out, stinking piss that bore the remnants of the Lord's seed washed from the tube. The taste and smell of DeNim' cock soon brought this skin's load out and he shot the thick cream onto his lord's boot. He bowed his head and took the boot in his hand and looked up into the Lords face as he licked it clean of his white gift.

As I watched I had been slowly playing with my cock and so many times I had stopped myself from cumming. I heard a voice in my head order me to stand and I staggered to my feet and stood above the piss font and started to jerk my cock faster. I closed my eyes and then I felt their hot breath on my neck and their teeth bit gently into my skin as hands circled my body to strip me of my clothes. I was standing stark naked in the chapel of the Lord, naked in the presence of The Lord Cock. A pair of hands were on me teasing my nipples as the rough denim rubbed on my skin. Other hands were fondling my ass and pressing the right up my crack and I groaned as I writhed against them feeling the fingers on my rose, teasing and taunting me. A third set of hands were playing with my ball sack, gently pulling down with one hand while the nails on the other were being used to stroke the seed spheres. The feeling was indescribable and I leaned my head back on DeNim' shoulders and inhaled the powerful manly fragrance of his body. I let them carry me onwards where they would moan in animal pleasure from their ministrations. The smells of these three men were so erotic and as the two skins were kissing me I tasted his piss and seed on their lips and my tongue fought theirs to taste the ambrosia.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

My cock was so hard but each time I was close to release there was a sharp smack on its head that denied me the pleasure. Those hands teasing, the stink of these three men and the powerful aromas of the piss font were too much and I begged and screamed for them to let me cum, to give me the joy of release. Now their bodies were rubbing hard against me, hard stinking cocks ground against my naked flesh. I felt them release hot showers of waters onto me. I was sweating and I raised my arms high so they could inhale my scent and I felt their lips kissing the pits and their teeth raking the hairs. His teeth bit sharply on my neck and all four of us were rubbing against each other, cocks hard and leaking joy juice as we sniffed poppers to reach Nirvana together, taking the fluids deep into ourselves as we sought more and more pleasure.

Our bodies were tightly pressed against each other's flesh so that it felt as if we were all one huge and enormous cock seeking release and then suddenly it was there - an explosion of seed came from me and it splashed high before falling into the stagnant piss. I watched the white seed that ran down the white surface of the font and saw it floating on top of the golden waters. It was as if my release called their seed from them and my body was shaking as they came on me. The skins cum landed on my cock and ran down it dripping down to my crotch hairs. Their cum was hot and searing on my flesh and I felt it drying there marking me with the unique scents of their manhood. The Lord DeNim's cock had opened the gates of my ass just enough for his huge uncut cock head to enter beyond my hungry ass lips and give me his seed. It shot deep inside and it was as if I could see each gob of his cream arcing into my ass. My ring burned from the thrust of his head and I knew that if he had tried to push more into me I would have been ripped open. A voice told me that one day I would take the shaft as easily as I took the Godhead.

I felt my legs collapse beneath me and their hands steadied me as I sank to the filthy cum and piss stained floor. I leaned against the trough and closed my eyes as I steadied my breathing coming down from a great high. I must have slept for when I awoke I was alone gazing on the image of the Lord DeNim' drawn upon the wall above the font and his cock glowed and shone with cum.

### **The Gift of the Darkening Cock**

I had been delayed by the raging torrent that was the river in flood and night was falling when I came upon a small cave where I found the remains of fire smoldering so I brought it to life and put on more wood before I stripped off my clothes. Surely whoever lived here would not begrudge me shelter and warmth I thought as I huddled beneath some animal furs. I basked in the warmth of the fire and was comforted by the sweet and sensual man odor that lingered on the furs. I must have been more tired than I thought for my eyes soon became heavy and I fell asleep. I was awakened by the sound of more wood being put on the fire for it had burned low, I sprang to my feet and reached for my sword but it was gone from my side and strong hands now held me close and stopped me from moving.

A naked body had gripped me and while my arms were pressed against my side, lips nuzzled my neck as a hard cock rubbed along in my ass crack drooling the sweet juices

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

of darkest desire onto my tarnished rose. Another figure knelt in front of me playing its sharpened nails all along my cock and balls causing me to keen in joy. Although their scents mixed, the strong man smells of one of them overpowered the other, it was a smell I would recognize in any gathering of a hundred men. The smell of his sweat and seed and ass juices all makes one stupendous Musk scent. How could I not know the man with whom I had shared both cock and ass juices, we had given freely our bodies to each other and shared our seed before the Lord of Penis. My ass began to leak those wonderful juices that would lubricate it and serve to inflame the desire in the blessed rod. I gasped as one hot mouth sank over my cock at the same time as my rose gate was breached by a battering ram of hard solid muscle. All was silent apart from the slurp of lips and cock sounds as it plowed within my secret fields. The room was lit by deep red flame as the wood burned on the fire. Flames that gave out heat like the flames of desire which spread through me as my cock was deep-throated and my ass-cavity was stretched wider and my ring burned from the hard brutal thrusting of his ebony log which was so deep within me.

That monster cock was growing inside me spreading its way to the darker reaches searching in hunger and going to those uncharted realms. I silently prayed to The Phallus and pushed my ass down to let more juices flow and seek release from the pain of the monster but I just let more of him enter me, he was so long and had hungered for white ass to sate his need. He was like a wild beast inside me and now I could smell the scent of my ass juices upon his cock as we fucked. I breathed deeply to soothe myself and let his mighty penis fuck me deeper, harder and faster. Fuck how it hurt but it became a pleasurable pain as I surrendered myself to it, becoming its slave. My arms were released and he now played a strong tune on my nipples, twisting them and pinching them hard until I screamed "Fuck me harder, fuck me hurt me. Give me the power of the Penis Nigre. Stab me with your black sword until the phallic juices fill me". My own cock was fattening and growing longer as I inhaled the fumes that filled the cave for he had sprinkled on the fire those herbs that give lust and magick to those who worship the True God. I took hold of the head that was bobbing on my cock and I processed to choke him on my hard throbbing cock until as I rammed my organ down his throat he gagged and spluttered as spittle poured from his mouth running down onto my balls. My body was in perfect sync now so I could fuck the mouth before me and give my own ass the perfect ride for I was working the muscles was alternately tightening and then. He was using me as his bitch and whore and I loved it for riding his cock was like I was saddled again on an Arab stallion beneath the hot desert sun.

It was becoming almost a game for I wanted both his seed and cock and he wanted a longer ride to the final victory. We were fighting over his magnificent sword cock and it was stabbing me with hard steady strokes making me scream over and over. He was plunging it ever deeper into my ass and then pulling from me to stab me yet again.

SWEAT and the smells of man-animals in heat. The only sounds were the crude animal grunts as we fought for the Living Seed. My cock was close to cumming time after time only for it to be stopped for a slave must please his master first and that I was - a slave to the Darkened Cock. My knees were weakening so I slowly dropped to the floor falling prostrate on he who was pleasuring my cock. I placed my hands to either side of his head so I could fuck him like this. My fucker still with his cock buried deep in my ass followed me down to rise and fall within me.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

We slowly let our minds and bodies become one so that we could please the great Divinity who is the Lord Cock. We were sharing and feeling each other's experiences I was both fucking and being fucked, then sucking and being sucked. We were warm in this hut and inside each other but outside the storm still raged with demons of thunder racing across the sky chased by lightning bolts that turned night to near day. One jagged fork of lightning struck the floor outside the door and as the hearth shook from its power and we smelled the scent from it we all three came as one seed spilled on ground, in ass and in mouth as we collapsed into a heap of stinking man flesh to rest from our labors. I was trapped between them and was able to take pleasure in smelling them both, their sweat on me.

It seemed an age before the cock was pulled from my ass and I found myself free only to be pushed onto my back and find the still hard cock held before my face. Another flash of light and I saw above me the lust-filled face of my tormentor El Nigre of the dark and gifted cock. It was his black cock sword that had been deep in my ass and he had bred me once again with his potent gift. His cock was ripe with the scents drawn from me and how it gleamed with the juices it had captured from my hole. From head to base along all its ten inches were the signs drawn from me for it glistened like a great log that I had voided from deep within. We both snorted while our companion watched intrigued and mesmerized as slowly I licked the head and took it deep into my throat. I then held my freshly covered tongue to El Nigre and he sucked my tongue into his mouth and we ate those choice morsels together before his hand pushed my head away so that I might give worship to his rod once again. I was on my back before him and fed me his cock once more and released a stream of potent piss that flowed down to my stomach. When I had had drunk his wine he pulled from my mouth and wiped the drips upon my face in the symbol of Cock" before he pushed me onto my back and straddling my chest lowered himself across my face and his cock stinking of piss and cum sank deep in my throat so that his tight wiry pubes were at my nose and I could smell his powerful crotch stink.



His companion lifted my legs and spread my ass cheeks wide so my raging red hole was bared before him dripping the ass sanctified cum from deep within and lifting my legs and butt from the floor he lapped it all up and then used his tongue to push the mixed seed of ass and cock deeper into my hole. His tongue seemed to go so deep into me oiling the approaches for his own dark rod. He knelt there and spat upon my ass over and over again and his tongue was used to drill it deep. In a sudden brightening of the fire as a log burst into flame he eased his cock head inside me and had I not been choking on El Nigre's cock I would have begged him to stop for it was a huge mushroom head that entered me forcing me wide open. I sighed with relief when it slipped in and I felt my ass ring slip over the edge of the flared flange. With an evil grin he started pushing the rod itself in and after the size of the head it felt easy until I found it to be far fatter the deeper he pushed into me. Although not as long as El Nigre's luscious cock it was fatter and seemed to be almost as thick as a man's wrist. My

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

sore and well ploughed hole was wet with juices and he slowly eased it in me. It was such an awesome feeling to take his cock and feel my hole stretched beyond what I thought possible, but I was so filled with lust I believed that had I been offered a fist it would not have sated my desire.

I fastened my ass lips tighter around that wondrous fuck tool as I suckled on the other that was in my mouth. My body was held firm and I was skewered between these two beautiful and majestic black poles wielded by formidable warriors of cock. My own needs were as nothing for I was a servant of Lord Cock and I let myself be carried by the rhythm of their fuck as my mind and body submitted to their ownership. They owned me now as their fuck toy and so my ass and mouth were theirs to use and bend to their will as a slave to cock. I could hear their deep melodic voices as they sang out in Sacred Blasphemy together. Their Song of The Penis God was accompanied by the slap of skin on skin but it was as if their voices were far away for these dark cocks were growing inside me to meet within. It felt as if my body was totally penetrated by the Great Ebony Phallus and I allowed myself to become a part of it feeling it all through me. My whole body was THE KUNT FOR COCK and spasmed around them both seeking to bring their Phallic seed within me.

Then I heard the sound of snorting and knew that El Nigre's ass was being spread wide by the other and the rank animal smells trapped in the dark cleft were arousing his deepest perversion. His fat cock seemed to grow fatter as he inhaled the stink of ass. As he began to short dick my hungry hole I knew he was licking at the dark rose and spreading those curly hairs that grow in the depths of the valley. From above me I heard a deep grunt as El Nigre was pushing open his ass gates from within and the scent was stronger and riper now for he was giving of himself that which looks like the phallus as it comes from within and I knew that he who now suckled on it would be changed even as I had had been changed when I had first took this gift between my lips. As the smell grew stronger I relaxed my own ass so that his cock was blessed with my gift from within. I felt his struggles as he fought to deny the truth coming upon him but soon the power of perverse desire conquered him and he gave himself to worship.

The aromas of our bodies changed as that cock from darkness was suckled and as its length entered his throat for all of the powers of the pit enveloped the three of us. The Cumming Time was close now and my own cock which until now had been flopping about on my stomach suddenly became like stone and my balls began to tighten up as I visualized that rose in bloom. In my mind I could see its secrets revealed as the ripest and most succulent gift of man to man. They both sighed as it was offered from the ass lips of one and enclosed by mouth of the other and we were now united by something so dark and demonic that we must share the final gift, that of the Seed of the Beast itself which would be sowed in the Darkness. Our bodies and minds were one and we were instruments of He in whose name we were joined us together. El Nigre uttered the words of prayer to the Dark Lord

"Seed Giver and Life Maker,  
Ass Breeder and Mouth Filler  
Majestic Lord of Infernal Darkness  
God of all beasts and men.

You are the Trinity of Trinities  
Balls ass and cock

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Piss, precum and seed  
Lust depravity and perversion.

Before you we are joined as one  
Let your gift flow between us  
So that we might all share Truth  
in your Holy Name"

Even as he screamed out those final words we delivered the seed with a tightening of balls and great shaking of our bodies as the Sacred Semen shot between us. My mouth and ass were truly blessed with their luscious gifts delivered in fiery blasts while their ebony flesh above me received the stinking and un-natural cum they had fucked out of me before we fell in a writhing ecstatic heap before the fire to lie there sated and exhausted. We were his beasts and the gifts we had given one to the other seeped through our skins until we fell into a deep sleep.



## **The Book of Adoration of the Lingam**

*By Kalkinath*

### ***The Lingam of Shiva***

The term Lingam, in Sanskrit, means 'sign'. Shiva, as the Absolute - that which is un-manifest, can only be perceived by the means of his creation - the source of life from which the world is issued. This is the principle upon which the veneration of the phallus is based in Shaivite mysticism.

"Shiva is without sign, without color, without taste, without odor, beyond the reach of words or touch, without qualities, immutable and immovable."

"The distinctive sign by which one can recognize the nature of something is therefore called lingam."

### ***Linga Purana***

In some legends, the Shivalingam 'pierces' the three worlds or cities. In one version, it is related that the gods Brahma and Vishnu were debating which of the two of them was the 'greater', when there appeared before them a vast column of light. Brahma, mounted on his swan, flew upwards to find its peak, whilst Vishnu, taking the form of a boar, descended to find its foundation. Although they searched for thousands of years, they could find neither peak nor foundation. Finally they found a Ketaki flower which had fallen from the lingam's head. The flower told them that it had been falling for ten eons and that no one knew how much more time it would take it to reach the ground.

Thus we may understand the lingam as being a primordial axis mundi - a form of world-tree or shaman's ladder which passes through all of the known worlds. In the microcosm, the lingam springs forth from the bindu (point) within the triangle formed by Iccha-Kriya-Jnana Shaktis (the powers of 'think-decide-act') and rises, piercing the chakras.

A central concept in Tantra is that of divine immanence – that one can experience the divine through the worship of god or goddess in a living form. This commonly appears in the forms of tantric puja (ritual) where a goddess is worshipped in the form of a living woman. Jeffrey J. Kripal notes the teachings of Vaishnavacharan, a nineteenth-century tantric contemporary of Ramakrishna, whose Kartabhaja sect of tantrics practised the method of "delighting in God in the forms of man." That is to say, Vaishnavacharan's followers sought to experience divine ecstasy by making a living man the subject of their adoration. Kripal infers that this would have included sex-play.

### ***Blowjob Bhakti***

One of the central homo-erotic interludes in Hindu myth is Agni's swallowing of the semen of Shiva, which led to a chain of events culminating in the birth of the god Skanda. Skanda is considered by some writers to be the object of devotion by a homo-erotic cult in India and elsewhere.

"Then from his linga Shiva released his perfect seed which had the fragrant perfume of jasmine or the blue lotus. Agni took it into his hands and drank it, rejoicing, thinking, 'Elixir!' and then Shiva vanished."

Semen is the purest form of sacrificial elixir – the Soma offering given to the fire of desire. The Vedic texts contain many references to semen as a form of food. On an esoteric level, the ingestion of semen is a form of Eucharist whereby the deity resides in the semen and enters the body of the practitioner. The magical properties of ingesting semen appears in a wide variety of cultural contexts.

Sucking cock is an act of worship. Kneeling before a man is an adoration, or an abasement. Accepting the semen of a stranger or lover is immensely powerful. There's a power in yielding, in abandoning oneself, and a power in one's ability, through passion and skill, to bring about the pleasure of another.

In the Kama Sutra, fellatio is referred to as *auparishtaka* – 'superior coition', and associates its practice with hijras or male prostitutes. Although describing the 'eight ways' of performing fellatio in some detail, Vatsyayana warns against its practice. Such injunctions however, do not apply to practitioners of tantra.

### ***Jivantalingapuja – Worship of the Living Lingam***

This is an outline, using tantric principles, for a sexual puja employing fellatio. This 'rite' may be performed externally – which is to say, with a magical partner, or internally – wherein the other participant is unaware of the 'magical' elements of the act. This is contrary to those texts which avow that acts of sexual magic may only legitimately take place between consenting 'magical partners'. This is a matter of taste and personal preference. There is a lot of gushing in the magical community about the 'dangers' of performing sexual magic with someone who is unaware of the magical dimension of the act. I can only say to this that I've been 'used' in this way by both male and female partners without being aware that they were using me to power or receive a sex-magical intention and it's not a matter that worries me.

### ***Salutation to Ganesha***

A salutation to Ganesha, whom Shiva decreed should be worshipped prior to the beginning of any auspicious act, is made. This is also appropriate as Ganesha is the

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

guardian or doorkeeper of the Muladhara Chakra. The penis, (particularly if flaccid), may be adored as Ganesha's trunk.

Om, I salute the Lord of the Twisted Trunk  
Om Ganapati Namah  
Bathing the Phallus

Bathing the phallus is a ritual act of purification, preparing it to become the vehicle of the indwelling deity. This may be done as a ritual oblation or by tongue-bathing.

### ***Nyasa***

Nyasa (placing) is the ritual act of identifying the body (or part, in this case) with the indwelling deity. Again this may be done ritually, or silently, through massage and stroking.

Om, I salute Shiva in the balls  
Na, I salute Shiva in the root  
Ma, I salute Shiva in the shaft  
Shi, I salute Shiva in the crown  
Va, I salute Shiva in the tip  
Ya, I salute Shiva in the eye

### ***Invoking the Deity***

Invoking the chosen deity (i.e. Shiva) into the vessel is traditionally performed by the practitioner identifying with the deity through internal meditation and then externalising the indwelling deity into the vessel via the breath. Here, it may be appropriate to identify oneself with Agni (see above) before simultaneously breathing onto and stroking the penis so that it becomes a vessel for divinity.

### ***Adoring the Lingam***

Having installed the deity into the penis, it may now be adored. One may choose to use the delightful prose of the tantras or something more contemporary, depending on circumstances. Some partners might be somewhat alarmed to hear their cock described as "shining with the light of ten thousand suns."

### ***Superior Coition***

The Kama Sutra describes the 'eight ways' of performing fellatio:

## **Casual**

Clasping the penis with one hand, bringing the lips close, rounding them over the mast, whilst pressing, releasing and shaking.

## **Nibbling the Sides**

Covering the end of the penis with one hand, pressing the lips to the sides and nibbling slightly at the same time.

## **External Pinching**

Bringing his lips close to the penis, he presses the mast and kisses it whilst sucking. When the sex has been stimulated by being nibbled along the sides, he himself, excited at the first contact with his lips, lets the end of the penis penetrate into his mouth, pressing it and sucking and, having bared it, he releases it.

## **Internal Pinching**

On request, he then lets the penis penetrate further, and, pressing it between his lips, causes an ejaculation.

## **The Kiss**

Encircling the penis with his hand instead of his lips, he kisses it. Let the tip of the tongue wander and titillate the meatus opening, cleaning it carefully. This is called polishing.

## **Browsing**

Having done this, with the tip of the tongue, licking the mast all over and titillating the opening, is known as browsing.

## **Sucking the Mango**

Having bared the mast, pressing the organ hard, passionately, whilst half inside, and sucking whilst pressing, is known as sucking the mango.

## **Devouring**

Having understood the man's desire and in order to satisfy his wish to come, he makes him ejaculate by the pressure of his tongue until the sperm gushes out.

## **Consuming the Soma**

Assuming one wishes to do this, the divine essence may be held in the mouth whilst one meditates on the force of Shiva, before being swallowed or shared. Alternatively, a spunk-filled condom can be retained for later burial or use in anointing. Also, as Katon Shual has pointed out, dried semen can be burnt, and the ashes imbibed safely.

The physical act may be accompanied by appropriate visualization – for example, if one is taking on the role of Agni, then the heat of one's desire may be visualized and felt as burning away the 'impurities' of the body or the 'kleshas' (knots) which prevent spontaneity.

The puja may be closed ritually, or simply with a 'hmmm' (Aum) of satisfaction.

The duration of this puja is dependent on time and circumstances. In its external form, it could be quite a lengthy exercise. The practiced adept however, may perform the internal rite quickly, using whatever opportunities are presented to him.

## Ancient Penis Worship

The practice of worshipping the penis went back to even before the Buddhist religion arrived in the land that finally became Siam. It is most likely came from India, with the Brahman's practice of worshipping the penis of the supreme god, Shiva. (Shivalinga or ศิวลึงค์) The sculpture of his penis was used as a representation of the god himself. The Indian influence in the Thai culture is very strong, in the arts, beliefs and practices. Buddhism also came from India, as well as the Brahman practices.

The Thai people believed in ghosts and spirits (and they still do today). And, these bad spirits were always ready to take away their beloved sons before they became men. With little medical knowledge back then, young boys, and girls, often died young due to different illnesses that could not be cured. Once reaching manhood, they would have acquired some immune system to protect them from the illnesses. People believed that it was the bad spirits that took the lives of the boys. So, to fool these spirits, a wood carving in the shape of the adult circumcised penis was tied to the waste of a male child, letting it dangle in front of the boy's uncircumcised penis. The spirits and ghost would then believe that the boy is actually a man, and not take his life away.

Over time, men took to wearing the carvings around their neck as charms, to protect them against the spirits as well as bad luck. These charms are known in Thai as "Palad



Kik." (ปลัดขิก) All of these wooden penises would have gone through some kind of blessing ceremony to give it "power" to protect the wearer against evil, as can be seen with the sacred carvings on them (right and below left). After Buddhism has entered the land, some of the monks held these ceremonies themselves, similar to the ceremony to legitimize and "powerize" Buddhist amulets that can be seen to this day.

After sometime, people started carving large sculptures of the penises to be worshipped. I assume that as the smaller versions worked well to ward off evil, then a much larger version should triple or quadruple the strengths! Places of worship sprang up all over the kingdom. I would also assume that as the penis could be a representation of a child, and many who had difficulty having children could have gone to ask for that miracle, and their wishes were granted. As word spread, many people would have built more statues, and invited monks to come and give their blessings. It was particularly popular during the Ayudhya period (AD1350-1767).

## *The Penis, The Phallus and the Divine*

When the penis stands up, hard and solid, able to spurt semen, it becomes the phallus - the lingam - and assumes the creative form recorded in art and literature for generations. The erect penis, the phallus, is not only a source of bliss, it is a representative of the

## *The Bible of Cock* *Volume Two*

creative principle in mankind, and it has been worshipped as such in many religions. For example, on the wall of Egyptian temples you can see carvings of the Pharaohs with their erect penis sticking out before them, symbolizing the Pharaoh's supposed power of procreation.

The cult of the phallus - that symbol of life and virility, of the sheer generative energy of man and mankind alike - first appeared about 8000 BC in the lands bordering what is now India. Indeed, this is the only region where the cult of the phallus (think of this as meaning the worship of the penis and its essentially male qualities) has survived practically unchanged to this day.

The word lingam is synonymous with the penis in the Hindu and Tantric traditions. (Lingam means "sign" or "symbol", a derivation thought to come from the most obvious sign of manhood - the presence of a penis on a new born baby.) The lingam or phallus is the source of life, the form in which the absolute being or creator (God), from whom the world comes forth, can be evoked. However, worshipping the phallus is not really about penis worship per se - it's about worshipping the progenitor, the cosmic God behind the creative force and design of the Universe.

Of course, the substance of the world is represented by the vagina, or Yoni, and it's the coming together of design and substance (the phallus and yoni, respectively) which gives form to matter and life. The two parts exist only because of their relationship to each other.

While the function of the phallus is to create life, it also provides pleasure, and pleasure is an image of the divine state. That, so the ancient Indian literature has it, is why when the divine manifests itself in its procreative aspect, it produces extreme pleasure as well: such superior pleasure as can be produced by the union of penis and vagina is a means of touching or reaching the divine state. Physical intimacy results in paternity and sexual pleasure; the former attaches man to the things of the earth, but sexual pleasure is a way of contacting divine reality, and leads to detachment and spiritual enlightenment.

Naturally enough, sperm, or more accurately semen, becomes something to be treasured in this belief system. All beings are created from an offering of sperm thrown into the fire of desire, and there are many representations of this around the world. In Egypt, the sun-god made all creation by masturbating; In India, the river of semen that issues from the head of the lingam represents the sacred River Ganges, supplier of life to the people; and semen fills the cup of the moon worn by Shiva on his forehead.

Ritual offerings of sperm were part of agrarian rites in various civilizations. In some religions, such as Hinduism, there were substitutions for sperm itself, such as rice grains and rainwater. Needless to say, the Earth, being a feminine principle, receives these male offerings gladly. And even today, in some ceremonies of tribal peoples in Africa, young men dig holes in the ground and offer their semen to Mother Earth.

But the subtlety of ascribing such principles to the phallus and the yoni is that they need each other to manifest the divine. Only when the vaginal yoni enfolds its softness around the erect hardness of the phallic penis can God manifest and the universe appear. Equally, the transmission of the genes of ancestral heritage to a new being which will then contain all the archetypes bequeathed to it is the most important religious act of a man's life. Sexual intercourse is the process by which new beings are given life. The

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

sexual union, therefore, represents a place between the immanent world of the divine and the material world of creation.

The concept of God the father derives from the concept of man as the phallus bearer, he who pours semen into the waiting vagina and starts the process of the expression of life.

The evidence of widespread worship of the phallus is all around us: from the Celtic standing stones of Europe, through more explicit statues formed into erect penises in ancient Greece and Rome, through Egyptian obelisks, via the raised phalluses decorated with a face that adorn temples and sacred sites of the Western World, to the explicit temple art of India, and in a hundred other forms, the worship of the penis testifies to the divine spirit in which masculinity has been held for centuries. The recognition of the divine aspect of male sexuality inherent in the phallus is essential to a healthy sex life.



## Hail the cock worshippers!

*The Temple Priapus melds spirituality and sexuality*

by MATTHEW HAYS

It isn't what one would expect to find on this pleasant, quiet street in NDG. Here, tucked away in the basement of an attractive two-storey house, is the local Temple Priapus. It's the meeting spot for a group of gay men who worship cock.

Gay men worshipping cock may not sound like anything new, but here, they meet at an official pagan church, Temple Priapus, and they literally worship the phallus. Theirs is a pretty straightforward fusion of their sexuality with their spirituality.



Rising faith: Francis at his basement altar

Francis, the high priest of the international order of Temple Priapus, greets me at the door and ushers me into the basement temple. Here, he lights a series of candles and shows me his collection of phallic shaped candle holders, statues, cups and photos.

"We meet here the first Monday of every month," he says, proudly. Though he's not the least bit ashamed of his

religious beliefs, Francis does ask that I refrain from using his last name for this article and that his face not be photographed. It's a fair request; when he granted an interview to a now-defunct French-language magazine over a decade ago, he says there were a series of nagging crank phone calls. Not everyone understands the idea behind the Temple Priapus, after all.

And Francis explains that for many years he didn't really understand his own feelings about his sexuality and spirituality. He knew he was gay, but as a young gay man he felt something different about it all - that his sexuality was somehow inextricably linked to his spirituality. Brought up a strict Catholic in Quebec, he wasn't sure how to connect with others who felt the same way, but decided to try by placing an ad in the popular American gay magazine *The Advocate* in the mid-'70s. "It wasn't a big ad," he says today with a laugh. "I didn't have a lot of money."

## ***Discovering Fellow Dick Worshippers***

But there was, as it turns out, a healthy response. Francis found there were two North American churches in which men were free to express their phallus worship, in San

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Francisco (perhaps not so surprisingly) and Calgary (surprisingly). "They sent me some literature," recalls Francis, a social worker by day, "and I started a chapter here in Montreal."

Francis says the chapter, launched in the late '70s, grew immediately, and there are now 30 members drawing on the various faiths they had been brought up with. "We trace much of our phallus worship back to traditions in India. We borrow from different traditions. Different backgrounds will provide different contexts; most of our members here are former Catholics, so that makes for different reference points. We have a very open sense of spirituality." The group's namesake, Priapus himself, was a Greek god of fertility, son of Dionysus and Aphrodite; according to the Temple Priapus Web site ([www.templepriapus.org](http://www.templepriapus.org)), "He personified male procreative power."

And for those who doubt its authenticity, the Temple Priapus has an official entry in the Encyclopedia of Religious Denominations (one that Francis helps to update every year). The penis-based prayer, as posted on the Web site, includes the following words of worship: "I believe in You, beautiful Phallus, in your strength and your power, in your ability to bring ecstasy, when being sucked, licked, suckled or masturbated, al together. You offer me the stiffness, beauty, the energy and your immaculate cum." The church also rejects all member prejudice, saying cocks will be accepted: "I believe in the equality of all cocks... black or white... large or small, without discrimination." The prayer also expresses a belief in "masturbating with fervor and piety. It is my way of praying and god loves to be glorified."

A typical service, in which members gather to worship, means every member must remove all of their clothes, except the high priest (Francis, who wears a robe). A poem or hymn about Priapus or the cock is recited. Then members greet one another by grabbing each other's cocks and balls and then exchanging kisses. There is more reading and a sermon. A basket is passed around, much like in many churches, where people can make financial contributions to the running of the temple. The ceremony culminates with a "carnal communion," wherein "members give of their cum."

### *Justify my grope*

Which prompts the question: isn't all this just an excuse for a group grope, or an orgy?

"Actually, an orgy is an old term for a sacred spiritual get together," Francis points out. But he sees the point. "This really has to be spiritual, not just sexual. If people just want that, they can go to the bathhouse instead. If you're here only for sex, you're in the wrong place."

And the Temple Priapus does have standards. Its rules of order prohibit "overt drunkenness, fighting, hard drugs, disrespect for the High Priest or his designate, anal intercourse without a condom or the wearing of clothes." (Additional rules, it notes, will be set by the "Board of Phallic Advisors.")

Francis confirms that in the past, the Temple has attracted some people who just weren't there for the right reasons. That's why the group adopted an interview process, whereby people could be vetted before being allowed to a ceremony. "There's a component that's

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

got to be there, beyond the sexual. You may not have developed that component but you've got to at least want to develop it. We don't want people there who might be out to exploit other members.

"New members can take a while to get comfortable. If you've never had exposure, if you've been taught to abhor your body, it can take time to get over that. Some people are shy and it takes them a while to arrive. We try not to apply pressure, but rather to let people go at their own speed. We'll do workshops and training sessions in a way to help them enhance sexual pleasure and the magic of it."

Francis has developed his attachment to the Temple Priapus, so much so that he's now the High Priest of the entire chain of temples, not just the Montreal chapter. He has travelled extensively, helping to set up new congregations in New York, Rhode Island, Houston, Boston and L.A. Because the Temple is seen as somewhat esoteric, he's also spoken about it at universities across North America, including (surprise!) Montreal's own Concordia. "I enjoy presenting ideas and asking people to think. During the summer we get a lot of Americans who come through town and are curious and want to learn more about it."

And Francis's biological family has come to know all about his religious beliefs and his high rank in the Temple. "My nieces sometimes go down and play in the basement temple," he laughs. "It was like a whole other coming out, beyond the gay thing. Now everyone knows, it's not such a big deal. I'm known as a weird person, and that's all right!"

Francis insists the Temple is open to bisexuals and heterosexuals, "but heterosexual men tend not to be so comfortable taking all their clothes off around a bunch of gay men. If there is enough interest among heterosexuals, we could have a separate service for them, but so far that hasn't happened. In Switzerland, there's a church where families attend together in the nude."

And as for a feminist analysis of the Temple Priapus, isn't all this phallic worship a bit, well, phallocentric? "Yes, it is. But that's what we're worshipping. There are other churches set up to worship female anatomy. I fully support that too.

"For us, the phallus is a tool, a path to follow. It opens the door to a spiritual sense. It may not be the right thing for everyone, and that's fine. There's no one door to spiritual truth. Everyone has their own different way.

"This is our way, that's all."

## Sacred Semen

"Song of the Joyous" (Bhagavad-Gita IV.31.) This sacred text tells of a ceremony where a man ejaculates as a sacrifice, "those who consume the remnants of the sacrifice, they shall have immortality, ascending to the eternal God."

Semen is the purest form of sacrificial elixir – the Soma offering given to the fire of desire. The Vedic texts contain many references to semen as a form of food. On an esoteric level, the ingestion of semen is a form of Eucharist whereby the deity resides in the semen and enters the body of the practitioner. The magical properties of ingesting semen appears in a wide variety of cultural contexts."

Anthropologist Gilbert Herdt witnessed and translated these words, spoken by an elder of the Sambia of Papua, New Guinea to a group of boys about to be initiated into a traditional insemination practice. The practice, observed by Herdt from 1972 to 1974, consists of the ingestion of semen via fellatio ("oral sex"), and is believed by the tribe to be essential for a boy's full masculine development. The boys are "inseminated" from the age of eight until about fifteen, at which time they become inseminators themselves until married, when they cease all such same-sex sexual practices.

Sacramental ingestion of semen was also practiced in ancient Thrace and Greece, where they believed that in homosexual love, "the virtues of the lover were transferred to the beloved. It was believed that this happened physically through the transmission of the semen which contained [a part of] the essence of the soul..."(Wellesley 1973). This idea contributed immensely to the ideal of man-boy love in ancient Greece, (although such devotion later fell into disfavor, and eventually led to the execution of Socrates).

## *"Drink of the Living Water"*

In Christianity, Jesus speaks to the woman of Samaria about the gift of "living water":

Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water." 11 The woman said to him, "Sir, you have no bucket, and the well is deep. Where do you get that living water?...15 The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water, so that I may never be thirsty or have to keep coming here to draw water." 16 Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come back." (John4:10-16)

"Living water" in this context refers to semen, which literally is the liquid of life. As Christ indicates, drinking of the "living water" provides a spiritual replenishment for the soul. When the woman asks Jesus where she can get this "water", he tells her to fetch her husband, clearly with the intention of instructing her on how to fellate him and swallow his semen.

## ***Taste of Semen***

Sperm taste is affected by what you eat, as are all secretions from the body. It is a fact that your sperms taste can be improved and making your semen taste better, can be done with a few simple diet changes.

Diet has A major influence on sperm taste as it's a secretion from the body like any other.

Just as your sweat can smell strongly after eating a heavily spiced meal your sperm will also reflect the spices in its taste.

## **The Make-up of Sperm**

Semen is made up of ninety percent (90%) seminal fluids including fructose (sugar) protein, and various trace minerals and nutrients.

The PH of semen is 7 and scientifically neutral, yet it tastes slightly acidic. Let's take a look at the actual ingredients of semen.

A man's ejaculate is actually only 1% sperm.

The rest is composed of various proteins, vitamins, sugars, salts, cholesterol, and water. All the extras are what protect, feeds, fuels the sperm in its journey.

As you can see in terms of semen's composition, it's fairly obvious that what you eat will make it taste better or worse!

Getting a sweeter taste

With sperm taste, the aim is to make it taste sweeter.

All men have a semen taste that is exclusive to them, but the major complaint on sperm taste is normally always the same:

It tastes bitter or salty; let's look at how to make semen taste sweeter

## **Better Semen Taste**

Improve the taste of your sperm and make your semen taste better and sweeter by:

1. Cut out alcohol, caffeine, recreational drugs and nicotine- they're all pollutants.
2. Drink lots of water 1 - 2 liters a day to flush out body toxins.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

3. Fruit get plenty each day and sweeten your sperm taste. Pineapple, papaya, cranberry, melons, mangos, apples, grapes are all good choices. These fruits are high in natural sugars and offset the bitter taste.
4. Eat plenty of vegetables which are generally good for improving sperm taste.
5. While it is true vegetarians generally have better tasting sperm, there are vegetables to avoid:
  - a. Any vegetables from the cabbage family are big offenders; also include Cauliflower, broccoli, or asparagus
6. Cut red meat consumption; this is one of the main offenders when it comes to making sperm taste salty. Dairy products such as milk and cheese also make sperm taste salty.
7. Make sure when you eat protein you get good quality lean protein such as chicken and turkey.
8. Fish is claimed by some to be an offender in terms of taste, but this seems to vary between individuals. Try it and see the effects before cutting it out; fish is a major part of a healthy diet, so don't cut it out!
9. Avoid heavy spices such as Garlic and onions; they're big offenders when it comes to sperm taste, as they have a high sulfur content.
10. Do not buy products that claim to make your semen taste better; there is no evidence that they work.
11. Your semen can be made to taste better by overall changes in diet and lifestyle; it's a complex formula and a good healthy diet has the biggest effect.
12. Parsley, wheatgrass, and celery are particularly recommended for sweeter semen taste, because of their high chlorophyll content.
13. Cinnamon, cardamom, peppermint, and lemon are particularly recommended for making semen taste sweeter.
14. Avoid junk food; they're loaded with chemicals and preservatives that pollute your body and your semen's taste.
15. Try and eat food "from the earth" i.e. as naturally as possible. Also consider taking a zinc and selenium supplement; both are needed for healthy sperm and can make the taste better.

Finally, strong smelling semen may indicate an infection, so if your semen taste doesn't change when you change your diet, you should consider a visit to the doctor.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Your aim with your diet is to eat one that helps your overall health and the above recommendations will not only make your semen taste better you will also feel fitter and healthier as well.

Keep in mind that you can eat some of the foods we don't recommend for sperm taste. You can enjoy red meat and the occasional spiced curry just keep in mind the following when considering sperm taste:

What you put into your body takes between 12 and 24 hours to secrete out and you should simply keep this in mind before eating and deciding whether you want a better sperm taste on that particular day or not!

## Cock Worship – The Bet

By Rob Spencer

Two words described my situation. They were words I heard every week. Those two words led my life in a direction that I could never have imagined. Jeff made up the words and when he said, “Cock worship” I knew I was his to use.

Jeff and I have been the best of friends for the past 15 years. People say we’re opposite sides of a coin. He’s 31, hefty, bald, bearded, a cigar-smoker, quiet, and has had few girlfriends. I on the other-hand am 31, thin, blonde hair, a non-smoker, no facial hair, quick-witted, and enjoy frequent dating and sex...with women. Our relationship pretty much consisted of guy things: sports, movies, games, bullshitting, bragging, and just having fun. Of course all of that changed last January. On a whim we had made a bet. I got cocky and bragged a whole lot before the bet was finished. To teach me a lesson, Jeff decided that if he won I was going to have to suck his dick. He did win...and he got what we wanted.



One blowjob shouldn't change a person's life...but it changed mine. I'd never sucked a man's cock before and I went at it with a bit too much gusto. And because Jeff had never received a blowjob before he decided he liked it...a lot. So naturally he wanted more. In fact, as Jeff commonly does, he got darn right greedy very fast. He held the bet over my head with simple logic. His logic was: as long as I continued servicing him whenever he wanted he wouldn't tell anyone about our little bet. However, the second I refused anything he asked for he was planning on telling everyone about what I had done. Since Jeff and I have the same friends, and since Jeff knows my family, and more importantly Laura, my girlfriend, I was pulled along with his demands. I wasn't forced to change any part of my life, but Jeff made it clear that whenever he needed to have his cock serviced...he came first (literally).

Over the next several weeks after our bet, Jeff began to train me. It started out with three to four blowjobs a week. This began to increase to eight or nine. Eventually I was made to set Tuesday and Friday nights aside just for him. See Jeff was still a virgin and this was the first action that he'd had his entire life. The fact that it came from his friend was overshadowed by how good he felt getting it. So Jeff laid down the rules and I followed them. Laura wasn't pleased about my being increasingly away from her but I managed to come up with new excuses each week. The last thing I wanted her to know was that her boyfriend was busy sucking off his close friend.



## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

For my training Jeff instructed me in the ways he liked to have his cock sucked. Usually this would begin with me stripping off his clothes while he sat on my couch. I'd then spend long amounts of time licking his hairy chest and hefty belly and working my way down to his balls. Jeff's crotch is covered in a thick mass of pubic hair and he has the largest balls I've ever seen. They pack quite a punch believe me. He often told me that he liked looking down at me with his huge ball sack dangling in my mouth. It made him feel powerful. Normally Jeff would smoke a cigar while I took care of business, giving me orders and directions as he saw fit. Then after his dick had grown hard he'd stand up so I was on my knees in front of him. Jeff would look down into my eyes, smile, and say to me, "I think it's time for some cock worship." This was his fun way of letting me know that even though I had a girlfriend and a life, it all now was second to the needs of his cock. I was a slave to that cock. After hearing Jeff demand the cock worship I would then suck his dick until he came. Sometimes he would pull out and shoot his load in my face. Other times he would thrust deep into my mouth and make me swallow every drop. And on days when Jeff was angry or displeased with me he would shoot his load all over his belly, pubic hair, and balls. I would then spend the next hour licking him clean. Either way Jeff chose was quite an experience. His balls were so big that a normal ejaculation would be incredible. But since I was, as Jeff said, "in training", he had a special technique he would practice. On days when he didn't come over Jeff would masturbate two or three times, but never to completion. Then when it was time for me to engage in some cock worship I would get an intense jolt of some of the hottest thickest cum I could ever imagine. No matter how much I tried, I was never prepared for the first blast of the night. Sometimes even the second shot was of porn-star caliber.

Over the next few weeks I became accustomed to my new role. There were even times when I enjoyed it. There was something secretive and forbidden that really got me excited. Of course, Jeff was enjoying himself all of the time and he began to make our time together more and more about me worshipping his cock. The times where I did something that made him angry also brought about a stiff punishment. These moments repulsed me, enticed me, and changed me completely.

Once Jeff, I, and several friends had been out at a Mexican restaurant with our girlfriends. Actually, everyone had a girlfriend except Jeff. As guys are prone to do lots of teasing occurred about the "single man in our party". It was all in fun and Jeff laughed along with everyone else. Regrettably I joined in poking plenty of fun at him. That evening after everyone had left and I had dropped off Laura, Jeff met me back at my apartment. "Did you have fun tonight?" He said. "Well, I hope so because now I'm going to have some of my own fun." I spent the next two hours buried under my bed sheets with Jeff's cock in my mouth the entire time. Jeff lay comfortably smoking cigars and watching some of my porno tapes while I was beneath. Hard or soft, I was not allowed to remove his dick from my mouth. Jeff's "fun" came because after the healthy Mexican food he was subject to some of the worst gas ever. With his cock in my mouth I had only one option for air. I could hear Jeff's laughter as he let blast-after-blast rip. "Maybe next time you won't be such a smart ass at my expense, Mitch." He said. "Boy if only the guys could see you and your big mouth now. My cock crammed in your mouth and you curled up under the sheets smelling my stank ass farts! This bet just keeps getting better and better!"

A second time Jeff came over for a week when Laura was out of town. I waited on him hand-and-foot the entire time and I did my best to keep him happy. I sure didn't want to spend any more time under the sheets. Things were going well except for the fact that I

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

continually trounced Jeff at all of the video games we played. Jeff's payback was that he decided not to shower for the week. His cock and balls built up a strong odor. I knew this because I probably spent more time between his legs than anything else. Jeff told me that he liked having his cock in my mouth whether I was blowing him or not. So he would sit on the couch naked, smoking cigars, playing games (by himself) or watching hockey games. I was in Jeff's favorite position, on my knees in front of him. I could see nothing because I was buried into his crotch as his free hand gently held me in place or gave me a patronizing pat on the head. A few times Laura had called and left messages on the answering machine. Jeff would chuckle and say, "Hey Mitch do you want to come up and talk to her?" I would mumble a response from below. Jeff's reply was always the same, "I can't understand you. So just keep on sucking!"

Now most people in my situation would have bailed. Heck, many wouldn't have been dumb enough to make the bet in the first place. But, after almost two months of Jeff's "training" I was learning quite a bit about myself. I discovered my submissive nature and how much I enjoyed servicing Jeff and his cock. The more dominant Jeff became the more I found myself eager for his next visit...and possibly my next punishment. Of course, I must have been easy to read because Jeff made my third punishment a true surprise.

Jeff had arrived at my condo directly from work on a Friday afternoon. He walked up the stairs slowly loosening his tie. I opened the door for him and he came into my apartment. "Hey Mitch. Ready for a good time?"

I was truly ready for a good time but I tried to downplay it. "Well if you want to just play some video games that'd be fine with me."

Jeff smiled. "After the day I had at work? Not a chance. You're gonna be wearing the skin off your knees by the end of the night." He dropped his suit jacket on the couch and pulled out his shirt. "I'm so freaking pent up I feel like a damn volcano. So come on over here and help me cut loose some of this tension."

I walked over and slowly kneeled down in front of him. "Man, you and this damn bet. Won't you ever get tired of me giving you head?"

Jeff smiled wickedly at me and simply motioned with his hand. The only noise in my apartment was the sound of his pants unzipping.

I reached up and unbuttoned his pants, dropping them down around his ankles. His underwear came next and then I was mere inches from his stiff cock. I opened my mouth and slid his warm tool into it. Jeff moaned with delight. As I began lubing him up I could feel his hands on the top of my head...guiding my motions. Jeff looked down at me, still smiling, and said, "Mitch like I could ever get tired of this."

For the next few minutes I worked ferociously on his rod. His balls were slapping against my chin as he pumped harder and harder into my mouth. I could hear him moaning louder and as I looked up I saw his eyes were closed and sweat was forming on his forehead. His pre-cum was dripping from the tip of his swollen cock and I savored the early taste...he was going to be exploding in a matter of seconds. Things were building to a fever pitch when all of a sudden Jeff stopped. He slid back from my mouth and

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

simply pointed to the table. I was puzzled as I looked over, the only thing there was Laura's planner, which she had left over the night before.

"Was Laura here last night?" Jeff asked.

I stayed on my knees beneath him. "Yes. She usually is over on Wednesday and Thursday. You know that."

"Did you fuck her?"

"Of course. Why is that important?"

Jeff stepped back and pulled up his pants. He was tucking in his shirt and fixing his tie before it dawned on me that he was leaving.

"Where are you going?" I asked.

Jeff looked down at me. "I think I'm going home."

I was completely caught off guard.

He continued, "Mitch. I don't think this is going to work out. Our bet is over."

Many people would have breathed a sigh of relief at this but I was still questioning why this had come about. "Why? What happened?"

Jeff looked down at me. "Well, this isn't going to work anymore. See you've got your girlfriend and I don't have one. So you're getting the best of both worlds. Frankly I'm tired of sharing you with her. So if you want her then you can have her and I won't hold our bet over your head any more."

I stayed on my knees contemplating the events. "Well, we had a bet, and I'm just keeping my end of it. But...but..." I couldn't find the words.

Jeff looked down at me...his expression was starting to change. "But what?"

"I...I..."

"Yes Mitch?"

"Jeff, I want to suck your cock."

His smile broadened. "Really."

Now I could see that his actions were just a ploy to get me to admit the truth to him. Once more I had been outsmarted and this time there was no going back.

Jeff continued, "But what about Laura?"

I was on my knees with my best friend standing above me and now I had a decision to make. It took only a second and I gave in...surrendered. "I'll dump her. If that's what you

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

want. I just want to be able to keep sucking your cock!" I could barely believe the words that were coming out of my mouth...it seemed like a dream.

His smile continued to grow. "So if I let you suck my cock you'll dump that bitch?"

"Yes."

"You'll be my bitch."

"Yes."

"You'll worship my cock?"

"Yes."

"Whenever I want?"

"Yes."

Jeff reached down and grabbed my hair, tilting my head back. "Fine Mitch. Then unzip my pants and start sucking my fucking cock!"

It was like a huge weight had been lifted from me. I immediately dropped his pants and slipped his meat from his pants. Jeff was still rock hard...maybe even harder than before he teased me with his mind game. The veins were bulging in his rod as I slobbered all over it. As the minutes passed, Jeff began removing his clothes. He even had me slide out of mine. Eventually we were both naked in my living room. Jeff's large hairy girth was towering over my smooth slender body. He began thrusting into my mouth with renewed energy. His fingers tightened in my hair, powerfully controlling the movements of my head. Like never before he made me realize who was in charge. Just as I thought he would cum, he again pulled from me.

"What?" I was almost begging.

Jeff tugged at my hair and made me look up into his eye. "Mitch...I think you're ready." Before I could answer he reached into his suit pocket and showed me a tube of KY-Jelly. "And I know I am. I've been carrying this around for two weeks. I knew eventually you'd admit that you needed my cock more than anything else. So now we're ready to move to the next step." He squirted a generous amount of lotion onto his cock and began massaging it in with his hand as he talked to me. "Turn around. I want you down on all fours right now." He would not be taking no for an answer.

I was nervous but completely engulfed in the moment. I couldn't believe it. In less than twenty minutes I had promised to dump my girlfriend, I had sucked Jeff's cock, and now for the first time ever I was about to get fucked by another man. Jeff kneeled down behind me and began working his slick cock around my tight asshole. I could feel his large hand on one of my hips as he began sliding me backwards.

"The bets over. You're mine now Mitch." I heard him chuckle as he pushed deeper into me. "Get used to it because up until now this has all been a warm up. There will be no more pussy for you. From now on the only dick around here that is going to see any

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

action is mine. This is the real thing.” The pain was intense as Jeff’s cock went completely into me. I let out a loud yell that I knew my neighbors would hear, but I didn’t care because it hurt like hell. Minutes passed and Jeff worked his cock completely into me. His strong hands were on my hips guiding me. He was in total control of my body. He would vary his thrusts and show me exactly what he liked and then he’d lean back and make me take over the momentum for a while. And when he got tired of me being on all fours...

“Down, Mitch!” Jeff reached up and pushed me down so I was laying flat on my stomach on the living room carpet. He angled above me and began giving me the true fucking of a lifetime. I could feel his huge belly pushing against my back, his balls slapping against my ass, and his rigid tool having its way with me. Jeff leaned down as he thrust and said, “I want to hear it. Yell out so your neighbors know what’s going on. They need to know that you’re being fucked by a real man! This is true cock worship. Let me hear what you want.”

“FUCK ME!” The words burst from my mouth. “Fuck me Jeff! I need your cock! I love your cock! Don’t stop fucking me!”

His hands clamped down on my shoulders and his pounding continued...and intensified. For his first time it was amazing of the total control he had over the situation. Jeff fucked like a pro. “You want my cum!” It was not a question.

“Yes, please!” I was covered in sweat as his weight kept me pinned tightly to the floor.

At my plea Jeff pulled out and spun me around. He tugged his cock a couple times and then exploded with an immense orgasm. The amount of scorching cum his colossal balls had built up was incredible. Some of his juice shot into my mouth, some onto my face, some onto my neck, some onto Jeff’s balls, and the remainder smeared across his hand and rod as he pumped more out. A few seconds later it seemed like anything near my face was covered in his cum. Jeff gasped for air and leaned back, resting much of his weight against my stomach, his cock and balls resting directly over my face...still dripping with scalding hot liquid. His bald head and hairy body covered in perspiration.

He hovered above me for several minutes, trying to catch his breath. Our body heat was so incredible that the entire apartment seemed like a sauna. Finally, Jeff leaned over and grabbed a cigar from his coat. He lit it up and took a few healthy puffs. As he smoked he brought his creamy hand down to my mouth. “Clean it.” I did as I was told and took each of his fingers into my mouth, licking cum from them. Jeff still crouched on me, smoking. He lifted his fat dripping cock over my mouth and said, “Clean it.” I took him back into me, sucked the last drops from him, and then tongued him dry. Next he lowered his balls into my mouth, and I followed my instructions. By the time he had finished his cigar I had slurped up every drop of his man juice.

I was still pinned beneath him and I looked up into his still smiling face. Jeff said, “That’s the best I’ve felt in a long, long time. Did you like it?”

“Yes.” I smiled and leaned up, taking him back into my mouth.

“I guess you did.” Jeff leaned forward and allowed me to suck his cock, until he got hard. Then he rose above me and began to pump deep into my throat, fucking my

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

face...eager to explode another load. As he thrust he said, "I'm glad you like it. Just remember, your days of pussy are all over. No more dates, no more sex, no more women. I can go out and get all I want, but for you...it's just cock worship."

## The Book of Myrydyn

### *Using Roadside Temples to the Cock God*

We are fortunate that there are still some of the ancient places of worship available to us. Sometimes these are built of brick or stone, others are sylvan glades. We must beware however as our worship is not recognized by the many, and they seek to discourage us.

Should you find one of the brick temples, they all take a similar form. So my Brothers in Cock I pray that these words will help you should you find on these stone chapels to OUR LORD

The outer part contains the sacred font that receives the gift of the waters of us mortals. Sometimes the House of The Cock God compels even Non-believers to attend there because they are needed to replenish the aromatic waters. These people do not have the deeper knowledge of the elements of the god that true worshippers have.

A person who really believes in The Most High and Mighty Priapus will approach with dignity and silence the place of the God. Sometimes he will stand outside waiting for a brother in cock to join him there. He knows that true brothers do not rush into the temple and leave quickly; they linger in prayer and adoration of cock.

A believer knows that to be there even alone is good to Priapus. The longer a man stands in silent worship of our mighty god, the closer he gets to HIM. Some days worship will be solitary and interrupted only by those who do not know the god, they have however been sent by the god so that the worshipper might be inspired by the sight of the flow of the waters of cock.

These men, not having the wisdom of true servants of the god cock will make haste, some will simply release the wonderful waters and others will even spill the blessed seed without knowing of its sanctity. To these the inhalation of the scents of cock means nothing. They are not aware of the true and meaningful worship.

They do not know the pleasure that a man can give to another and to the God by displaying his own cock. They do not look at the walls above the font and read the sacred writings there as a true believer does. To them they are merely scribbling but to a believer they are prayers to Priapus

"Here tonight at 9, come and suck me" - A plea for help in praising HIM

"Was here all day and no-one came" - A cry of loneliness

"Here everyday at 10.00am Come and fuck me" - A plea for fulfillment

"My cock is 10 inches" - A psalm of praise

"Had 5 loads up my ass here today" - A prayer of thanks to Priapus

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The unbelievers will cast their eyes upon the writings and utter obscene oaths, not knowing the sanctity of those words that were written there.

A real worshipper will be cautious because he knows he is in the presence of the God. He will take time and pleasure in releasing his own cock from the confines of his pants. He will try to find a position at the font where he can read these holy words and take them into himself. He will seek a position where he can both see and be seen as he releases his libation to the God. He will contemplate the words as he prays there, bringing strength into himself and he will work with the God to see if he can assist in answering those prayers.



The murmuring of the prayer words and the aromatic incense of the fluids deposited in the temple by worshippers, and indeed by non-believers will cause great risings as the God enters him. For by prayer the God Cock becomes man and adoration of HIM by stroking and caressing of Cock will please the god.

Should someone disturb the worshipper, he will cover his god, for he knows it is not fit for those who do not have faith to see the risen god in his glory.

But if a person lingers it possible he is a believer. It is only fitting that man should find another with whom to pray so if he can he would add his own words to the prayer. You will find that reading the prayers to God Cock will reach the God and he will send another believer to join you.

God made his servants aware of the secret signs of our religion. Use those secret signs my brothers - a look, a glance returned, a nod, a wink and then the beauty of display of penis. These are the signs that COCK gave us, to silently invite a cumming together with a fellow man in. When two or more are revealed to each other the power of the Lord Cock is magnified greatly. No words are needed true cummunicans will know and recognize the truth.

It pleases the god that a penis should not be revealed in haste, but slowly and tantalizingly so that the mouth hungers, the hand trembles and the ass desires that which is made Flesh before them. Only then should COCK should be shown in his full beauty with his attendant balls pulled from their hiding place. Those who are blessed with being uncut should slowly reveal the face of God.

Some who know the God merely have the desire to reveal Cock and share in the Holy Cummmunion by being watched, others will come to cummmune merely with the laying on hands, but there will always be some who would be full participants in the Holy Act.

In these last two cases the Celebrants should move towards each other in slow steps, revealing more to each other in the Sacred Mating Ritual. The God does not like haste - silent thoughts and signs can mean more between worshippers than a thousand words



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

can convey. The face can tell all - eyes, nose, and mouth - these reveal that basest desires the God requires of us.

To offer and share the stroking of cock in honor of the god is good. To allow another to touch, feel and admire the presence of the god in you is why cock was made flesh. Again by glance and gesture the mode of worship can be indicated. No pressure should be put on the other person by trying to involve him beyond his own desire. That can often mean a complete rejection and result in no offering being left for the God. IT IS BETTER TO WATCH THAN TO BE REJECTED

However in the case of full Cummunio the Receiver will bend the knee and taste the juice of the giver. While kneeling the God demands that you inhale the aromas of juices of cock and enjoy the heat of cock as it enters your mouth. It is then correct to place your hands on the ass cheeks of the other man as you take him inside your mouth in praise of the lord. If the other person has been Cumfirmed he will place his hands on your head and pull you to his groin so that the power fills you both and you can work together to praise HIM

Remember if he only wishes to fill your mouth with cum, then COCK is pleased. If however he wishes to taste your cock also then COCK is ecstatic.

If your hand should wander to his crack and this elicits groans from him, this may indicate that he seeks full worship. See now if he wants to reveal the final member of the Trinity, the Holy ass. Unfasten the belt and allow the ass to be displayed and touched. Here again the god blesses us by the aroma as the Trinity is revealed, the smell of the balls is enhanced with ass scent.

We must take care that our ceremonies are not revealed to the uninitiated, so a careful watch should be kept. If there are a group of celebrants then one should remove himself from the Mass to ensure that the ceremony is not interrupted. Should someone come towards the temple he should give a sign that secrecy should prevail.

Sometimes we may find that a person becomes so full of the SPIRIT OF THE BEAST that he is compelled to offer his ass as the receptacle of seed. If he is willing to do this our Lord is pleased. For a brother who will do this for others is truly a servant of the gods.

Some participants may seek the sanctuary of the confessional where the Sacred Breeding can take place in private. They will be bent over the Throne of the God and see the ornate carvings of the God Cock on the walls of the room. This will inspire them while their sanctuary is used as they inhale the darkest aromas of the BEAST. While when we worship in the privacy of our own homes we can sing the praises to cock, we must be careful in these roadside temples as the Holy Chants do not please the uninitiated.

The most sacred form of commitment however is when they permit the ass breeding to take place in the presence of all the other worshippers. Some will allow the door to the Confessional to be opened so that the receiving of seed is seen by others.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The most Scared and Profane act, my brothers is where the celebrants are so full of The Spirit that they will give their body in front of the others and receive cock not only in the ass-chalice but in the mouth chalice as well. They are prepared to receive multiple loads of the Cock Seed, so that the Beast is truly with them.

Be sure my brothers that your seed is aimed true for if you do not you may leave the Chapel of our Lord Cock with stains of the Holy Semen upon you clothes and this may reveal your true beliefs to others not of our faith.

MY BROTHERS - THE WORSHIP OF COCK IS GOOD AND NATURAL

### ***A Temple Church***

aka a Sauna

Approach with dignity the Temple Church of the God of Cock. You press the buzzer and turn your face to the security camera to seek admittance. Those who do not believe must not be permitted to see the manner in which the Coq-God is worshipped and will be denied admittance.

Those priests here who view your face will know if the mark of the Lord Coq is on you and grant admittance to believers only. or to those who show an interest in becoming a member of the church.

Once inside these doors there is a collection point where a tithe in money is paid towards upkeep of the church, some complain that the tithe is extortionate but consider it is for a day of worship with others who believe, and to have the chance to take part in many varied ceremonies and above all to commune with the God of Cock without .

The Temple Church is a mansion with many rooms as ordained by the Holy Book of Cock and all worshippers are encouraged to worship in as many of these as possible. You will be handed a Prayer Towel to take with you as you go from service to service. These are adaptations of the loin cloths worn by worshippers long ago and they are given so that you may catch the Cummings in them for contemplation in a quiet time. Some persons wear the towel around their waist and remove it only during an act of worship. Those who are comfortable with being in the presence of Almighty Cock will drape it over their shoulder in order that all can see how proud they are in Cocks Temple

There is beyond the tithe point a room where you must leave behind all your worldly attire behind for all men must be naked before the God. All men should remove their clothes here and put upon their bodies the adornments that they like to wear in HIS presence. Some take nothing but the Prayer towel while others will adorn Cock with ring or strap so that he may be proud and strong for the God. Some will take in a model of the Holy Phallus and theirs will take other body adornments. Many will take in Cock Incense and Cum Catchers.

Notice the faces of those getting dressed to leave the temple and see the pleasure there from gifts received. Look also at those who like you are about to enter. They will reveal

## The Bible of Cock Volume Two

all to each other the anticipation of being at the service of the Cock God for it is mans nature to display cock here.

Before entering the main body of Temple Church you are able to partake of drinks to quench your thirst or other drinks and foods to give you the stamina needed to sustain during the hours of worship and praise-giving. You are permitted to return here should you find your strength flagging. It is also possible here to purchase bottles of Cocks Incense to take with you to enhance the ceremonies in which you partake. You can also by cum containers so that seed is captured for offering on the altar.

Now we go to the inner sanctum which can only be accessed through one door and as you pass through the door you will should shower to wash away the toils of life and cleanse you so that you are fit to appear before Cock. It is a symbol of baptism to COCK. It is also a fact that some you encounter might not be tuned into the Scents loved by cock

As you go through the building take time to look around for here there are statues and paintings that glorify cock and show its magnificence

The men who come here will take their time in worship. They will sometimes have travelled many tens of miles to the temple. They are here to give their bodies to the god and allow it to be used in his service. For ALL MEN ARE BROTHERS here and all should serve each other. No man will release his sacred seed early, they will allow the joy and passion to fill them as much as possible.

We are here to PRAISE COCK. All men are free to sample any cock offered to them, and to offer cock to any other. Sometimes there will be rejection for men may have just achieved a Cumming. The showing of cock and offering mouth and ass to be used in its relief is normal here, for there is no disturbance during worship from non-believers.

First there is the small swimming pool. Here you can stand and give the first display of your cock in the inner Temple-Church. Then if inclined you may swim to the Secret Grotto. In this place men are often offering their mouths to be used in his service. Look at their faces as the first ecstasy of Cock fills them. The entering of cock into a mouth eager to taste its first releases of precum, the pearls of honey that are full for desire. The feeling of hands wanting to weigh both cock and balls and judge its willingness to serve. Be comfortable with the God, He loves all men and gave us all a small part of himself. His statue is there in the Grotto to inspire and lead you.

Now go the Jacuzzi, This is a spa treatment pool where men may sit and allow the waters to soothe their bodies, Find a spot to sit where the friction from waters jets can tease the ass, the bubbles stroking and caressing it so it gives cock the feeling of love it needs. Do not be afraid to display cock here, for this is the first real meeting place where men may decide whom they wish to join in prayer with. A silent nod, a hand on knee, a



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

touching of cock in acceptance. You may even feel someone's foot rise to your balls and stroke them. Men who find a chosen one here will often retire to another place for adoration together

No one need be ashamed here for all are here seeking The Cock. While in those unsanctified outdoor chapels men must be aware of outsiders, here we are all looking to praise him. So touch, caress and kiss.

There are Exercise rooms and Sun Beds for those wishing to improve their Body remember however the main thing is the mind is improved so cock can be appreciated, pleased and adored.

We can adjourn to the Sauna Room where water may be poured on coals to make a furnace like temperature where sweat and man smells can be developed. Or perhaps use the Steam Room to the same effect, enhance the power of The Living Cock. Disport yourself upon the benches to allow cock and ass to be used by mouth and hand. Feel the heat bringing out all the scents that please cock. Wander through the steam and touch and grope another cock lover. Kneel before him and give thanks for Cock together.

After the Sauna and Steam take a rest and lie on chairs in a lounge where scenes of worship can be watched on television. there are often two lounges, one shows films and the other sometimes shows the worshippers as they wander around this temple. These rooms are places where men can talk without distracting others from worship. It is a place where you can discuss who you have met so far today.

If we go downstairs we find a place of darkness, and Cock can scent it as he takes you there feel him rising in anticipation.

The entry is through a maze. A Path to Glory where there are holes in the walls where you may in secret, take into your mouth the cock of another, unknown to unknown. To taste the juices and fly closer to Him. Further along the path you may find you encounter others lost like you, so greet each other with the touch of skin on skin, a service to cock and a touch to ass.

Here is Darkness lit only by red lights glow. The maze finishes in a dungeon. The air heavy with the scents of man, of ass and cock and pits. The scent of the Holy incense from the bottles held at the nostrils of the chosen lingers in the air. All around is pure maleness and the smell is Lust that drives Cock..

There is a sling where some give themselves over to others. A place where ass can be stretched by the gift of cock, the body offered to all those wishing to use it fully. You can eat and taste ass stretched wide in here, and smell the aromas of joy. You may desire to let your own cock feel the heat within there, if the Darkness tells you to, then do it. In The name of Coq-God ass is offered to Cock

There is a set of stocks where your desire to be fastened there and fed cock may be realized. Or perhaps the X-Frame might attract your darker desires, to be placed upon it and let your cock balls and nipples be used by all who wish to. For all men have the dark side where they wish to submit completely to maybe one, or maybe many.

## *The Bible of Cock* *Volume Two*

There are alcoves where the darkness is total and COCK will seek these to join with other cock and ass in honor of The god. there may be a small altar to the god there where surrender on the rod of cock can occur. Low moans will announce the receipt of Cock and Cries of Joy and pleasure will tell of its cumming.

And now the tub where men can lie in golden juices, inhaling its aromatic smells, to be showered by others on this darker road. For The Darkness is the path to enlightenment and here you can be nearer Him. Cock loves the desires and fantasies released.

Some will come to the darkness of the Dungeon merely to observe, not ready yet to follow that pathway but intrigued by the sacred ceremony. They may only watch but their arousal and their being there inspires those who are going down the path of fucking or being fucked to strive to please cock more.

Now from darkness we go back up another stairway. Here are showers where the darkness can be washed away. There a urinal trough, men show their bodies naked as they should be, no false modesty. Watch as cocks release the Golden Juices, smell the Pure Piss smell.

We find a cinema showing films of the worship of Cock, to arouse Him again, men here will copy what they see on that silver screen. We let Cock tell us what he needs, seek a hungry mouth or drive mouth to seek cock or perhaps finger or fuck arse..

Now another stair to the Roof Garden where we can raise our arms to the sky as we worship. We can disport our bodies beneath the sun. Our praises in the pure light offered again. We take another or are taken by him in the golden light knowing that the Coq-God looks down upon us.

Back down and to the Holy of Holies. Through another maze where darkness dwells, and grows. Past alcoves where men rest after being in THE HOLY PRESENCE. Maybe they await a partner to enter with them. There are always men seeking men along the way of cock.

Finally in the Place where HE dwells. The darkness relieved only by a red light dim round black altar on which so many asses have been offered to cock, The smell of cum heavy in the air, Holy Incense overpoweringly strong. It heightens cocks desires. Men all around waiting, watching, hoping, smell them - sweat and cock - how we smell when we are aroused..

The Spirit enters and one takes the first step as it fills him, he moves to the black altar and is there spread-eagled his body available and willing. Men move to him, their cocks proud and rigid. His body is touched, nipples kissed his mouth fed cock, He pulls someone to him and ass is offered openly to be given to Cock in the view of many. The cock sheathed and thrust inside deep. Then slowly the FUCK begins, as all around men take cock in hand or mouth. maybe others will be taken by the Spirit and climb upon the altar.

Cock and mouth, cock in hands, cock in ass, we sing the praises. The cries start the smell begins the smell of cum offered in worship. One cumming drives another to do the same. The sounds drive those upon the altar to ride faster to the Blessed Seeding. The

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

screams of adoration as The Spirit brings forth cum, Cum offered on the BLACK ALTAR in THE HOLY PRESCENCE.

Exhausted now worshippers depart to revisit lounges or maybe to refresh themselves in a shower. They will tell others of the experience. Sometimes the Spirit descends many times in a day it all depends on whether men's minds are open to accept him.

Perhaps you watched the ceremony on the altar, but saved your gift of Seed to deliver in private. There are small cabins with a narrow bed where you can go together and offer prayer. Some like to leave the door open so that others may watch and be aroused. The delivery of cum into mouth or ass chalice is why we are chosen above other men.

It is acceptable to go to one of these cabins and leave the door open so that your body is offered to others men, it is no shame to seek to be a prostitute within the Temple-Church. We all go either to give or receive seed here so all is good in the Eye of Cock.

Some temple churches have special worship events. where men might not go naked but clad in such things as Cocks N Jocks or maybe leather.

They may also offer Raunch Nights where men do not shower but go there in the full GLORY OF MANSCENT.

And That my brothers is just a thought of how our Temple Church should be.

### *Chapel of Cum*

Last Saturday The Lord Cock summoned me, I heard HIS call within me so I went to the Chapel of Cum. There were three brothers standing side by side and I stood and watched as they slowly revealed themselves. The four of us stood so that we could reach out and welcome each other with the sharing of meat.

Slowly we stroked and sought the gift of seed. The brother whose cock I held had huge balls and so I reached out and took them in my hand and gently pulled upon them and heard his soft groans as he pulled upon his cock. I pulled harder and he stroked faster and then he and another turned and together they released their Sacred Seed into the Tainted Trough.

Those who had cum left and the third brother and I stood side by side at the trough and stroked as we watched their gift floating in the golden waters. Two nonbelievers entered and they were followed by a skinhead who I knew as a worshipper of The True God. When those who did not know the truth left, I stood between the others and unfastened my shirt as did the skinhead and we leaned together and kissed as we played with each other's nipples while our cocks fought together. The third guy moved and he was caressing our butt cheeks as we summoned The Holy Spirit deeper with us. Footsteps disturbed us and so we stood again in a row until we found that the new guy believed also.

From both sides I felt hands on my nipples and my neck was kissed as power filled my cock. I groaned as hands roamed across my ass and I felt my pants pushed deep into

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

my ass cleft. The rose responded, my ass wriggled and sought more of this pleasure and my cock swelled.

The guy behind me now put his hands over my shoulders and took charge of my nipples while those on either side caressed my butt. They knew my cumming was close and I was a slave to cock now for His presence filled me. I stroked faster and they watched my cock and the skinhead said to the one who was working my nipples "He is getting close". I felt nails pinching my nipples now and then the same guy's cock was thrusting against my pants while the others stroked with me. All four of us were breathing heavy as with an almighty blast ropes of seed came from me into the urinal and seeing this those alongside me stroked faster and the cock behind me rubbed harder against me.

Then he moved and we watched as he stroked and we saw his seed shoot and this drove the others to bring out their seed and the trough carried our gifts.

### ***Worship at the Temple***

In these modern times many of the Temples to Priapus have been closed and the Places for outdoor worship of the god have been abandoned, but some still remain. So yesterday I visited one of the few ancient temples.

As I approached the door I wondered whether I would be the only true believer in there, and would yet again be forced to worship alone. The aroma of HIM greeted me as I entered the Sacred Portals filling me with love and longing. Desire filled me should as did the longing to serve HIM.

Three others were standing at the blessed font provided for the offerings of our blessed waters. Two of these were obviously non-believers as I could see they were not aroused by the scent of the waters. The third was obviously a Brother since from his stance it was obvious that he was entering into deep contemplation of the mighty penis.

The door to the single Confessional was closed so it seemed that there may be another brother within, seeking fulfillment from a deep communion with the beloved life giving god

As soon as the non-believers left I revealed myself to my brother at the font and allowed myself to enter the trancelike state of ritual observance. As soon as we had both allowed the spirit of the god to enter us, we turned to face each other displaying how HE had filled us with HIS power. We breathed in the aromas of the font together as we adored our godhead.

Then taking a pace towards each other we offered ourselves one to the other, a touch of blessing on our organs. Caressing and giving adoration to each others staff. Our lips touched and we gave each other the kiss of brotherhood as we allowed the spirit of Priapus to take us along the road towards ecstasy.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Our organs began to discharge the glistening pearls of lust as the god filled us completely and we began to pant with desire, and chant the sacred mantra "OH FUCK, YESSSSSSSS - FUCK".

As we Magnified HIM, the door to the Confessional opened and Priapus himself was there, naked in glory. His manhood, purpled headed and engorged in lust, the skin pulled back and precum dripping from it.

HIS body was glistening with sweat, HIS nipples pierced and hung with rings. Silver ring was around the base of HIS balls, which were themselves gripped by a heavy ball weight. The smell of the sweat of our lord drew my brother and I to HIM, we knelt together at his feet and tasted the pearls of nectar, kissing each other as we worshipped the Godhead.

We caressed HIS body, sucked upon his nipples and worshipped at the Trinity of his cock, balls and ass with our tongues. HE raised HIS arms that we could inhale and taste HIS sweat. HE turned and displayed HIS ass for us to worship at, we lapped and kissed the HOLE OF THE GOD

As we adored him, the scent of HIM, and the taste of HIS nectar drove us into the state of oneness with HIM, we two worshippers were panting with lust and desire as we drove ourselves to orgasm. We fisted our cocks as we sucked upon the mighty cock of our God. HE was twisting HIS nipples and crying out for us to bring Him to orgasm.

Priapus then took HIS cock in His hands and told us to prepare to receive HIS blessing. We could smell HIS seed before it was released from the slit of HIS organ onto our faces. HIS screams of ecstasy as it was released drove us wild and we joined in HIS song of PENIS glory as our seed to fall at the feet of the master.

Our cries filled HIS ears and he was pleased at how we glorified HIM.

### ***Worshipping The Cock God Alone***

#### **Part One**

Feel HIM stirring at the end of the day as you head home. HE knows you are soon to enter into a sublime fellowship with HIM.

As you start to undress HE rouses, HE lengthens and thickens in anticipation of you, HIS slave honoring and worshipping HIM.

You shed your pants last, revealing the GOD in his glory, the Lord of Lust, the Deliverer of Ecstasy. As you stand admiring HIM, HE stares at you through the piss slit eye, Priapus, the Snake God hypnotizes you

Take HIM in your hand worshipper, adore HIM, caress HIM, show HIM your love. Lie back and fondle and stroke HIM slowly, arouse HIM. waken HIM from HIS slumbers.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Smell the man sex emanating there from HIM. You are blessed that HE is yours to adore.

Pay attention to, and feel HIS attendants, the sacred globes that contain the holy seed, feel the weight of them, their fullness and fertility. Imagine the millions of seeds that HE makes there to give you orgasmic pleasure. See how HE stirs as you touch them .

Now HE wants you to give attention to the holy altar of the anus. Spread those butt cheeks and let it feel the air. Wider- wider spread them wider, place your fingers in that crack, get the smell of man musk on them. Smell those fingers - the cock god responds to that manly scent. Push down and relax yr anus, it should feel that it is part of the ceremony of worship. Stroke those lips, moisten yr fingers and let them brush the hole. If HE desires it let your fingers enter there, feel them stroking your cock from within, touching the prostrate of desire, feel those velvet ass walls start leaking their own juices

See the COCK GOD start to weep HIS tears of lusty precum. Let flow from your mouth a gob of spit, HE loves this spread around his shaft, mixed with precum and your worship.

Take a sniff of the other incenses, lift your arms and smell your man sweat, does HE respond and bless you with more precum, sniff deeper, that is the smell of man linked with his god, As you worship that smell will get stronger

Reach for the little brown bottle of concentrated lust, inhale it slowly, feel it spread through your body and see HIM get more encouraged, HE feeds on all this worship and adoration.

Play with those nipples, through these you shall add to HIS desire. Even those who do not believe in the power of these small buds in time will learn to add to HIS pleasure. Use the suction cups, the nipple clamps or just the fingers. Worship HIM through them.

Now tighten your Fist around HIM, FUCK your fist, FUCK HIM, fuck the Cock God, Fist the Phallus, Feed PRIAPUS Feel the throbbing, the desire, the need, yr ass is twitching, your balls tightening..... HE wants release - but not yet - balls need pulling down, nipples need twisting, ass needs fingering..... PRIAPUS - I need more hands.....You want so much to satisfy HIS needs

Another deep hit of the incense, Faster, faster, bring HIM closer, tighten the grip on HIM. Use all the parts of the body that bring HIM pleasure, More More, the precum flows now in an endless flood. Talk to HIM, those forbidden thoughts should be spoken, let HIM hear your perversions, your needs, your sins. HE hears you, feel HIM close to you, let HIM forgive you now and baptize you yet again.

Feel it building deep, closer it comes, closer still, the release is here, HE forgives you and proves HIS love, smell it as it approaches the piss slit, your fingers moving nipples, balls and ass all want to please HIM. feel the cock bursting with energy, the power and the glory as HIS love blesses you , showering your body, anointing you.

HE has taken all from you and given you HIS love,

Rest now till HE wakes again.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

**Part Two**

He wakes you each morning He is proud to greet the new day. Feel that rigid shaft energized with the new days power. Hard and proud he stands lifting those bed covers. Touch Him if you dare.

LORD COCK, HOLY PHALLUS. - There are a thousand names for this your God.

His sleep has charged him . He demands your slavish attention. Throw back the Bed covers and reveal him to the world in glory. Smell the sweat and aromas of the night.

The Mighty Rod, the Standard of Life. His seeds in those two pods below him stir now. They churn within and seek release; they are filled with the need to be sown.

Will today's sowing of the Holy Seed be into the air or will they be planted deep inside a receptacle? Cock does not care. They must be released.

He aches to cum and ass itches to be filled. But wait if you release them too soon the luxury of his Adoration will be gone too quickly.

Is that the time? Out of bed and relieve Him of the Golden Waters. See them flow like a waterfall, Glory in the feeling as they pass through that rod and burst forth through the Eye of Cock. Ah the aromas, you inhale and smell the first juice of Holy Cock. Touch Cock and get some on your finger, taste it He orders you. you shake Him and He takes this as a sign you want to play.

Stroke me..... feel my love? Feel me thicken under your touch? Play with me.... See I bring forth the Holy Precum .... Can you resist me He asks.

No Time you say.. But the sweat smell strong on you arouses Him, Hands under armpits, feel the dampness, smell it He says as He hangs there semi hard between your legs. Having smelt that, you get your hand between your balls and gather the scents from there. hand to nose, a deep breath.....

Fuck!! The Time....Into the shower and grab the soap. Wash quickly but as your hands go between your legs, He rises, you massage him. You bring Him to hardness again, Cleanse him and pleasure Him as you use the soap on him. the water of the shower He loves as it hits Him. Go on He orders play a while, feel the hardness in your hand. Rub me harder, harder.

Weigh those spheres of Holy Seed as you wash them, then your hands upon the ass chalice. Feel that rose seeking attention, soap it well. You know you are running late but one finger enters it. Cock Calls in joy, see him weep those tears of laughter.

Another finger soaped and poised to enter..... No You're late, you cant..... a few minutes more cries Your God..... Pleasure Me.....

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Look at the time now!!..... Dry off quickly, Cock will not rest. Will yesterday's shorts last another day? You sniff them. Fuck they smell good, they smell of Him. He is alert again and you have to force him in those pants, another touch, He says. You do it, stroking Him through them.

No Time. You look at yourself as you stand in front of the mirror., Adjust those pants make Him comfortable. Feel Him through those pants? See how good he looks.

A shirt quick, Fuck I am so late..... Those nipples rubbed as you pull on the shirt,

Cock smiles as He watches you start to tease them.. Go on a minute or so..... Feel me harden he says.

Right ready to go... get the keys and out to the car, start it..... Touch me says The God.... Pull away ..... Damn those traffic lights against me..... Touch me calls Cock.....

Here at last..... Gee its hot today, balls sticking to me, you reach down and release them..... I am awake cries cock.... Touch me once more

Out of the car and into work..... He cries to touch me, play with me.

### **Part Three**

All morning He has been calling you to worship. Your hands keep wandering and touching Him, stroking him through your pants. He distracts you from your work and suddenly you are on your own for a while. You unfasten the zip, put your hand in and feel His heat and hardness.

Touch my head He cries. He is dry but as your hand grazes the piss slit those tears of joy at being worshipped start to flow. Feel Him thicken and grow in stature under your touch. Should you dare release Him?

You log on to the Internet and find - men to worship. Cock sees the pictures through your eyes and He is happy, He is awake, but demands you let him out through that fly. Ah now He is free to make more demands on you. Caress me He cries, let us pray together to those other cocks.

Your hand wraps round Him and slowly start to work with Him. There that photo wow.. what a man, what a cock. look at that ass....You stroke your own God harder and faster, He cries more. Taste me.. smell the juices I make for my servant He says. My honey is sweeter than any made by bees. My waters fresher than any mountain stream. My rewards to a worshipper are greater than any wealth.

Get my balls out Cock cries, but you dare not. Hear Him demand it of you. You have to do it. Tuck him away and go to the restroom.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

The restroom is empty, and sadly no scents of cock here, all hidden by noxious smell. Still you stand at the urinal, let Him out and those balls too. He is softer now. Feel the waters inside you, let yourself be one with Cock and feel the waters slowly flowing from Him. Inhale deeply of that aroma. He makes it for you. Look at the golden rain flowing, imagine what it would be like to stand under a cock and be showered by it, to bathe in it. Catch some in your hand and smell and taste it. Close your eyes as your senses rejoice.

Stroke me He cries, you tenderly show Him your love and soon He is erect again.. You fondle your balls and cock cries in delight. Hold them, clutch them. Then the door, someone comes in. Someone standing next to you, the guy from the office across the way. A quick "hi", as you shield Cock from view.

Its a hot day and you can smell that sweat on him and Cock can smell it too. You stand pretending to piss as you inhale the subtle scents of him. Cock reminds you how you lust after that guy, what a tight ass and how it looks like he is packed. From the corner of your eye you watch the piss flow in front of him. You shuffle closer to the urinal. Cock is leaking and wants to be seen.

Take a look says Cock. go on I want you too. You can just see the head, uncut.. oh yesss - smell his piss. Is he hard asks Cock. You sneak a glance.. Is He?

Your Cock rises at the thought, your balls are called to worship. Your cock hardens more and demands to look. Is he looking at your Cock, is his cock hard?

Yes he is looking, sneaking a glance just like you did. He is semi and that hood.. He is starting to stroke it I think

You decide to take a chance. Fell cock purr as you stroke slowly. reveal more... he steps back a little and .. damn your cell phone rings. you have to go.

All morning Cock is taunting you. Coward he says, he was worshipping. You didn't have to answer the bloody phone.

Cock will not rest, will not let you work. He is semi hard and crying to be adored. He tells you about the tight ass that guy has, and asks was his god bigger than me?

Would you let him worship me He asks? would you like him to suck me? or maybe you want to let me enter that ass chalice of his. Or would you like him in you.

Damn.. the morning gone already... hardly anything done. I must take a break.

Go to the restroom says Cock, he might be there. You leave the office, his door is open. He stands at the window, his back to you... See a nice tight arse. you stand and look, Cock calls your hand to stroke him.

What would you do with a guy like that says Cock. You start to lick your lips. Cock is hard in your pants, you stroke Cock as you look at the guy.

Fuck he has seen my reflection through the glass. He turns, phone in one hand, and the other on his crotch... he clutches it and thrust his hips and nods his head to call you in..

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Go on says Cock... Do it , Go in with him  
But you cant you walk away.....

## **Part Four**

You don't bother with your jacket but head out for lunch and decide to grab a roll to eat in the town park since it is a warm day.

Cock is inflamed as you see all those guys in tight pants, Feel HIM stir as you look at the butts hidden by the cloth. That one there leaning against the wall smoking, look at his bulge. Imagine getting that in your mouth. It will fill you better than the sandwich says Cock. You lean against the fountain and your hands starts to stray towards your cock. You put your Hand in your pocket and fondle Cock.

You have altered these pants so they have no pocket lining; as you slide your hand in, you touch naked flesh. They are made for cock worship. The COCK, the ruler of your soul. Feel how hot HE is, fondle those balls. Cock needs your touch, HE needs your hands wrapped around HIM. You feel so horny, you want to get cock out and worship HIM.

You stroll to the sports field. those guys playing soccer on the grass. Look at those legs, bronzed from the sun. That guy's cock and balls bouncing up and down as he runs with the ball. Those strong muscular legs , imagine them wrapped around you as Cock does his work inside that ass. Your hand again in your packet strays to cock once more. There is a clump of trees close by. Cock dares you to go in there, watch them and get HIM out and stroke HIM. You can't, too dangerous.

There is a bench over there, secluded and you can still watch the guys at play. Cock is leaking in your pants. HE wants you to get your hands down there and feel the juices. Cock wants you to get them on your fingers and bring them to your face and sniff and taste them. You need the smell and taste of cock.

As you sit on the bench; you unfasten your vest and slowly tease your nipples through your shirt. Out of the corner of your eye you are watching the restroom across the other side of the field. Look at that guy standing a few yards from the door, he is watching as men go in and out. Your hand goes in your pocket stroking that hard cock as the other caresses your nipples. Letting HIM own you completely. You close your eyes as you worship the God. Feel the heat of the sun on your face as you sit and pray and become one with Cock.

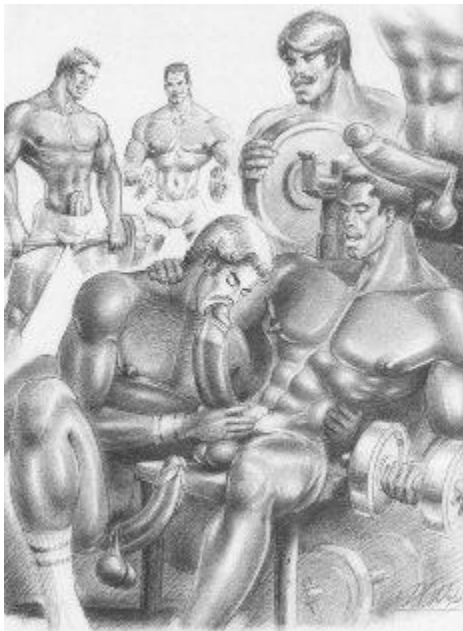
.....That guy at the restroom. Is he still there? You get up and walk around the field. As he sees you walking towards him, his hand goes to his crotch, a fleeting movement, one you would have missed unless you were looking for the sign. The guy goes inside as you approach. Cock wants to go in there. Just that one guy in there it seems, the one who was watching.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Is this place safe you wonder. Cock says yeah go on, go in there, I want to be worshipped, adored and to cum. That guy, he was so interested you might be lucky. You enter and the smell arouses cock more. The smell of piss is so strong in here, you inhale and stand at the urinal, Cock throbs with pleasure. Look at that cum there someone shot his load here a few minutes back. Streams of white seed are still on the base of the urinal.

You look around, only the one cubicle in use, just that guy who was watching. You can see his foot under the wall. Can he see you through that hole in the wall? asks Cock.

Unleash me cries Cock, and you struggle to get HIM out, HE is so hard. Feel his heat, his arousal, his desire. Feel the juices he releases. You struggle to piss through his stiffness. You aim the piss all up the urinal, making a fountain as it flows down. You look at the drawings on the wall above the urinal, drawings to inflame passions. Read the messages left by cock worshippers, words that speak of desire and cock lust. Catch the remnants of piss off Cock onto your fingers. Lick my Juice says Cock as you stroke HIM harder. You glance at the cubicle. Look that guy is tapping his foot. Is that his eye at the hole? Cock gets harder still, strands of precum dripping from HIM. Gather them up and eat the juices of cock.



The cubicle door opens and the guy there is stark naked. Six foot and heavy built. A big fat cock in his hand. His hairy body is hard and muscled. You turn to look, you are still wary. The guy turns and shows his taut ass, he slaps his cheeks, and spreads them showing his hole to you. He beckons you over.

You shake your head, denying Cocks wishes even as He starts throbbing and leaking more. Cock soon makes you turn and show HIM off. Get the balls out says Cock, and they are displayed. The guy calls you again and Cocks desire and the smells in here drive you to take the risk. You walk over; Cock is like a standard between your legs. Cock and balls are hanging out of your fly. You rub your hands across the guys body as he peels the hood of his cock back. The scent of man musk hits your nostrils.

He lifts his arms and you smell his sweat, you bury your face in those hairy pits and sniff and then lick. Now your hands on each others cocks worshipping and praising Cock together. COCK tells you he loves the feel of these rough workman's hands upon him. You rub them together to share their precum.

He pulls your face to his and kisses you, his tongue fighting yours. He wants you inside the cubicle with him. Cock leads you in and his hands are all over your body. Unfastening your shirt and tie, his hands and then his mouth on your nipples, twisting, licking, biting. Your hands are in his ass crack, gathering up the scents from there. You sniff your hands inhaling his scents.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

His wet cock is drooling all over your suit pants and then he drops to his knees and you slap Cock across his face. He moans and takes Cock in his mouth. Your head goes back as Cock is taken deep into that hot mouth. You thrust your hips and hold his head so Cock can give his mouth a good fucking. Cock slides in and out, juices being swallowed, and his hands move to your nipples so Cock makes more juice. He twists them hard and you groan with desire

Your belt is loosen and your pants are unfastened and they drop to the floor, Your scent is released, arousing him and Cock further. A finger probes between your ass cheeks, rubbing at that crack as he continues his assault on Cock. You fight it first but Cock says relax and let it go there, feel it on your hole, Cock wants more. The finger is withdrawn and the guy looks up at you as he sniffs his hand inhaling the ripeness of your ass. Then he puts a finger in his mouth and slowly sucks it and gets it wet, and then slides it inside you, finger moving in and out causes Cock to cry MORE.

He stands and turns you round quickly. You are bent over the bowl. The fumes rising from it hit you. Feel the sharp slap of his hand on your ass cheeks. They spread and his face is in there. He is eating your sweaty ripe ass as you fist Cock. that tongue going inside you, wetting you and he laps at those hairs around your crack before diving in again. Both of you grunting.

You reach in your vest pocket and grab the little brown bottle. Hold it to your nose and inhale deeply. Yeah let yourself go says Cock, enjoy it with me. You push out your ass so he can get in deeper, you feel his tongue probing working his spit inside you, wetting inside your ring. He stands and now his cock is sliding along your ass crack, feel that wet knob along there. You want it, Cock wants it. Both of you groan, both driven by your cocks demands.

You offer him a condom and he knocks it from your hand, and then rams his cock right inside you, causing you to grunt and making Cock to jump for joy. His hands are on your neck forcing you down, lower and lower over that toilet, INHALE says Cock, ENJOY. Feel him going deeper and then pounding inside you, sliding up and down your hole. The grunting of the Man inside you, fucking you and bringing pleasure to Cock and Ass.

Cock loves it, he is solid and streaming precum. "Wank me" Cock cries as your ass now releases its own juices and that love muscle inside is rubbed hard. Oh how Cock cries his tears as the other cock strokes against the muscle again and again.

"Tighten yr ass" he orders and you do, hearing him moan as your grip his cock. You move together now in a dance for Cock. He pauses and you share the brown bottle together. Your face focuses on the drawing on the wall, an ass being fucked even as you are fucked. Both of you hungry in lust.

Harder and harder that cock goes inside you, Fuck it's so big now. So big and your senses more aware now as you feel him swell. You beg him not to shoot in you, but he doesn't listen, Ramming deep in you his explosion fills you and your hand moves faster on Cock and you cum. Seed explodes from Cock, The Holy Seed within you and shooting from you. Balls emptied, drained.....

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

your pants are soaked, your hand is down the front of them as you have brought Cock off, You sitting on that bench, wanking yourself in broad daylight in a public park. Your hand stinks of cum as you pull it out.

Has anyone seen you. You are alone fortunately...But wait that guy there.....

..... the guy from the office in the bushes there, smiling, his cock out and shooting now as you watch

..... FUCK -

an afternoon to work and how do I get rid of this smell and the stains on my pants?

## **Part Five**

You are alone in the office with COCK. Wearing those stained and stinking pants. COCK had ordered you to spread those juices over your ass and balls, so you HIS slave had obeyed. You had anointed ass with HIS juice and worked some of it inside that hole

You sit at your desk the odor of HIM filling your nostrils. You speed through work with HIM resting in the warmth of those pants, soaking in HIS own scent. Then work done HE enters your head as HE awakes from his slumbers. Hands are called down to HIM, to caress and touch.

You unleash HIM from your pants and sit there stroking HIM, marveling in the thickness and power that you feel as the blood fills HIM. The marvelous scents are all around. You must pray to me HE calls, "not yet". He sulks but does not sleep and calls to you again and again.

Nearly time to go home, a visit to the that Temple of Prayer, the restroom, before you leave for the day.

The guy from across the way stands there at the door waiting, he too has been summoned by COCK. You go in and lock the door behind you. Together you stand at the urinal. His cock is out but he waits for you. Together you release the streams of golden water, aiming so your juices are mixed as you spray like dogs, marking your territory. Both of you watch as the waters flow from The Eye of Cock, the patterns you paint are the Love of Cock

The smell of the Golden Wine of Cock arouses you both as you shake the last drops and then turning you lean your backs against the wall to face each other. You slowly start to adore COCK. First you put your finger over HIS head to capture the scent of Piss and bring those fingers to your nose, your eyes close at the smell.

Your hands wander to your nipples and twist them through your shirt. Your lips curl as you watch each other. The feelings of lust fly across each others face. Licking your lips as see the honey drool of COCK start to pour. Cock is honoring cock with release of precum.



Volume Two

You both stroke the Hood of Cock up and down to make the strands of drool hang down. Now you unfasten your pants and slowly reveal the stains from your load all over them. He drops his pants and shows you that he too is naked under them. He pulls back his hood completely and you see the Cheese of Cock there. Your GOD springs to life and pours out more pre-cum

You begin the Prayer to Cock, watching each other intently in your worship. He cups his balls and pushes them forwards as your pants fall to your ankles.

COCK is streaming precum and screaming in your head. Your pulse is racing as he smiles and slowly unfastens his tie and then his shirt. His hairy chest revealed and then he lifts his arms and his eyes close as he inhales his musky pits. You follow his lead and watch as he grins when you sniff your pits.

Sniffing them you turn and display your ass, spreading your cheeks wide as you rub COCK up and down that tiled wall. You rub your fingers in that trench and turning back you hold out your hand to him. He sniffs and desire burns in his eyes. He shows his ass and gets his stink on his fingers. When you sniff them, oh how cock your God leaps and demands attention.

Now you take your loosened tie and fasten it around your cock and balls. He takes his tie and does the same but he offers you the loose end which you take and fasten to your tie.

Linked together now you can feel the two COCKs united and feel the pull on your balls.

Faster and faster your hands slide up and down those GODS, balls trying to tighten right up, Lust filled eyes watching each other, nostrils sniffing the stink of cock.

Nipples twisted harder, groans of passion from both of you.... HAIL THE COCK.

Chant together HIS Name...  
COCK COCK COCK.

feel HIM thicken and continue to weep

CHANT AGAIN LOUDER

COCK COCK COCK

Feel the balls tighten and the seed stir

You move towards each other and aim at those pants around the ankles.

## COCK CUMMS and CUMMS AGAIN

You spill the seed of cock together, You each take the MAGIC OF COCK home.

## ***Worshipping in a Sylvan Glade***

These are the outdoor temples to the God Cock. In many wooded areas these exist and they offer the chance to commune with the god in nature.

Often they are away from the beaten track because the God Cock knows that the ability to become one with nature helps his servants in their praise. It is important to be aware that at time non-believers will intrude upon the area so our worship should be hidden from their gaze.

There are no markers and no symbols here for this is the Gods own territory, he has no need to provide a font or a confessional because the whole world encompasses these. There are often numerous chapels about, some are for quiet worship with one other, others where group meetings take place to discuss the theology of our belief.

When you park you car be observant, for often worshippers will wait in their vehicle until they recognize a fellow believer. As you get out of your vehicle make the signs of reverence to the God Cocks spirits in this sacred place. Stretch your arms skywards offering your body to the god and showing that you leave the tensions of the world behind and that your body is there for his glory.

Make the holy symbol of faith by placing a hand upon your nipples, your cock and then upon your arse. Look and see if the signs are recognized by others, and if others leave their cars to follow you..

If there is a hill in the midst of the god area then you will see worshippers making a processional to the top to get closer to the God Cock. This is called the Process of Seeking the Cock others call it the Act of Trolling.

Worshippers can also be found waiting for others to join them in prayer, They also serve who stand and wait is true here. A true worshipper of the God Cock will not be deterred by weather because he knows that God Cock demands worship. Sometimes there will be disappointment as not all men wish to commune outdoors; in this case the worshipper there should leave his seed or at least the golden fluids as a gift to God Cock.

A worshipper who is interested in taking service with you will often place his hand upon the cock and stroke it to show his stage of worship, to reveal that the God Cock is within him, He might stand with fingers through his belt and thrust forward his hips to signify the power he feels from the God Cock. It is expected that you offer the same obeisance to him

Worshippers will then follow each other to a part of the glade predestinated as a chapel of the god. Often the one leading the way will take a glance over his shoulder to make sure that he is not alone. If the leader should reach round and run his hand across seam hiding the doors to heaven or some will lower their pants to display the orbs, then he is hoping to be used as a chalice for the Holy Seed.

Sometimes the paths to these are well trodden showing they are popular places, others the God will disguise so that only those with the most faith will know they are there.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

When walking through these areas you may find someone leaving the scent of his golden fluids upon a tree, He may allow you to watch as he gives up that which is precious to the god. To go over and kneel in praise is often welcome and the worshipper may stop the flow so that you can share it with him.

Worshippers may have created an altar where they can be naked, lying upon their front so that the globes of the ass will be displayed. While others might lie upon their back and display their god gift to all the world. They pray that the Mighty God Cock is pleased with the way they show their bodies in his honor.

The chapels to the god are often well shielded from the rest of the area for the appearance of non-believers can destroy completely the full communion. While worship of the God Cock is good but in a clearing in the midst of woodland, the presence of a chapel in the midst of shrubbery assists the appearance of the Holy Cumming.

Sometimes these areas will contain the remains of a previous act of worship, gifts of Holy Seed left on a paper, a used cum holder draped upon a tree dedicated to the god. You may find that worshippers have just departed but the incense of their ceremony lingers on there.

Should you encounter someone who is a stranger to you leaving a chapel, often he will be leaving with head bowed following an intense communion with God Cock. His bowed head is no sign of lack of respect to you but a fear of loss of the remains of the god within him.

To kneel with another and take his blessed cock in your mouth is to commune with the god. As you kneel before him and take his cock in your mouth he becomes the God Cock. The Spirit will cause him to chant holy words to call the spirit of the chapel, often this is YESSSSSS. As you take the cock deep into your throat he may call another of the saints of cock FUCKKKKK. If your worship is especially good then the chant of their blessed names could occur FUCKKKKK YESSSSSS.

As the service advances you should loosen his pants so that the Trinity is revealed in its full glory. To reveal his globes and ass is a sign that the god has taken over him. God Cock is a caring god and seeks the reward of seed. Should you find someone who believes completely as you do then take his balls in your hand and caress them, The weighing of the holders of the Seed is a good act, squeeze them to elicit the calling of the name of the spirit Oh-Fuck.

To give or receive the holy seed into either chalice is good. But sometimes those you meet wish only to deliver the seed and will not receive your cock. This is because they are not yet in full communion with the Church of Cock. By receiving their seed you have however taken the god into you. The God however is especially pleased when it is the ass chalice that is filled, for it here that the seed grows within you in true spirit of cock.

You should while in these holy place seek to adore as many cocks as the God Cock is pleased to deliver to you there, receive the loads in either chalice to carry away with you in memory of the Lord.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Some like to receive the bountiful cum, but do not release their own, preferring to wait until they can get home and confess to the God Cock how wonderful the day went and bring forth their own seed as they feel the cum within them taking them to HIM.

If a great following of worshippers can be assembled in an outdoor church then the service is wonderful. To see a circle of men all bring out their cocks and display them as they all call the god by one of his thousand names is true worship. To see the orbs of plenty pulled out and caressed and then for the Sacred Seed to be released bringing its most wonderful aroma will drive all to praise the God Cock with an orgy of Cumming.

A word of caution my brothers -

The unbelievers do not like our worship and from time to time will cause our chapels to be destroyed, and they will sometimes cause their Morality Guardians to attend the place and try to deter our praising of The God Cock. Others who do not believe might hear about the Grove and go there to harm us. These people sometimes pretend to be believers and entice us to reveal the God Cock to them so that they can destroy our harmony with him.

Be careful Brethren and be aware at all times.

## Last Saturday

By Dick Mann

Last Saturday morning I was laying in bed after a rough night of drinking and generally getting fucked up. I had a headache that wouldn't quit, my mouth tasted like a fucking chicken had roosted in it. 'Christ, I got to get a fucking shade for that window.' I thought as the Sun glared through the window facing my bed. I turned over to go back to sleep. No sooner had I dozed off when there was a loud knock at my door and a voice shouting "Mitch. "

I jumped out of bed remembering that my son-in-law was coming by to fix my gutters. I grabbed my jeans and ran down stairs. As I opened the door a guy about 30 years old stood there. I had never seen him before. " 'posed ta meet Mitch here to fix your gutters." he said. "Oh, hi. I'm Jack. You must be Dallas. Come on in. Mitch should be here soon." I said opening the screen door.

He stepped in to the house. "I'm about to have some coffee. You want a cup?" God, I couldn't believe the thoughts I was having about this guy. He was a tall fucker, probably 6'4" or so and real lanky. I mean this fucker didn't have an ounce of fat on him anyplace. "Sure, why not." Thank god I had an automatic coffee maker and had remembered to set it the night before. Dallas followed me into the kitchen while I poured the coffee. "You need milk or sugar?" I asked. "Nah, I take it straight." He said pulling out a chair and setting down at the table.

"Mitch says you're queer." I about choked on my coffee. "Well, yeah, I guess you could say that." I said, not knowing where this was going. 'We don't usually use 'queer' anymore but yeah, I'm gay. If that's what you mean." "Oh, hey, fuck man, I didn't mean to be rude, it's just that I've never met a guy that liked to suck dick." I laughed out loud. "Well stud, you have now."

"Damn, that's fuckin hot man. I mean, it's not that I ever wanted to, but fuck, it would be so hot to watch a guy take my dick down his throat." He reached down and grabbed his crotch which was showing a very noticeable bulge. "You take it all the way in?" "Well, I have been known to deep throat eight inches, never taken more than that. And I do swallow."

"Fuck!" he said standing up and unzipping his fly. "Could you suck this?" He lifted out a limp six inch uncut dick with a pair of fucking bull nuts hanging below them covered with thick brown hair. "Damn, Dallas, that is an awesome fucking cock." I said almost gasping for breath. "You want to?" he said. "I know Mitch is going to be late this morning, probably another hour."

"Come with me." I said nodding towards the stairs. "We'll be more comfortable." Dallas followed me up to my room. I kept thinking to myself 'what the fuck are you doing? You have no idea who this guy is, what he's like, he could fucking kill you, rob you, any

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

fucking thing and you could do abso-fuking-lutely nothing about it.' "Hey forgive the mess, I had a late night last night." I said.

He couldn't have cared less what the room looked like. He flopped down on the bed and lowered his jeans to his ankles. "Dude, these might just as well come all the way off." I think you'll want them off before I finish with you." He offered no resistance as they slid over his heavy work boots.

"You might like this too" he said raising up and pulling his t-shirt off, revealing a set of deep hairy armpits and a thin trail leading from just below his pecs to his navel then spreading out a bit over his lower torso and then a nice taper down to that thick growth surrounding his massive cock.

I crawled up on the bed from the foot, my tongue making lewd lapping and licking moves along the way as my hands traveled up his long firm legs, covered in thick brown hair. As my nostrils neared his pubic patch, could catch hints of his ripe man stink.

My lips, wet with spit slowly closed over his hooded cockhead. My tongue gently licking the thick rosebud like tip of his foreskin. I began to slowly push my tongue through the opening of the skin until I felt it touch the smooth head of his cock.

Very gently I began moving my tongue to the top of the head where I felt his piss slit and tasted a drop of his sweet cock nectar.

I drew my lips together and began to lightly suck just at the opening, drawing a slow steady stream of pre-cum from his hole. "OH, jesus fucking christ!" he whispered as my lips pushed the skin back over the head. I could smell and taste the leftover dried piss and sweat that had accumulated over night or since the last time he cleaned his cock..

I slowly let my lips begin moving down the shaft of his cock, feeling it grow harder and harder with each lap of my tongue snaking around it. As his cock grew I could feel the perfect arch downward that would make taking him all the way in a sheer joy. As I neared the root of his cock he dug his fingers into the sheet and mattress and let out a shudder of ecstasy.

I released his now fully erect cock from my lips and immediately glued them to his hairy ball sac. Again I was rewarded with a perfect blend of sweat and man lust stink. I hungrily licked his balls, rolling each one around in my mouth; my hands were traveling up his abdomen towards his pecs and nipples. When they reached the destination, I felt two erect nipples. I pressed hard against them with the flat of my finger pads then took each between my thumb and middle finger and began squeezing them. Dallas was moaning and gasping for breaths.

I moved my mouth lower between his legs and found his hairy ass hole. As my tongue touched it he reached down and put his heavy hands on my head pushing my mouth closer and deeper into his man crack. I needed no encouragement as my tongue tasted all the wonders that only a ripe man's ass can supply. "OH fuck man, nobody has ever eaten my ass like that." He said pulling me up. "You like it?" I said smiling at him. "Like it? Fuck, I thought I was gonna cum."

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I laughed and swallowed his cock taking it all the way in with one gulp. As I continued sucking his throbbing cock meat, I began massaging his balls with my hand, cupping then tightly as I slowly pulled and twisted them. I could feel his cock pulsing as my wet mouth traveled the length of his shaft. I allowed a finger to slip between his ass cheeks and began to press against his tight hole. Surprisingly it slipped in with little resistance. I pushed a bit farther until the second joint was in and I felt that hard little knot that produces such great pleasure.



I could feel his ass tighten as my finger probed deeper, pushing against his prostate. He began pushing his pelvis back to meet my forward probing finger. My mouth was filling with his engorged cock, I could feel his pre-cum pouring from the tip of his cock and mixing with my saliva to coat every inch of his glorious manhood in slick slimy lubrication.

I pushed another finger in his hole and he let out a deep groan of pleasure. His cock seemed to double in girth and I suddenly felt my mouth fill with a torrent of hot thick cum. I rushed to swallow as much as I could but it seemed to keep gushing as fast as I could swallow. Dallas' body was trembling and almost thrashing on the bed as I continued to suck every drop of cum from his heavy balls.

When his last drop of semen had been drained and his cock had withdrawn to its normal flaccid state, I gently let it slip out of my mouth and lay my head on his pubic bush fully contented that he had experienced total man pleasure.

"Goddamn man, I had no fuckin' idea anything could feel that fuckin' good."

"Well, that was nice. Mind if I join the fun?" I looked up and there stood Mitch, my son-in-law.

Now I have to tell you about my son-in-law. He's around six feet, probably 180, nice tight body, lean and lanky. We've joked around about having sex as long as we've known each other.

"Put up or shut up," I said. "You know you want my dick up your ass." Mitch spared no time in shedding his clothes and joined us on the bed. His cock was already hard. He had always said he had a nice dick, and it was true. He was probably about six and a half with a nice banana like curve upwards. A thick patch of wiry hair surrounded it. His balls were big and just as hairy.

Mitch positioned himself so that he straddled Dallas and his ass was high in the air. Jesus, that ass, two hard full-mooned cheeks, of alabaster marble. The crack was deep and lined with a thin outline of dishwater blonde hair,

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

I placed my hands on those hard globules of flesh and separated them reveling the tightest little hole I had ever seen. As I separated his cheeks it seems as though his hole winked at me and I leaned forward and lightly kissed it.

“Oh fuck, yes, eat my ass.” Mitch whispered as I started licking his button hole. “Oh shit man, that feels so good. My face was now buried in the crack of his ass, my tongue invading his virgin hole.

When I had Mitch’s ass well primed with spit, I pulled back and pushed the head of my now throbbing cock against his little button. “Go easy man, ain’t nothing ever been in there.” He said.



I gently pushed and felt the tight ring start go give way as my cockhead continued pushing. Mike gasp as I entered him. “Oh Jesus man that hurts.” I dropped a gob of spit on my cock and pushed a bit farther. Mitch’s cock was pointed at Dallas’ face. I could see that Dallas was resisting the urge to take him in his mouth but knew it was a losing battle, especially when I reached behind me and started rubbing his balls.

Mitch started to relax as I slid more of my cock into his virgin ass. With my right hand I reached around and began playing with his nipple. My cock was all the way in and he was adjusting nicely.

He began pushing his ass back against me.

As I began moving faster in and out of Mitch, he touched the tip of his cock to Dallas’ lips and they parted to receive Mitch’s cock.

“Jesus Christ,” I thought to myself. Here are to fucking straight guys that have probably never even touched another guy’s cock and they are getting fucked and sucking dick. My cock hardened even more and I felt the beginning of that very special tingle in your balls that signals the start of that moment when you feel your sperm bucking at the gate, ready to begin the race to freedom and release.

I grabbed Mitch by his hips and began pounding harder and harder. Glancing up I saw he and Dallas locked in a tongue sucking kiss that I only wished I could be part of. With one final thrust of my shaft, I exploded deep inside my son-in-law’s ass and felt him empty his balls in my hands below.

“Goddamn, we got to come back next week to clean those gutters man, but I’m bringing some fuck ass weed with me.” Dallas said with a very satisfied smile.

“Whenever you’re ready.” I said. “Mitch has a key.”



## Early Years of Cock Worship

By Mark T. (Compiler of the Bible of Man Worship 1 & 2)

I'm a 38 year old white male who has been an avid cock worshipper since the age of [private]. I've taken on both the active and passive roles with men. I was even raped by a man once, but have masturbated to the memory of it ever since. To me, the male being is the most fantastic of all creation. I glorify every aspect of the male being. Cock is something I crave almost every minute of every day. I have pleased at the very least 500 males from age twelve to the present time. There are times when I would have sex with up to 10 men in one night, with the help of my vehicle and sense of adventure. If you would like to contact me, you may do so at [lovesmansex@yahoo.com](mailto:lovesmansex@yahoo.com)

### *Part One*

I grew up in South San Francisco, just outside of the city, on the Peninsula.

I started jacking-off at the age of [private] and couldn't get enough. I looked forward to going to bed every night so I could fantasize about boys at school and stroke my young prick. I'd also found my parents' book by Penthouse called "The Sensuous Couple", where I'd marvel at the descriptions on performing fellatio and stroke myself.

When I was [private], I would go over my friend Chris' house after school. His mom would still be at work and he and I would jack-off in front of each other. But it didn't take long until Chris got me to suck his cock. He knew about it from the porn mags of his dad's he'd found while visiting him on weekends. I liked sucking cock from that first time. I liked the way it tasted and the way Chris would push my head down on his dick. How he got me to swallow his cum. He too sucked my dick, but preferred for me to suck his. He eventually got me to take his cock up my ass and I'll say that it hurt like hell the first few times, but I continued to let him do it. He was very nasty for a boy of the same age. Chris and I continued having sex for two years while we were in junior high school together, before we were separated by going to different high schools and lost touch. Chris had me suck his cock anytime it was possible. After school at his mom's house, during weekend stay-overs at his dad's, behind some bushes by some old train tracks.

The train tracks was where I found a playing card where the image on the back of the card (An 8 of Spades) of a man with a huge cock sitting in a wicker chair being sucked off by a woman and there was a small logo on the card that said "Swedish Erotica". I kept the card in my wallet after I found it and jerked-off to it whenever I was alone. I had that card for a long time before it eventually was lost.

When I was [private], my parents would let me stay by myself for weekends while they'd go on trips and I would call places in the yellow pages at night, like 24 hour plumbing services, disguising my voice as a girl's and getting the guy working alone to talk dirty. I'd jack-off listening to him talking dirty and I'd say anything nasty that came to mind. It actually worked and I'd call anywhere at night where I knew there would be a man

## The Bible of Cock

### Volume Two

working alone, like service stations. I also visited my cousin Kurt one weekend who was [private] at the time and he got me stoned and then he asked me if I was gay. I told him I was and then asked if I could give him a blowjob. He was reluctant at first, but after about 15 minutes of me nearly begging and I noticed the boner in his sweatpants, he took me down into the garage and let me blow him. He had a short, fat cock and he literally fucked my mouth, making me gag a little and pumped his cum into my mouth for me to swallow.

At the age of [private], I started sneaking out my bedroom window at night and walking down the street to where there was a little town centre which closed up early, with the exception of a bar. I'd sit by the payphone by the grocery store which was closed at night and hope for a man to come out of the bar after a few drinks, open to letting me give him head. I admit, this didn't work too much of the time, however, on one occasion a man came out of the bar, walked past me and was curious as to why I was sitting alone. He was in his 40's and had a mustache and wore a flannel, t-shirt and jeans. He'd obviously had a few drinks, but I didn't care. I wasn't easily scared and was oblivious to the fact that there could be danger involved. Or maybe that's what excited me. In any case, I flirted as best I could for a boy of [private] and he caught on very quickly. So, I came right out and asked if he wanted a blowjob. He was all for it and we ended up going to a dark parking garage over an apartment building still being built with no residents yet. I knelt down on the dirty pavement in the dark garage and he stood



against the wall, unzipped his fly and I began sucking him off. He smelled of cigarettes and whiskey and he moaned with pleasure and I nursed his dick. It wasn't long before he held my head and pumped his cum down my throat. I was feeling euphoric from the experience. Then, we bid each other a good night and he went on his way while I went home to sneak back in.

Another time when I snuck out at night, I walked by the coin laundry in the town centre and found the janitor cleaning up. He was Latino in his late 30's or so. I stopped by the open door and talked to him casually. At first, he didn't know what to make of me, but I flirted and asked him if he wanted "anything". He paused for a moment and then had me come in. He locked the door and escorted me to the storage room in back where he shut the door, unzipped his jeans and sat down in a plastic orange chair and had me kneel before him and suck his uncut cock. He was forceful as he pushed my head down repeatedly on him, making me gag and he'd say "deeper...deeper!" Soon, he pushed my head down, again making me gag as he pumped cum down my throat. While his roughness was different and unusual to me, I quite enjoyed it. It was the only time I ever happened to be down there at the same time as he was cleaning up, but it was a good memory.

Still at the age of [private], I remember telling my parents one weekend that I was going to the mall, but I took several buses into the city and going to San Francisco's Castro District. When I got there, it seemed like a gay wonderland to me. I sat on the corner of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Market and Castro Streets looking at men passing by for hours, wondering if someone would start talking to me. However, that day there was no luck and looking back I think the men saw me as jail bait and kept on walking. I had no clue at the time that there were laws about having sex with someone under 18.

A lot more happened by the time I was [private]. I had a friend Jason who hung around this 13 year old kid, Mike who lived around the corner from me. After meeting Mike, we hung out from time-to-time. Mike was goofy and liked to pull his dick out of his pants and wave it around. I guess I would too had mine been that big! One time, he said "Hey Mark...wanna suck my dick'" and was laughing and I said "really" He stopped for a moment and then said "Okay, sure". So we went into his bedroom at his grandma's house where he lived and locked the door and he pulled out his cock, which, after I began to suck it, grew up to be 8 1/2 inches long. At [private]! It was way too much for my mouth to handle and by that time I hadn't yet learned to relax my throat. Still, he was enjoying it, except a couple of times where my teeth got involved, which was hard not to have happen considering how fat his Italian cock was! It took forever to get him to cum, too, but that doesn't mean that I didn't keep going! I gave Mike head several times over the next year whenever it was possible. We didn't see each other too often, but it was fun when we did. One time, he and I and his other friend Jason (a different Jason) popped a bunch of his grandmother's pain medication when we stayed over there one weekend night and ended up hallucinating and talking about religion and the meaning of life. Then as morning broke we got into a cake fight and totally messed up his room. Boy, was his grandma pissed! Mike ended up dating a girl friend of mine that I grew up with later on and last I heard he got married and has a kid. Hope he's doing well.

## ***Part Two***

So I was [private] when I got a job at a hotel, of which I won't give the name, but I'll just say that now it is a Holiday Inn, but was a different hotel when I worked there. I worked in the formal restaurant as a busboy and also a room service waiter, mostly on weekends, holidays and all the time during summer vacation.

There was a cook there who was Latino, in his 40's, married with like four kids. He was such a perv and I loved it, the way he always was hitting on all the waitresses and girls working there. This was back in 1989, so sexual harassment wasn't as big as it is now and neither were the laws so strict about minors working. I thought I should throw that part in because I will go on to talk about the double shifts I was working.

So Rafael, the perv Latino cook was working one Sunday. It was just after the breakfast rush and the waitresses had gone home and he was the only one working in the kitchen. I was working on the other side rolling silverware into napkins and kept checking him out. He was boiling hot dogs at the time, literally. He knew I flirted with him and so on that particular afternoon he got my attention there and waved a half-cooked hot dog in front of his crotch and said "you like it" I was pretty surprised at first, but grinned and nodded. So, he got me to follow him into the dry storage room in the back and had me get on my knees so he could face fuck me. I remember he smelled like a kitchen and he was so nasty the way he grabbed my head and fucked my mouth hard with his dark, uncut prick, until he pushed his cock into my throat and pumped some acidic seed down

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

it. After that, we resumed our work, but he first said that if I ever told anyone, he'd kill me. Ummm, okay...

But that wasn't the only encounter with Rafael, as he got me into the other building (the hotel was 2 buildings with a connector between them on the 3rd floor) a few times and took me to the catering kitchen when it was closed so I could suck his dick and one time he even fucked me and came up my ass. I went back to work with my ass feeling slimy and nasty, but somehow it managed to turn me on just the same. He also got me into an empty conference room once for some head. Yes, he was pretty active with it. Unfortunately, it didn't stop too well, after I protected my good friend Becky who I went to school with and got a job there. Rafael wouldn't stop harassing her and it got me mad and I told him to leave her alone. He was pretty lame when he decided to hold a butter knife to my throat and said that "Rebecca" (as he'd say rolling his "r"'s) was his and to back off. So, the sex stopped with us and he got a slap on the hand by the manager for harassing Becky. Whatever, it was fun while it lasted.

I also was propositioned by a man somewhere in his 50's, a travelling businessman who I delivered a tray of food to one night. He offered me fifty bucks to come back after my shift. So, I did. At the time I didn't even feel bad when I went outside to tell my dad who was waiting to give me a ride home, that I had to work another half hour or so. Then I went to the man's room (don't remember his name). He answered the door with a bit of a buzz on and in white shirt and his briefs. He got me to make out with him and I remember tasting the booze when he did. He then got me onto the bed and climbed on top of me to fuck my mouth, which lasted about 2 minutes and then he popped his wad all over my face. So, at least dad didn't have to wait too long until I came back out to go home!

I also had to work some double-shifts there, where I'd bus tables in the evening which would end at around 2am and then have to get up and go to work the breakfast rush, starting at 7am. So, the hotel would "comp" me a room for the night. So, I knew of a gay local phone line for guys to meet from the newspaper and so I called it. I talked to a few men, but one night in my room there, I got a man to come to the hotel for some fun. His name was Evan and he worked at a liquor store on Castro and Market, which is still there, but maybe under a different name now, next to the gas station on the hilly side of Castro. We got naked and sucked each other's cocks, and then I let him fuck me. He was very slow and gentle going in, but then as he got more heated he started pumping and jamming it into me. I was loving it and didn't want it to stop. He fucked me for a good amount of time and then finally he pulled out and blew his load all over my stomach and chest. It was so hot. I was hoping to see him again but we didn't stay in contact. Looking back, he knew I was 16 and wanted to play it safe. I don't blame him!

Also when I was 16, I switched schools, it was my sophomore year. It was due to being harassed by other boys at school and I was having a hard time academically, so it seemed like a good idea (but I ended up going back to my old school for Jr. and Senior year, which wasn't too bad).

At the new school, I met a guy named Steve, who was my age. He was pale skinned, tall, skinny, had pimples and dark black hair. He was also a total freak for being 16 and would fuck anything with a pulse. He would stay over at our house some weekends and liked to jack off as we'd talk about him having oral and anal sex with my mom, who he

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

had the hots for. I'd encourage him all the way, as his way of thinking was such a turn-on.

Then finally one weekend his mom was away so we had a "party" at the apartment they lived in. It was fun, we all drank beer and Jack Daniels that the girls there got some older guys to buy. Well, by the end of the night, I was the only one left. Steve was drunk and wanted to take a bath, so he went into the bathroom. After he was in the tub, he called me in there and asked me to put my mouth on his dick while he was in the tub. So, I had no problem with that and got onto my knees and leaned over the tub. But I was stunned when he decided to piss in my mouth! I meant to pull my head back but he held it in place and so I obliged, it wasn't so bad after all. He then grew semi hard and had me suck his cock for quite a while, but he was a bit too hammered to cum.

He did let me suck his cock a few more times when he'd stay over our house some weekends and he'd fantasize and talk about screwing my mom and about how big her tits were and how he'd love to fuck between them. It was hot. I was sad when he moved to live with his dad in Springfield, Missouri in the summer after that year. I still wonder how he's doing. A mutual friend said he'd moved back when we were in our 20's but I didn't pursue contacting him.

### ***Part Three***

While this part of my story isn't all sexual, I didn't feel it would be right to leave out some details, as looking back it's all quite funny and makes me smile. I hope it will do the same for you, sirs.

So the summer I was [private], the summer before my Senior year in high school, my parents were okay with going on a vacation and letting me stay by myself. You know, I honestly don't remember where it was they went, but at the time I knew I didn't care, so long as I got the house to myself.

First things were first, I found my mom's car keys and ended up taking her car out for a joy ride with some of my friends. We laughed at how naughty it was and drove down to Hillsborough, the very rich neighborhood, so that we could see the mysterious Caroland Mansion, which then was abandoned. It had a history of being haunted and also sometime back in the 70's apparently the man who maintained the grounds "allowed" two girls into the mansion to drink, they were teens, and he raped and killed one and nearly killed the other but she had gotten away. So, needless to say, us being only [private] and [private], ended up freaking ourselves out more than anything. So, we went to Lyon's for coffee to sit and pretend to be older than we were and smoke cigarettes (because you could smoke in restaurants back then and we wanted to look "cool". (Good lawd!))

(Also, the second night, Saturday night, I threw a party and invited about 15 friends and about 40 teenagers and even some 20-somethings showed up. My friend Lori who was 21 bought up liquor for us at Liquor barn from money I made from working part-time. I didn't know some of the people there, which didn't really phase me. All I remember is that I took everything valuable and put it into my parent's room and shut the door and thanks to good friends, they helped me clean up after and put the house back together.

## The Bible of Cock

### Volume Two

Still the neighbors couldn't even wait an hour until my parents got home to tell them. Oh boy, was I in trouble!)

Anyway, after I got back to the house (going back to the first night), I called the free gay party line again and started talking to guys. I did this nightly, mind you. I'd invite them over for some fun and a couple didn't show up. A couple of them got there and talked with me for a minute, but knew I wasn't 18 (I looked more like 15 or 16 and always have looked younger than my age) and saw me as jail bait and politely excused themselves. I didn't quite understand why they were leaving at the time, but I later figured it out. But then, over the week, about 5 guys did show up.

I remember one of them was a hot black guy and I learned about big black cock. I closed the drapes in the living room and we started making out. Then, we stripped naked and got a blanket on the floor. We sucked each other's cocks and then he got me on my back and lifted my legs and rested my ankles on his shoulders and he worked his big black dick into my ass. It took some getting used to, but seeing his face and how much he was getting off on being in my tight white boy ass was enough for me, until finally I felt his cock twitch and he was moaning and groaning as he pumped his seed into my anus. After he pulled out I oozed his seed from my gaping hole and I liked how it felt.



There was another man that week I met at a park (via my mother's car that I took out during the week, never even thinking the neighbors would mention it to my parents) and he was in his early 40's and he took me to this isolated bushy area and had me get on my knees to blow him. I remember how hot it was how he stood there in front of me and pulled down the band of his gray sweatpants and white briefs to expose his cock and let me take it into my mouth. He fucked my face quickly and popped a load, before wishing me a good day (it was just about sunrise when all this went on) and I went on my way home.

I also remember this really hot guy who came over very early in the morning, two days before my parents had gotten home. He came in a black jogging suit and looked very slick, wearing a pair of shades as the sun was just coming up. He didn't take them off either. He came in and sat in my father's chair in the living room and pulled the jogging pants and his boxer shorts down to expose his somewhat dark, hairy cock. He was very much Italian, with his olive complexion and the hair on his legs. He had a nice big cock and I got to my hands and knees before him in the chair and took his cock into my mouth. He was very verbal, which was the first time I'd encountered someone that verbal. I really liked it as he would maneuver my head up and down on this crotch, his cock growing to full erection and then pumping his hips back and forth so his cock pumped in and out of my mouth. It was quite a fat cock, as I remember my jaw getting a little tired, but I was eager and didn't want to stop. I did find some periodical relief when he'd pull my head up and push it down so I would lick his balls for a while, before feeding me his cock again. After about a half an hour, he had me hold open my mouth and he watched his seed squirt into my mouth as he was groaning and going "yeeeeeahhhhh". It

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

was so hot and I remember after he left I jerked off three times in a row thinking about what had just happened.

### ***Part Four***

When I was 18 is when I came out to everyone, although no one was surprised and I think I always had that "cocksucker" look about me. It was shortly after I had met a guy named Joey who did gay porn. I won't reveal his stage name, out of respect, but I will say he was in his 20's, Italian, with black hair and blue eyes and very hot. We met through a party line and I drove to his flat where he lived with his partner who was in his 40's and flirted with me a lot. But that night when we first met, he'd had another guy over around the same age as him and they got naked and had me service both of them. It was so hot and I had never serviced two guys before. They kept having me take turns, going back and forth, sucking them, licking their balls and they both squirted their hot loads into my mouth.

One time when I went over there, Joey had to take off for a few minutes and I was there alone with his partner, I think his name was John or Jack....but we were in the living room and he was just wearing a robe. We were watching TV, but I could see him casually let his robe open up a bit so I could see his cock and he kept running his thumb along it. I wanted him to say something to me, but he didn't and pretended he was watching what was on the tube. I was going to make a move, but then Joey came back and John (or Jack or whatever) must have gotten scared because he closed his robe and started flipping channels. Whatever.

I also learned about an adult video store in San Mateo that had video booths, which I went to so I could watch some hot porn. Little did I know until that first night that there would be guys cruising the maze of booths and leaving their doors open a crack. So, I figured this was a golden opportunity for me and I went into a booth and dropped quarters in to play the video channels and within a minute or two, a man peeked into my booth. I let him in and locked the door. He opened his fly and pulled out his cock to let me suck it and in seconds he was pumping his hot goo down my throat. I made several trips to this video store, either going inside or sitting in my car just outside as men would walk by. There were some nights I would go and give head to anywhere from 3 to 8 men in one night. Older, bigger, smaller, Indian, Black, White, Latin. You name it! It was like a cock smorgasbord for me. When I'd sit in my car, guys would cruise slowly by in their cars and if there was an attraction, I'd follow them somewhere dark and blow them in their car. Or, they'd walk by my car and look in, so I'd have them get in and we'd talk a few minutes and then soon I would take us somewhere out of the way to suck them off. Some would suck my cock, too, but back then I was a total bottom slut and hadn't learned the thrill of being a top. (Don't get me wrong, I'll always be a cocksucker in a huge way, but I really like fucking ass now).

That was also the year I met Richard, a really handsome Latin guy in his 20's who I had a huge crush on. I picked him up, as he was thumbing a ride one night to this gay bar in San Mateo that's no longer there, called "B" Street (on actual B Street) and there was a lesbian bar upstairs too. So, we talked as I drove him there and before I dropped him off, we made out for a few minutes and we exchanged numbers.



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Richard and I hooked up again not too long after and he had me over his grandmother's house in Redwood City where he lived in this little house behind her house that was once his grandfather's storage "house" that he converted into his own pad. Richard was a lot of fun and we smoked weed together. He turned me on to this group called Mazzy Star whose CD we played over and over that night and then finally all stoned he laid back on his futon mattress on the floor and let me give him head. It was hot and his cum tasted so damn good, but I really had a crush on him and it didn't seem like he was headed in that direction. He was very free-spirited and in no way ready to settle on just one guy. I was still so young yet too and had no idea what a relationship involved.

So, we became good friends. He introduced me to the nude beach at San Gregorio, where when we got there he stripped right down to nothing and ran right into the ocean. He was great to look at and a beautiful example of manhood. He also got me into B-Street because he knew a guy who worked at the door and I was just told to be casual, not order any alcoholic drinks and blend in with the crowd. The place was dimly lit and large so it was easy to be incognito and have a good time. It was such a great place with a big dance floor and the music was awesome. Richard would instantly start mingling and so I would hang out and check out guys. I was a little shy there and so they would usually come up to me and start talking. I ended up going home with a few of them and was having a great time.

One night at B-Street, I met John and he invited me to his house...with him and his wife Judy. So, I thought, why not? They were nice and in their 40s and he looked like the lead guitarist from Aerosmith. We went back to their house and they turned on some porn, got naked, served cocktails and introduced me to crank. Wow, did that get me amp'ed and I started talking 50 miles an hour about how much I loved cock. Judy wanted to see me suck her husband's cock, so John stood in front of me and I sucked him. Judy then put on a strap-on and pretended like she was stoking her "cock". Then she sucked my cock as John had me suck his cock. I couldn't stop looking at the porn too and the scenes they had playing were so nasty with a lot of pissing and cum shots. We partied and messed around until the next morning and I went home as the sun came up in a bit of a haze, baffled about what had gone on all night. We kept in touch and got together a couple more times. They'd have me over for dinner, then take me to B-Street for a drink (well, they'd drink), then we'd go back to their place and do some crank and mess around. It was fun, but we all moved on after the 3rd time.

### ***Part Five***

The year I was 19, it was 1992. I was out of high school and working at a restaurant in San Bruno as a busboy. It was quite the year, indeed. One that will remain in my mind forever, for so many reasons.

After work, I had a tendency to go out cruising in my car, which would be anywhere from 11 at night, or sometimes I wouldn't go cruising until 2am, depending on when my shift ended. In any case, I had the habit of driving all the way from there in San Bruno, down to Santa Clara on El Camino Real, scouting for men who might need a ride (and hopefully so much more). My luck was pretty good, actually. There were a few guys who



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

would look into my rolled-down passenger window after I'd pull up and offer a ride and they'd grimace at me and mutter things like "fuckin' faggot, get the hell out of here". Eh, so I'd drive off and they'd be forgotten about. It was their loss!

While there were those few and select killjoy's out there, there were double the men who did take me up on my flirting and offers for blowjobs. I remember one of them I actually met at a stoplight who was on a bicycle and I still offered him a ride. He was in his late 30's about and scruffy, with a semi-goatee and dirty blonde hair. So he got his bike into the back of my 1984 gold tone Toyota Corolla and we drove somewhere dark and he pulled his cock out of his black jeans and said I should really be more careful doing this shit, but then he pushed my head down and forced his cock into my mouth and started fucking it so hard that I was gagging, but he kept ramming it and holding my head down so I couldn't pull up from what he was doing and said to me "you got a little bit more than you were bargaining for aren't you" in a panting voice and fucking my face with his balls pushing into my chin. I was drooling all over his balls. When he came, I remember he jerked so much that his cum filled my mouth and went up into my nostrils, which I sucked all down and swallowed. We then had a cigarette and parted ways.

I remember another guy named Nick in his later 20's who sat back and let me suck him off at leisure, who fed me two loads in a row. He was hot and a real nice guy. I ended up taking him out for breakfast after, it was like 4 in the morning at the time. I really enjoyed that experience, especially the very deep conversation we got into and I'll always be grateful to him for that time.

There was another guy who I met who was bi-sexual, I do forget his name. However, he was bi and had me over his place to suck his cock while his Filipino girlfriend was out. I remember he liked going to Reno, NV a lot to play blackjack. Sucking his cock was hot and he was very hot. Italian guy with a big cock and he laid back on his bed and pumped my mouth full of his cock until he had me gulp down his creamy load. I went back a couple of times to see him, but on the last visit was when his girlfriend came home and started banging on the locked bedroom door, yelling and screaming in Tagalog. He was laughing and had me keep sucking his cock until we both heard a huge shattering of glass. So, he got up, pulled up his shorts and went into the living room to find that his girlfriend had smashed a huge vase right through the glass coffee table out of anger and she was yelling at us both. I inched my way out of the bedroom and finally got out the door, fearing she'd try to kill me. I was so glad to have left, although I never got to see the guy again. He did call once and left a message on my parents' answering machine. He sounded drunk and said he was in Reno and that he missed seeing me. That was the last I'd heard from him.

There was one night when I picked a man up after work and I still had my uniform on from work. He had obviously had a bit to drink. So, I flirted with him and asked if there was anything he "wanted" (my usual come-on line) and he said "what do you have in mind" So, I made my usual proposition of "how about some head" and he accepted. However, when I finally found a place to park where it was dark and more remote, we started making out and when he put his hand down my pants, he stopped, backed off and started to freak out. "You're a guy" He was obviously a little pissed off and I said "Yeah, what did you think I was" and he replied, "I thought you were just an ugly woman!" And then he made me drive around while he shouted obscene things at me, threatening that he ought to kill me and I was panicking and crying and I finally made up the story that I had a wife and a son (yeah-right) at home and please not to hurt me.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Well, after about an hour of driving around scared to death and having my gas tank nearly on empty, he had me pull over at a gas station and he got out and that's when I sped-off, driving away like a maniac.

But...did that stop me' Nooooooooo. I went out the next night and was cruising around. It wasn't long after that experience that I met Steve, a married man in his 40's who lived at a motel on the San Mateo/Belmont border where the lights of it just said "otel" (which he and I had called the "no-tell, o-tell") and his wife was apparently in the county jail. Steve was a man I picked up while driving around one night after work So, he took me to his room at the "otel" and introduced me to smoking cocaine (or, crack...) It was a freaky high that made me very alert and talk very rapidly. It was fun but it also made me quite a bit paranoid. He'd like to sit on the bed and do drawings and I'd sit and stare at him until finally I asked if he wanted a blowjob. He said "sure" and so I leaned over on the bed and he pulled down his sweats and briefs and I went down on him. I'd suck him for a while and then he'd want to hit the pipe and had me do the same, then I'd suck him some more. I ended up visiting him for a few nights to suck his dick until one night when he had me drive him down to East Palo Alto (the crack neighborhood) and little did I know when he was making his deal, that he had a bunch of Geoffrey Money from Toys R Us folded into a \$20.00 bill. Well, that didn't make the street dealers too happy and we ended up getting chased by them in a black car onto the 101 freeway and I was dodging in and out of the light traffic there was while they chased us down, shooting at my car!!! They also through a big rock or something at the side because when it was over I saw a big dent in the side of the car. Yes, we finally managed to lose them. Meanwhile, I chewed Steve's ass out for that. However, I went back the next night to him at the motel and discovered his wife was there and that she had just been released from jail that night. So, that was the end of that.

Not long after that whole experience and after recovering from the comedown of having been high off and on for several days, I went out cruising again. I ended up at the adult bookstore in San Mateo I'd been to so many times before, which is where I met Gary, in one of the video booths. I sucked his cock for a while and then he invited me to his room at the Super 8 Motel. So, I followed him there (in his black Rolls Royce). I was impressed! Gary was in his 40's as well and married with kids and had a house in Half Moon Bay apparently. So, we got to the room and he turned on a porn video of some really hot straight gangbang scenes (there was a VCR in the room) and then whipped out a baggie of cocaine, pouring a bit onto the table and chopped it up. He then offered me a line. Dare I' Yes, I dare. So, I sniffed up the white powder and instantly felt my heart race and I became a total horndog. We then got naked and he sat back on the bed and had me crawl up and start sucking his cock. I must have sucked him for an hour straight and then we did another line of coke and he had me get on all fours at the edge of the bed, he lubed up his cock and stuck it right up my ass. He fucked me good and I was loving it! He'd go in real deep, grabbing my sides and pumpin' in harder and harder, until a while later when he groaned and bucked his hips into me and spewed his hot load into my anus.

After that, we were getting together every day. He would drive me around or I would drive him around and he would have me stop in various places that were private and have me give him head. I was a total cock whore for him and he really enjoyed that. We'd also get motel rooms here and there, mostly along the coast around Pacifica. I really don't know what he was telling his wife he was doing all this time, but I also really didn't care. I was having too much fun!

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

There finally came a point where things got a little weird and he started becoming paranoid. I figured it was all the coke he was doing, but then I began to get paranoid because it felt like when we were driving that we were being followed. Well, it turns out that this was probably true, based on what happened next.

He picked me up from my parents' house where I was still living at the time in his Rolls Royce and said he was taking me to Lake Tahoe for the weekend. I was thrilled! My mom figured that since he drove a nice car and was older that he was mature and responsible. Boy, was that not true! We drove up to Lake Tahoe and it became night as we entered the snowy mountains. I was pretty coked up and remember that everything seemed surreal and the snow everywhere seemed to glow in the dark. Everything looked icy and somewhat creepy. We finally got to a motel along the way and I was relieved. So, we got into fooling around and doing lines and he'd have me suck his cock endlessly. I remember him having me bent over the sink in front of the huge mirror and fucked me up the ass really good and I was able to look at him pumping into me and it really got me off. I jazzed like crazy onto the countertop and he shot his wad right up my ass, as usual.

The next day, however, he said he had to go and he'd be back later. At first, I was okay with it, but then hours began to pass and there was no sign of him. So, I began to get paranoid. I remember closing the curtains in the room tight and imagining that there were police cars surrounding the motel and that my parents were outside trying to get me to come out, until I opened the curtains and said that I surrendered, only there was no one there, I was just too high at the time. It was then that I somehow passed out, because I had been up for a couple of days and it had caught up with me. I awoke to Gary finally returning to the room all high himself and he seemed nervous, but when I asked him what was going on, he said "nothing" and got the coke out and started putting some out on the dresser. It was minutes later when there was a knock at the door. It was the police. Apparently what was going on was Gary was wanted by the FBI for something having to do with hijacking slot machines (which he was apparently doing when he'd left the room for so long) and also for Grand Theft Auto of the Rolls we drove up in and also for several thousand dollars' worth of cut gemstones in the glove box that he'd stolen. At first, they thought I was his accomplice, but then realized I was just a scared young man. They did arrest me, however, for being under the influence of narcotics and I spent the night in jail. It seems that Gary got himself bailed out and left me there to fend for myself, so that was the last I ever saw of him.

The next morning, I had to walk in my t-shirt and jeans in the snow for 5 miles from the jail to where the motel was to get my belongings, which was an ordeal in itself because the Indian owners of the motel were reluctant to give my belongings to me because i was a "bad man" so they said. Then, I called my cousin Noel wondering what to do and she called my parents and explained things to them more calmly than I would have. So, I was wired some money to take a Greyhound back and headed back to San Francisco. The bus pulled into the Greyhound station and there were my parents peering at me in the window of the bus and I read my mom's lips saying "You dumb son-of-a-bitch!" Oooh were they mad. I was a shit, wasn't I'

I ended up having to go up to Tahoe twice for court hearings and ended up being given a misdemeanor and made to do 6 weeks on a drug diversion program. It was the only time I've ever been in jail (thankfully!) and that was enough for me! The only good part of

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

it in the end was that my parents took me up to Tahoe for the hearings and my mom got to play slot machines and jokingly said to me "This is fun, I guess it wasn't all bad!" My mom cracks me up.

### ***Part Six***

One more thing happened when I was 19 that still lingers in my mind actually in an amazingly erotic way. I kid you NOT, this, like all of what I am telling you about, is TRUE. I was driving around again one night and picked up this guy who was thumbing a ride. He was in his late 30's or early 40's and he was handsome and rugged, with a buzzed head and goatee. But he was scary in a way and I didn't know what to make of him. I thought I would be flirting but I was almost afraid to because I didn't know whether or not he would freak out. He lived in a motel in San Mateo and I was telling me how he'd been released from San Quentin Prison not long ago so he was in transition. Anyway, we got to his motel, it was one of those long motels that was one floor and several individual units that went way back. I asked to use his bathroom to take a piss and so he let me come in. When I was done, I came out of the bathroom and he was smoking something out of a glass pipe, which I was guessing was crack. I didn't say anything and I remembered from my prior experience with the guy at the motel before that I didn't have any interest in smoking that again myself. So then he oddly told me that he had a gun in his closet and I looked at him and said 'O-kay' And he said if I wanted to see it I could. I was getting scared and said 'No, that's okay'. He then squeezed his crotch in his tight black jeans and said 'You like to fool around' Scared, I don't know what came over me but I said 'What do you mean' I was even stuttering. He said 'you and me, we're gonna fool around'. I kept thinking about the gun and said to him 'I gotta go'. And he said, 'Get your clothes off.' I said 'Really, I gotta go.' And he got in front of the door and I sat down on the edge of one of the bed nearest the door. At this point I started to cry and he said loudly 'Shut up!' and smacked me across the face. He then started to strip off his clothes, exposing a normal length, but quite fat cock. I started crying even more but put my hand over my mouth to muffle the sound, so as not to anger him. He made me strip out of my clothes and he sat on the bed and made me get on the side of him and forced my head down on his cock. He started to face fuck me and said 'Come on, suck it! My mouth was aching and I was gagging and he then pulled my head off his cock and told me to hold still as he got behind me and raised up my leg on my side. He then made me guide his cock to my hole and I said 'no please!' I was genuinely petrified! But once the tip of his cock found my asshole, he grabbed onto me to hold me still and forced his cock into my ass. I literally saw stars then and felt the pain as he penetrated my hole deeper and deeper, making it start to bleed. It actually only lasted all of a couple of minutes before he shuddered and quietly grunted a couple of times to himself and I didn't know what had happened and I said 'Did you cum' and he said 'Mmmm hmmm'. When he pulled out and stood up, he got mad. There was blood and cum and some shit on his cock and he yelled at me 'now look what the fuck you did, clean off my goddamn cock!' and he had me get a washcloth and wet it and then get on my knees and clean off his still semi-erect cock. I then was able to wipe myself as clean as I could, but still felt my asshole gaping and oozing his huge load of cum. I felt violated and disgusting. Before he allowed me to leave, he made me give him my driver's license and he wrote down my address which was of my parents' house where I still lived and told me that if the cops came for him from me telling about what just happened, he'd make sure that one way or another I'd be sorry. So, I was freaked out by this and never did tell a soul about it. I

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

remember driving home and it was raining. The sun was about to come up and I felt my ass still gaping and I was trying to tighten it and his cum made my asshole all slimy and oozy. The strange thing is that I felt oddly aroused by it afterwards and now for years I have jacked-off remembering that night. I guess I've become more jaded as I've gotten older.

So when I was 20, I met a guy named Brown and he was one year younger than me. We had an awesome connection, although we only had sex a couple of times. However, our adventures were many and very hot. We considered ourselves boyfriends for a while, but then decided it was better as just being friends.

Brown and I used to go out cruising guys together. We went one night to a sex club on 6th street in the SOMA district of San Francisco, which was inside of a warehouse. It wasn't a legal sex club and it posed as the Church of the Cock. It was run by a man named Father Frank and he preached the Sermon of the Cock at midnight and served hot dogs. He also had beer and wine available until 4am and you could smoke pot and do coke there, as well. You rang a bell when you got there and someone would let you in. You paid \$7.00 and were led up a flight of stairs. After that, we were free to enjoy! There were rooms with mattresses and videos playing where men were sucking and fucking each other. There was also a maze with glory holes everywhere. Brown and I split up inside and I wound up in the glory hole maze for about 2 hours, sucking off as many cocks and drinking down as much cum as I could. I remember there were these two hot guys who were both trying to get in my mouth one after another, and at the same time. One had brown hair, a buzz cut and that's what I remember of him and the other was a blonde guy with glasses. Both were somewhere in their 20's. The blonde guy came in my mouth twice after face fucking me. They both were on my side of the glory hole and so they had me backed into a wall and kept coming up to grab hold of my head and pump their cocks in my mouth. It was so damn hot and I was jerking my cock like crazy as I fed on their hard meat. Later, when Brown and I met back up, he looked like he'd had his fill, as well. We did go back again the next night, but unfortunately it had been raided and closed down and there was a note on the door. Apparently, this usually happened to Father Frank and he'd go to jail for a while, then get out and re-open the club in another location. We did go to his next club about 8 months later and it was in a Victorian house in the Castro, but it wasn't as good.

Brown and I also used to like to pay visits to a guy named Michael, a paralegal in his mid-40's, who liked his vodka, but he was quite hot. A hairy guy, wore glasses and could fuck like nobody's business. Brown and I would go over there together and get naked and he'd take turns fucking us in front of each other and we'd all suck each other off. I even went back to see Michael several times alone to get fucked. He really knew how to jackhammer a guy's ass and he'd kick his spunk right up into it every time. He'd get really sweaty too and our bodies would get all slippery and wet. Fucking loved it!

Brown and I also went once to the windmills out at Ocean Beach and went walking along the paths out there in Golden Gate Park. We had been out all night and it was just starting to get light out. Well, what started was something I'd never even imagined would happen. It started with seeing one guy and we cruised him and followed him into this bushy area. We started taking turns sucking his cock, then another guy came along, then another guy and before we knew it, there were 6 of us chain-sucking each other's cocks. It was so hot and I was totally getting off on it. We were all moaning and groaning and pumping our cocks in and out of each other's mouths until we were all feeding one

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

another our hot seed. I remember being a bit lightheaded after that experience and very fulfilled.

Yet another thing Brown and I did was drive down to L.A. for a weekend. We had no money to get a room and decided to just have all the sex we could find and then head home. We ended up dropping acid and hanging out at Santa Monica beach, where we laughed our asses off and even imagined Yoko Ono rising up out of the ocean waves like the Kraken from that mythological movie. We had this Yoko Ono thing going on and used to plot to find her and hang out with her. It was so hilarious and we were so juvenile. We ended up finding a major cruising area in Hollywood, too, and of all places RIGHT UNDER the Hollywood sign on the mountain! There are guys all over that area, it's a park, and we sucked quite a few cocks there one day and had ours sucked plenty. Now every time I see that sign I think to myself 'Yeah, I know what's happening there!' It was a great trip, with the exception of getting a flat tire on the way back way out in the middle of nowhere in the mountains along highway 101. We ended up having to walk to get AAA to come tow my car, which it did, into Salinas. Do you know how hard it is to find a place that will replace a tire on a Sunday? At least back then it was hard. But we did find a place and I had \$28.00 left and the guy at the gas station gave us a used tire for that and put it on. We had some awesome Mexican food in town, but we were the only white guys in the place and were being stared at by everyone. By the time we got back, we were totally exhausted, hung over from sex, acid and being up for way too long.

Brown and I also used to get together with other guys and play with them together. I remember another guy who we met at Collingwood Park in the Castro one night in his 40's who was on coke and he gave us each a 'key hit' of it and had us take turns sucking his cock right by the fence of the park.

It was a great friendship and we had these adventures for several months. Then, he met a guy from the south named Craig and that tapered off as they got more serious.

Also when I was 20, I started working at a department store at the mall in men's furnishings and there was a black guy in his 40's or 50's and he worked in the men's shoe department and he liked young white boys like myself. So, one Sunday morning when it was slow, he lured me into the back of the shoe stock area and pulled out his huge cock and I mean it was HUGE and had me start sucking it. It was so damn big that my mouth began to cramp after a while. He also invited me after work to his apartment to mess around and I started to suck his cock and again, my mouth cramped up, so he got me bent over his couch and used some Vaseline on his big tool and worked it up as much as he could into my ass. I remember it really hurt going in, but he kept making short pumps in and out and grunting and groaning until he pulled out and spewed cum all over my ass. My hole was gaping and I remember wondering if it would ever close up again!

I had a friend named Aaron who worked at the department store with me who I met while I was working and he worked across from me in men's sportswear. The first time we saw each other he was squinting at me, which I learned moments later that he didn't like wearing his glasses and that made me laugh. He was 24 at the time. We became fast friends and had a lot of fun together. We went to clubs in the Castro that I was able to get into without being carded, which were few. Oh, and the Stud on 9th street was another place. We would go dancing and meet guys. He was shocked one night

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

because I was making out with one guy and then the guy left and at one point Aaron had to go to the bathroom and when he came out another guy was sucking on my neck and I was saying 'Oh, it's been so long' and Aaron gave me a look of horror and shock. Aaron also named me 'Sex on Wheels' after the song by My Life with the Thrill Kill Cult because of the way I cruised around at night.

## ***Part Seven***

My friend Aaron who I mentioned in the previous installment of my story was also famous for giving me another nickname, which some still call me after I tell them the story I'm about to tell you. One night when Aaron and I were out at one of the Castro bars (I was still 20 years old at the time) I met a man who took me to his place nearby and when I came back to re-connect with Aaron, I was giddy and excited. I said 'Guess what' and Aaron rolled his eyes and said 'Oh god, what' I continued on to say 'The guy I just gave a blowjob to said I have a mouth like velvet.' Well, after that, Aaron nearly pissed his pants he laughed so hard and from then on I was often known by the nickname of 'Velveeta', because I was the cheesiest.

In San Mateo, Aaron had been living with a man named Steven who gave him a break on part of his rent in exchange for sex, which I found quite hot. Anyway, one weekend Steven was away and I stayed there at the apartment with Aaron. I ended up talking on a phone chat line to guys and Aaron would listen and giggle at me. But then I met a man who was in his mid-50's and married, who ended up coming over to the apartment and Aaron let us use Steven's room. Well, the older man fucked me up the ass and we apparently left a little streak on the sheets, which neither of us noticed. So, after Steven returned, I got a call from Aaron telling me how Steven had a shitfit when he found the streak on his bed and that I wasn't allowed to go over there anymore. Whoops! I did see the older man a few more times. Once, he took me to these private hot tubs in the east bay area and we had a very nasty time in the heated water, jets pushing into my ass as he pinned me up against the tub and was making out with me while I stroked his erection and mine under the water. He then sat on the edge of the tub and had me suck his dripping wet cock and lick his soaked balls until he decided to get back into the water and fuck me in the ass as he reached around and jerked my cock until I ejaculated into the chlorinated water and then he spurted his jizz into my hungry hole and then the water cleaned me after he pulled out.

Aaron eventually moved from San Mateo to a shared flat on Elgin Park, an alley-type street in the city off of Duboce. He had also left the department store somewhere in that time and started working at a clothing store and a muffin shop on Castro. I remember one night we went out and then went back to his flat and after I left, I walked down the street and met a man standing there cruising me. He was deaf, but indicated for me to follow him upstairs to his flat. So, I went up and though he could not hear or speak, we had a very intense session of sucking each other's cocks and locking lips and sucking tongues for quite a while. It was very, very hot. He and I saw each other a few other nights the same way and he'd have me up for some more.

Just before I turned 21, I got a job with Aaron at the muffin shop on Castro, now no longer there, but those of you who were around the Castro in 1993/4 will know which

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

one I am talking about. Aaron and I had a great time working together again and I enjoyed making him laugh by singing really loud in my off-key way, so that passersby would stare into the shop and Aaron would turn red and hide behind a counter, laughing hysterically.

While at the muffin shop, I ended up having to close the shop alone on many nights, so I would flirt while the shop was open and invite guys to come by when I closed. So many nights I'd have a different man come by and I'd turn off the lights in the front of the shop after locking us both in and then took whichever man it was at the time and suck his cock on this table, or wherever the mood presented. I remember a hot Latino man with a flat top haircut came by and fed me his beefy, uncut cock and fucked my face good, holding onto my head and groaning out loud, until he pulled out and used his thumb to hold open my jaw as he spurted his hot seed into my open mouth and watched me then gulp it down. It was a great place to privately suck a lot of cocks and I thought I could go on there forever. Good thing the manager or owner never came by at that time or I'd have been in deep shit!

I also met an older man whose name I believe was Tim, in his early 60's. He was short and was bald on the top of his head. He wore t-shirts, jeans and cowboy boots and had a goatee. He looked very hot and he had been parked outside the muffin shop smoking a cigarette after I had closed one night. So, I flirted as I cleaned up and he finally saw me and flirted back. I ended up inviting him in, but he offered for me to join him at his place, so I closed up and we went there.

His apartment looked like it should have been part of the set for Sunset Boulevard, sort of dark and mysterious, with a large collection of antique furniture everywhere. The once piece I remember was a smoking table that was silver and had built-in compartments for the cigarette box, one for matches with a striking stone in it, one with a glass or crystal lighter that was very heavy and one for the ashtray. He was always using the word 'elegant' about things. He loved taking me to bed and having me nurse on his granddaddy dick for a long time before rolling me onto my stomach and climbing up onto me so his body weighed me down and he stuck his hard prick up my ass and started biting my neck and shoulders. He made these really hot groaning sounds in my ear that gave me chills as he pumped over and over into my hot asshole. It was funny, because I'd think of the way he'd fuck me and then laugh thinking to myself 'It's elegannnnnt' with his voice in my head saying it. We were seeing each other for about a month and he was fucking me like crazy to where I'd wear him out and he'd sleep a lot afterwards while I'd amuse myself looking at all of his collected wares while listening to classic Hollywood music and then he felt it was getting to serious and even though I didn't understand it at the time, he said our age difference was a problem. I remember how upset I was at the time, but now I can understand how a vast age difference is mostly good for hot sex, but for something serious it's better to be with someone who I can relate to around my own age. This took me several years to learn and many sexual encounters and brief love affairs with countless older men.

Eventually, I left the department store in San Mateo all together and got a job at a men's clothing store on Castro Street, coordinating shifts between there and the muffin shop. The clothing store was fun and looking back I can see how I was one of the 'twinks' the owner liked to hire to work there. The owner was a great man and at the time had a wonderful partner. I decided not to take a chance there and didn't have sex at this shop. However, the dressing rooms were great because they were diagonally across from the



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

register and if you stood at the register you could see that there were mirrors slanting from above each dressing room so you could see what was going on inside them. It was hot to watch guy after guy try on clothes and strip down to his underwear, if any, some who did this on purpose so you could check them out. I did get some dates by working there and when I turned 21, I would go next door for a drink on my lunch hour to a bar that was army-themed, though I don't remember the name, and I'd meet guys then. I'd also go out after work a lot since I worked right there, to places that are no longer around in the Castro, like The Bear and the Elephant Walk. There was also a nightclub back then called the Phoenix, which closed and was taken over by the pharmacy next door to expand.

I remember dating a guy named Eddie who I met one night after work when I went for a drink at the Phoenix. He was in his early 30's and he always wore a ball cap and had this strange curl of hair that hung out the back of the cap. He was kinda butch/kinda nelly but he had a really big, uncut dick, although he preferred for me to fuck him. He lived in a bad part of down in the Bay View/Hunter's Point Area and I hated driving him home because I always thought I'd get shot at. One night before I took him home he had me park somewhere and he had me sit back and pull out my cock so he could work his ass up and down on it. Up to this point, I hadn't fucked more than a couple of guys and wasn't really into it (whereas now I loooove to fuck). Still, I got into it with him. But then one night he'd moved on and said I was too young for him. \*sigh\*

There was also a thug boy named Levi who I met and fell madly in young love/lust with. He was bi-sexual and always checked out girls, despite our little thing we had going. He would describe himself as being a 'Heinz 57', a mixture of several nationalities including Black, White, Latin and Filipino. He was very hot to say the least, skinny, dressed like a thug boy, 19 years old. Listened to rap, smoked pot. He had a very large and long cock and I was always after it. Until that point, it had been older men for me, but Levi had this attitude and sexiness about him that only a thug boy could produce. And na' me used to let him drive my car (with me in it) because he liked to drive and be 'cool' and I was so ga-ga I'd let him do what he wanted. He also lived with an older man named John who was a little 'off' and when we'd go there John was nice to me, but he'd lecture Levi about things and Levi would in turn throw a tantrum and break things. What was I thinking at the time? I'd just let that all pass and think about his big dick stretching open my ass. And while Levi liked to take a little advantage, he always came through when it came to sharing his glorious boymeat. The first time he fucked me was in his bedroom and we were trying to be quiet so John didn't hear and it hurt pretty bad and he stopped and said 'Oh shit, I'm sorry, you're bleeding' and I thought for a second, shrugged and said 'kkkkkeep goooooinnngggg'. After all, it was in and I might as well get some spunk in my ass. Yes, I took my chances. Anyway, things got to the point where I was spending every free moment with him and letting him drive my car and my relationship with my parents wasn't so good, so I broke things off and bid him farewell. He didn't take to kindly to that, but that's life!

## ***Part Eight***

So in the summer of 1994, I decided to move to a small town called Alcolu, South Carolina, where a man lived who was in his early 40's and he seemed like everything I

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

could ever want. He said he had work lined up for me which was great. He was very romantic in his letters and phone conversations and my heart was a flutter.

My parents were concerned about whether or not it was the right decision, but despite that, they threw me a going away party with all my family and friends there to celebrate my new life. In my mind, it was going to be like every country song I had listened to and everything was going to be biscuits and gravy.

Then I bid my parents farewell the next weeken and had my 1989 red Toyota Corolla packed up with everything I owned and some cashiers checks I had gotten from money I had saved and some from the family as a gift and I started my trip. Nothing much went on at first, it took forever to get out of California but I was happy once that part was over. I enjoyed Arizona and New Mexico and the panhandle of Texas. Most of my driving I did in the late afternoon and evenings and slept during the day at motels. This way the roads wouldn't be so busy. My trip was along Highway 40 and it was a beautiful drive.

However, the most interesting things happened starting right in the beginning of Arkansas and continued throughout the Southern states. As the sun would go down and I'd be at a rest area, I'd discovered lurking in the bushes were men cruising. Well I was floored by this and had no idea this kind of thing went on. Then again, I hadn't been to too many rest areas in my life before then. I couldn't help myself and I walked on over to the bushes and through a path that guys had obviously made and then crossed paths with one guy whose face I don't remember, but I remember he was wearing light blue jeans and had a nice swollen cock coming out the fly. So I dropped to my knees and took his cock into my mouth. This was great! No words were exchanged but he pumped my face for a while and then silently held onto my head and started breathing heavily as I tasted his warm cum filling my mouth.

Then as I was leaving this other guy in a pickup truck started following me and he got on the side of me once I was back on the Highway. So I looked in his window while trying to keep my eyes on the road and he pushed himself up in his seat and showed me his cock sticking out of his jeans. Then he got in front of me and so I followed him off the next exit. I followed him for a while until I couldn't see much as it was dark. Then he stopped behind this Tex-Arkana fireworks stand and got out as I pulled up and stopped my car and got out. He lowered the tailgate of his truck and sat on it. He was really hot with reddish hair and a goatee and a flannel shirt which he opened to expose his hairy chest and stomach. I got down onto the dirt and took his cock into my mouth and started sucking it with a lot of passion and he was moaning and groaning. I unzipped my fly and started to jack my cock off as this was so damn hot. I was barely able to see what I was doing but I kept looking up and watched his face as I sucked him off. I then reached up with both hands and started tweaking his nipples as my mouth continued to work his pole. That sent him over the edge and he drained his balls into my mouth. This caused me to climax and I erupted and came all over the ground. We were both out of breath and I stood up and felt dizzy, but relieved. Then when we regained our composure, he zipped up, thanked me and told me he had to get back home to his wife. I remember I started to crack up from that and he looked back and smiled as he got into his truck. He then drove off into the night and I got back in my car and backtracked my way to get back to the Highway, which I finally found.

There were more stops where the same type of thing happened. One guy with glasses followed me in to this area and so he got on his knees and opened the fly of my jeans as

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

he looked up at me and then he pulled my cock out and started sucking it. Then this other guy with a mustache came up and had his cock out and so the guy with glasses was taking turns on sucking both our cocks. This excited the shit out of me and after a few turns of the guy sucking my dick I blew my load right down his throat. But then before the other guy could suck the cum out of the guy with the mustache, I quick leaned down and put that guy's cock into my mouth and in seconds he pumped his cum into my mouth while the other guy with glasses stood up and jacked his cock, then turned my head with his hand and I opened my mouth as he groaned and squirted his hot seed into my mouth. Then that was that experience.

Well finally I got to Alcolu, but I could barely see the numbers on the houses, which were widely spread apart and they had huge lawn areas that separated the houses from the road by a distance. Then I found a house that looked exactly like the one he sent a picture of, so I pulled into the long dirt driveway and got out, excited to finally see the man I'd written to for over a year. Well, to my shock, a middle-aged black male opened the door with a shotgun in his hand and his wife was behind him looking annoyed. 'What you want boy' he said sternly and I was really freaked out, thinking he might shoot me! So I stuttered a little and said 'Uh' I think I have the wrong house.' And quickly turned and walked away. Oops! I got in my car and drove off as fast as I could and then finally I found the house not much farther down the road.

Well, I'm going to keep this part short because it's not real sexual, but it turns out that this man had sent me a picture of himself that was quite old when he looked good, like a big bear with longer hair and a beard and looked like he could be a hot bear daddy. Nope, when I got there this man had gotten a lot bigger, had dyed black hair that was cut just like Connie Selleca in the TV show *Hotel* and wore foundation, 'rouge' and eyeliner and mascara that showed off his beautiful blue eyes. My heart sank when I saw him and was wondering what I had gotten myself into. He even asked me if he looked like Crystal Gayle. OMG ,whyyyyy'''

So I tried to make a go of it with him. He did stop wearing the makeup but the haircut was a bit much. People would stare when we went out and the sweat rings on his belly button and armpits were kind of nasty on his t-shirt. I mean, I like sweat as much as the next guy but going out in normal places, we don't need to show the rings. It was humid though so I'll give the guy that. Turns out he never did have work lined up for me either.

I didn't mind that he was bigger as I'd always been a big boy and so it really didn't matter to me. I even had a little sex with him. He was nice and hairy which was good. His cock was short, stubby and real fat. I remember I couldn't barely get my mouth around it. So he got a good load in my mouth and that was that, but he knew that by his not being honest about things from the beginning bothered me and that I was planning to leave, that I had made a mistake. After all, I WAS na' and 21, which is not a good age to try and get serious, for any of you guys out there in this age range dreaming of finding love right now. Trust me, wait until you're older! Have fun while you're young!

So I did leave one week later to head back to California. I planned on going to stay with my friends in Tracy, CA, a straight couple with two kids who I knew well and who said I could go there if things didn't work out (I really didn't want to move back home). I was a bit exhausted and barely slept on the way home because I was somewhat traumatized and then ended up falling asleep at the wheel and crashing my car between Holbrook and Winslow, Arizona. I ended up being picked up by a tow truck driver who told me

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

right there my car was totaled. I had been dehydrated from being stranded for about an hour before he showed up and he gave me water and I was soooo happy. It as blazing hot there! He invited me to his house where his wife was making dinner and I could come eat while I figured out about getting a Greyhound to California. I found that the bus wouldn't be leaving until 10 that night, so I was welcome to stay there until then. Well, I then was introduced to their 19 year old son Tyler, who was fucking adorable, sort of as thuggy as a white 19 year old boy from Arizona could be and he was really friendly. I mean REALLY friendly and aske if I wanted to go cruise around with him and he'd show me the area before dinner. So I said 'sure!' and so we drove around the small town of Holbrook and started talking. Then he said to me 'I' don't wanna sound rude or nothing, but are you gay" I looked at him and nodded, hoping he wasn't a gay-hater or something, but surprisingly he asked me then if I wanted to suck his dick. I was like 'serious' Really" and so he drove down this road and went behind this warehouse that I had a feeling he'd been to before and sat back in his car and let me suck his cock through the opening of his boxers. It was so hot and he had a great scent about him. He came pretty quickly into my mouth and it tasted great. Back at his parents' house I tried not to look too guilty that I had just given head to their son, but everything was fine. They fed me a great dinner and then saw me off at the Greyhound station and I was off to Tracy, CA.

So many instances of cock worship have occurred after this time, but those shall be shared at a later time.

## The Book of Diktek

### *How Many Cocks In One Day?*

By Robert Brown aka Diktek

Let's talk about cock. What's new right? Yeah I'm here to talk about cock and how much I love it. Gonna talk about big cock and blowjobs. Lotsa cock and lotsa blowjobs. All in one day.

My best day suckin' dick was when I was about 31. Just broke up with the GF of 3 years and needed to get back where I belong. ON MY KNEES WITH A BIG COCK IN MY MOUTH! Yeah I like chicks. Curvy, sultry, sexy, and ummmm "normal". I could deal with it. That's what I thought. We had lots of sex followed by lots of "communication problems" Probably my way of escaping the obvious. The fact that while I found women attractive, COCK RULED MY SEXUAL BEING as evidenced by my actions below...

The BIG day. I knew it was coming. I just didn't know when or how big it would actually be. I felt the familiar wave of homosexuality wrap itself around my spine and invade my brain. A very welcome invasion. I felt that tingling in my balls. It's a force that cannot be controlled and when it comes I don't want to control it. I want it to take over my body. The force of cock controls my mind and my entire being. Big, beautiful, penis makes me happy. It makes me feel gay and I LOVE it.

Huge hard-ons. Large, powerful and manly cocks

I had my first visitor about 10:30 am this one Saturday morning. I had sucked this guy off before so he knew my schedule. As it was football season and I hung out with all my straight buddies on Sundays so Saturday was blowjob day. Dude had a nice fuckin' fat dick and he knew what happened to me whenever he showed it to me.

Like a large throbbing magic wand it always commanded me to my knees. I think I was hung-over that day cuz I get EXTRA horny for dick when I have been drinking the night before. Problem is that I like to suck dick all day when I get in one of my Gay-Zones, but he only had 45 minutes. He LOVED his 45 minute gay blowjobs and I was just the guy to take care of his service requirements. He liked to stand on my bed while I blew him so he dropped his jeans and hopped up there wearing only his socks and his underwear. The height of his cock was perfect as I pulled up my tall stool and settled in for some hot gay cocksucking action. His big boner was tenting out the front of his briefs like an obscene weapon demanding my attention. I grabbed his waist band and freed his engorged meat. Yes, it slapped off his belly when it sprang free :-). He was sportin' a neatly trimmed package with a fat set of clean shaven bull nuts, all almost transformed into a separate entity by a shiny metal cock ring.

Even with only 45 minutes I like to spend a good 4-5 minutes just gently kissing, licking and admiring a large penis. And that is what I did. I just love the feeling I get when I am just about to slurp on some big dick. "Mmmm Hmmm, gonna be suckin' this big stiff dick.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

Oh yeah, feed me cock buddy. Feed this faggot some big 'ole fuckin' dick." Now I could go on and on about how I gently licked up and down each side of his hard dick.

I could tell you about the way I French kissed his big bulbous head, flicking my tongue and making out with it like I used to kiss my girlfriend.



Yeah she was hot and had a pretty face but this was a large handsome penis I was kissing. Makes perfect sense. No whining, no bitching, just a big fat dick ready to give me exactly what I need. I need my mouth to be filled with meat. Thick, throbbing man-meat. Don't want the story to be too long so I won't tell you about the way I pursed my lips and extended my tongue, inviting the large slippery erection to glide its thick veiny fullness over my tongue all the way to the back of my throat. I do my best to not close my lips around the shaft but its thickness makes contact inevitable. In keeping with the slow beginnings I am not too fast to start chugging up and down like I'm pumping for oil. I admire and enjoy a big beautiful hard-on and this one was just simply gorgeous. Fuckin' thick, veiny and hard as a fucking rock. Starin' down the barrel of a big fucking flesh cannon. I smile. This cock was ready. Now don't get me wrong, I will

always perform the way my feeder wants but I find that guys are very receptive to the way I worship their big dicks. They know and appreciate my love for dick. This guy was no exception but he could only take so much before he started to take charge of our blowjob. Yeah I am somewhat of a control freak but as I said I want the guy to use my mouth to pleasure his cock. I still somewhat control the situation because I am the one providing his pleasure, and my own. He controls my head, I control his cock with my mouth. Fuckin' perfect! Another thing I liked about this dude is that he got verbal and nasty. Commanding me to "suck that big dick you fucking faggot" and "that's a good boy, take that big cock all the way down"

Well as you can tell we were in full swing. Doing what I love to do more than anything in the entire world. Fuckin' suckin' big fuckin' cock. Making love to this large penis with my mouth. "I'm a man and I am sucking another mans large penis! GOD I LOVE THIS!!! Yeah look at me! That's right I'm gay. I'm sucking cock. I'm a cocksucker. I'm a faggot and I don't give a flying fuck what anyone thinks, just feed me big fucking hard cock every day.

I must have drifted off into my own gay fantasy world because I was brought to by the "mmmmpph hmmmphhhh-slurp-pop-mmpphhhh-slurp-pop" of my face now being fucked rather aggressively and rhythmically. It was like a semi-consciousness that was the result of my daydreaming of cock and the reality of my mouth totally engaged in this mind-blowing blowjob. It's a different level of consciousness that can only be reached when nearing the climax of the beautiful union between hungry gay cocksucker and another mans engorged penis. A penis that is reaching the point of no return. A big beautiful penis that is becoming frantic, in need of release. A penis that bobs. A penis that throbs. Jerkin' and squirtin' in a face that is ROB'S. That's right. Off in my fantasy

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

world. This time awoken by big squirts and globs. Squirts of hot cum, globs of warm jizz. He called me that morning, he came to my place. He blew a huge load, all over my face. He came to my place, he came on my face. My smiling queer face. My gay face was plastered with sperm. Warm slippery sperm.

Then he zipped up and left.

I was not done suckin' dick. Nope. Just getting started for the day.

My next visitors arrived about 2:30. I still had the first dude's dried sperm all over my face. These guys were regulars too. Boyfriends. They knew my deal. This wouldn't be the first time I blew them with another mans semen dried all over my face. They loved what I cock sucking slut I was. So did I. Yeah I blew those two guys that day. Blew 'em up good 'n proper. Blew 'em up one side, down the other. Neither of their cocks were as big as the first guy but still pretty nice. I do like a big cock I will not lie, but more important is a handsome dick. Love a pretty lookin' dick to slurp on. Makes me happy. I like a nice handsome penis that is very responsive to my attentions.

Now I had two, slapping me in the face.

Two big boners in my face. I LOVE THAT. I also love when guys let a nice big load build up for a few days or a week. These were those guys. Yeah I sucked their cocks for them. And for me. They were impressed with the volume of dried cum on my face, neck and in my hair. "You guys can do better than that. I know from experience" They gladly accepted my challenge. Yeah I sucked those men's cocks. And yes, they met my expectations and were up to the challenge. Slurpin' poppin' suckin' lickin'. Then squirtin' squirtin' squirtin' squirtin'. Squirtin' sperm. Two massive, and very well-timed, loads of semen all over my face. I looked in the mirror once again. "Yeah I fuckin' blew those two dudes. Look at my fuckin' face man. That's a whole bunch of sperm from two handsome cocks I sucked today"

Then they zipped up and left.

I napped when I was confident their cum was dry. My face felt tight. A very familiar feeling. The feeling of proof. Proof that I am a gay cocksucker. One that I adore. I would feel the same when I woke up. When I woke up and took a shower to get ready to go out for the night. Yes out to the adult bookstores. Out to the adult bookstores to some cock. Wait. Didn't I already suck cock today? Yes. Yes I did and I WANT MORE. More cock please! I'm hungry and I want cock for dinner please.

Living in the suburbs, the bookstores in the city of Rochester NY brought a new element to my world. Black cock. Big fucking hard black cock.

Yup I have sucked a LOT of black cock here in Rochester. This night was no different aside from the fact that I never had that many different inches of black dick in my mouth in one night.

My first stop was The Avenue Pub on Monroe Avenue. Yes a gay bar. I never went to the gay bars just because I don't want to run into someone I know.

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

There were a couple of fag hags that I knew pretty well that loved to hang out with the gay men. Fuckin' bitches!!! Anyway that night I didn't care. I wasn't the everyday me. I was the cocksucker me. The homosexual me. The queer me. Evidenced by the tight jeans, leather vest and blue hanky in my back right pocket. Yes that signifies that I suck dick. I didn't care if the girls were there. I took the chance. I ordered a beer and looked around confidently as if to deliver a message "sup dudes? How bout some blowjobs?" I got looks alright. Jeans, hanky, vest eyes. Mainly black dudes in that place. It was only 8pm so the place was a little slow but there were eyes on me. I could feel them. There were 5 or 5 black dues over playing pool. They were ALL looking. Even the queeny looking one. I was fresh meat and queeny didn't like it! I smiled over my shoulder at them and pushed out my butt so they could see my hanky indicating that I was hot for cock. Mmmmm yeah. Hot for some big black cock. These guys didn't need hankies. They grabbed their bulges almost as if choreographed. Yeah these guys have done this before. Lotsa times. Who's gonna be first to make the rich white boy his blowjob bitch? I didn't care. I wanted them all. I wanted an endless mouthful of thick black cock and warm sperm. I was shy though. I was too shy to go over to the group of men. Especially with the pissed off queen over there. I had to come up with something better so I asked the bartender if "North End News" was an adult bookstore. I already knew it was. I told him I was interested in finding some big, hard books. He said "that's the place to be then!" after 2 more quick shots of tequila I said "hmm I think I'm gonna go check out that bookstore and see what I can find" and I gave him a wink. I knew he would tell those black dudes. He did. The clerk was hot. Young black guy in his early 20's. He knew me. I had been here before. When you walk into an adult bookstore that has glory holes, with a blue hanky in your right hand pocket, they know. Everyone knows. I know why I am here. To suck big penis through a hole in the wall. That's why I'm here. That's why I LOVE that I'm here. I love, that I love sucking cock.

When I asked for 30 bucks in tokens and a bottle of poppers he laughed and said "so you must be hungry tonight huh?". Fuckin' Starvin' man. "Have fun. Booth 3 again?" "Yes that's where I will be for the next few hours. There will probably be a few followers cumming from the Avenue, you know what to do." He did know. The guy was cool. He knew there was a world class cocksucker on site and he would be sure that I was well fed before I left. Yeah I sucked some major dick in that place.

9 cocks, 1 white. I'm not sure If I blew those black dudes from the bar or not. Glory hole. Didn't matter. I probably did blow them though. What's important is that I set myself up for suckcess. I set myself up to suck lotsa dick and I succeeded. Along with my first 3 blowjobs earlier that day I was in the process of eating over 6 feet of cock and 12 loads. I felt like a slut. Suckin' some dudes cock all the way off then going out front for a smoke break. Then I went back in the bar and did 2 more shots. The bartender knew what I was doing down there. I had cum on me. I tried to keep it cool but after 3 full loads you just cant seem to get it all off! Tequila makes me bold I guess. "Do I have sperm on me" I asked. He smiled and nodded and pointed to the left side of my head.

Oh my god there was a huge rope of jizz all over the side of my head and I never felt it. "Oops. That must have been that last guy!" He was like "wow man you are quite the little slut aren't you?" "OHHHHHHHHH yeah dude. I fucking LOVE the dick!" Yeah I'm going back for more. More dick. Need to suck some more dick. On my way back into the bookstore the clerk smartly asked "how's everything so far SIR?" "Delicious. I think it's time for the main course. I got 20 bucks in tokens left" I still had that load in my hair and would suck him off that night as well. Done it before. He's got a good cock. Nice and



*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

thick and sturdy. Fills up my mouth nicely. Not til he got off his shift and I was outta tokens though. He knew the game. Yeah I will have blown 5 other guys before he slams his big black cock down my throat.

I like that. Yeah I like blowing guys. Blowing hot hung guys with large cocks and big loads of sperm for me. That's just me though.. I made one more stop before heading home. State Street Books. I never made it inside. The parking lot there is better for action. I blew 2 more guys that night. The last being a very handsome older black gentleman who pulled up next to my car in a shiny new Lincoln. As impressed as I was with his cleanly appearance and his big fancy car, it was nothing compared to how I felt when he opened the passenger side door and I saw what my dessert for the evening was gonna be. Yeah you guessed it. He had it out. Right there in his car and it was a real beauty. Big thick shiny, uncut piece of meat. Mmmmmm.

He looked down at his big hard-on, looked up at me and smiled. Yeah he had found himself a dedicated cocksucker. He knew as soon as I slowly licked my lips, smiled, turned off my ignition, opened my door and got into his car. He drove around the city with my mouth on his cock. Slurpin' some major meat. He parked. We got in the backseat. I was on fire I needed to cum. I was full of cum from blowing all those guys. It was filling up my balls. He fucked me in the ass with his huge black cock. I thought it was gonna hurt but he was GOOD. I had an ass full of cock before I knew what hit me and it felt soooo FUCKING GOOD!

I shot my load all over the door while getting my butt pumped by that thick black dick. I had never had such a powerful and explosive cum blast before. I felt bad about his car. He told me to lick it all up while he continued to jackhammer my ass with his huge powerful erection. I licked all my cum off the interior of his car and just as I was finishing he asked "do you want more boy?" Now I had already shot and was not as horny but a night like this needs to end the right way. He popped his big cock outta my ass and flipped me around like a bitch in a porn film. There I was, again staring down the barrel of a familiar friend. A big hard cock. Ready to blow. Blow another big load of sperm in my face. A welcome sight. My favorite sight. My friend, my lover. The Penis. The big hard squirting penis. The love of my life.

I drove home at 1:30 am covered in that mans semen...

## ***My First Real Man Cock***

By Robert Brown aka Diktek

Thinking about sucking another man's penis? You should try it. The buzz you get when your just about to take it into your mouth is like nothing else in the world. The combination of rock hard and silky smooth is the best. Hopefully you'll like it. If you do you will be addicted. When the guy comes in your mouth the first time it's kinda shocking. You might panic the first time like I did but then you'll think about it all the time afterwards and want it again. I gagged and sputtered the first time but that was a long time ago with a school buddy when i was 13. I had two older brothers and knew where their porn mags were hidden. I would read all the descriptive stories about guys getting sucked off by the girls in the mags and would look at any cock pictures I could find, thinking "man look how big that thing is!"

I was fascinated by the power of big thick veiny hard-ons and knew I had to suck dick. I remember having this dream one night where all these grown men with thick bushy mustaches and huge dark erections were using me as their blowjob boy and squirting load after load of thick slippery man cream all over my face and into my mouth.

That dream changed me forever, from a male that just tried it with a buddy for fun, into a true cocksucker. I was still too young to go and find real men so I fantasized about it non-stop for years until I met my first "real man" when I was 16. I knew the name of one of the gay bars in Rochester and called there one early evening.

It was such a turn on to say (lie) "I'm 18 and I want to suck cock" when the guy answered the phone. He said "well come on down then" and I told him I didn't have a car. We made a time to meet in a local park near my house. While I was riding my bike to the park that afternoon I just kept thinking "oh my god, I'll be sucking some real dick within the hour!!!" He pulled in in the big Lincoln he described on the phone and there I was standing next to a pine tree and my bike. I walked up to his window and saw that he was as described. About 35 with a big bushy mustache! He looked just like the gay men I had fantasized and dreamt about for the last three years. I said Hi I'm Robert and he just said "HMMMMM VERY glad to meet you. Names Ron as you already know" This was back in the early eighties so I was wearing tube socks and these silky shorts that made my butt look(and feel)very nice. I immediately started to get hard and had to go hide my bike in the woods. I then came back and got into his car. I had to slink down real low in the leather seat so no one i knew saw me with the stranger. I told him about a private place behind an old warehouse where he should drive to. I was giving him the directions while I was hidden down below the window view. That's when I decided to reach for the large lump in his jeans that was about 18" from my face.

I slid down off the seat onto the floor of the large car So I could get a better angle at his stiffening cock. During the ten minute drive I kneaded and squeezed his meat while looking up at his handsome face, completely mesmerized by what was happening. He moved his right arm up around the seat back and smiled down at me, shaking his head as if to say man, i can tell already I have a natural-born cocksucker here who is about to get his first big mouthful" He said I think this is the place when we pulled in. I got up to

*The Bible of Cock*  
*Volume Two*

look and told him to go around to the side of the building where the woods are. We used to come back here years ago and drink beers. Since it was late afternoon and still light out, I knew no one would be there. When he put the car in park and turned off the engine, my heart was pounding and his dick was trying to bust through his tight jeans. It was time. I was back up in the seat my left shoulder pressed against his right with my right hand fumbling with his zipper. He put his arm around me, pulled my face to his and stuck his tongue in my mouth. His thick mustache gave me a sensation I had not ever felt. "I'm kissing a man". I pulled away and said "please let me have your big cock" and he kind of snickered, saying "you want it Robert?" "Yes sir. I want to feel it in my mouth" He then moved the seat back and unbuttoned his jeans for me. I remember seeing just a glimpse at first, dying to see the whole thing. He lifted his hips and pushed his pants down past the steering wheel and there it was! A real man-cock right here in front of me. He had this ring around the base of it and his oversized sack of nuts. He explained the cock ring and how hard it kept his dick. I inhaled the unfamiliar scent of soap and cologne as I gazed at his hard shaft and thick warm balls.

My head was spinning smelling the hot clean fragrance of his large man-package here in this place I was so familiar with. I always recognized this place with the smells of beer, foliage and cigarettes in all my other times here. I said "oh my god" softly as I placed my young hand around the base of his shaft and massaged his huge balls. I gently pulled his erection up away from his belly and thumped it on the steering wheel a few times. He seemed to like that. I looked around the surroundings and thought to myself "I remember making out with Jennifer right over there about a year ago" Now I'm about to suck this guys big cock and I'm fucking lovin' it!!!" If they could only see me right now, adding this new dimension of gay sex to our favorite party spot. I could almost hear them saying "hey look at Rob, he's a freaking faggot sucking that guys cock over there" I looked down at the reality of this large warm thing in my hand and thought "you are absolutely right guys, now watch this" My head disappeared below the frame of the car window. The scent and sight of male organ growing nearer, nearer. Inches from my face, the pulsing warm feel of male sex. Fuck Jennifer. Fuck everything.

I'm licking cock. Up and down shaft. Big purple head. Shiny. Lick balls Rob. Lick his big balls. Tastes beautiful. Suck his balls. Big smooth shaven male balls. Slurping sound of Rob's lips on balls. Ron's penis on my left cheek. 8 inches. Thick and dark. veins. Large blue veins on large cock. Underbelly. Big cum tube. Licking up. Lollipop. Big fat head. Lollipop. Kissing it. French kissing. Making love to it. Heaven. Gay. Love cock. Love big thick cock. Wrap your lips around his head. Sucking head. Take more. Inches. Thick inches. Hard and warm. Moaning from above. Half way down. Sucking cock. Stranger. Bicycle. Park. Ride. Bulge in jeans. Sucking cock. I'm sucking on a big cock. Hand on head. More cock. Give me more cock. Throbbing cock. Half way down. Thick in my mouth. Picture of girl sucking cock. Pictures of men sucking cock. Pictures of me sucking cock. I AM sucking cock. Moaning. I'm moaning. Moaning, my mouth filled with cock. Like a girl. But I'm a boy. Cock sucking boy. Big man cock. Oh yeah. "Suck my cock Rob" Cologne. Big balls. Rock hard. Pulsing. Salty taste. Sperm? Looking up. Smiling down. Precum. Leaking. Wanting more. Wanting cum. Is this it? Looking up. "Keep going" "Feels real good Rob" "Want me to cum?" Mmmmm. Going down. All the way down. Mouthful of meat. Big thick man-meat. I'm gay. He's gay. We're gay. In my throat. Moaning. He's moaning. We're moaning. Thrusting upward. Hand on head. Fucking my face. Steering wheel. Big smooth balls. warm and wet. All the way down. Gagging. Tears. Tears of love? Cock love. Love cock. Pulling off. Catching breath. Admiring dick. Love this dick. Back down. Slurping now. Slurping and popping.

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

Lollipopping. Sucking sounds. Stomping grounds. Fuck them. I suck cock. I love cock. Going crazy. Crazy on cock. Accepting my destiny. Destined to suck cock. Lots of big cock. Need to feel it. Feel him jerk. Jerking erection. Throbbing and jerking. In my mouth. My gay mouth. Wanting his cream. Thick man-cream. Looking up. Going down. Gliding smooth. In the rhythm. Cocksucking rhythm. Rhythm of love. Moaning and groaning. From just above. "ready to blow" Blow a big load. Big load of cum. He's gonna cum. Pulsing and jerking. Feel in my mouth. News from above. Big loads of love. "Here it comes Rob" Your making me cum. In a trance. Mouth full of dick. Thrusting stopped. Legs and hips tensed. This is my time. Half way down. Waiting for sperm. Sperm in my mouth. Shoot your sperm in my mouth. I love your cock... Oh my god. Here it cums. Spurting and squirting. Flooding my mouth. A gallon of cum. Into my mouth. Into my throat. Still shooting. Massive load. Semen. Creaming my mouth. Cum. Sperm. Love. Gay. Fag. Homo. Fairy. Queer. All my friends terms. All about sperm. All about me. Salty and thick. Squirting big dick. Ejaculation. Erotic sensation. Still shooting. Jerking and squirting. Swallowing. Swallowing sperm. Salty and squeaky semen. Pulling it out. Want on my face. Cum on my face. Slippery semen. All over the place. My favorite place. My cock sucking face. My beer drinking place? No. My cock sucking place. Cum on my lips. Cum in my hair. Licking cum off his cock. Ron's big cock.

Better get home. Been gone for 2 hours. Sucking his boner. Load on my face. Bicycle ride. Cum on my face. Cum in my hair. Riding in wind. Drying cum on my face. Can I sneak in? Look in the mirror? Do I feel queer? Do I look queer? Yes I do. Look in the mirror. "Your Queer" No. "I'm queer" Love that big dick. Sucking big dick. I'm in my own place. His cum on my face. My hair and my face. Addicted to cock. Addicted to cum. I love being gay and sucking big dick.

## Index

- Abel, 20  
Abraham, 7  
Adam, 19, 20  
Afric, 21, 91, 261  
Angel of Darkness, 36  
Arturos, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70  
Ass Chalice, 26, 27, 30, 136, 138, 143,  
144, 156, 160, 179, 194, 197, 203,  
209, 213, 215, 217, 219, 225, 228,  
230, 232, 233, 236, 241, 242, 243,  
245, 248, 294, 306, 339, 346, 349,  
350, 397  
Ass-Chalice, 15, 31, 32, 145  
Azhtor, 299, 300, 301, 302  
Ba-el, 8, 9, 268, 283  
Baha, 8, 9  
Baphomet, 169, 296, 298  
BEAST, 95, 98, 132, 143, 177, 178,  
219, 220, 229, 339, 340, 341, 449  
Bishop EnitnelaV, 12  
Bjorn, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168  
Boi, 288, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 349,  
350, 351, 352, 353, 399, 400  
Brotherhood of Cock, 68, 179, 385  
Castro, 474, 476, 485, 486, 487, 488  
Ceremony, 155, 292, 306  
Cernunnos, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72,  
73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 90, 91,  
92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 120,  
150, 162, 187, 192, 200, 215, 229,  
246, 248, 268, 402  
Church of Cock, 80, 86, 98, 123, 188,  
189, 215, 253, 265, 295, 306, 315,  
330, 345, 365, 366, 377, 379, 414, 467  
Cock, 7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 21,  
22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33,  
35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 47, 49, 50, 51,  
55, 56, 58, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 72, 75,  
78, 80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91,  
95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103,  
104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,  
112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 120, 121,  
122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129,  
130, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139,  
140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146,  
148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155,  
156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162,  
163, 164, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172,  
175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181,  
182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188,  
189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,  
197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203,  
204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211,  
212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 219, 222,  
223, 225, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231,  
232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 240,  
241, 242, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250,  
251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 258,  
259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266,  
267, 268, 269, 270, 272, 273, 277,  
279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285,  
286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292,  
293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299,  
300, 303, 304, 305, 306, 309, 314,  
315, 316, 318, 319, 321, 322, 323,  
324, 325, 326, 329, 330, 331, 335,  
336, 337, 338, 339, 341, 342, 343,  
344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 354, 361,  
362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368,  
369, 371, 372, 374, 375, 376, 377,  
378, 380, 381, 383, 384, 385, 386,  
387, 388, 389, 391, 393, 394, 395,  
396, 398, 399, 400, 402, 405, 406,  
407, 409, 410, 412, 413, 414, 416,  
417, 420, 421, 422, 440, 447, 448,  
450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 456, 457,  
458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464,  
465, 466, 468, 473, 485, 498, 499, 505  
COCK, 8, 12, 16, 17, 27, 32, 33, 34, 40,  
55, 63, 64, 67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 76,  
77, 78, 79, 84, 86, 87, 89, 91, 93, 94,  
96, 98, 100, 101, 105, 110, 111, 117,  
118, 127, 132, 133, 143, 145, 152,  
154, 156, 160, 161, 162, 163, 169,  
170, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179,  
185, 188, 195, 204, 210, 214, 217,

The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

- 219, 220, 225, 229, 237, 241, 243,  
248, 249, 254, 264, 269, 272, 278,  
282, 285, 288, 289, 308, 309, 315,  
318, 322, 333, 336, 339, 343, 348,  
371, 372, 375, 378, 379, 389, 390,  
406, 423, 448, 449, 450, 451, 453,  
457, 458, 461, 462, 464, 465, 493  
**Cock God**, 7, 8, 36, 66, 91, 106, 113,  
115, 120, 121, 122, 124, 172, 184,  
188, 202, 212, 272, 447, 451, 456, 457  
**Cock King**, 56  
**cock seed**, 50, 69, 121, 349  
**Coq-God**, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78,  
79, 80, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 92,  
93, 95, 97, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105,  
109, 113, 114, 117, 120, 122, 123,  
125, 126, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138,  
139, 143, 144, 146, 149, 150, 151,  
153, 154, 155, 156, 160, 162, 163,  
164, 168, 170, 198, 200, 202, 450,  
452, 453  
**Coqking**, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63  
**CoqKing**, 56  
**CumDomine**, 345, 347  
**cumfessional**, 144  
**CUMmandment**, 30, 364  
**Cummunio**n, 27, 101, 145, 150, 155,  
162, 181, 252, 291, 448, 449  
**CymruCock**, 14  
**D'elNinHo**, 135, 136, 137, 138, 176  
**Damien**, 34  
**Dark Order**, 123, 130, 134, 223  
**DARKNESS**, 69, 70, 71, 79, 95, 99,  
111, 112, 122, 131, 154, 177, 216  
**Derham**, 150, 151, 152, 154  
**Dewi Sant**, 14, 15  
**Dick Mann**, 469  
**Diktek**, 493, 498  
**Divine Feast**, 23  
**El Sordido**, 134, 135, 136, 137, 177,  
223  
**Father Dad**, 349, 351, 352, 353, 399,  
400, 401  
**Father Frank**, 485  
**Father Tref**, 142, 143, 144, 145, 203,  
305  
**Glory of Fuck**, 107  
**God Cock**, 19, 25, 26, 46, 62, 63, 66,  
67, 68, 70, 78, 101, 104, 109, 112,  
121, 122, 126, 167, 187, 207, 208,  
213, 230, 233, 236, 237, 254, 255,  
256, 258, 261, 263, 264, 268, 289,  
321, 333, 337, 360, 375, 401, 448,  
449, 466, 467, 468  
**Golden Gate Park**, 485  
**Goliath**, 9, 10, 11  
**Haseem**, 126, 130, 131  
**Holy Fuck**, 16, 24, 32, 63, 154, 158,  
188, 218, 228, 292, 298  
**HOLY FUCK**, 78, 112, 248  
**Holy Seed**, 7, 14, 85, 88, 92, 95, 112,  
117, 119, 130, 138, 146, 151, 158,  
161, 162, 168, 189, 190, 198, 209,  
223, 234, 237, 327, 347, 376, 458,  
463, 466, 467  
**Judas**, 24, 36, 255, 256, 257, 258, 262  
**Lord Cock**, 7, 14, 15, 16, 17, 24, 25,  
26, 29, 30, 31, 32, 37, 38, 39, 41, 63,  
67, 94, 95, 100, 105, 113, 132, 133,  
134, 135, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144,  
147, 150, 152, 154, 157, 161, 168,  
172, 179, 180, 181, 185, 187, 188,  
189, 191, 192, 193, 201, 209, 211,  
214, 224, 225, 226, 229, 230, 231,  
232, 233, 234, 243, 245, 246, 247,  
248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254,  
259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266,  
267, 268, 269, 270, 273, 274, 282,  
283, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290,  
291, 292, 293, 296, 297, 298, 299,  
300, 302, 303, 305, 306, 309, 310,  
313, 315, 317, 319, 322, 323, 324,  
329, 330, 331, 333, 334, 335, 336,  
339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345,  
346, 347, 349, 350, 352, 354, 359,  
361, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369,  
370, 371, 372, 374, 375, 376, 377,  
378, 379, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387,  
388, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395,  
396, 397, 398, 400, 402, 405, 406,  
409, 411, 417, 419, 422, 423, 448,  
450, 454

- Lord Of Cock**, 84  
**Lord of Darkness**, 181, 226, 252, 295, 398  
**Love of Cock**, 90, 105, 123, 177, 230, 263, 389, 464  
**Luc**, 55, 57, 59, 60, 356, 357  
**madA**, 17, 18, 19  
**Mark T**, 1, 473, 505  
**MASSturbation**, 254, 290, 330, 344  
**Master**, 24, 49, 138, 146, 147, 148, 149, 152, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 183, 210, 215, 217, 229, 234, 235, 237, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 281, 283, 284, 285, 290, 292, 295, 306, 307, 308, 323, 329, 337, 340, 342, 343, 349, 350, 352, 371, 377, 381, 392, 396  
**Mexicok**, 299, 301, 302  
**Myrydyn**, 145, 223, 447  
**Nathaniel**, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163  
**New Men**, 115, 116, 117, 118  
**noraA**, 22, 37  
**Pan**, 19, 91, 229, 405  
**phallus**, 27, 30, 42, 45, 55, 57, 58, 60, 62, 63, 66, 69, 71, 84, 86, 87, 89, 91, 93, 100, 101, 102, 108, 112, 124, 172, 250, 268, 279, 302, 339, 359, 362, 417, 423, 425, 427, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435  
**Phallus Incarnate**, 66, 106, 108  
**Pharaoh**, 22, 37, 431  
**Pits of Perversion**, 26, 211, 215, 259  
**Poppa**, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347  
**Portals of Piss**, 155  
**Power of Cock**, 31, 139, 148, 154, 172, 175, 178, 306, 361  
**precum**, 10, 11, 18, 25, 28, 33, 42, 43, 45, 46, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 75, 76, 77, 84, 85, 86, 89, 92, 94, 95, 96, 107, 109, 113, 115, 116, 117, 121, 124, 129, 136, 137, 140, 141, 153, 156, 158, 161, 164, 166, 171, 172, 173, 183, 186, 187, 188, 190, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 214, 217, 218, 219, 222, 223, 226, 228, 231, 232, 236, 241, 242, 247, 248, 250, 251, 253, 257, 261, 267, 268, 271, 272, 275, 277, 290, 291, 295, 298, 304, 306, 308, 311, 326, 327, 332, 333, 334, 335, 339, 340, 347, 351, 353, 355, 358, 360, 362, 369, 374, 376, 380, 383, 386, 387, 390, 394, 395, 397, 398, 401, 408, 409, 411, 413, 414, 415, 416, 424, 451, 456, 457, 462, 463, 464, 465  
**Priapus**, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 32, 33, 49, 50, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 63, 77, 80, 83, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 101, 102, 106, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 124, 126, 127, 131, 137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 146, 148, 150, 152, 156, 158, 162, 163, 172, 175, 176, 179, 180, 181, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 203, 208, 235, 252, 253, 268, 269, 273, 279, 280, 290, 291, 293, 294, 306, 331, 339, 343, 347, 365, 366, 372, 373, 375, 378, 381, 386, 388, 389, 391, 414, 416, 433, 434, 435, 447, 455, 456  
**PRIAPUS**, 40, 46, 79, 84, 86, 132, 336, 378, 457  
**Quetzalcok**, 300, 301, 302  
**Red Dragon of Lust**, 16  
**Red Light of Fulfillment**, 26  
**Risen Cock**, 26, 111, 120, 231  
**Robin**, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 59, 60  
**Rodgerius**, 150, 151, 152, 154  
**Sacred Seed**, 26, 28, 119, 139, 140, 155, 167, 184, 187, 188, 203, 207, 211, 245, 253, 279, 291, 339, 342, 454, 468  
**Seamus**, 148, 149, 152, 153  
**Seed of Life**, 29  
**SEMENarians**, 343, 344, 361, 363, 364  
**sesoM**, 22, 29, 31, 37, 39  
**Sicander**, 125, 127, 131  
**Simen**, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168  
**St divaD**. See Dewi Sant

**The Bible of Cock**  
**Volume Two**

**St. Onan, 55**

**Sun Cross, 66, 67, 74, 76**

**Tamais, 97, 98, 99, 100**

**Templar, 42, 109, 120, 163, 166, 169,  
171, 178, 182, 197, 213, 240, 299,  
388, 402**

**The Master, 23, 146, 147, 155, 157,  
158, 159, 162, 163, 197, 283, 284,  
306, 307, 313**

**Treb, 65, 66, 67, 68**

**Trierfuc, 55, 58, 60**

**xtian, 23, 24, 34, 270, 319, 329, 376,  
377**



The Bible of Cock  
Volume Two

**Disclaimer**

I, Mark T. (phallusman69@yahoo.com) do not hold any rights, nor do I claim any credit for the text written in this e-book, with the exception of "Early Years of Cock Worship". These writings are the property of their authors.

This e-book was made for entertainment purposes and is a free publication. This e-book is not intended for personal gain.